

Language: English

Book: Matthew

Matthew

Chapter 1

¹ The book of the genealogy of Jesus Christ, son of David, son of Abraham.

² Abraham was the father of Isaac, and Isaac the father of Jacob, and Jacob the father of Judah and his brothers.

³ Judah was the father of Perez and Zerah by Tamar, Perez the father of Hezron, and Hezron the father of Ram.

⁴ Ram was the father of Amminadab, Amminadab the father of Nahshon, and Nahshon the father of Salmon.

⁵ Salmon was the father of Boaz by Rahab, Boaz the father of Obed by Ruth, Obed the father of Jesse.

⁶ Jesse was the father of David the king.

David was the father of Solomon by the wife of Uriah.

⁷ Solomon was the father of Rehoboam, Rehoboam the father of Abijah, Abijah the father of Asa.

⁸ Asa was the father of Jehoshaphat, Jehoshaphat the father of Joram, and Joram an ancestor of Uzziah.

⁹ Uzziah was the father of Jotham, Jotham the father of Ahaz, Ahaz the father of Hezekiah.

¹⁰ Hezekiah was the father of Manasseh, Manasseh the father of Amon, and Amon the father of Josiah.

¹¹ Josiah was an ancestor of Jechoniah and his brothers at the time of the deportation to Babylon.

¹² After the deportation to Babylon, Jechoniah was the father of Shealtiel, Shealtiel was an ancestor of Zerubbabel.

¹³ Zerubbabel was the father of Abiud, Abiud the father of Eliakim, and Eliakim the father of Azor.

¹⁴ Azor was the father of Zadok, Zadok the father of Achim, and Achim the father of Eliud.

¹⁵ Eliud was the father of Eleazar, Eleazar the father of Matthan, and Matthan the father of Jacob.

¹⁶ Jacob was the father of Joseph the husband of Mary, by whom Jesus was born, who is called Christ.

¹⁷ All the generations from Abraham to David were fourteen generations, from David to the deportation to Babylon fourteen generations, and from the deportation to Babylon to the Christ fourteen generations.

¹⁸ The birth of Jesus Christ happened in the following way. His mother, Mary, was engaged to marry Joseph, but before they came together, she was found to be pregnant by the Holy Spirit. ¹⁹ But Joseph, her husband, was a righteous man and did not want to publicly disgrace her, so he intended to divorce her quietly. ²⁰ As he thought about these things, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, "Joseph son of David, do not fear to take Mary as your wife, because the one who is conceived in her is conceived by the Holy Spirit. ²¹ She will bear a son, and you will call his name Jesus, for he will save his people from their sins." ²² Now all this happened to fulfill what was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying, ²³ "Behold, the virgin will become pregnant and will bear a son, and they will call his name Immanuel"—which being translated is, "God with us." ²⁴ Joseph got up from his sleep and did as the

angel of the Lord commanded him, and he took her as his wife. ²⁵ But he did not know her until she gave birth to a son. Then he called his name Jesus.

ULB Translation Questions

Matthew 1:1

In the genealogy of Jesus Christ, which two ancestors are listed first, indicating their importance?

The two ancestors listed first are David and Abraham.

Matthew 1:16

At the end of the genealogy, who is the wife that is named, and why is she listed?

Mary, the wife of Joseph is listed, because by her Jesus was born.

Matthew 1:18

What happened to Mary before she had come together with Joseph?

Mary became pregnant by the Holy Spirit before she had come together with Joseph.

Matthew 1:19

What kind of man was Joseph?

Joseph was a righteous man.

What did Joseph decide to do when he learned Mary was pregnant?

Joseph decided to end the engagement with Mary secretly.

Matthew 1:20

What happened to Joseph that made him decide to remain engaged to Mary?

An angel told Joseph in a dream to take Mary as his wife because the baby was conceived by the Holy Spirit.

Matthew 1:21

Why was Joseph told to give the baby the name Jesus?

Joseph was told to name the baby Jesus because he will save his people from their sins.

Matthew 1:23

What did the Old Testament prophecy say which was fulfilled in these events?

The Old Testament prophecy said that a virgin would give birth to a son, and that they would call his name Emmanuel, which means "God with us".

Matthew 1:25

What was Joseph careful not to do until Mary gave birth to Jesus?

Joseph was careful not to sleep with Mary until she gave birth to Jesus.

Chapter 2

¹ After Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, learned men from the east arrived in Jerusalem saying, ² "Where is he who was born King of the Jews? We saw his star in the east and have come to worship him." ³ When Herod the king heard this, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. ⁴ Herod brought together all the chief priests and scribes of the people, and he asked them, "Where is the Christ to be born?" ⁵ They said to him, "In Bethlehem of Judea, for this is what was written by the prophet,

⁶ 'But you, Bethlehem, in the land of Judah,
are not the least among the rulers of Judah,
for from you will come one who rules,
who will shepherd my people Israel.'"

⁷ Then Herod secretly called the learned men to ask them exactly what time the star had appeared. ⁸ He sent them to Bethlehem, saying, "Go and search carefully for the young child. When you have found him, bring me a report so that I also may come and worship him." ⁹ After they had heard the king, they went on their way, and the star that they had seen in the east went before them until it came and stood still over where the young child was. ¹⁰ When they saw the star, they rejoiced with very great joy. ¹¹ They went into the house and saw the young child with Mary his mother. They fell down and worshiped him. They opened their treasures and offered him gifts of gold, frankincense, and myrrh. ¹² God warned them in a dream not to return to Herod, so they departed to their own country by another way.

¹³ After they had departed, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream and said, "Get up, take the young child and his mother, and flee to Egypt. Remain there until I tell you, for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him." ¹⁴ That night Joseph rose and took the young child and his mother and departed into Egypt. ¹⁵ He remained there until the death of Herod. This fulfilled what had been spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying, "Out of Egypt I have called my Son."

¹⁶ Then Herod, when he saw that he had been mocked by the learned men, was very angry. He sent and killed all the male children that were in Bethlehem and in all that region who were two years old and under, according to the time that he had determined exactly from the learned men. ¹⁷ Then was fulfilled what had been spoken through Jeremiah the prophet, saying,

¹⁸ "A voice was heard in Ramah,
weeping and great mourning,
Rachel weeping for her children,
and she refused to be comforted,
because they were no more."

¹⁹ When Herod died, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt and said, ²⁰ "Get up and take the child and his mother and go to the land of Israel, for those who sought the child's life are dead." ²¹ Joseph rose, took the child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel. ²² But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning over Judea in the place of his father Herod, he was afraid to go there. After God warned him in a dream, he left for the region of Galilee ²³ and went and lived in a city called Nazareth. This fulfilled what had been spoken through the prophets, that he would be called a Nazarene.

ULB Translation Questions

Matthew 2:1

Where was Jesus born?

Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea.

Matthew 2:2

What title did the learned men from the east give to Jesus?

The learned men from the east gave Jesus the title "King of the Jews".

How did the learned men know the King of the Jews had been born?

The learned men had seen the star of the King of the Jews in the east.

Matthew 2:3

How did King Herod respond to the news from the learned men?

When King Herod heard the news from the learned men, he was troubled.

Matthew 2:5

How did the chief priests and scribes know where the Christ would be born?

They knew the prophecy that said the Christ would be born in Bethlehem.

Matthew 2:6

How did the chief priests and scribes know where the Christ would be born?

They knew the prophecy that said the Christ would be born in Bethlehem.

Matthew 2:9

How did the learned men find exactly where Jesus was?

The star in the east went before them until it stood over where Jesus was.

Matthew 2:11

How old was Jesus when the learned men came to see him?

Jesus was a young child when the learned men came to see him.

What gifts did the learned men give to Jesus?

The learned men gave to Jesus gifts of gold, frankincense, and myrrh.

Matthew 2:12

By what way did the learned men return home, and why did they go this way?

The learned men returned home another way because God warned them in a dream not to return to Herod.

Matthew 2:13

What instructions did Joseph receive in a dream?

Joseph was instructed in a dream to take Jesus and Mary and flee to Egypt, because Herod was going to try to kill Jesus.

Matthew 2:15

What prophecy was fulfilled by Jesus' later return from Egypt?

The prophecy, "Out of Egypt I have called my son" was fulfilled when Jesus later returned from Egypt.

Matthew 2:16

What did Herod do when the learned men did not return to him?

Herod killed all the male children in the region of Bethlehem who were two years old or younger.

Matthew 2:19

What instructions did Joseph receive in a dream after Herod died?

Joseph was instructed in a dream to return to the land of Israel.

Matthew 2:20

What instructions did Joseph receive in a dream after Herod died?

Joseph was instructed in a dream to return to the land of Israel.

Matthew 2:22

Where did Joseph settle to live with Mary and Jesus?

Joseph settled to live with Mary and Jesus in Nazareth of Galilee.

Matthew 2:23

Where did Joseph settle to live with Mary and Jesus?

Joseph settled to live with Mary and Jesus in Nazareth of Galilee.

What prophecy was fulfilled when Joseph moved to their new location?

The prophecy that the Christ would be called a Nazarene was fulfilled.

Chapter 3

¹ In those days John the Baptist came preaching in the wilderness of Judea saying, ² "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is near." ³ For this is he who was spoken of by Isaiah the prophet, saying,

"The voice of one calling out in the wilderness,
'Make ready the way of the Lord,
make his paths straight.'"

⁴ Now John wore clothing of camel's hair and a leather belt around his waist. His food was locusts and wild honey. ⁵ Then Jerusalem, all Judea, and all the region around the Jordan River went out to him. ⁶ They were baptized by him in the Jordan River, confessing their sins. ⁷ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to him for baptism, he said to them, "You offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath that is coming? ⁸ Bear fruit worthy of repentance. ⁹ Do not think of saying among yourselves, 'We have Abraham for our father.' For I say to you that God is able to raise up children for Abraham even out of these stones. ¹⁰ Already the ax has been placed against the root of the trees. So every tree that does not produce good fruit is chopped down and thrown into the fire. ¹¹ I baptize you with water for repentance. But he who comes after me is mightier than I, and I am not worthy even to carry his sandals. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire. ¹² His winnowing fork is in his hand to thoroughly clear off his threshing floor and to gather his wheat into the storehouse. But he will burn up the chaff with fire that can never be put out."

¹³ Then Jesus came from Galilee to the Jordan River to be baptized by John. ¹⁴ But John kept trying to stop him, saying, "I need to be baptized by you, and do you come to me?" ¹⁵ Jesus responded and said to him, "Permit it now, for it is right for us to fulfill all righteousness." Then John permitted him. ¹⁶ After he was baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water, and behold, the heavens were opened to him. He saw the Spirit of God coming down like a dove and resting upon him. ¹⁷ Behold, a voice came out of the heavens saying, "This is my beloved Son. I am very pleased with him."

ULB Translation Questions

Matthew 3:2

What was the message that John the Baptist preached in the wilderness?
John preached, "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is near".

Matthew 3:3

What did the prophecy from Isaiah say that John the Baptist would come to do?
The prophecy said that John the Baptist would make ready the way of the Lord.

Matthew 3:6

What did the people do as they were baptized by John?
As they were baptized, the people confessed their sins.

Matthew 3:8

What did John the Baptist tell the Pharisees and Sadducees to do?
John the Baptist told the Pharisees and Sadducees to bear fruit worthy of repentance.

Matthew 3:9

What did John the Baptist warn the Pharisees and Sadducees not to think among themselves?
John warned the Pharisees and Sadducees not to think among themselves that they had Abraham as their father.

Matthew 3:10

According to John, what happens to every tree that does not produce good fruit?
John says that every tree that does not bear good fruit is chopped down and thrown into the fire.

Matthew 3:11

How would the one who was coming after John baptize?
The one who was coming after John would baptize with the Holy Spirit and fire.

Matthew 3:15

What did Jesus say to John that convinced John to baptize Jesus?
Jesus said that it was right for John to baptize Jesus in order to fulfill all righteousness.

Matthew 3:16

What did Jesus see when he came up from the water?
When he came up from the water, Jesus saw the Spirit of God descending as a dove and appearing on him.

Matthew 3:17

What did the voice from heaven say after Jesus was baptized?
The voice from heaven said, "This is my beloved Son, with whom I am well pleased".

Chapter 4

¹ Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. ² When he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was hungry. ³ The tempter came and said to him, "If you are the Son of God, command these stones to become bread."

⁴ But Jesus answered and said to him, "It is written, 'Man does not live on bread alone, but by every word that comes out of the mouth of God.'"

⁵ Then the devil took him into the holy city and set him on the highest point of the temple building, ⁶ and said to him, "If you are the Son of God, throw yourself down, for it is written,

'He will command his angels to take care of you,'

and

'They will carry you in their hands,
so that you will not hit your foot against a stone.'"

⁷ Jesus said to him, "Again it is written, 'You must not test the Lord your God.'"

⁸ Again, the devil took him up to a very high hill and showed him all the kingdoms of the world along with all their glory. ⁹ He said to him, "All these things I will give you, if you fall down and worship me."

¹⁰ Then Jesus said to him, "Go away from here, Satan! For it is written, 'You will worship the Lord your God, and you will serve only him.'"

¹¹ Then the devil left him, and behold, angels came and served him.

¹² Now when Jesus heard that John had been handed over, he withdrew into Galilee. ¹³ He left Nazareth and went and lived in Capernaum, which is by the Sea of Galilee in the territories of Zebulun and Naphtali. ¹⁴ This happened to fulfill what was said by Isaiah the prophet,

¹⁵ "The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali,
toward the sea, beyond the Jordan,
Galilee of the Gentiles!

¹⁶ The people who sat in darkness
have seen a great light,
and to those who sat in the region and shadow of death,
upon them has a light arisen."

¹⁷ From that time Jesus began to preach and say, "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is near." ¹⁸ As he was walking by the Sea of Galilee, he saw two brothers, Simon who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea, for they were fishermen. ¹⁹ Jesus said to them, "Come, follow me, and I will make you fishers of men." ²⁰ Immediately they left the nets and followed him. ²¹ As Jesus was going on from there he saw two other brothers, James son of Zebedee and John his brother. They were in the boat with Zebedee their father mending their nets. He called them, ²² and they immediately left the boat and their father and followed him.

²³ Jesus went about in all of Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, preaching the gospel of the kingdom and healing every kind of disease and sickness among the people. ²⁴ The news about him went out into all of Syria, and the people brought to him all those who suffered from various diseases and pains, those who were possessed by demons, the epileptics, and the paralytics. Jesus healed them. ²⁵ Large crowds followed him from Galilee, the Decapolis, Jerusalem, and Judea, and from beyond the Jordan.

ULB Translation Questions

Matthew 4:1

Who led Jesus into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil?

The Holy Spirit led Jesus into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil.

Matthew 4:2

How long did Jesus fast in the wilderness?

Jesus fasted forty days and forty nights in the wilderness.

Matthew 4:3

What was the first temptation that the devil presented to Jesus?

The devil tempted Jesus to turn a stone into bread.

Matthew 4:4

What was Jesus' answer to the first temptation?

Jesus said that man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that comes out of the mouth of God.

Matthew 4:5

What was the second temptation that the devil presented to Jesus?

The devil tempted Jesus to throw himself down from the temple.

Matthew 4:6

What was the second temptation that the devil presented to Jesus?

The devil tempted Jesus to throw himself down from the temple.

Matthew 4:7

What was Jesus' answer to the second temptation?

Jesus said that you must not test the Lord your God.

Matthew 4:8

What was the third temptation that the devil presented to Jesus?

The devil tempted Jesus to worship him in return for all the kingdoms of the world.

Matthew 4:9

What was the third temptation that the devil presented to Jesus?

The devil tempted Jesus to worship him in return for all the kingdoms of the world.

Matthew 4:10

What was Jesus' answer to the third temptation?

Jesus said that you must worship the Lord your God and must serve him only.

Matthew 4:15

What was fulfilled by Jesus' move to Capernaum in Galilee?

The prophecy of Isaiah was fulfilled which said that the people in Galilee would see a great light.

Matthew 4:16

What was fulfilled by Jesus' move to Capernaum in Galilee?

The prophecy of Isaiah was fulfilled which said that the people in Galilee would see a great light.

Matthew 4:17

What message did Jesus then begin to preach?

Jesus preached, "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven has drawn near".

Matthew 4:18

How did Peter and Andrew make their living?

Peter and Andrew were fisherman.

Matthew 4:19

What did Jesus say he would make Peter and Andrew?

Jesus said that he would make Peter and Andrew fishers of men.

Matthew 4:21

How did James and John make their living?

James and John were fisherman.

Matthew 4:23

At this time, where did Jesus go to teach?

Jesus taught in the synagogues of Galilee.

Matthew 4:24

What kind of people were brought to Jesus, and what did Jesus do with them?

All those who were sick and demon possessed were brought to Jesus, and Jesus healed them.

Matthew 4:25

How many people were following Jesus at this time?

Great multitudes were following Jesus at this time.

Chapter 5

¹ When Jesus saw the crowds, he went up on the mountain. When he had sat down, his disciples came to him. ² He opened his mouth and taught them, saying,

³ "Blessed are the poor in spirit,
for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

⁴ Blessed are those who mourn,
for they will be comforted.

⁵ Blessed are the meek,
for they will inherit the earth.

⁶ Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness,
for they will be filled.

⁷ Blessed are the merciful,
for they will obtain mercy.

⁸ Blessed are the pure in heart,
for they will see God.

⁹ Blessed are the peacemakers,
for they will be called sons of God.

¹⁰ Blessed are those who have been persecuted for righteousness' sake,
for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

¹¹ "Blessed are you when people insult you and persecute you and say all kinds of evil things against you falsely for my sake. ¹² Rejoice and be glad, for great is your reward in heaven. For in this way people persecuted the prophets who lived before you.

¹³ "You are the salt of the earth. But if the salt has lost its taste, how can it be made salty again? It is never again good for anything except to be thrown out and trampled under people's feet. ¹⁴ You are the light of the world. A city set on a hill cannot be hidden. ¹⁵ Neither do people light a lamp and put it under a basket, but rather on the lampstand, and it shines for everyone in the house. ¹⁶ Let your light shine before people in such a way that they see your good deeds and glorify your Father who is in heaven.

¹⁷ "Do not think that I have come to destroy the law or the prophets. I have come not to destroy them, but to fulfill them. ¹⁸ For truly I say to you that until heaven and earth pass away, not the smallest letter or the smallest part of a letter will in any way pass away from the law, until all things have been accomplished. ¹⁹ Therefore whoever breaks the least one of these commandments and teaches others to do so will be called least in the kingdom of heaven. But whoever keeps them and teaches them will be called great in the kingdom of heaven. ²⁰ For I say to you that unless your righteousness exceeds the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, you will in no way enter the kingdom of heaven.

²¹ "You have heard that it was said to them in ancient times, 'Do not murder,' and, 'Whoever murders will be subject to judgment.' ²² But I say to you that everyone who is angry with his brother will be subject to judgment; and whoever says to his brother, 'You worthless person!' will be subject to the council; and whoever says, 'You fool!' will be subject to the fire of hell. ²³ Therefore if you are offering your gift at the altar and there remember that your brother has anything against you, ²⁴ leave your gift there in front of the altar, and go on your way. First be reconciled with your brother, and then come and offer your gift. ²⁵ Agree with your adversary quickly while you are with him on the way to court, or your adversary may hand you over to the judge, and the judge may hand you over to the officer, and you may be thrown into prison. ²⁶ Truly I say to you, you will never come out from there until you have paid the last penny you owe.

²⁷ "You have heard that it was said, 'Do not commit adultery.' ²⁸ But I say to you that everyone who looks on a woman to lust after her has already committed adultery with her in his heart. ²⁹ If your right eye causes you to stumble, pluck it out and throw it away from you. For it is better for you that one of your members should perish than that your whole body should be thrown into hell. ³⁰ If your right hand causes you to stumble, cut it off and throw it away from you. For it is better for you that one of your members should perish than that your whole body should go into hell. ³¹ It was also said, 'Whoever sends his wife

away, let him give her a certificate of divorce.' ³² But I say to you that everyone who divorces his wife, except on account of sexual immorality, makes her an adulteress. Whoever marries her after she has been divorced commits adultery.

³³ "Again, you have heard that it was said to those in ancient times, 'Do not swear a false oath, but carry out your oaths to the Lord.' ³⁴ But I say to you, swear not at all, neither by heaven, for it is the throne of God; ³⁵ nor by the earth, for it is the footstool for his feet; nor by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King. ³⁶ Neither swear by your head, for you cannot make one hair white or black. ³⁷ But let your speech be 'Yes, yes,' or 'No, no.' Anything that is more than this is from the evil one.

³⁸ "You have heard that it was said, 'An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.' ³⁹ But I say to you, do not resist one who is evil. Instead, whoever strikes you on your right cheek, turn to him the other also. ⁴⁰ If anyone wishes to bring a lawsuit against you and takes away your tunic, let that person also have your cloak. ⁴¹ Whoever compels you to go one mile, go with him two. ⁴² Give to anyone who asks you, and do not turn away from anyone who wishes to borrow from you.

⁴³ "You have heard that it was said, 'You must love your neighbor and hate your enemy.' ⁴⁴ But I say to you, love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you, ^[1]⁴⁵ so that you may be sons of your Father who is in heaven. For he makes his sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sends rain on the just and the unjust. ⁴⁶ For if you love those who love you, what reward do you get? Do not even the tax collectors do the same thing? ⁴⁷ If you greet only your brothers, what do you do more than others? Do not even the Gentiles do the same thing? ⁴⁸ Therefore you must be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect.

Footnotes

5:44 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have

ULB Translation Questions

Matthew 5:3

Why are the poor in spirit blessed?

The poor in spirit are blessed because theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Matthew 5:4

Why are those who mourn blessed?

Those who mourn are blessed because they will be comforted.

Matthew 5:5

Why are the meek blessed?

The meek are blessed because they will inherit the earth.

Matthew 5:6

Why are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness blessed?

Those who hunger and thirst for righteousness are blessed because they will be filled.

Matthew 5:11

Why are those who are insulted and persecuted for Jesus' sake blessed?

Those who are insulted and persecuted for Jesus' sake are blessed because great is their reward in heaven.

Matthew 5:12

Why are those who are insulted and persecuted for Jesus' sake blessed?

Those who are insulted and persecuted for Jesus' sake are blessed because great is their reward in heaven.

Matthew 5:15

How do believers let their light shine before people?

Believers let their light shine before people by doing good deeds.

Matthew 5:16

How do believers let their light shine before people?

Believers let their light shine before people by doing good deeds.

Matthew 5:17

What did Jesus come to do with the law and the prophets of the Old Testament?

Jesus came to fulfill the law and the prophets of the Old Testament.

Matthew 5:19

Who will be called great in the kingdom of heaven?

Those who keep God's commandments and who teach them to others will be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

Matthew 5:21

Jesus taught that not only those who murder are in danger of the judgment, but also those who do what?

Jesus taught that not only those who murder, but also those who are angry with their brother are in danger of the judgment.

Matthew 5:22

Jesus taught that not only those who murder are in danger of the judgment, but also those who do what?

Jesus taught that not only those who murder, but also those who are angry with their brother are in danger of the judgment.

Matthew 5:23

What did Jesus teach we should do if our brother has anything against us?

Jesus taught that we should go and be reconciled to our brother if he has anything against us.

Matthew 5:24

What did Jesus teach we should do if our brother has anything against us?

Jesus taught that we should go and be reconciled to our brother if he has anything against us.

Matthew 5:25

What did Jesus teach we should do with our accuser before reaching court?

Jesus taught that we should try to come to an agreement with our accuser before reaching court.

Matthew 5:27

Jesus taught that it was not only wrong to commit adultery, but also to do what?

Jesus taught that it was not only wrong to commit adultery, but also to lust after a woman.

Matthew 5:28

Jesus taught that it was not only wrong to commit adultery, but also to do what?

Jesus taught that it was not only wrong to commit adultery, but also to lust after a woman.

Matthew 5:29

What did Jesus say we must do with anything that causes us to sin?

Jesus said that we must get rid of anything that causes us to sin.

Matthew 5:30

What did Jesus say we must do with anything that causes us to sin?

Jesus said that we must get rid of anything that causes us to sin.

Matthew 5:32

For what cause did Jesus allow divorce?

For the cause of fornication did Jesus allow divorce.

What does a husband cause his wife to become if he divorces her wrongly and she remarries?

A husband causes his wife to become an adulteress if he divorces her wrongly and she remarries.

Matthew 5:37

Instead of swearing oaths to various earthly things, what does Jesus say our speech should be like?

Jesus says that instead of swearing oaths by all these things we should let our speech be, "Yes, yes," or "No, no".

Matthew 5:38

What did Jesus teach we should do with one who is evil toward us?

Jesus taught that we should not resist one who is evil toward us.

Matthew 5:39

What did Jesus teach we should do with one who is evil toward us?

Jesus taught that we should not resist one who is evil toward us.

Matthew 5:43

What did Jesus teach we should do with our enemies and with those who persecute us?

Jesus taught that we should love and pray for our enemies and for those who persecute us.

Matthew 5:44

What did Jesus teach we should do with our enemies and with those who persecute us?

Jesus taught that we should love and pray for our enemies and for those who persecute us.

Matthew 5:46

Why did Jesus say that we must not only love those who love us, but also love our enemies?

Jesus said that if we only love those who love us, we do not receive a reward because we are only doing what the Gentiles already do.

Matthew 5:47

Why did Jesus say that we must not only love those who love us, but also love our enemies?

Jesus said that if we only love those who love us, we do not receive a reward because we are only doing what the Gentiles already do.

Chapter 6

¹ "Watch out that you do not do your acts of righteousness before people to be seen by them, or else you will have no reward from your Father who is in heaven. ² So when you give alms, do not sound a trumpet before yourself as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, so that they may be glorified by people. Truly I say to you, they have received their reward in full. ³ But when you give alms, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing ⁴ so that your alms may be given in secret. Then your Father who sees in secret will reward you.

⁵ "When you pray, do not be like the hypocrites, for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and on the street corners so that they may be seen by people. Truly I say to you, they have received their reward.

⁶ But you, when you pray, enter your inner chamber. Shut the door and pray to your Father, who is in secret. Then your Father who sees in secret will reward you. ⁷ When you pray, do not make useless repetitions as the pagans do, for they think that they will be heard because of their many words. ⁸ Therefore, do not be like them, for your Father knows what things you need before you ask him.

⁹ Therefore pray like this:

'Our Father in heaven,
may your name be honored as holy.

¹⁰ May your kingdom come.
May your will be done
on earth as it is in heaven.

¹¹ Give us today our daily bread.

¹² Forgive us our debts,
as we also have forgiven our debtors.

¹³ Do not bring us into temptation,
but deliver us from the evil one.' [1]

¹⁴ For if you forgive people their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. ¹⁵ But if you do not forgive their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

¹⁶ "When you fast, do not have a sad face as the hypocrites do, for they disfigure their faces so that they may appear to people to be fasting. Truly I say to you, they have received their reward in full. ¹⁷ But you, when you fast, anoint your head and wash your face ¹⁸ so that you may not appear to people to be fasting, but only to your Father who is in secret; and your Father who sees in secret will reward you.

¹⁹ "Do not store up for yourselves treasures on the earth, where moth and rust destroy, and where thieves break in and steal. ²⁰ Instead, store up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroys, and where thieves do not break in and steal. ²¹ For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. ²² The eye is the lamp of the body. Therefore, if your eye is good, the whole body is filled with light. ²³ But if your eye is bad, your whole body is full of darkness. Therefore, if the light that is in you is actually darkness, how great is that darkness! ²⁴ No one can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be devoted to one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and wealth. ²⁵ Therefore I say to you, do not worry about your life, what you will eat or what you will drink; or about your body, what you will wear. For is not life more than food, and the body more than clothes? ²⁶ Look at the birds in the sky. They do not sow or reap or gather into barns, but your heavenly Father feeds them. Are you not more valuable than they are? ²⁷ Which one of you by being anxious can add one cubit to his lifespan? ²⁸ Why are you anxious about clothing? Think about the lilies in the fields, how they grow. They do not labor, and they do not spin cloth. ²⁹ Yet I say to you, even Solomon in all his glory was not clothed like one of these. ³⁰ If God so clothes the grass in the fields, which exists today and tomorrow is thrown into the oven, how much more will he clothe you, you of little faith? ³¹ Therefore do not be anxious and say, 'What will we eat?' or 'What will we drink?' or 'What clothes will we wear?' ³² For the Gentiles search for these things, and your heavenly Father knows that you need them. ³³ But seek first his kingdom and his righteousness, and all these things will be given to you. ³⁴ Therefore, do not be anxious for tomorrow, for tomorrow will be anxious for itself. Each day has enough evil of its own.

Footnotes

6:13 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have

ULB Translation Questions

Matthew 6:2

What is the reward of those who do their acts of righteousness to be seen by people?

Those who do their acts of righteousness to be seen by people receive the praise of people as their reward.

Matthew 6:3

How should we do our acts of righteousness in order to be rewarded by the Father?

We should do our acts of righteousness in private.

Matthew 6:4

How should we do our acts of righteousness in order to be rewarded by the Father?

We should do our acts of righteousness in private.

Matthew 6:5

What reward do those receive who are hypocrites praying to be seen by people?

Those who are hypocrites praying to be seen by people receive their reward from people.

Matthew 6:6

Those who pray in private receive a reward from whom?

Those who pray in private receive a reward from the Father.

Matthew 6:7

Why does Jesus say we should not pray with useless repetitions?

Jesus says we should not pray with useless repetitions because the Father knows what we need before we ask him.

Matthew 6:10

Where should we ask the Father that his will be done?

We should ask the Father that his will be done on earth, as it is already done in heaven.

Matthew 6:15

If we do not forgive others of their debts to us, what will the Father do?

If we do not forgive others of their debts to us, the Father will not forgive our debts.

Matthew 6:16

How should we fast so that we receive a reward from the Father?

We should fast without appearing to people as fasting, and then the Father will reward us.

Matthew 6:17

How should we fast so that we receive a reward from the Father?

We should fast without appearing to people as fasting, and then the Father will reward us.

Matthew 6:18

How should we fast so that we receive a reward from the Father?

We should fast without appearing to people as fasting, and then the Father will reward us.

Matthew 6:19

Where should we store up treasure, and why?

We should store up treasure in heaven, because it cannot be destroyed or stolen there.

Matthew 6:20

Where should we store up treasure, and why?

We should store up treasure in heaven, because it cannot be destroyed or stolen there.

Matthew 6:21

What will be where our treasure is?

Our heart will be where our treasure is.

Matthew 6:24

Which two masters must we choose between?

We must choose between God and wealth as our masters.

Matthew 6:25

Why should we not worry about food, drink, and clothes?

We should not worry about food, drink, and clothes because the Father even takes care of the birds, and we are of much more value than they.

Matthew 6:26

Why should we not worry about food, drink, and clothes?
We should not worry about food, drink, and clothes because the Father even takes care of the birds, and we are of much more value than they.

Matthew 6:27

What does Jesus remind us we cannot do by being anxious?
Jesus reminds us that we cannot add one cubit to our lifespan by being anxious.

Matthew 6:33

What must we seek first, and all our earthly needs will then be provided?
We must seek first the kingdom and the Father's righteousness, and then all our earthly needs will be provided.

Chapter 7

¹ "Do not judge, and you will not be judged. ² For with the judgment you judge, you will be judged, and with the measure that you measure, it will be measured out to you. ³ Why do you look at the tiny piece of straw that is in your brother's eye, but you do not take notice of the log that is in your own eye? ⁴ How can you say to your brother, 'Let me take out the piece of straw that is in your eye,' while the log is in your own eye? ⁵ You hypocrite! First take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to take out the piece of straw that is in your brother's eye. ⁶ Do not give what is holy to the dogs, and do not throw your pearls in front of the pigs. Otherwise they may trample them underfoot, and then turn and tear you to pieces.

⁷ "Ask, and it will be given to you. Seek, and you will find. Knock, and it will be opened to you. ⁸ For everyone who asks, receives; everyone who seeks, finds; and to the person who knocks, it will be opened. ⁹ Or which one of you, if his son asks for a loaf of bread, will give him a stone? ¹⁰ Or if he asks for a fish, will give him a snake? ¹¹ Therefore, if you who are evil know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father in heaven give good things to those who ask him? ¹² Therefore, whatever things you want people to do to you, you should also do to them, for this is the law and the prophets.

¹³ "Enter through the narrow gate. For wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and there are many people who go through it. ¹⁴ But the gate is narrow and the way is difficult that leads to life, and there are few who find it.

¹⁵ "Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing but are truly ravenous wolves. ¹⁶ By their fruits you will know them. Do people gather grapes from a thornbush or figs from thistles? ¹⁷ In the same way, every good tree produces good fruit, but the bad tree produces bad fruit. ¹⁸ A good tree cannot produce bad fruit, nor can a bad tree produce good fruit. ¹⁹ Every tree that does not produce good fruit is chopped down and thrown into the fire. ²⁰ So then, you will recognize them by their fruits. ²¹ Not everyone who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter into the kingdom of heaven, but only those who do the will of my Father who is in heaven. ²² Many people will say to me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name, in your name drive out demons, and in your name do many miracles?' ²³ Then will I openly declare to them, 'I never knew you! Get away from me, you who practice lawlessness!'

²⁴ "Therefore, everyone who hears my words and obeys them will be like a wise man who built his house upon a rock. ²⁵ The rain came down, the floods came, and the winds blew and beat upon that house, but it did not fall down, for it was founded on the rock. ²⁶ But everyone who hears my words and does not obey them will be like a foolish man who built his house upon the sand. ²⁷ The rain came down, the floods came, and the winds blew and struck that house, and it fell, and its destruction was complete."

²⁸ It came about that when Jesus finished speaking these words, the crowds were astonished by his teaching, ²⁹ for he taught them as one who had authority, and not as their scribes.

ULB Translation Questions

Matthew 7:3

What must we do first before we can clearly see to help our brother?

We must first judge ourselves and remove the log from our own eye before we can help our brother.

Matthew 7:4

What must we do first before we can clearly see to help our brother?

We must first judge ourselves and remove the log from our own eye before we can help our brother.

Matthew 7:5

What must we do first before we can clearly see to help our brother?

We must first judge ourselves and remove the log from our own eye before we can help our brother.

Matthew 7:6

What may happen if you give what is holy to the dogs?

If you give what is holy to the dogs, they may trample it and then turn and tear you to pieces.

Matthew 7:8

What must we do to receive from the Father?

We must ask, seek, and knock in order to receive from the Father.

Matthew 7:11

What does the Father give to those who ask him?

The Father gives good things to those who ask him.

Matthew 7:12

What do the law and the prophets teach us about how to treat others?

The law and prophets teach us to do to others what we want people to do to us.

Matthew 7:13

To what does the broad way lead?

The broad way leads to destruction.

Matthew 7:14

To what does the narrow way lead?

The narrow way leads to life.

Matthew 7:15

How can we recognize false prophets?

We can recognize false prophets by the fruit of their lives.

Matthew 7:16

How can we recognize false prophets?

We can recognize false prophets by the fruit of their lives.

Matthew 7:21

Who will enter into the kingdom of heaven?

Those who do the will of the Father will enter the kingdom of heaven.

Matthew 7:22

What will Jesus say to many who have prophesied, driven out demons, and done miracles in Jesus' name?

Jesus will say to them, "I never knew you! Get away from me, you evil-doers"!

Matthew 7:23

What will Jesus say to many who have prophesied, driven out demons, and done miracles in Jesus' name?

Jesus will say to them, "I never knew you! Get away from me, you evil-doers"!

Matthew 7:24

Who is like the wise man in Jesus' parable of the two houses?

One who hears Jesus' words and obeys them is like the wise man.

Matthew 7:26

Who is like the foolish man in Jesus' parable of the two houses?

One who hears Jesus' words and does not obey them is like the foolish man.

Matthew 7:29

How did Jesus teach the people compared to how the scribes taught?

Jesus taught the people as one who had authority, not as the scribes taught.

Chapter 8

¹ When Jesus had come down from the hill, large crowds followed him. ² Behold, a leper came to him and bowed before him, saying, "Lord, if you are willing, you can make me clean."

³ Jesus reached out his hand and touched him, saying, "I am willing. Be clean." Immediately he was cleansed of his leprosy. ⁴ Jesus said to him, "See that you say nothing to any man. Go on your way, show yourself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony to them."

⁵ When he was coming into Capernaum, a centurion came to him, begging him ⁶ and saying, "Lord, my servant lies at home paralyzed and in terrible agony."

⁷ Then Jesus said to him, "I will come and heal him."

⁸ The centurion answered and said, "Lord, I am not worthy that you should enter under my roof. Only say the word and my servant will be healed. ⁹ For I also am a man under authority, and I have soldiers under me. I say to this one, 'Go,' and he goes, and to another one, 'Come,' and he comes, and to my servant, 'Do this,' and he does it."

¹⁰ When Jesus heard this, he was amazed and said to those who were following him, "Truly I say to you, I have not found anyone with such faith in Israel. ¹¹ I tell you, many will come from the east and the west, and they will recline at the table with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven. ¹² But the sons of the kingdom will be cast out into the outer darkness, where there will be weeping and grinding of teeth." ¹³ Jesus said to the centurion, "Go! As you have believed, so may it be done for you." And the servant was healed at that very hour.

¹⁴ When Jesus had come into Peter's house, he saw Peter's mother-in-law lying sick with a fever. ¹⁵ Jesus touched her hand, and the fever left her. Then she got up and started serving him. ¹⁶ When evening had come, the people brought to Jesus many who were possessed by demons. He drove out the spirits with a word and healed all who were sick. ¹⁷ This was to fulfill what was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying,

"He took our illnesses
and bore our diseases."

¹⁸ Now when Jesus saw the crowd around him, he gave instructions to leave for the other side of the Sea of Galilee. ¹⁹ Then a scribe came to him and said, "Teacher, I will follow you wherever you go."

²⁰ Jesus said to him, "Foxes have holes, and the birds of the sky have nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay his head."

²¹ Another of the disciples said to him, "Lord, allow me first to go and bury my father."

²² But Jesus said to him, "Follow me, and leave the dead to bury their own dead."

²³ When Jesus had entered a boat, his disciples followed him into it. ²⁴ Behold, there arose a great storm on the sea, so that the boat was covered with the waves. But Jesus was asleep. ²⁵ The disciples came to him and woke him up, saying, "Save us, Lord; we are perishing!"

²⁶ Jesus said to them, "Why are you afraid, you of little faith?" Then he got up and rebuked the winds and the sea. Then there was a great calm.

²⁷ The men marveled and said, "What sort of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?"

²⁸ When Jesus had come to the other side and to the country of the Gadarenes, two men who were possessed by demons met him. They were coming out of the tombs and were very violent, so that no traveler could pass that way. ²⁹ Behold, they cried out and said, "What do we have to do with you, Son of God? Have you come here to torment us before the set time?"

³⁰ Now a herd of many pigs was there feeding, not too far away from them. ³¹ The demons kept pleading with Jesus and saying, "If you cast us out, send us away into that herd of pigs."

³² Jesus said to them, "Go!" The demons came out and went into the pigs; and behold, the whole herd rushed down the steep hill into the sea and they died in the water. ³³ Those who had been tending the pigs ran away and they went into the city and reported everything, especially what had happened to the men who had been possessed by demons. ³⁴ Behold, all the city came out to meet Jesus. When they saw him, they begged him to leave their region.

ULB Translation Questions

Matthew 8:4

Why did Jesus say the healed leper should go to the priest and offer the gift Moses commanded?
Jesus told the healed leper to go to the priest for a testimony to them.

Matthew 8:7

What did Jesus say he would do when the centurion told him about his paralyzed servant?
Jesus said he would go to the centurion's house and heal the servant.

Matthew 8:8

Why did the centurion say that Jesus didn't need to come to his house?
The centurion said that he was not worthy to have Jesus in his house, and that Jesus could just say the word and heal the servant.

Matthew 8:10

What compliment did Jesus give the centurion?
Jesus said that not even in Israel had he found anyone with so much faith as the centurion.

Matthew 8:11

Who did Jesus say would come and recline at table in the kingdom of heaven?
Jesus said that many would come from the east and the west and recline at the table in the kingdom of heaven.

Matthew 8:12

Who did Jesus say would be thrown into outer darkness where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth?
Jesus said that the sons of the kingdom would be thrown into outer darkness.

Matthew 8:14

Who did Jesus heal when he entered Peter's house?
Jesus healed Peter's mother-in-law when he entered Peter's house.

Matthew 8:15

Who did Jesus heal when he entered Peter's house?
Jesus healed Peter's mother-in-law when he entered Peter's house.

Matthew 8:17

What prophecy from Isaiah was fulfilled as Jesus healed all who were demon-possessed and sick?
Isaiah's prophecy, "He himself took our sickness and bore our diseases," was fulfilled.

Matthew 8:20

What did Jesus say about the way he lived when the scribe asked to follow him?
Jesus said that he had no permanent home.

Matthew 8:21

When a disciple asked to go bury his father before following Jesus, what did Jesus say?
Jesus told the disciple to follow him, and to leave the dead to bury their own dead.

Matthew 8:22

When a disciple asked to go bury his father before following Jesus, what did Jesus say?
Jesus told the disciple to follow him, and to leave the dead to bury their own dead.

Matthew 8:24

What was Jesus doing in the boat when the great storm arose on the sea?
Jesus was sleeping when the great storm arose on the sea.

Matthew 8:26

When the disciples woke Jesus up because they were afraid of dying, what did Jesus say to them?
Jesus said to the disciples, "Why are you afraid, you of little faith?"

Matthew 8:27

Why were the disciples marveling at Jesus after there was calm?

The disciples marveled at Jesus because the winds and the sea obeyed him.

Matthew 8:28

What kind of men met Jesus when he came to the country of the Gadarenes?

Jesus met two demon-possessed men who were very violent.

Matthew 8:29

What was the concern of the demons speaking through the men to Jesus?

The demons were concerned that Jesus had come to torment them before the set time.

Matthew 8:32

What happened when Jesus cast out the demons?

When Jesus cast out the demons, they entered a herd of pigs and the pigs rushed into the sea and perished.

Matthew 8:34

What did the people beg Jesus to do when they came out of the city to meet him?

The people begged Jesus to leave their region.

Chapter 9

¹ Jesus entered a boat, crossed over, and came into his own city. ² Behold, they brought to him a paralyzed man lying on a mat. Seeing their faith, Jesus said to the paralyzed man, "Son, be encouraged. Your sins have been forgiven."

³ Behold, some of the scribes said among themselves, "This man is blaspheming." ⁴ Jesus knew their thoughts and said, "Why are you thinking evil in your hearts? ⁵ For which is easier, to say, 'Your sins are forgiven,' or to say, 'Get up and walk'? ⁶ But that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins, ... " he said to the paralytic, "Get up, pick up your mat, and go to your house." ⁷ Then the man got up and went away to his house. ⁸ When the crowds saw this, they were afraid and glorified God, who had given such authority to people. ⁹ As Jesus passed by from there, he saw a man named Matthew sitting at the tax collector's tent. He said to him, "Follow me." He got up and followed him.

¹⁰ As Jesus sat down to eat in the house, behold, many tax collectors and sinners came and dined with Jesus and his disciples. ¹¹ When the Pharisees saw it, they said to his disciples, "Why does your teacher eat with tax collectors and sinners?"

¹² When Jesus heard this, he said, "People who are strong in body do not need a physician, only those who are sick. ¹³ You should go and learn what this means: 'I desire mercy and not sacrifice.' For I came not to call the righteous to repent, but sinners."

¹⁴ Then the disciples of John came to him and said, "Why do we and the Pharisees often fast, but your disciples do not fast?"

¹⁵ Jesus said to them, "Can the sons of the wedding hall mourn while the bridegroom is still with them? But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then they will fast. ¹⁶ No man puts a piece of new cloth on an old garment, for the patch will tear away from the garment, and a worse tear will be made. ¹⁷ Neither do people put new wine into old wineskins. If they do, the skins will burst, the wine will be spilled, and the wineskins will be destroyed. Instead, they put new wine into fresh wineskins, and both will be preserved."

¹⁸ While Jesus was saying these things to them, behold, an official came and bowed down to him. He said, "My daughter has just now died, but come and lay your hand on her, and she will live." ¹⁹ Then Jesus got up and followed him, and so did his disciples.

²⁰ Behold, a woman who suffered from a discharge of blood for twelve years came up behind Jesus and touched the edge of his garment. ²¹ For she had said to herself, "If only I touch his clothes, I will be made well."

²² But Jesus turned and saw her, and said, "Daughter, take courage; your faith has made you well." And the woman was healed from that hour. ²³ When Jesus came into the official's house, he saw the flute players and the crowd making a commotion. ²⁴ He said, "Go away, for the girl is not dead, but she is asleep." But they laughed at him in mockery. ²⁵ When the crowd had been put outside, he entered the room and took her by the hand, and the girl got up. ²⁶ The news about this spread into all that region.

²⁷ As Jesus passed by from there, two blind men followed him. They kept shouting and saying, "Have mercy on us, Son of David!"

²⁸ When Jesus had come into the house, the blind men came to him. Jesus said to them, "Do you believe that I can do this?"

They said to him, "Yes, Lord."

²⁹ Then Jesus touched their eyes and said, "Let it be done to you according to your faith," ³⁰ and their eyes were opened. Then Jesus strictly commanded them and said, "See that no one knows about this." ³¹ But the two men went out and spread the news about this throughout that region.

³² As those two men were going away, behold, a mute man possessed by a demon was brought to Jesus.
³³ When the demon had been driven out, the mute man spoke. The crowds were astonished and said, "This has never been seen before in Israel!"

³⁴ But the Pharisees were saying, "By the ruler of the demons, he drives out demons."

³⁵ Jesus went about all the cities and the villages. He continued teaching in their synagogues, preaching the gospel of the kingdom and healing all kinds of disease and all kinds of sickness. ³⁶ When he saw the crowds, he had compassion for them, because they were troubled and discouraged. They were like sheep without a shepherd. ³⁷ He said to his disciples, "The harvest is plentiful, but the laborers are few. ³⁸ Therefore urgently pray to the Lord of the harvest, so that he may send out laborers into his harvest."

ULB Translation Questions

Matthew 9:3

Why did some of the scribes think that Jesus was blaspheming God?

Some of the scribes thought that Jesus was blaspheming God because Jesus told the paralyzed man that his sins were forgiven.

Matthew 9:4

Why did some of the scribes think that Jesus was blaspheming God?

Some of the scribes thought that Jesus was blaspheming God because Jesus told the paralyzed man that his sins were forgiven.

Matthew 9:5

Why did some of the scribes think that Jesus was blaspheming God?

Some of the scribes thought that Jesus was blaspheming God because Jesus told the paralyzed man that his sins were forgiven.

Why did Jesus say he had told the paralytic that his sins were forgiven, instead of telling him to get up and walk?
 Jesus had told the paralytic that his sins were forgiven to demonstrate that he had authority on earth to forgive sins.

Matthew 9:6

Why did Jesus say he had told the paralytic that his sins were forgiven, instead of telling him to get up and walk?
 Jesus had told the paralytic that his sins were forgiven to demonstrate that he had authority on earth to forgive sins.

Matthew 9:8

Why did the people praise God when they saw the paralytic man's sins forgiven and his body healed?
 They were overawed and praised God, who had given such authority to men.

Matthew 9:9

What was Matthew's occupation before he followed Jesus?

Matthew was a tax collector before he followed Jesus.

Matthew 9:10

With whom did Jesus and his disciples eat?

Jesus and his disciples ate with tax collectors and sinful people.

Matthew 9:13

Who did Jesus say he came to call to repentance?

Jesus said he came to call sinners to repentance.

Matthew 9:15

Why did Jesus say his disciples were not fasting?

Jesus said his disciples were not fasting because he was still with them.

When did Jesus say his disciples would fast?

Jesus said his disciples would fast when he was taken away from them.

Matthew 9:20

What did the woman with severe bleeding do, and why?

The woman with severe bleeding touched the edge of Jesus' garment thinking that if she only touched his garment, she would be made well.

Matthew 9:21

What did the woman with severe bleeding do, and why?

The woman with severe bleeding touched the edge of Jesus' garment thinking that if she only touched his garment, she would be made well.

Matthew 9:22

What did Jesus say had made the woman with severe bleeding well?

Jesus said that the woman with severe bleeding had been made well by her faith.

Matthew 9:24

Why did the people laugh at Jesus when he entered the Jewish official's house?

The people laughed at Jesus because Jesus said that the girl was not dead, but sleeping.

Matthew 9:26

What happened after Jesus raised the girl from the dead?

News about Jesus raising the girl from the dead spread into all that region.

Matthew 9:27

What did the two blind men keep shouting at Jesus?

The two blind men kept shouting, "Have mercy on us, Son of David"!

Matthew 9:29

Jesus healed the two blind men according to what?

Jesus healed the two blind men according to their faith.

Matthew 9:34

After Jesus healed the mute man, what accusation did the Pharisees make against him?

The Pharisees accused Jesus of driving out demons by the ruler of demons.

Matthew 9:36

Why did Jesus have compassion on the crowds?

Jesus had compassion on the crowds because they were worried and confused, and were like sheep without a shepherd.

Matthew 9:38

For what did Jesus tell his disciples to pray urgently?

Jesus told his disciples to pray urgently that the Lord of the harvest send out laborers into his harvest.

Chapter 10

¹ Jesus called his twelve disciples together and gave them authority over unclean spirits, to drive them out, and to heal all kinds of disease and all kinds of sickness. ² Now the names of the twelve apostles were these. The first, Simon (whom he also called Peter), and Andrew his brother; James son of Zebedee, and John his brother; ³ Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the tax collector; James son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus; ⁴ Simon the Zealot, and Judas Iscariot, who would betray him.

⁵ These twelve Jesus sent out. He instructed them and said, "Do not go to any place where Gentiles live, and do not enter any town of the Samaritans. ⁶ Go instead to the lost sheep of the house of Israel; ⁷ and as you go, preach and say, 'The kingdom of heaven is near.' ⁸ Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, and cast out demons. Freely you have received, freely give. ⁹ Do not carry any gold, silver, or copper in your belts. ¹⁰ Do not take a traveling bag for your journey, or an extra tunic, or sandals, or a staff, for a laborer deserves his food. ¹¹ Whatever city or village you enter, find who is worthy in it, and stay there until you leave. ¹² As you enter into the house, greet it. ¹³ If the house is worthy, let your peace come upon it. But if it is not worthy, let your peace return to you. ¹⁴ As for those who do not receive you or listen to your words, when you depart from that house or city, shake off the dust from your feet. ¹⁵ Truly I say to you, it will be more bearable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment than for that city.

¹⁶ "See, I send you out as sheep in the midst of wolves, so be as wise as serpents and innocent as doves. ¹⁷ Watch out for people! They will deliver you up to councils, and they will whip you in their synagogues. ¹⁸ Then you will be brought before governors and kings for my sake, as a testimony to them and to the Gentiles. ¹⁹ When they deliver you up, do not be anxious about how or what you will speak, for what to say will be given to you at that time. ²⁰ For it is not you who will speak, but the Spirit of your Father who will speak in you. ²¹ Brother will deliver up brother to death, and a father his child. Children will rise up against their parents and cause them to be put to death. ²² You will be hated by everyone because of my name. But whoever endures to the end, that person will be saved. ²³ When they persecute you in this city, flee to the next, for truly I say to you, you will not have gone through the cities of Israel before the Son of Man has come.

²⁴ "A disciple is not greater than his teacher, nor a servant above his master. ²⁵ It is enough for the disciple that he should be like his teacher, and the servant like his master. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebul, how much worse would be the names they call the members of his household! ²⁶ Therefore do not fear them, for there is nothing concealed that will not be revealed, and nothing hidden that will not be known. ²⁷ What I tell you in the darkness, say in the daylight, and what you hear softly in your ear, proclaim upon the housetops. ²⁸ Do not be afraid of those who kill the body but are unable to kill the soul. Instead, fear him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. ²⁹ Are not two sparrows sold for a small coin? Yet not one of them falls to the ground without your Father's knowledge. ³⁰ But even the hairs of your head are all numbered. ³¹ Do not fear. You are more valuable than many sparrows. ³² Therefore everyone who confesses me before men, I will also confess before my Father who is in heaven. ³³ But he who denies me before men, I will also deny before my Father who is in heaven.

³⁴ "Do not think that I came to bring peace upon the earth. I did not come to bring peace, but a sword. ³⁵ For I came to set

a man against his father,
and a daughter against her mother,
and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.

³⁶ A man's enemies will be those of his own household. ³⁷ He who loves father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; he who loves son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. ³⁸ He who does not pick up his cross and follow after me is not worthy of me. ³⁹ He who finds his life will lose it. But he who loses his life for my sake will find it.

⁴⁰ "He who welcomes you welcomes me, and he who welcomes me also welcomes him who sent me. ⁴¹ He who welcomes a prophet in the name of a prophet will receive a prophet's reward, and he who welcomes a righteous man in the name of a righteous man will receive a righteous man's reward. ⁴² Whoever gives to one of these little ones even a cup of cold water to drink in the name of a disciple, truly I say to you, he will in no way lose his reward."

ULB Translation Questions

Matthew 10:1

What authority did Jesus give his twelve disciples?
Jesus gave his twelve disciples authority to drive out unclean spirits, and to heal all kinds of diseases.

Matthew 10:4

What is the name of the disciple who would betray Jesus?
The name of the disciple who would betray Jesus was Judas Iscariot.

Matthew 10:6

Where did Jesus send his disciples at this time?
Jesus sent his disciples only to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

Matthew 10:9

Were the disciples to carry any money or extra clothes with them?
No, the disciples were not to carry any money or extra clothes with them.

Matthew 10:10

Were the disciples to carry any money or extra clothes with them?
No, the disciples were not to carry any money or extra clothes with them.

Matthew 10:11

Where were the disciples to stay when they went from village to village?
The disciples were to find someone worthy in the village and stay there until they left.

Matthew 10:14

What would be the judgment on the cities that did not receive the disciples or listen to their words?
The judgment on the cities that did not receive the disciples or listen to their words would be worse than the judgment on Sodom and Gomorrah.

Matthew 10:15

What would be the judgment on the cities that did not receive the disciples or listen to their words?
The judgment on the cities that did not receive the disciples or listen to their words would be worse than the judgment on Sodom and Gomorrah.

Matthew 10:17

What did Jesus say people would do to the disciples?
Jesus said that people would deliver the disciples up to councils, whip them, and bring them before governors and kings.

Matthew 10:18

What did Jesus say people would do to the disciples?
Jesus said that people would deliver the disciples up to councils, whip them, and bring them before governors and kings.

Matthew 10:20

Who would speak through the disciples when they were delivered up?
The Spirit of the Father would speak through the disciples when they were delivered up.

Matthew 10:22

Who did Jesus say would be saved in the end?
Jesus said that those who endure to the end will be saved.

Matthew 10:24

How would those who hated Jesus treat Jesus' disciples?
Those who hated Jesus would also hate his disciples.

Matthew 10:25

How would those who hated Jesus treat Jesus' disciples?
Those who hated Jesus would also hate his disciples.

Matthew 10:28

Who did Jesus say we are not to fear?
We are not to fear those who kill the body but are unable to kill the soul.

Who did Jesus say we are to fear?

We are to fear him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

Matthew 10:32

What will Jesus do for everyone who confesses him before men?

Jesus will confess him before the Father in heaven.

Matthew 10:33

What will Jesus do for everyone who denies him before men?

Jesus will deny him before the Father in heaven.

Matthew 10:34

What kind of divisions did Jesus say he came to bring?

Jesus said that he came to bring divisions even within households.

Matthew 10:35

What kind of divisions did Jesus say he came to bring?

Jesus said that he came to bring divisions even within households.

Matthew 10:36

What kind of divisions did Jesus say he came to bring?

Jesus said that he came to bring divisions even within households.

Matthew 10:39

What will someone find who loses his life for Jesus' sake?

Someone who loses his life for Jesus' sake will find his life.

Matthew 10:42

What will someone receive who gives even a cup of cold water to an unimportant disciple?

Someone who gives even a cup of cold water to an unimportant disciple will receive his reward.

Chapter 11

¹ It came about that when Jesus had finished instructing his twelve disciples, he departed from there to teach and preach in their cities. ² Now when John heard in the prison about the deeds of the Christ, he sent a message by his disciples ³ and said to him, "Are you the one who is coming, or should we look for another?"

⁴ Jesus answered and said to them, "Go and report to John what you see and hear. ⁵ The blind are receiving sight, the lame are walking, lepers are being cleansed, the deaf are hearing again, the dead are being raised back to life, and the gospel is being preached to the poor. ⁶ Blessed is anyone who does not stumble because of me."

⁷ As these men went on their way, Jesus began to say to the crowds about John, "What did you go out in the desert to see—a reed being shaken by the wind? ⁸ But what did you go out to see—a man dressed in soft clothing? Really, those who wear soft clothing live in kings' houses. ⁹ But what did you go out to see—a prophet? Yes, I say to you, and much more than a prophet. ¹⁰ This is he of whom it was written,

'See, I am sending my messenger before your face,
who will prepare your way before you.'

¹¹ Truly I say to you that among those born of women, there has not arisen anyone greater than John the Baptist. Yet the least important person in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he is. ¹² From the days of John the Baptist until now, the kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and men of violence take it by force.

¹³ For all the prophets and the law have been prophesying until John; ¹⁴ and if you are willing to accept it, he is Elijah who was to come. ¹⁵ He who has ears to hear, let him hear. ¹⁶ To what should I compare this generation? It is like children sitting in the marketplaces calling out to the others, ¹⁷ saying:

'We played a flute for you,
and you did not dance.
We mourned,
and you did not weep.'

¹⁸ For John came not eating bread or drinking wine, and they say, 'He has a demon.' ¹⁹ The Son of Man came eating and drinking and they say, 'Look, he is a gluttonous man and a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and sinners!' But wisdom is justified by her deeds."

²⁰ Then Jesus began to denounce the cities in which most of his miracles were done, because they had not repented. ²¹ "Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! If the miracles had been done in Tyre and Sidon which were done in you, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. ²² But, I tell you it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment than for you. ²³ You, Capernaum, do you think you will be exalted to heaven? No, you will be brought down to Hades. For if in Sodom there had been done the miracles that were done in you, it would still have remained until today. ²⁴ But I say to you that it will be easier for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment than for you."

²⁵ At that time Jesus said, "I praise you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because you concealed these things from the wise and understanding, and revealed them to little children. ²⁶ Yes, Father, for this was pleasing in your sight. ²⁷ All things have been entrusted to me from my Father; and no one knows the Son except the Father, and no one knows the Father except the Son and anyone to whom the Son chooses to reveal him. ²⁸ Come to me, all you who labor and are heavy burdened, and I will give you rest. ²⁹ Take my yoke on you and learn from me, for I am meek and lowly in heart, and you will find rest for your souls. ³⁰ For my yoke is easy and my burden is light."

ULB Translation Questions

Matthew 11:1

What did Jesus finish before he departed to teach and preach in the cities?

Jesus finished instructing his twelve disciples before he departed.

Matthew 11:3

What was the message John the Baptist sent to Jesus?

John the Baptist sent the message, "Are you the Coming One, or is there another person we should be looking for?"

Matthew 11:5

What did Jesus say was happening as evidence that he was the Coming One?

Jesus said the sick were being healed, the dead were being raised, and the needy were being told the good news.

Matthew 11:6

What did Jesus promise for those who found no occasion of stumbling in him?

Jesus promised a blessing for those who found no occasion of stumbling in him.

Matthew 11:9

What did Jesus say was the role John the Baptist played in his life?

Jesus said that John the Baptist was the prophesied messenger who would prepare the way before the Coming One.

Matthew 11:10

What did Jesus say was the role John the Baptist played in his life?

Jesus said that John the Baptist was the prophesied messenger who would prepare the way before the Coming One.

Matthew 11:14

Who did Jesus say that John the Baptist was?

Jesus said that John the Baptist was Elijah.

Matthew 11:18

What did that generation say about John the Baptist who came not eating bread or drinking wine?

That generation said that John the Baptist had a demon.

Matthew 11:19

What did that generation say about Jesus who came eating and drinking?

That generation said that Jesus was a glutton and a drunkard, and a friend of tax collectors and sinners.

Matthew 11:20

What did Jesus declare regarding the cities where his great deeds were done, yet they had not repented?

Jesus rebuked the cities where his great deeds were done, yet they had not repented.

Matthew 11:25

Jesus praised the Father for concealing the kingdom of heaven from whom?

Jesus praised the Father for concealing the kingdom of heaven from the wise and understanding.

Jesus praised the Father for revealing the kingdom of heaven to whom?

Jesus praised the Father for revealing the kingdom of heaven to those who were untaught, like little children.

Matthew 11:27

Who did Jesus say knows the Father?

Jesus said that he knows the Father, and anyone to whom he desires to reveal him.

Matthew 11:28

To whom did Jesus promise rest?

Jesus promised rest to all who labor and are heavy burdened.

Chapter 12

¹ At that time Jesus went on the Sabbath day through the grainfields. His disciples were hungry and began to pluck heads of grain and eat them. ² But when the Pharisees saw that, they said to Jesus, "See, your disciples do what is unlawful to do on the Sabbath."

³ But Jesus said to them, "Have you never read what David did when he was hungry, and the men who were with him? ⁴ He went into the house of God and ate the bread of the presence, which was unlawful for him to eat and unlawful for those who were with him, but lawful only for the priests. ⁵ Have you not read in the law that on the Sabbath the priests in the temple profane the Sabbath but are guiltless? ⁶ But I say to you that one greater than the temple is here. ⁷ If you had known what this meant, 'I desire mercy and not sacrifice,' you would not have condemned the guiltless. ⁸ For the Son of Man is Lord of the Sabbath."

⁹ Then Jesus left from there and went into their synagogue. ¹⁰ Behold, there was a man who had a withered hand. The Pharisees asked Jesus, saying, "Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath?" so that they might accuse him of sinning.

¹¹ Jesus said to them, "What man would there be among you, who, if he had just one sheep, and if this sheep fell into a pit on the Sabbath, would not take hold of it and raise it out? ¹² How much more valuable, then, is a man than a sheep! Therefore it is lawful to do good on the Sabbath." ¹³ Then Jesus said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." He stretched it out, and it was restored to health, just like the other hand. ¹⁴ But the Pharisees went out and plotted against him. They were seeking how they might destroy him.

¹⁵ Jesus, knowing this, withdrew from there. Many people followed him, and he healed them all. ¹⁶ He commanded them not to make him known to others, ¹⁷ that it might be fulfilled, what had been said through Isaiah the prophet, saying,

¹⁸ "See, my servant whom I have chosen;
my beloved one, in whom my soul is well pleased.
I will put my Spirit upon him,
and he will proclaim justice to the Gentiles.

¹⁹ He will not strive nor cry aloud;
neither will anyone hear his voice in the streets.

²⁰ He will not break any bruised reed;
he will not quench any smoking flax,
until he leads justice to victory,

²¹ and in his name the Gentiles will have hope."

²² Then someone blind and mute, possessed by a demon, was brought to Jesus. He healed him, with the result that the mute man spoke and saw. ²³ All the crowds were amazed and said, "Can this man be the Son of David?"

²⁴ But when the Pharisees heard of this miracle, they said, "This man does not cast out demons except by Beelzebul, the prince of the demons."

²⁵ But Jesus knew their thoughts and said to them, "Every kingdom divided against itself is made desolate, and every city or house divided against itself will not stand. ²⁶ If Satan drives out Satan, he is divided against himself. How then will his kingdom stand? ²⁷ And if I drive out demons by Beelzebul, by whom do your sons drive them out? For this reason they will be your judges. ²⁸ But if I drive out demons by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God has come upon you. ²⁹ How can anyone enter the house of the strong man and take away his belongings without tying up the strong man first? Then he will steal his belongings from his house. ³⁰ The one who is not with me is against me, and the one who does not gather with me scatters. ³¹ Therefore I say to you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven men, but the blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven. ³² Whoever speaks any word against the Son of Man, that will be forgiven him. But whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, that will not be forgiven him,

neither in this world, nor in that which is to come. ³³ Make a tree good and its fruit good, or make the tree bad and its fruit bad, for a tree is recognized by its fruit. ³⁴ You offspring of vipers, since you are evil, how can you say good things? For out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaks. ³⁵ The good man from the good treasure of his heart produces what is good, and the evil man from the evil treasure of his heart produces what is evil. ³⁶ I say to you that in the day of judgment people will give an account for every idle word they will have said. ³⁷ For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned."

³⁸ Then certain scribes and Pharisees answered Jesus and said, "Teacher, we wish to see a sign from you."

³⁹ But Jesus answered and said to them, "An evil and adulterous generation seeks for a sign. But no sign will be given to it except the sign of Jonah the prophet. ⁴⁰ For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the stomach of the big fish, so will the Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. ⁴¹ The men of Nineveh will stand up at the judgment with this generation of people and will condemn it. For they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and see, someone greater than Jonah is here. ⁴² The Queen of the South will rise up at the judgment with the men of this generation and condemn them. She came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and see, someone greater than Solomon is here. ⁴³ When an unclean spirit has gone away from a man, it passes through waterless places and looks for rest, but does not find it. ⁴⁴ Then it says, 'I will return to my house from which I came.' Having returned, it finds the house empty—it had been swept clean and put in order. ⁴⁵ Then it goes and takes along with it seven other spirits more evil than itself, and they all come in to live there. Then the final condition of that man becomes worse than the first. It will be just like that with this evil generation."

⁴⁶ While Jesus was still speaking to the crowds, behold, his mother and his brothers stood outside, seeking to speak to him. ⁴⁷ Someone said to him, "Look, your mother and your brothers stand outside, seeking to speak to you."

⁴⁸ But Jesus answered and said to him who told him, "Who is my mother and who are my brothers?" ⁴⁹ Then he stretched out his hand toward his disciples and said, "See, here are my mother and my brothers! ⁵⁰ For whoever does the will of my Father who is in heaven, that person is my brother, and sister, and mother."

ULB Translation Questions

Matthew 12:2

What were Jesus' disciples doing that the Pharisees complained about to him?

The Pharisees complained that Jesus' disciples were plucking heads of grain and eating them, which they believed was unlawful to do on the Sabbath.

Matthew 12:6

Who did Jesus say was greater than the temple?

Jesus said that he was greater than the temple.

Matthew 12:8

What authority does the Son of Man, Jesus, have?

The Son of Man, Jesus, is Lord of the Sabbath.

Matthew 12:10

What question did the Pharisees ask Jesus in the synagogue in front of the man with the dried up hand?

The Pharisees asked Jesus, "Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath?"

Matthew 12:12

What did Jesus say it was lawful to do on the Sabbath?

Jesus said it was lawful to do good on the Sabbath.

Matthew 12:14

When the Pharisees saw Jesus heal the man with the dried up hand, what did they do?

The Pharisees went out and plotted against him and were seeking how they might destroy him.

Matthew 12:18

In Isaiah's prophecy about Jesus, who would hear God's judgment and have confidence in Jesus?

The Gentiles would hear God's judgment and have confidence in Jesus.

Matthew 12:19

In Isaiah's prophecy about Jesus, what would Jesus not do?

Jesus would not strive, cry aloud, break a bruised reed, or quench smoking flax.

Matthew 12:20

In Isaiah's prophecy about Jesus, what would Jesus not do?

Jesus would not strive, cry aloud, break a bruised reed, or quench smoking flax.

Matthew 12:26

How did Jesus respond to the accusation that he cast out demons by Beelzebub?

Jesus said that if Satan drives out Satan, then how will Satan's kingdom stand?

Matthew 12:28

What did Jesus say was happening if he was driving out demons by the Spirit of God?

Jesus said that the kingdom of God had come upon them if he was driving out demons by the Spirit of God.

Matthew 12:31

Which sin did Jesus say will not be forgiven?

Jesus said that blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven.

Matthew 12:33

By what is a tree known?

A tree is known by its fruit.

Matthew 12:37

By what did Jesus say the Pharisees would be justified and condemned?

Jesus said that the Pharisees would be justified and condemned by their words.

Matthew 12:39

What sign did Jesus say he would give his generation?

Jesus said he would give his generation the sign of Jonah, being in the heart of the earth three days and three nights.

Matthew 12:40

What sign did Jesus say he would give his generation?

Jesus said he would give his generation the sign of Jonah, being in the heart of the earth three days and three nights.

Matthew 12:41

Who did Jesus say was greater than Jonah?

Jesus said that he was greater than Jonah.

Why will the men of Nineveh condemn the people of Jesus' generation?

The men of Nineveh will condemn Jesus' generation because they listened to God's word through Jonah, but Jesus' generation did not even listen to the Son of Man who is greater than Jonah.

Matthew 12:42

Who did Jesus say was greater than Solomon?

Jesus said that he was greater than Solomon.

Matthew 12:43

How will Jesus' generation be like a man who has an unclean spirit go away from him?

Jesus' generation will be like a man who has an unclean spirit go away from him, because the unclean spirit returns with seven other spirits and the final condition of the man becomes worse than the first.

Matthew 12:44

How will Jesus' generation be like a man who has an unclean spirit go away from him?

Jesus' generation will be like a man who has an unclean spirit go away from him, because the unclean spirit returns with seven other spirits and the final condition of the man becomes worse than the first.

Matthew 12:45

How will Jesus' generation be like a man who has an unclean spirit go away from him?

Jesus' generation will be like a man who has an unclean spirit go away from him, because the unclean spirit returns with seven other spirits and the final condition of the man becomes worse than the first.

Matthew 12:48

Who did Jesus say are his brother, sister, and mother?

Jesus said that those who do the will of the Father are his brother, sister, and mother.

Matthew 12:49

Who did Jesus say are his brother, sister, and mother?

Jesus said that those who do the will of the Father are his brother, sister, and mother.

Matthew 12:50

Who did Jesus say are his brother, sister, and mother?

Jesus said that those who do the will of the Father are his brother, sister, and mother.

Chapter 13

¹ On that day Jesus went out of the house and sat beside the sea. ² A very large crowd gathered around him, so he got into a boat and sat in it while the whole crowd stood on the beach. ³ Then Jesus said many things to them in parables. He said, "Behold, a farmer went out to sow seed. ⁴ As he sowed, some seeds fell beside the road, and the birds came and devoured them. ⁵ Other seeds fell on rocky ground, where they did not have much soil. Immediately they sprang up because the soil had no depth. ⁶ But when the sun had risen, they were scorched because they had no root, and they withered away. ⁷ Other seeds fell among the thorn plants. The thorn plants grew up and choked them. ⁸ Other seeds fell on good soil and produced a crop, some one hundred times as much, some sixty, and some thirty. ⁹ He who has ears, let him hear."

¹⁰ The disciples came and said to Jesus, "Why do you talk to the crowd in parables?"

¹¹ Jesus answered and said to them, "You have been given the privilege of understanding mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. ¹² For whoever has will be given more, and he will have an abundance. But whoever does not have, even what he has will be taken away from him. ¹³ This is why I talk to them in parables:

Though they are seeing,
they do not see;
and though they are hearing,
they do not hear, or understand.

¹⁴ To them the prophecy of Isaiah is fulfilled, that which says,

'Listening, you will hear, but you will never understand;
seeing, you will see, but you will never know.

¹⁵ For the heart of this people has become dull,
and with their ears they hardly hear,
and they have shut their eyes.

Otherwise they might see with their eyes,
and hear with their ears,
and understand with their heart and turn again,

and I would heal them.'" ¹⁶ But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear. ¹⁷ Truly I say to you that many prophets and righteous men desired to see the things that you see and did not see them. They desired to hear the things that you hear and did not hear them. ¹⁸ Listen then to the parable of the farmer who sowed his seed. ¹⁹ When anyone hears the word of the kingdom but does not understand it, the evil one comes and snatches away what has been sown in his heart. This is the seed that was sown beside the road. ²⁰ What was sown on rocky ground is the person who hears the word and immediately receives it with joy, ²¹ yet he has no root in himself and he endures for a while. When tribulation or persecution arises because of the word, he quickly falls away. ²² What was sown among the thorn plants, this is the person who hears the word, but the cares of the world and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becomes unfruitful. ²³ The seed that was sown on the good soil, this is the person who hears the word and understands it. He bears fruit and produces a crop, yielding in one case a hundred, in another sixty, and in another thirty times as much as was planted."

²⁴ Jesus presented another parable to them. He said, "The kingdom of heaven is like a man who sowed good seed in his field. ²⁵ But while people slept, his enemy came and also sowed weeds among the wheat and then went away. ²⁶ When the blades sprouted and then produced their crop, then the weeds appeared also. ²⁷ The servants of the landowner came and said to him, 'Sir, did you not sow good seed in your field? How does it now have weeds?'

²⁸ "He said to them, 'An enemy has done this.'

"The servants said to him, 'So do you want us to go and pull them out?'

²⁹ "The landowner said, 'No. Because while you are pulling out the weeds, you might uproot the wheat with them. ³⁰ Let both grow together until the harvest. At the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, 'First pull out the weeds and tie them in bundles to burn them, but gather the wheat into my barn.'"

³¹ Then Jesus presented another parable to them. He said, "The kingdom of heaven is like a mustard seed which a man took and sowed in his field. ³² This seed is indeed the smallest of all seeds. But when it has grown, it is greater than the garden plants. It becomes a tree, so that the birds of the sky come and nest in its branches." ³³ Jesus then told them another parable. "The kingdom of heaven is like yeast that a woman took and mixed with three measures of flour until all the dough had risen."

³⁴ All these things Jesus said to the crowds in parables; and he said nothing to them without a parable. ³⁵ This was in order that what had been said through the prophet might be fulfilled, when he said,

"I will open my mouth in parables.

I will say things that were hidden from the foundation of the world."

³⁶ Then Jesus left the crowds and went into the house. His disciples came to him and said, "Explain to us the parable of the weeds of the field."

³⁷ Jesus answered and said, "He who sows the good seed is the Son of Man. ³⁸ The field is the world; and the good seed, these are the sons of the kingdom. The weeds are the sons of the evil one, ³⁹ and the enemy who sowed them is the devil. The harvest is the end of the age, and the reapers are angels. ⁴⁰ Therefore, as the weeds are gathered up and consumed by fire, so will it be at the end of the age. ⁴¹ The Son of Man will send out his angels, and they will gather out of his kingdom all stumbling blocks and those who commit lawlessness. ⁴² They will throw them into the furnace of fire, where there will be weeping and grinding of teeth. ⁴³ Then will the righteous people shine like the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears, let him hear.

⁴⁴ "The kingdom of heaven is like a treasure hidden in a field. A man found it and hid it. In his joy he goes, sells everything he possesses, and buys that field. ⁴⁵ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a man who is a merchant looking for valuable pearls. ⁴⁶ When he found one very valuable pearl, he went and sold everything that he possessed and bought it.

⁴⁷ "Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a net that was cast into the sea, and that gathered all kinds of fish. ⁴⁸ When it was filled, the fishermen drew it up on the beach. Then they sat down and gathered the good ones into containers, but the bad ones they threw away. ⁴⁹ It will be this way at the end of the age. The angels will come and separate the wicked from among the righteous. ⁵⁰ They will throw them into the furnace of fire, where there will be weeping and grinding of teeth.

⁵¹ "Have you understood all these things?"

The disciples said to him, "Yes."

⁵² Then Jesus said to them, "Therefore every scribe who has become a disciple to the kingdom of heaven is like a man who is the owner of a house, who draws out old and new things from his treasure." ⁵³ Then it came about that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed from that place.

⁵⁴ Then Jesus entered his own region and taught the people in their synagogue. The result was that they were astonished and said, "Where does this man get his wisdom and these miraculous powers from? ⁵⁵ Is not this man the carpenter's son? Is not his mother called Mary? Are not his brothers James, Joseph, Simon, and Judas? ⁵⁶ Are not all his sisters with us? Where did he get all these things?" ⁵⁷ They were offended by him.

But Jesus said to them, "A prophet is not without honor except in his own country and in his own family."

⁵⁸ He did not do many miracles there because of their unbelief.

ULB Translation Questions

Matthew 13:4

In Jesus' parable of the sower, what happened to the seed that fell on the wayside?

The seed that fell on the wayside was devoured by the birds.

Matthew 13:5

In Jesus' parable of the sower, what happened to the seed that fell on rocky ground?

The seed that fell on rocky ground immediately sprang up, but was scorched by the sun and withered away.

Matthew 13:6

In Jesus' parable of the sower, what happened to the seed that fell on rocky ground?

The seed that fell on rocky ground immediately sprang up, but was scorched by the sun and withered away.

Matthew 13:7

In Jesus' parable of the sower, what happened to the seed that fell among the thorn plants?

The seed that fell among the thorn plants was choked by the thorn plants.

Matthew 13:8

In Jesus' parable of the sower, what happened to the seed that fell on good soil?

The seed that fell on good soil produced grain, some one hundred times as much, some sixty, and some thirty.

Matthew 13:14

Isaiah's prophecy said that the people would hear and see, but not what?

Isaiah's prophecy said that the people would hear, but would not understand; they would see, but in no way perceive.

Matthew 13:15

What was wrong with the people who heard Jesus but did not understand?

The people who heard Jesus but did not understand had dull hearts, were heavy of hearing, and had closed their eyes.

Matthew 13:19

In the parable of the sower, what kind of person is the seed sown on the wayside?

The seed sown on the wayside is the person who hears the word of the kingdom but does not

understand it, then the evil one comes and snatches away what has been sown in his heart.

Matthew 13:20

In the parable of the sower, what kind of person is the seed sown on the rocky ground?

The seed sown on the rocky ground is the person who hears the word and receives it with joy immediately, but stumbles immediately when persecution arises.

Matthew 13:21

In the parable of the sower, what kind of person is the seed sown on the rocky ground?

The seed sown on the rocky ground is the person who hears the word and receives it with joy immediately, but stumbles immediately when persecution arises.

Matthew 13:22

In the parable of the sower, what kind of person is the seed sown among the thorn plants?

The seed sown among the thorn plants is the person who hears the word, but the cares of the world and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word.

Matthew 13:23

In the parable of the sower, what kind of person is the seed sown on the good soil?

The seed sown on the good soil is the person who hears the word and understands it, and then produces fruit.

Matthew 13:28

In the parable of the weeds, who sowed the weeds in the field?

An enemy sowed the weeds in the field.

Matthew 13:30

What instructions did the landowner give the servants about the weeds and the wheat?

The landowner told the servants to let both grow together until the harvest, and then to gather the weeds to be burned, and the wheat into the barn.

Matthew 13:31

In Jesus' parable of the mustard seed, what happens to the tiny mustard seed?

The mustard seed becomes a tree greater than the garden plants so that the birds nest in its branches.

Matthew 13:32

In Jesus' parable of the mustard seed, what happens to the tiny mustard seed?
The mustard seed becomes a tree greater than the garden plants so that the birds nest in its branches.

Matthew 13:33

How did Jesus say the kingdom of heaven was like yeast?
Jesus said that the kingdom of heaven was like yeast which was mixed with three measures of flour until it rose.

Matthew 13:37

In the parable of the weeds, who sows the good seed, what is the field, who is the good seed, who are the weeds, and who sowed the weeds?
The sower of the good seed is the Son of Man, the field is the world, the good seed are the sons of the kingdom, the weeds are the sons of the evil one, and the sower of the weeds is the devil.

Matthew 13:38

In the parable of the weeds, who sows the good seed, what is the field, who is the good seed, who are the weeds, and who sowed the weeds?
The sower of the good seed is the Son of Man, the field is the world, the good seed are the sons of the kingdom, the weeds are the sons of the evil one, and the sower of the weeds is the devil.

Matthew 13:39

In the parable of the weeds, who sows the good seed, what is the field, who is the good seed, who are the weeds, and who sowed the weeds?
The sower of the good seed is the Son of Man, the field is the world, the good seed are the sons of the kingdom, the weeds are the sons of the evil one, and the sower of the weeds is the devil.

In the parable of the weeds, who are the reapers and what does the harvest represent?
The reapers are the angels, and the harvest is the end of the world.

Matthew 13:42

What happens at the end of the world to those who commit iniquity?
At the end of the world, those who commit iniquity are thrown into the furnace of fire.

Matthew 13:43

What happens at the end of the world to those who are righteous?
At the end of the world, the righteous shine forth like the sun.

Matthew 13:44

In Jesus' parable, what does the man do who finds in a field the treasure, which represents the kingdom of heaven?
The man who finds the treasure sells everything he possesses and buys the field.

Matthew 13:45

In Jesus' parable, what does the man do who finds the one pearl of great value, which represents the kingdom of heaven?
The man who finds the one pearl of great value sells everything that he possesses and buys it.

Matthew 13:46

In Jesus' parable, what does the man do who finds the one pearl of great value, which represents the kingdom of heaven?
The man who finds the one pearl of great value sells everything that he possesses and buys it.

Matthew 13:47

How is the parable of the fishing net like what will happen at the end of the world?
Just as the worthless things from the net were separated from the good and thrown away, at the end of the world the wicked will be separated from the righteous and thrown into the furnace.

Matthew 13:48

How is the parable of the fishing net like what will happen at the end of the world?
Just as the worthless things from the net were separated from the good and thrown away, at the end of the world the wicked will be separated from the righteous and thrown into the furnace.

Matthew 13:54

What question did the people from his own region ask about Jesus when they heard Jesus teach?
The people asked, "Where does this man get his wisdom from, and these miracles"?

Matthew 13:57

What did Jesus say happens to a prophet in his own country?
Jesus said that a prophet is without honor in his own country.

Matthew 13:58

What happened in Jesus' own region because of the people's unbelief?
Because of the people's unbelief, Jesus did not do many miracles in his own region.

Chapter 14

¹ About that time, Herod the tetrarch heard the news about Jesus. ² He said to his servants, "This is John the Baptist; he has risen from the dead. Therefore these powers are at work in him."

³ For Herod had arrested John, bound him, and put him in prison because of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife. ⁴ For John had said to him, "It is not lawful for you to have her as your wife." ⁵ Herod would have killed him, but he feared the people, because they regarded him as a prophet.

⁶ But when Herod's birthday came, the daughter of Herodias danced in the midst and pleased Herod. ⁷ In response, he promised with an oath to give her whatever she should ask. ⁸ After being instructed by her mother, she said, "Give me here, on a platter, the head of John the Baptist." ⁹ The king was grieved by her request, but because of his oath and because of all those at dinner with him, he ordered that it should be done. ¹⁰ He sent and beheaded John in the prison. ¹¹ Then his head was brought on a platter and given to the girl and she took it to her mother. ¹² Then his disciples came, took up the corpse, and buried it. After this, they went and told Jesus.

¹³ Now when Jesus heard this, he withdrew from there in a boat to a deserted place. When the crowds heard of it, they followed him on foot from the cities. ¹⁴ Then Jesus came before them and saw the large crowd. He had compassion on them and healed their sick. ¹⁵ When the evening had come, the disciples came to him and said, "This is a deserted place, and the hour has already passed. Dismiss the crowds, so that they can go into the villages and buy food for themselves."

¹⁶ But Jesus said to them, "They have no need to go away. You give them something to eat."

¹⁷ They said to him, "We have here only five loaves of bread and two fish."

¹⁸ Jesus said, "Bring them to me." ¹⁹ Then Jesus ordered the crowd to sit down on the grass. He took the five loaves and the two fish. Looking up to heaven, he blessed and broke the loaves and gave them to the disciples, and the disciples gave them to the crowd. ²⁰ They all ate and were filled. Then they took up what remained of the broken pieces of food—twelve baskets full. ²¹ Those who ate were about five thousand men, besides women and children.

²² Immediately he made the disciples get into the boat and go before him to the other side, while he sent away the crowds. ²³ After he had sent away the crowds, he went up on the mountain by himself to pray. When evening came, he was there alone. ²⁴ But the boat was now a long way from land, being tossed about by the waves, for the wind was blowing against them. ²⁵ In the fourth watch of the night Jesus approached them, walking on the sea. ²⁶ When the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled and said, "It is a ghost," and they cried out in fear.

²⁷ But Jesus spoke to them right away and said, "Be brave! It is I! Do not be afraid."

²⁸ Peter answered him and said, "Lord, if it is you, command me to come to you on the water."

²⁹ Jesus said, "Come."

So Peter got out from the boat and walked on the water to go to Jesus. ³⁰ But when Peter saw the strong wind, he became afraid. As he began to sink, he cried out and said, "Lord, save me!"

³¹ Jesus immediately stretched out his hand, took hold of Peter, and said to him, "You of little faith, why did you doubt?"

³² Then when Jesus and Peter went into the boat, the wind ceased blowing. ³³ Then the disciples in the boat worshiped Jesus and said, "Truly you are the Son of God."

³⁴ When they had crossed over, they came to land at Gennesaret. ³⁵ When the men in that place recognized Jesus, they sent messages everywhere into the surrounding area, and they brought to him everyone who was sick. ³⁶ They begged him that they might just touch the edge of his garment, and as many as touched it were healed.

ULB Translation Questions

Matthew 14:2

Who did Herod think Jesus was?

Herod thought Jesus was John the Baptist risen from the dead.

Matthew 14:4

What was Herod doing unlawfully, about which John the Baptist told him?

Herod had married his brother's wife.

Matthew 14:5

Why did Herod not immediately put John the Baptist to death?

Herod did not immediately put John the Baptist to death because he feared the people, who regarded John as a prophet.

Matthew 14:7

What did Herod do after Herodias danced for him on his birthday?

Herod promised with an oath to give Herodias whatever she should ask.

Matthew 14:8

For what did Herodias ask?

Herodias asked for the head of John the Baptist upon a platter.

Matthew 14:9

Why did Herod give Herodias her request?

Herod gave Herodias her request because of his oath and because of all the people at dinner with him.

Matthew 14:14

What was Jesus' reaction when he saw the large crowd following him?

Jesus had compassion on them and healed their sick.

Matthew 14:16

What did Jesus challenge his disciples to do for the crowd?

Jesus challenged his disciples to give the crowd something to eat.

Matthew 14:19

What did Jesus do with the five loaves and the two fish the disciples brought to him?

Jesus looked up to heaven, blessed and broke the loaves and gave them to the disciples to give to the crowd.

Matthew 14:20

How many people ate, and how much food was left over?

About five thousand men ate plus women and children, and there were twelve baskets left over.

Matthew 14:21

How many people ate, and how much food was left over?

About five thousand men ate plus women and children, and there were twelve baskets left over.

Matthew 14:23

What did Jesus do after he sent the crowd away?

Jesus went up on the mountain to pray by himself.

Matthew 14:24

What was happening with the disciples in the midst of the sea?

The disciples' boat was almost uncontrollable because of the wind and waves.

Matthew 14:25

How did Jesus go to the disciples?

Jesus went to the disciples by walking on the water.

Matthew 14:27

What did Jesus tell the disciples when they saw him?

Jesus told his disciples to be brave and to not be afraid.

Matthew 14:29

What did Jesus tell Peter to come and do?

Jesus told Peter to come and walk on the water.

Matthew 14:30

Why did Peter begin to sink into the water?

Peter began to sink into the water when he became afraid.

Matthew 14:32

What happened when Jesus and Peter went into the boat?

When Peter and Jesus went into the boat, the wind ceased blowing.

Matthew 14:33

What did the disciples do when they saw this?

When the disciples saw this, they worshiped Jesus and said that he was the Son of God.

Matthew 14:35

What did the people do when Jesus and the disciples got to the other side of the sea?

When Jesus and the disciples got to the other side of the sea, the people brought to Jesus all who were sick.

Chapter 15

¹ Then some Pharisees and scribes came to Jesus from Jerusalem. They said, ² "Why do your disciples violate the traditions of the elders? For they do not wash their hands when they eat bread."

³ He answered and said to them, "Then why do you violate the commandment of God for the sake of your traditions? ⁴ For God said, 'Honor your father and your mother,' and 'He who speaks evil of his father or mother will surely die.' ⁵ But you say, 'Whoever says to his father or mother, "Whatever help you would have received from me is now a gift given to God," ⁶ that person does not need to honor his father.' In this way you have made void the word of God ^[1] for the sake of your traditions. ⁷ You hypocrites! Well did Isaiah prophesy about you when he said,

⁸ 'This people honors me with their lips,
but their heart is far from me.

⁹ They worship me in vain
because they teach as their doctrines the commandments of people.'"

¹⁰ Then he called the crowd to himself and said to them, "Listen and understand— ¹¹ Nothing that enters into the mouth defiles a person. Instead, what comes out of the mouth, this is what defiles a person."

¹² Then the disciples came and said to Jesus, "Do you know that the Pharisees were offended when they heard this statement?"

¹³ Jesus answered and said, "Every plant that my heavenly Father has not planted will be rooted up. ¹⁴ Let them alone, they are blind guides. If a blind person guides another blind person, both will fall into a pit."

¹⁵ Peter responded and said to Jesus, "Explain this parable to us."

¹⁶ Jesus said, "Are you also still without understanding? ¹⁷ Do you not understand that whatever goes into the mouth passes into the stomach and then goes out into the latrine? ¹⁸ But the things that come out of the mouth come from the heart. They are the things that defile a person. ¹⁹ For from the heart proceed evil thoughts, murder, adultery, sexual immorality, theft, false witness, and slander. ²⁰ These are the things that defile a person. But to eat with unwashed hands does not defile a person."

²¹ Then Jesus went away from there and withdrew toward the regions of the cities of Tyre and Sidon. ²² Behold, a Canaanite woman came out from that region. She shouted out and said, "Have mercy on me, Lord, Son of David! My daughter is severely demon-possessed."

²³ But Jesus answered her not a word. His disciples came and begged him, saying, "Send her away, for she is shouting after us."

²⁴ But Jesus answered and said, "I was not sent to anyone except to the lost sheep of the house of Israel."

²⁵ But she came and bowed down before him, saying, "Lord, help me."

²⁶ He answered and said, "It is not proper to take the children's bread and throw it to the little dogs."

²⁷ She said, "Yes, Lord, but even the little dogs eat some of the crumbs that fall from their masters' tables."

²⁸ Then Jesus answered and said to her, "Woman, great is your faith; let it be done for you just as you wish." Her daughter was healed from that hour.

²⁹ Jesus left that place and went near to the Sea of Galilee. Then he went up a hill and sat there. ³⁰ Large crowds came to him. They brought with them lame, blind, mute, and crippled people, and many others who were sick. They presented them at Jesus' feet, and he healed them. ³¹ So the crowd marveled when they saw the mute persons speak, the crippled made well, the lame walking, and the blind seeing. They glorified the God of Israel.

³² Jesus called his disciples to him and said, "I have compassion on the crowd because they have stayed with me for three days already and have nothing to eat. I do not want to send them away without eating, or they may faint on the way."

³³ The disciples said to him, "Where can we get enough loaves of bread in such a deserted place to satisfy so large a crowd?"

³⁴ Jesus said to them, "How many loaves do you have?"

They said, "Seven, and a few small fish." ³⁵ Then Jesus commanded the crowd to sit down on the ground.

³⁶ He took the seven loaves and the fish, and after giving thanks, he broke the loaves and gave them to the disciples. The disciples gave them to the crowd. ³⁷ The people all ate and were satisfied. Then they gathered up seven baskets full of the broken pieces that were left over. ³⁸ Those who ate were four thousand men, besides women and children. ³⁹ Then Jesus sent the crowds away and got into the boat and went into the region of Magadan.

Footnotes

15:6 ^[1]The best ancient copies have

ULB Translation Questions

Matthew 15:4

What example did Jesus give of how the Pharisees made void the word of God by their traditions?

The Pharisees prevented children from helping their parents by taking the money as a "gift given to God".

Matthew 15:5

What example did Jesus give of how the Pharisees made void the word of God by their traditions?

The Pharisees prevented children from helping their parents by taking the money as a "gift given to God".

Matthew 15:6

What example did Jesus give of how the Pharisees made void the word of God by their traditions?

The Pharisees prevented children from helping their parents by taking the money as a "gift given to God".

Matthew 15:7

What did Isaiah prophesy about the Pharisees' lips and heart?

Isaiah prophesied that the Pharisees would honor God with their lips, but their heart would be far from God.

Matthew 15:8

What did Isaiah prophesy about the Pharisees' lips and heart?

Isaiah prophesied that the Pharisees would honor God with their lips, but their heart would be far from God.

Matthew 15:9

Instead of teaching the word of God, what were the Pharisees teaching?

The Pharisees were teaching things that people had commanded.

Matthew 15:11

What did Jesus say does not defile a person?

Jesus said that what a person eats does not defile a person.

What did Jesus say does defile a person?

Jesus said that what comes out of a person's mouth defiles a person.

Matthew 15:14

What did Jesus call the Pharisees, and what did he say would happen to them?

Jesus called the Pharisees blind guides, and said that they would fall into a pit.

Matthew 15:19

What kinds of things proceed from the heart which defile a person?

From the heart proceeds evil thoughts, murder, adultery, sexual immorality, theft, false witness, and insults.

Matthew 15:23

What did Jesus do at first when the Canaanite woman shouted out to him for mercy?

Jesus answered her not a word.

Matthew 15:24

What was Jesus' explanation of why he was not helping the Canaanite woman?

Jesus explained that he had been sent only to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

Matthew 15:28

When the Canaanite woman humbled herself, what did Jesus say to her and do for her?

Jesus said that the woman had great faith, and he granted her her wish.

Matthew 15:30

What did Jesus do for the large crowds that came to him in Galilee?

Jesus healed the mute, the crippled, the lame, and the blind.

Matthew 15:31

What did Jesus do for the large crowds that came to him in Galilee?

Jesus healed the mute, the crippled, the lame, and the blind.

Matthew 15:34

How many loaves and fish did the disciples have to feed the crowd?

The disciples had seven loaves, and a few small fish.

Matthew 15:36

What did Jesus do with the loaves and fish?

Jesus took the loaves and the fish, gave thanks, broke the loaves and gave them to his disciples.

Matthew 15:37

How much food was left over after everyone ate?

There were seven baskets full remaining after everyone ate.

Matthew 15:38

How many people ate and were satisfied from the loaves and fish?

Four thousand men, plus women and children, ate and were satisfied.

Chapter 16

- ¹ The Pharisees and Sadducees came and tested him by asking him to show them a sign from the sky. ² But he answered and said to them, "When it is evening, you say, 'It will be fair weather, for the sky is red.' ³ When it is morning, you say, 'It will be foul weather, for the sky is red and overcast.' You know how to interpret the appearance of the sky, but you cannot interpret the signs of the times. ⁴ An evil and adulterous generation seeks for a sign, but no sign will be given to it except the sign of Jonah." Then Jesus left them and went away.
- ⁵ When the disciples reached the other side, they had forgotten to take bread. ⁶ Jesus said to them, "Watch out and beware of the yeast of the Pharisees and Sadducees."
- ⁷ The disciples reasoned among themselves and said, "It is because we took no bread."
- ⁸ Jesus was aware of this and said, "You of little faith, why do you reason among yourselves and say that it is because you have taken no bread? ⁹ Do you not understand? Do you not remember the five loaves for the five thousand, and how many baskets you gathered up? ¹⁰ Or the seven loaves for the four thousand, and how many baskets you took up? ¹¹ How is it that you do not understand that I was not speaking to you about bread? Watch out and beware of the yeast of the Pharisees and Sadducees." ¹² Then they understood that he was not telling them to beware of yeast in bread, but to beware of the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.
- ¹³ Now when Jesus came to the regions near Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, "Who do people say that the Son of Man is?"
- ¹⁴ They said, "Some say John the Baptist; some, Elijah; and others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets."
- ¹⁵ He said to them, "But who do you say that I am?"
- ¹⁶ Answering, Simon Peter said, "You are the Christ, the Son of the living God."
- ¹⁷ Jesus answered and said to him, "Blessed are you, Simon son of Jonah, for flesh and blood have not revealed this to you, but my Father who is in heaven. ¹⁸ I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church. The gates of Hades will not prevail against it. ¹⁹ I will give to you the keys of the kingdom of heaven. Whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven." ²⁰ Then Jesus commanded the disciples not to tell anyone that he was the Christ.
- ²¹ From that time Jesus started to tell his disciples that he must go to Jerusalem, suffer many things at the hand of the elders and chief priests and scribes, be killed, and be raised back to life on the third day.
- ²² Then Peter took him aside and rebuked him, saying, "May this be far from you, Lord! May this never happen to you!"
- ²³ But Jesus turned and said to Peter, "Get behind me, Satan! You are a stumbling block to me, for you do not think about the things of God, but about the things of people." ²⁴ Then Jesus said to his disciples, "If anyone wants to follow me, he must deny himself, take up his cross, and follow me. ²⁵ For whoever wants to save his life will lose it, and whoever loses his life for my sake will find it. ²⁶ For what does it profit a person if he gains the whole world but forfeits his life? What can a person give in exchange for his life? ²⁷ For the Son of Man will come in the glory of his Father with his angels. Then he will reward every person according to his deeds. ²⁸ Truly I say to you, there are some of you standing here who will not taste death until they see the Son of Man coming in his kingdom."

ULB Translation Questions

Matthew 16:1

What did the Pharisees and Sadducees want to see from Jesus as a test?

The Pharisees and Sadducees wanted to see a sign from heaven from Jesus.

Matthew 16:4

What did Jesus say he would give the Pharisees and Sadducees?

Jesus said he would give the Pharisees and Sadducees the sign of Jonah.

Matthew 16:6

Of what did Jesus tell his disciples to beware?

Jesus told his disciples to beware the yeast of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

Matthew 16:12

About what was Jesus actually talking when he told his disciples to beware?

Jesus was telling his disciples to beware the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

Matthew 16:13

What question did Jesus ask his disciples when they came to Caesarea Philippi?

Jesus asked his disciples, "Who do people say that the Son of Man is"?

Matthew 16:14

Who did some people think that Jesus was?

Some people thought that Jesus was John the Baptist, or Elijah, or Jeremiah, or one of the prophets.

Matthew 16:16

What answer did Peter give to Jesus' question?

Peter answered, "You are the Christ, the Son of the Living God".

Matthew 16:17

How did Peter know the answer to Jesus' question?

Peter knew the answer to Jesus' question because the Father had revealed it to him.

Matthew 16:19

What authority did Jesus give to Peter?

Jesus gave Peter authority to bind things on earth and they would be bound in heaven. He also gave him authority to loose things on earth and they would be loosed in heaven.

Matthew 16:21

At this time, what did Jesus begin to tell his disciples plainly?

Jesus began to tell his disciples that he must go to Jerusalem, suffer many things, be killed, and be raised on the third day.

Matthew 16:23

What did Jesus tell Peter when Peter objected to what Jesus was describing would happen to him?

Jesus said to Peter, "Get behind me, Satan"!

Matthew 16:24

What must anyone do who wants to follow Jesus?

Anyone who wants to follow Jesus must deny himself, and take up his cross.

Matthew 16:26

What did Jesus say does not profit a man?

Jesus said that it does not profit a man to gain the whole world, but to forfeit his life.

Matthew 16:27

How did Jesus say the Son of Man will come?

Jesus said the Son of Man would come in the glory of his Father with his angels.

How will the Son of Man pay every person when he comes?

The Son of Man will pay every person according to his deeds when he comes.

Matthew 16:28

Who did Jesus say would see the Son of Man coming in his kingdom?

Jesus said that some standing there with him would see the Son of Man coming in his kingdom.

Chapter 17

¹ Six days later Jesus took with him Peter, James, and John his brother, and brought them up a high mountain by themselves. ² He was transfigured before them. His face shone like the sun, and his garments became as brilliant as the light. ³ Behold, there appeared to them Moses and Elijah talking with him. ⁴ Peter answered and said to Jesus, "Lord, it is good for us to be here. If you desire, I will make here three shelters—one for you, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah."

⁵ While he was still speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them, and behold, there was a voice out of the cloud, saying, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. Listen to him."

⁶ When the disciples heard it, they fell facedown and were very afraid. ⁷ Then Jesus came and touched them and said, "Get up and do not be afraid." ⁸ Then they looked up but saw no one except Jesus only.

⁹ As they were coming down the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, "Report this vision to no one until the Son of Man has risen from the dead."

¹⁰ His disciples asked him, saying, "Why then do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?"

¹¹ Jesus answered and said, "Elijah will indeed come and restore all things. ¹² But I tell you, Elijah has already come, but they did not recognize him. Instead, they did whatever they wanted to him. In the same way, the Son of Man will also suffer at their hands." ¹³ Then the disciples understood that he was speaking to them about John the Baptist.

¹⁴ When they had come to the crowd, a man came to him, knelt before him, and said, ¹⁵ "Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is epileptic and suffers severely. For he often falls into the fire or the water. ¹⁶ I brought him to your disciples, but they could not cure him."

¹⁷ Jesus answered and said, "Unbelieving and perverse generation, how long will I have to stay with you? How long must I bear with you? Bring him here to me." ¹⁸ Jesus rebuked the demon, and it came out of him, and the boy was healed from that hour.

¹⁹ Then the disciples came to Jesus privately and said, "Why could we not cast it out?"

²⁰ Jesus said to them, "Because of your small faith. For I truly say to you, if you have faith even as small as a grain of mustard seed, you can say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there,' and it will move, and nothing will be impossible for you." ²¹^[1]

²² While they stayed in Galilee, Jesus said to his disciples, "The Son of Man will be given over into the hands of people, ²³ and they will kill him, and the third day he will be raised up." The disciples were deeply grieved.

²⁴ When they had come to Capernaum, the men who collected the two-drachma tax came to Peter and said, "Does not your teacher pay the two-drachma tax?"

²⁵ He said, "Yes."

When Peter came into the house, Jesus spoke to him first and said, "What do you think, Simon? From whom do the kings of the earth collect tolls or taxes? From their sons or from others?"

²⁶ "From others," Peter answered.

"Then the sons are free," Jesus said. ²⁷ But so that we do not cause the tax collectors to stumble, go to the sea, throw in a hook, and draw in the fish that comes up first. When you have opened its mouth, you will find a shekel. Take it and give it to the tax collectors for me and you."

Footnotes

17:21 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have v. 21,

ULB Translation Questions

Matthew 17:1

Who went with Jesus up on a high mountain?

Peter, James, and John went with Jesus up on a high mountain.

Matthew 17:2

What happened to Jesus' appearance on the mountain?

Jesus was transfigured so that his face shone like the sun, and his garments were as brilliant as the light.

Matthew 17:3

Who appeared and talked with Jesus?

Moses and Elijah appeared and talked with Jesus.

Matthew 17:4

What did Peter offer to do?

Peter offered to make three tents for the three men.

Matthew 17:5

What did the voice out of the cloud say?

The voice out of the cloud said, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; listen to him".

Matthew 17:9

What did Jesus command the disciples as they were coming down the mountain?

Jesus commanded the disciples to report their vision to no one until the Son of Man had risen from the dead.

Matthew 17:11

What did Jesus say about the teaching of the scribes that Elijah must come first?

Jesus said that Elijah will indeed come and restore all things.

Matthew 17:12

Who did Jesus say was the Elijah who had already come, and what had been done to him?

Jesus said John the Baptist was the Elijah who had already come, and they had done whatever they wanted to him.

Matthew 17:13

Who did Jesus say was the Elijah who had already come, and what had been done to him?

Jesus said John the Baptist was the Elijah who had already come, and they had done whatever they wanted to him.

Matthew 17:14

What had the disciples been able to do for the epileptic boy?

The disciples had not been able to cure the epileptic boy.

Matthew 17:15

What had the disciples been able to do for the epileptic boy?

The disciples had not been able to cure the epileptic boy.

Matthew 17:16

What had the disciples been able to do for the epileptic boy?

The disciples had not been able to cure the epileptic boy.

Matthew 17:18

What did Jesus do for the epileptic boy?

Jesus rebuked the demon, and the boy was cured from that hour.

Matthew 17:20

Why were the disciples not able to cure the epileptic boy?

Jesus said that because of their small faith they could not cure the epileptic boy.

Matthew 17:22

What did Jesus tell his disciples that made them very sad?

Jesus told his disciples that he would be delivered into the hands of people who would kill him, and that he would be raised up on the third day.

Matthew 17:23

What did Jesus tell his disciples that made them very sad?

Jesus told his disciples that he would be delivered into the hands of people who would kill him, and that he would be raised up on the third day.

Matthew 17:27

How did Peter and Jesus pay the half-shekel tax?

Jesus told Peter to go to the sea, throw in a hook,
and draw in the fish that comes up first, which
would have a shekel in its mouth for the tax.

Chapter 18

¹ At that time the disciples came to Jesus and said, "Who is greatest in the kingdom of heaven?"

² Jesus called to himself a little child, set him among them, ³ and said, "Truly I say to you, unless you turn and become like little children, you will in no way enter the kingdom of heaven. ⁴ Therefore, whoever humbles himself like this little child is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven. ⁵ Whoever welcomes a little child like this in my name receives me. ⁶ But whoever causes one of these little ones who believes in me to stumble, it would be better for him that a large millstone should be hung about his neck, and that he should be sunk into the depths of the sea.

⁷ "Woe to the world because of stumbling blocks! For it is necessary that those stumbling blocks come, but woe to the person through whom those stumbling blocks come! ⁸ If your hand or your foot causes you to stumble, cut it off and throw it away from you. It is better for you to enter into life maimed or lame than to be thrown into the eternal fire having two hands or two feet. ⁹ If your eye causes you to stumble, pluck it out and throw it away from you. It is better for you to enter into life with one eye than to be thrown into the fiery hell having both eyes. ¹⁰ See that you do not despise any of these little ones. For I say to you that in heaven their angels always look on the face of my Father who is in heaven. ¹¹^[1]¹² What do you think? If anyone has a hundred sheep, and one of them goes astray, does he not leave the ninety-nine on the hillside and go off seeking the one that went astray? ¹³ If he finds it, truly I say to you, he rejoices over it more than over the ninety-nine that did not go astray. ¹⁴ In the same way, it is not the will of your Father in heaven that one of these little ones should perish.

¹⁵ "If your brother sins against you, go and rebuke him, between you and him alone. If he listens to you, you will have gained your brother. ¹⁶ But if he does not listen to you, take one or two others along with you so that by the mouth of two or three witnesses every word might be confirmed. ¹⁷ And if he refuses to listen to them, tell the matter to the church. If he also refuses to listen to the church, let him be to you as a pagan and a tax collector. ¹⁸ I tell you truly, whatever things you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven. ¹⁹ Again I tell you truly, if two of you agree on earth about anything they ask, it will be done for them by my Father who is in heaven. ²⁰ For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there I am in their midst."

²¹ Then Peter came and said to Jesus, "Lord, how often will my brother sin against me and I forgive him? Until seven times?"

²² Jesus said to him, "I do not tell you seven times, but until seventy times seven. ²³ Therefore the kingdom of heaven is similar to a certain king who wanted to settle accounts with his servants. ²⁴ As he began the settling, one servant was brought to him who owed him ten thousand talents. ²⁵ But since he did not have the means to repay, his master commanded him to be sold, together with his wife and children and everything that he had, and payment to be made. ²⁶ So the servant fell down, bowed down before him, and said, 'Master, have patience with me, and I will pay you everything.' ²⁷ So the master of that servant, since he was moved with compassion, released him and forgave him the debt. ²⁸ But that servant went out and found one of his fellow servants, who owed him one hundred denarii. He took hold of him, began to choke him, and said, 'Pay me what you owe.'

²⁹ "But his fellow servant fell down and pleaded with him, saying, 'Have patience with me, and I will repay you.' ³⁰ But the first servant refused. Instead, he went and threw him into prison until he should pay him what he owed. ³¹ When his fellow servants saw what had happened, they were deeply grieved. They came and told their master everything that had happened.

³² "Then that servant's master called him and said to him, 'You wicked servant, I forgave you all that debt because you pleaded with me. ³³ Should you not have had mercy on your fellow servant, even as I had mercy on you?' ³⁴ His master was angry and handed him over to the torturers until he would pay all that was owed. ³⁵ So also my heavenly Father will do to you if you do not forgive your brother from your heart."

Footnotes

18:11 ^[1] The best ancient Greek copies do not have the sentence that some translations include,

ULB Translation Questions

Matthew 18:3

What did Jesus say we must do to enter the kingdom of heaven?

Jesus said we must repent and become like little children to enter the kingdom of heaven.

Matthew 18:4

Who did Jesus say is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

Jesus said that whoever humbles himself like a little child is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

Matthew 18:6

What happens to whoever causes a little one who believes in Jesus to sin?

Whoever causes a little one who believes in Jesus to sin would be better off if a millstone had been hung about his neck and he had been sunk into the sea.

Matthew 18:8

What did Jesus say we must do with anything that causes us to stumble?

Jesus said we must throw away anything that causes us to stumble.

Matthew 18:10

Why did Jesus say we must not despise the little ones?

We must not despise the little ones because their angels always look on the face of the Father.

Matthew 18:12

How is the Father in heaven like a person who has a hundred sheep and looks for one of his sheep that goes astray?

Just as the person does not want his lost sheep to die, the Father in heaven does not want any of his little ones to die.

Matthew 18:13

How is the person who seeks the one lost sheep like the Father in heaven?

It is also not the will of the Father that one of the little ones should perish.

Matthew 18:14

How is the person who seeks the one lost sheep like the Father in heaven?

It is also not the will of the Father that one of the little ones should perish.

Matthew 18:15

If your brother sins against you, what is the first thing you should do?

First, you should go and show him his fault between you and him alone.

Matthew 18:16

If your brother does not listen, what is the second thing you should do?

Second, you should take with you one or two more brothers as witnesses.

Matthew 18:17

If your brother still does not listen, what is the third thing you should do?

Third, you should tell the matter to the church.

If your brother still will not listen, what should be done?

Finally, if he will not listen to the church, he should be treated as a Gentile and a tax collector.

Matthew 18:20

What did Jesus promise where two or three are gathered in his name?

Jesus promised to be in the midst of two or three gathered in his name.

Matthew 18:21

How many times did Jesus say we should forgive our brother?

Jesus said we should forgive our brother seventy times seven times.

Matthew 18:22

How many times did Jesus say we should forgive our brother?

Jesus said we should forgive our brother seventy times seven times.

Matthew 18:24

What did the servant owe his master, and could he repay his master?

The servant owed his master ten thousand talents, which he could not repay.

Matthew 18:25

What did the servant owe his master, and could he repay his master?

The servant owed his master ten thousand talents, which he could not repay.

Matthew 18:27

Why did the master forgive the servant his debt?

The master was moved with compassion and forgave the servant his debt.

Matthew 18:30

What did the servant do with his fellow-servant who owed him one hundred denarii?

The servant refused to be patient and threw the fellow-servant into prison.

Matthew 18:33

What did the master tell the servant he should have done with the fellow-servant?

The master told the servant he should have had mercy on the fellow-servant.

Matthew 18:34

What did the master then do to the servant?

The master handed the servant over to the torturers until he would pay all that was owed.

Matthew 18:35

What did Jesus say the Father will do if we do not forgive our brother from the heart?

Jesus said the Father will do to us like the master did to the servant if we do not forgive our brother from the heart.

Chapter 19

¹ It came about that when Jesus had finished these words, he departed from Galilee and came to the region of Judea that is beyond the Jordan River. ² Great crowds followed him, and he healed them there.

³ Pharisees came to him, testing him, saying to him, "Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife for any cause?"

⁴ Jesus answered and said, "Have you not read that he who made them from the beginning made them male and female? ⁵ He who made them also said, 'For this reason a man will leave his father and mother and join to his wife, and the two will become one flesh.' ⁶ So they are no longer two, but one flesh. Therefore what God has joined together, let no one tear apart."

⁷ They said to him, "Why then did Moses command us to give a certificate of divorce and then to send her away?"

⁸ He said to them, "For your hardness of heart, Moses allowed you to divorce your wives, but from the beginning it was not that way. ⁹ I say to you, whoever divorces his wife, except for sexual immorality, and marries another, commits adultery." ^[1]

¹⁰ The disciples said to Jesus, "If that is the case of a man with his wife, it is not good to marry."

¹¹ But Jesus said to them, "Not everyone can accept this saying, but only those to whom it is given. ¹² For there are eunuchs who were born that way from their mother's womb, and there are eunuchs who were made eunuchs by men, and there are eunuchs who made themselves eunuchs for the sake of the kingdom of heaven. He who is able to accept this teaching, let him accept it."

¹³ Then some little children were brought to him so that he would lay his hands on them and pray, but the disciples rebuked them. ¹⁴ But Jesus said, "Permit the little children, and do not forbid them to come to me, for the kingdom of heaven belongs to such ones." ¹⁵ He placed his hands on the children, and then he went away from there.

¹⁶ Behold, a man came to Jesus and said, "Teacher, what good thing must I do that I may have eternal life?"

¹⁷ Jesus said to him, "Why do you ask me about what is good? Only one is good, but if you want to enter into life, keep the commandments."

¹⁸ The man said to him, "Which commandments?"

Jesus said, "Do not murder, do not commit adultery, do not steal, do not bear false witness, ¹⁹ honor your father and your mother, and love your neighbor as yourself."

²⁰ The young man said to him, "All these things I have obeyed. What do I still need?"

²¹ Jesus said to him, "If you wish to be perfect, go, sell your possessions, and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow me." ²² But when the young man heard what Jesus said, he went away sorrowful, for he had many possessions.

²³ Jesus said to his disciples, "Truly I say to you, it is hard for a rich man to enter the kingdom of heaven.

²⁴ Again I say to you, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God."

²⁵ When the disciples heard it, they were very astonished and said, "Who then can be saved?"

²⁶ Jesus looked at them and said, "With people this is impossible, but with God all things are possible."

²⁷ Then Peter answered and said to him, "See, we have left everything and followed you. What then will we have?"

²⁸ Jesus said to them, "Truly I say to you, in the new age when the Son of Man sits on his glorious throne, you who have followed me will also sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. ²⁹ Every one who has left houses, brothers, sisters, father, mother, children, or land for my name's sake will receive one hundred times as much and will inherit eternal life. ³⁰ But many who are first will be last, and the last will be first.

Footnotes

19:9 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have

ULB Translation Questions

Matthew 19:3

What question did the Pharisees ask Jesus to test him?
The Pharisees asked Jesus, "Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife for any cause?"

Matthew 19:4

What did Jesus say had been true from the beginning of creation?
Jesus said that from the beginning of creation, God had made them male and female.

Matthew 19:5

Because of the way God had made them male and female, what did Jesus say a man should do?
Jesus said that a man should leave his father and mother and join to his wife.

What did Jesus say happens when the husband joins to his wife?
Jesus said that when a husband joins to his wife, the two become one flesh.

Matthew 19:6

What did Jesus say happens when the husband joins to his wife?
Jesus said that when a husband joins to his wife, the two become one flesh.

What did Jesus say man should not do with what God has joined together?
Jesus said that man should not tear apart what God has joined together.

Matthew 19:7

Why did Jesus say Moses had commanded certificates of divorce?
Jesus said that Moses had commanded certificates of divorce because of the hardness of the Jews' hearts.

Matthew 19:8

Why did Jesus say Moses had commanded certificates of divorce?
Jesus said that Moses had commanded certificates of divorce because of the hardness of the Jews' hearts.

Matthew 19:9

Who did Jesus say commits adultery?
Jesus said that whoever divorces his wife and marries another woman commits adultery, and that a man who marries a divorced woman commits adultery.

Matthew 19:10

After Jesus spoke about divorce and adultery, what did his disciples think about marriage?
His disciples thought that it is not good to marry.

Matthew 19:11

In verse 11, who did Jesus say could accept what the disciples had said?
Jesus said that only those who were given the ability to accept that saying could accept it.

Matthew 19:12

In verse 12, who did Jesus say could accept the teaching that it is good not to marry?
Jesus said that only eunuchs could accept that teaching.

Matthew 19:13

What did the disciples do when some little children were brought to Jesus?
When some little children were brought to Jesus, the disciples rebuked them.

Matthew 19:14

What did Jesus say when he saw the little children?
Jesus said to permit the little children to come, for to such ones belongs the kingdom of heaven.

Matthew 19:16

What did Jesus tell the young man he must do to enter into eternal life?
Jesus told the man to keep the commandments to enter into eternal life.

Matthew 19:17

What did Jesus tell the young man he must do to enter into eternal life?
Jesus told the man to keep the commandments to enter into eternal life.

Matthew 19:20

When the young man said he had kept the commandments, what did Jesus tell him to do?
When the young man said he had kept the commandments, Jesus told him to sell what he had and give it to the poor.

Matthew 19:21

When the young man said he had kept the commandments, what did Jesus tell him to do?
When the young man said he had kept the commandments, Jesus told him to sell what he had and give it to the poor.

Matthew 19:22

How did the young man respond to Jesus' command to sell what he had?
The young man went away sorrowful because he had great possessions.

Matthew 19:26

What did Jesus say about the possibility of a rich man entering the kingdom of heaven?
Jesus said that with people it is impossible, but that with God all things are possible.

Matthew 19:28

What reward did Jesus promise his disciples who had followed him?
Jesus promised his disciples that in the new birth, they would sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Matthew 19:30

What did Jesus say about those who are first now and those who are last now?
Jesus said that those who are first now will be last, and that those who are last now will be first.

Chapter 20

¹ "For the kingdom of heaven is like a landowner who went out early in the morning to hire laborers for his vineyard. ² After he had agreed with the laborers for one denarius a day, he sent them into his vineyard. ³ He went out again about the third hour and saw other laborers standing idle in the marketplace. ⁴ To them he said, 'You also, go into the vineyard, and I will give you what is right.' So they went to work. ⁵ Again he went out about the sixth hour and again the ninth hour, and did the same. ⁶ Once more about the eleventh hour he went out and found others standing idle. He said to them, 'Why do you stand here idle all the day long?'

⁷ "They said to him, 'Because no one has hired us.'

"He said to them, 'You also go into the vineyard.' ⁸ When evening came, the owner of the vineyard said to his manager, 'Call the laborers and pay them their wages, beginning from the last to the first.'

⁹ "When the laborers who had been hired at the eleventh hour came, each of them received a denarius. ¹⁰ When the first laborers came, they thought that they would receive more, but they also received one denarius each. ¹¹ When they received their wages, they complained about the landowner. ¹² They said, 'These last laborers have spent only one hour in work, but you have made them equal to us, we who have borne the burden of the day and the scorching heat.'

¹³ "But the owner answered and said to one of them, 'Friend, I do you no wrong. Did you not agree with me for one denarius? ¹⁴ Take what belongs to you and go your way. I choose to give to these last hired laborers just the same as to you. ¹⁵ Is it not lawful for me to do as I want with what belongs to me? Or are you envious because I am good?' ¹⁶ So the last will be first, and the first last." [\[1\]](#)

¹⁷ As Jesus was going up to Jerusalem, he took the twelve disciples aside, and on the way he said to them, ¹⁸ "See, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be given over to the chief priests and scribes. They will condemn him to death ¹⁹ and will deliver him to the Gentiles for them to mock, to flog, and to crucify him. But on the third day he will be raised up."

²⁰ Then the mother of the sons of Zebedee came to Jesus with her sons. She bowed down before him and asked for something from him.

²¹ Jesus said to her, "What do you wish?"

She said to him, "Command that these my two sons may sit, one at your right hand and one at your left hand, in your kingdom."

²² But Jesus answered and said, "You do not know what you are asking. Are you able to drink the cup that I am about to drink?"

They said to him, "We are able."

²³ He said to them, "My cup you will indeed drink. But to sit at my right hand and at my left hand is not mine to give, but it is for those for whom it has been prepared by my Father." ²⁴ When the other ten disciples heard this, they were very angry with the two brothers. ²⁵ But Jesus called them to himself and said, "You know that the rulers of the Gentiles dominate them, and their important men exercise authority over them. ²⁶ But it must not be this way among you. Instead, whoever wishes to become great among you must be your servant, ²⁷ and whoever wishes to be first among you must be your servant, ²⁸ just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many."

²⁹ As they went out from Jericho, a great crowd followed him. ³⁰ There were two blind men sitting by the road. When they heard that Jesus was passing by, they shouted, "Lord, Son of David, have mercy on us."

³¹ The crowd rebuked them, telling them to be quiet, but they cried out even more loudly, "Lord, Son of David, have mercy on us."

³² Then Jesus stood still and called to them and said, "What do you wish me to do for you?"

³³ They said to him, "Lord, that our eyes may be opened." ³⁴ Then Jesus, being moved with compassion, touched their eyes. Immediately they received their sight and followed him.

Footnotes

20:16 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have

ULB Translation Questions

Matthew 20:1

How much did the landowner agree to pay the workers whom he hired early in the morning?

The landowner agreed to pay the workers hired early in the morning one denarius a day.

Matthew 20:2

How much did the landowner agree to pay the workers whom he hired early in the morning?

The landowner agreed to pay the workers hired early in the morning one denarius a day.

Matthew 20:4

How much did the landowner say he would pay the workers whom he hired the third hour?

The landowner said he would pay them whatever is right.

Matthew 20:9

How much did the workers receive who were hired the eleventh hour?

The workers hired the eleventh hour received one denarius.

Matthew 20:11

What complaint did the workers have who were hired early in the morning?

They complained that they had worked the whole day, but had received the same pay as those who worked one hour.

Matthew 20:12

What complaint did the workers have who were hired early in the morning?

They complained that they had worked the whole day, but had received the same pay as those who worked one hour.

Matthew 20:13

How did the landowner respond to the workers' complaint?

The landowner said he had done the workers no wrong and had paid them what belonged to them.

Matthew 20:14

How did the landowner respond to the workers' complaint?

The landowner said he had done the workers no wrong and had paid them what belonged to them.

Matthew 20:17

What events did Jesus tell his disciples about in advance as they were going up to Jerusalem?

Jesus told his disciples that he would be delivered to the chief priests and scribes, condemned to death, crucified, and on the third day raised up.

Matthew 20:18

What events did Jesus tell his disciples about in advance as they were going up to Jerusalem?

Jesus told his disciples that he would be delivered to the chief priests and scribes, condemned to death, crucified, and on the third day raised up.

Matthew 20:19

What events did Jesus tell his disciples about in advance as they were going up to Jerusalem?

Jesus told his disciples that he would be delivered to the chief priests and scribes, condemned to death, crucified, and on the third day raised up.

Matthew 20:20

What request did the mother of the sons of Zebedee have for Jesus?

She wanted Jesus to command that her two sons sit at his right and left hand in his kingdom.

Matthew 20:21

What request did the mother of the sons of Zebedee have for Jesus?

She wanted Jesus to command that her two sons sit at his right and left hand in his kingdom.

Matthew 20:23

Who did Jesus say determined who it was who would sit at his right and left hand in his kingdom?

Jesus said that the Father prepared those places for whom he chose.

Matthew 20:26

How did Jesus say that one could be great among his disciples?

Jesus said that whoever wishes to become great must be a servant.

Matthew 20:28

Why did Jesus say that he came?

Jesus said that he came to serve and to give his life as a ransom for many.

Matthew 20:30

What did the two blind men do who were sitting by the road when Jesus passed by?

The two blind men shouted out, "Lord, Son of David, have mercy on us".

Matthew 20:34

Why did Jesus heal the two blind men?

Jesus healed the two blind men because he was moved with compassion.

Chapter 21

¹ As Jesus and his disciples approached Jerusalem and came to Bethphage, to the Mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples, ² saying to them, "Go into the next village, and you will immediately find a donkey tied up there, and a colt with her. Untie them and bring them to me. ³ If anyone says anything to you about that, you will say, 'The Lord has need of them,' and that person will immediately send them with you."

⁴ Now all this happened to fulfill what was spoken through the prophet, saying,

⁵ "Tell the daughter of Zion,
 'See, your King is coming to you,
Humble and riding on a donkey—
 on a colt, the foal of a donkey.'"

⁶ Then the disciples went and did just as Jesus had instructed them. ⁷ They brought the donkey and the colt and put their cloaks on them, and Jesus sat upon the cloaks. ⁸ Most of the crowd spread their cloaks on the road, and others cut branches off the trees and spread them in the road. ⁹ Then the crowds that went before Jesus and those that followed him were shouting,

"Hosanna to the son of David!
Blessed is the one who comes in the name of the Lord!
Hosanna in the highest!"

¹⁰ When Jesus had come into Jerusalem, all the city was stirred and said, "Who is this?"

¹¹ The crowds answered, "This is Jesus the prophet from Nazareth in Galilee."

¹² Then Jesus entered the temple. He cast out all those who bought and sold in the temple, and turned over the tables of the money changers and the seats of those who sold doves. ¹³ He said to them, "It is written, 'My house will be called a house of prayer,' but you make it a den of robbers."

¹⁴ Then the blind and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them. ¹⁵ But when the chief priests and the scribes saw the marvelous things that he did, and when they heard the children shouting in the temple and saying, "Hosanna to the Son of David," they became very angry.

¹⁶ They said to him, "Do you hear what they are saying?"

Jesus said to them, "Yes! But have you never read,

'Out of the mouths of little children and nursing infants
you have prepared praise'?"

¹⁷ Then Jesus left them and went out of the city to Bethany and spent the night there.

¹⁸ Now in the morning as he returned to the city, he was hungry. ¹⁹ Seeing a fig tree along the roadside, he went to it and found nothing on it except leaves. He said to it, "May there be no fruit from you ever again," and immediately the fig tree withered.

²⁰ When the disciples saw it, they marveled and said, "How did the fig tree immediately wither away?"

²¹ Jesus answered and said to them, "Truly I say to you, if you have faith and do not doubt, you will not only do what was done to this fig tree, but you will even say to this mountain, 'Be taken up and thrown into the sea,' and it will be done. ²² Whatever you ask for in prayer, believing, you will receive."

²³ When Jesus had come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came to him as he was teaching and said, "By what authority do you do these things, and who gave you this authority?"

²⁴ Jesus answered and said to them, "I also will ask you one question. If you tell me, I will tell you by what authority I do these things. ²⁵ The baptism of John—from where did it come? From heaven or from men?"

They discussed among themselves, saying, "If we say, 'From heaven,' he will say to us, 'Why then did you not believe him?' ²⁶ But if we say, 'From men,' we fear the crowd, because they all view John as a prophet." ²⁷ Then they answered Jesus and said, "We do not know."

He also said to them, "Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things. ²⁸ But what do you think? A man had two sons. He went to the first and said, 'Son, go labor today in the vineyard.'

²⁹ "The son answered and said, 'I will not,' but afterward he changed his mind and went.

³⁰ "Then the man went to the second son and said the same thing. He answered and said, 'I will go, sir,' but he did not go. ³¹ Which of the two sons did his father's will?"

They said, "The first one."

Jesus said to them, "Truly I say to you, the tax collectors and the prostitutes will enter the kingdom of God before you do. ³² For John came to you in the way of righteousness, but you did not believe him. But the tax collectors and the prostitutes believed him. But you, even when you saw this, you did not repent afterward and believe him.

³³ "Listen to another parable. There was a man, a landowner. He planted a vineyard, set a hedge about it, dug a winepress in it, built a watchtower, and rented it out to vine growers. Then he went into another country. ³⁴ When the time of the fruit harvest approached, he sent some servants to the vine growers to collect his fruit. ³⁵ But the vine growers took his servants, beat one, killed another, and stoned still another. ³⁶ Again, the owner sent other servants, more than the first, but the vine growers treated them in the same way. ³⁷ After that, the owner sent his own son to them, saying, 'They will respect my son.'

³⁸ "But when the vine growers saw the son, they said among themselves, 'This is the heir. Come, let us kill him and take over the inheritance.' ³⁹ So they took him, threw him out of the vineyard and killed him. ⁴⁰ Now when the owner of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those vine growers?"

⁴¹ They said to him, "He will violently destroy those wicked people, and he will then rent out the vineyard to other vine growers, men who will give him his share of crops at the harvest time."

⁴² Jesus said to them, "Did you never read in the scriptures,

'The stone which the builders rejected
has been made the cornerstone.
This was from the Lord,
and it is marvelous in our eyes'?

⁴³ Therefore I say to you, the kingdom of God will be taken away from you and will be given to a nation that produces its fruits. ⁴⁴ Whoever falls on this stone will be broken to pieces. But anyone on whom it falls will be crushed." ⁴⁵ When the chief priests and the Pharisees heard his parables, they understood he was speaking about them. ⁴⁶ Seeking to arrest him, they were afraid of the crowd, because the people regarded him as a prophet.

ULB Translation Questions

Matthew 21:2

What did Jesus say his two disciples would find in the village opposite them?
Jesus said they would find a donkey tied up, and a colt with her.

Matthew 21:4

What had a prophet predicted about this event?
A prophet predicted that the King would come on a donkey, and on a colt.

Matthew 21:5

What had a prophet said about Zion's King?

A prophet said that Zion's King would come riding on a donkey.

Matthew 21:8

What did most of the crowd do with their cloaks?

They spread their cloaks on the road.

Matthew 21:9

What did the crowd shout as Jesus went?

The crowd shouted, "Hosanna to the son of David, blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord, hosanna in the highest".

Matthew 21:12

What did Jesus do when he entered the temple of God in Jerusalem?

Jesus cast out all who bought and sold in the temple, and turned over the tables of the money-changers and seats of those who sold pigeons.

Matthew 21:13

What did Jesus say the merchants had made the temple of God?

Jesus said that the merchants had made the temple of God a den of robbers.

Matthew 21:15

When the chief priests and scribes objected to what the children were shouting about Jesus, what did Jesus say to them?

Jesus quoted the prophet who said that out of the mouths of babes and nursing infants God had perfected praise.

Matthew 21:16

When the chief priests and scribes objected to what the children were shouting about Jesus, what did Jesus say to them?

Jesus quoted the prophet who said that out of the mouths of babes and nursing infants God had perfected praise.

Matthew 21:18

What did Jesus do to the fig tree, and why?

Jesus caused the fig tree to dry up because it had no fruit on it.

Matthew 21:19

What did Jesus do to the fig tree, and why?

Jesus caused the fig tree to dry up because it had no fruit on it.

Matthew 21:20

What did Jesus teach his disciples about prayer from the drying up of the fig tree?

Jesus taught his disciples that if they asked in prayer while believing, they would receive.

Matthew 21:21

What did Jesus teach his disciples about prayer from the drying up of the fig tree?

Jesus taught his disciples that if they asked in prayer while believing, they would receive.

Matthew 21:22

What did Jesus teach his disciples about prayer from the drying up of the fig tree?

Jesus taught his disciples that if they asked in prayer while believing, they would receive.

Matthew 21:23

While Jesus was teaching, about what did the chief priests and elders question him?

The chief priests and elders wanted to know by what authority Jesus did these things.

Matthew 21:25

What question did Jesus ask the chief priests and elders in return?

Jesus asked them if they thought John the Baptist's baptism was from heaven or from men.

Why did the chief priests and scribes not want to answer that John's baptism was from heaven?

They knew that Jesus would then ask them why they did not believe John.

Matthew 21:26

Why did the chief priests and scribes not want to answer that John's baptism was from men?

They feared the crowd, who held John to be a prophet.

Matthew 21:28

In Jesus' story of the two sons, what did the first son do when told to work in the vineyard?

The first son said he would not go, but changed his mind and went.

Matthew 21:29

In Jesus' story of the two sons, what did the first son do when told to work in the vineyard?

The first son said he would not go, but changed his mind and went.

Matthew 21:30

What did the second son do when told to work in the vineyard?

The second son said he would go, but then did not go.

Matthew 21:31

Which of the two sons did the father's will?

The first son.

Who would enter the kingdom of God before the chief priests and the elders would enter it?

The tax collectors and the prostitutes would enter the kingdom of God before the chief priests and the elders would enter it.

Matthew 21:32

Why would the tax collectors and prostitutes enter the kingdom of God before the chief priests and the elders?

The tax collectors and the prostitutes believed John, but the chief priests and the elders did not believe John.

Matthew 21:35

What did the vine growers do to the servants that the owner sent to get his grapes?

The vine growers beat, killed, and stoned the servants.

Matthew 21:36

What did the vine growers do to the servants that the owner sent to get his grapes?

The vine growers beat, killed, and stoned the servants.

Matthew 21:37

Who did the owner finally send to the vine growers?

The owner finally sent his own son.

Matthew 21:38

What did the vine growers do to the person that the owner sent last?

The vine growers killed the owner's son.

Matthew 21:39

What did the vine growers do to the person that the owner sent last?

The vine growers killed the owner's son.

Matthew 21:40

What did the people say the owner should then do?

The people said that the owner should destroy the first vine growers and then rent to other vine growers who would pay.

Matthew 21:41

What did the people say the owner should then do?

The people said that the owner should destroy the first vine growers and then rent to other vine growers who would pay.

Matthew 21:42

In the scriptures that Jesus then quoted, what happens to the stone which the builders reject?

The stone which the builders reject is made the cornerstone.

Matthew 21:43

Based on the scripture Jesus quoted, what did he say would happen?

Jesus said that the kingdom of God would be taken away from the chief priests and Pharisees, and would be given to a nation that brings forth its fruits.

Matthew 21:46

Why did the chief priests and Pharisees not immediately lay hands on Jesus?

They were afraid of the crowd, because the people regarded Jesus as a prophet.

Chapter 22

¹ Jesus spoke to them again in parables, saying, ² "The kingdom of heaven is like a certain king who prepared a marriage feast for his son. ³ He sent out his servants to call those who had been invited to come to the marriage feast, but they would not come. ⁴ Again the king sent other servants, saying, 'Tell them who are invited, "See, I have prepared my dinner. My oxen and fattened cattle have been killed, and all things are ready. Come to the marriage feast."' ⁵ But they paid no attention and went away, one to his farm, another to his business. ⁶ The others seized the king's servants, treated them shamefully, and killed them. ⁷ The king was angry, and he sent his soldiers and they destroyed those murderers and burned their city. ⁸ Then he said to his servants, 'The wedding is ready, but those who were invited were not worthy. ⁹ Therefore go to the highway crossings and invite as many people to the marriage feast as you can find.' ¹⁰ The servants went out to the highways and gathered together all the people they found, both bad and good. So the wedding hall was filled with guests. ¹¹ But when the king came in to look at the guests, he saw a man there who was not wearing wedding clothes. ¹² The king said to him, 'Friend, how did you come in here without wedding clothes?' But the man was speechless. ¹³ Then the king said to the servants, 'Bind this man hand and foot, and throw him out into the outer darkness, where there will be weeping and the grinding of teeth.' ¹⁴ For many people are called, but few are chosen."

¹⁵ Then the Pharisees went and planned how they might entrap Jesus in his own talk. ¹⁶ Then they sent to him their disciples, together with the Herodians. They said to Jesus, "Teacher, we know that you are truthful, and that you teach God's way in truth. You care for no one's opinion, and you do not show partiality between people. ¹⁷ So tell us, what do you think? Is it lawful to pay taxes to Caesar or not?"

¹⁸ But Jesus understood their wickedness and said, "Why are you testing me, you hypocrites? ¹⁹ Show me the coin for the tax." Then they brought a denarius to him. ²⁰ Jesus said to them, "Whose image and name are these?"

²¹ They said to him, "Caesar's."

Then Jesus said to them, "Then give to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's." ²² When they heard it, they marveled. Then they left him and went away.

²³ On that day some Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, came to him. They asked him, ²⁴ saying, "Teacher, Moses said, 'If a man dies, having no children, his brother must marry his wife and raise children for his brother.' ²⁵ There were seven brothers. The first married and then died. Having left no children, he left his wife to his brother. ²⁶ Then the second brother did the same thing, then the third, all the way to the seventh brother. ²⁷ After them all, the woman died. ²⁸ Now in the resurrection, whose wife will she be of the seven brothers? For they all had married her."

²⁹ But Jesus answered and said to them, "You are mistaken because you do not know the scriptures or the power of God. ³⁰ For in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage. Instead, they are like angels in heaven. ³¹ But concerning the resurrection of the dead, have you not read what was spoken to you by God, saying, ³² 'I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob'? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living." ³³ When the crowds heard this, they were astonished at his teaching.

³⁴ But when the Pharisees heard that Jesus had silenced the Sadducees, they gathered themselves together. ³⁵ One of them, an expert in the law, asked him a question, testing him— ³⁶ "Teacher, which is the greatest commandment in the law?"

³⁷ Jesus said to him, "'Love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.' ³⁸ This is the great and first commandment. ³⁹ And a second commandment is like it—'Love your neighbor as yourself.' ⁴⁰ On these two commandments depend the whole law and the prophets."

⁴¹ Now while the Pharisees were still gathered together, Jesus asked them a question. ⁴² He said, "What do you think about the Christ? Whose son is he?"

They said to him, "The son of David."

⁴³ Jesus said to them, "How then does David in the Spirit call him Lord, saying,

⁴⁴ 'The Lord said to my Lord,
"Sit at my right hand,
until I make your enemies your footstool"?"

⁴⁵ If David then calls the Christ 'Lord,' how is he David's son?" ⁴⁶ No one was able to answer him a word, and no man dared ask him any more questions from that day on.

ULB Translation Questions

Matthew 22:5

What did those invited to the marriage feast of the king's son do when the king's servants brought the invitation?
Some did not take the invitation seriously and went about their own business, and others laid hands on the king's servants and killed them.

Matthew 22:6

What did those invited to the marriage feast of the king's son do when the king's servants brought the invitation?
Some did not take the invitation seriously and went about their own business, and others laid hands on the king's servants and killed them.

Matthew 22:7

What did the king do to those first invited to the marriage feast?
The king sent his armies, killed those murderers, and burned their city.

Matthew 22:9

Who did the king then invite to the marriage feast?
The king then invited as many people as his servants could find, both bad and good.

Matthew 22:10

Who did the king then invite to the marriage feast?
The king then invited as many people as his servants could find, both bad and good.

Matthew 22:13

What did the king do to the man who came to the feast without a wedding garment?
The king had him bound and thrown into the outer darkness.

Matthew 22:15

What were the Pharisees trying to do to Jesus?
The Pharisees were trying to entrap Jesus in his own talk.

Matthew 22:17

What question did the disciples of the Pharisees ask Jesus?
The disciples of the Pharisees asked Jesus if it was lawful to pay taxes to Caesar or not.

Matthew 22:21

How did Jesus answer the question from the disciples of the Pharisees?
Jesus said to give to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's.

Matthew 22:23

What belief did the Sadducees have about the resurrection?
The Sadducees believed that there was no resurrection.

Matthew 22:26

In the Sadducees' story, how many husbands did the wife have?
The woman had seven husbands.

Matthew 22:27

In the Sadducees' story, how many husbands did the wife have?
The woman had seven husbands.

Matthew 22:29

What two things did Jesus say the Sadducees did not know?
Jesus said the Sadducees did not know the scriptures nor the power of God.

Matthew 22:30

What did Jesus say about marriage in the resurrection?
Jesus said that in the resurrection, there is no marriage.

Matthew 22:32

How did Jesus show from the scriptures that there is a resurrection?

Jesus quoted the scriptures where God says that he is the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob—the God of the living.

Matthew 22:36

What question did the Pharisee lawyer ask Jesus?

The lawyer asked Jesus which is the greatest commandment in the law.

Matthew 22:37

What did Jesus say was the great and first commandment?

Jesus said that to love the Lord your God with all your heart, soul, and mind was the great and first commandment.

Matthew 22:38

What did Jesus say was the great and first commandment?

Jesus said that to love the Lord your God with all your heart, soul, and mind was the great and first commandment.

Matthew 22:39

What did Jesus say was the second commandment?

Jesus said that to love your neighbor as yourself was the second commandment.

Matthew 22:42

What question did Jesus ask the Pharisees?

Jesus asked them whose son is the Christ.

What answer did the Pharisees give Jesus?

The Pharisees said that the Christ was the son of David.

Matthew 22:45

What second question did Jesus then ask the Pharisees?

Jesus then asked them how David could call his son, the Christ, Lord.

Matthew 22:46

What answer did the Pharisees give Jesus?

The Pharisees were not able to answer Jesus a word.

Chapter 23

¹ Then Jesus spoke to the crowds and to his disciples. ² He said, "The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat. ³ Therefore whatever they command you to do, do these things and observe them. But do not imitate their deeds, for they say things but then do not do them. ⁴ Yes, they bind heavy burdens that are difficult to carry, and then they put them on people's shoulders. But they themselves will not move a finger to carry them. ⁵ They do all their deeds to be seen by people. For they make their phylacteries wide, and they enlarge the edges of their garments. ⁶ They love the places of honor at feasts and the chief seats in the synagogues, ⁷ and special greetings in the marketplaces, and to be called 'Rabbi' by people. ⁸ But you must not be called 'Rabbi,' for you have only one teacher, and all of you are brothers. ⁹ And call no man on earth your father, for you have only one Father, and he is in heaven. ¹⁰ Neither must you be called 'teacher,' for you have only one teacher, the Christ. ¹¹ But he who is greatest among you will be your servant. ¹² Whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and whoever humbles himself will be exalted.

¹³ But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! You shut the kingdom of heaven against people. For you do not enter it yourselves, and neither do you allow those about to enter to do so. ¹⁴^[1]¹⁵ Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you go over sea and land to make one convert, and when he has become one, you make him twice as much a son of hell as you.

¹⁶ "Woe to you, you blind guides, you who say, 'Whoever swears by the temple, it is nothing. But whoever swears by the gold of the temple, he is bound to his oath.' ¹⁷ You blind fools! Which is greater, the gold or the temple that makes the gold holy? ¹⁸ And, 'Whoever swears by the altar, it is nothing. But whoever swears by the gift that is on it, he is bound to his oath.' ¹⁹ You blind people! Which is greater, the gift or the altar that makes the gift holy? ²⁰ Therefore, he who swears by the altar swears by it and by everything on it. ²¹ The one who swears by the temple swears by it and by the one who lives in it. ²² And the one who swears by heaven swears by the throne of God and by him who sits on it.

²³ "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you tithe mint and dill and cumin, but you have left undone the weightier matters of the law—justice and mercy and faithfulness. But these you ought to have done and not to have left the other undone. ²⁴ You blind guides, you who strain out a gnat but swallow a camel!

²⁵ "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup and of the plate, but inside they are full of robbery and self-indulgence. ²⁶ You blind Pharisee! Clean first the inside of the cup and of the plate, so that the outside may become clean also.

²⁷ "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like whitewashed tombs, which on the outside look beautiful, but on the inside are full of dead men's bones and everything unclean. ²⁸ In the same way, you also outwardly appear righteous to men, but on the inside you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness.

²⁹ "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you build the tombs of the prophets and decorate the tombs of the righteous. ³⁰ You say, 'If we had lived in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partners with them in shedding the blood of the prophets.' ³¹ Therefore you testify against yourselves that you are sons of those who murdered the prophets. ³² You also fill up the measure of your fathers. ³³ You serpents, you offspring of vipers, how will you escape the judgment of hell? ³⁴ Therefore, see, I am sending you prophets and wise men and scribes. Some of them you will kill and crucify, and some you will whip in your synagogues and chase from city to city. ³⁵ The result is that upon you will come all the righteous blood that has been shed on the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, to the blood of Zechariah son of Berekiah, whom you murdered between the sanctuary and the altar. ³⁶ Truly I say to you, all these things will come upon this generation.

³⁷ "Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you who kill the prophets and stone those who are sent to you! How often did I long to gather your children together, just as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, but you were not willing! ³⁸ See, your house is left to you desolate. ³⁹ For I say to you, You will not see me from now on until you say, 'Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord.'"

Footnotes

23:14 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have verse 14 (some copies add the verse after verse 12).

ULB Translation Questions

Matthew 23:2

Since the scribes and Pharisees sat in Moses' seat, what did Jesus tell the people to do with their teaching?
Jesus told the people to do and observe the things the scribes and Pharisees taught from Moses' seat.

Matthew 23:3

Since the scribes and Pharisees sat in Moses' seat, what did Jesus tell the people to do with their teaching?
Jesus told the people to do and observe the things the scribes and Pharisees taught from Moses' seat.

Why did Jesus say the people should not imitate the scribes and Pharisees' deeds?
Jesus said they should not imitate their deeds because they say things but then do not do them.

Matthew 23:5

For what purpose did the scribes and Pharisees do all their deeds?
The scribes and Pharisees did all their deeds to be seen by people.

Matthew 23:8

Who did Jesus say is our one Father, and our one teacher?
Jesus said that our one Father is him who is in heaven, and our one teacher is the Christ.

Matthew 23:9

Who did Jesus say is our one Father, and our one teacher?
Jesus said that our one Father is him who is in heaven, and our one teacher is the Christ.

Matthew 23:10

Who did Jesus say is our one Father, and our one teacher?
Jesus said that our one Father is him who is in heaven, and our one teacher is the Christ.

Matthew 23:12

What will God do to the one who exalts himself, and to the one who humbles himself?
God will humble the one who exalts himself, and will exalt the one who humbles himself.

Matthew 23:13

What name did Jesus repeatedly call the scribes and Pharisees which described their behavior?
Jesus repeatedly called the scribes and Pharisees hypocrites.

Matthew 23:14

What name did Jesus repeatedly call the scribes and Pharisees which described their behavior?
Jesus repeatedly called the scribes and Pharisees hypocrites.

Matthew 23:15

When the scribes and Pharisees made a new convert, whose son was he?
When the scribes and Pharisees made a new convert, he was twice a son of hell as they were.

What name did Jesus repeatedly call the scribes and Pharisees which described their behavior?
Jesus repeatedly called the scribes and Pharisees hypocrites.

Matthew 23:16

Regarding being bound by oaths, what did Jesus say about the teachings of the scribes and Pharisees?
Jesus said that the scribes and Pharisees were blind guides and blind fools.

Matthew 23:17

Regarding being bound by oaths, what did Jesus say about the teachings of the scribes and Pharisees?
Jesus said that the scribes and Pharisees were blind guides and blind fools.

Matthew 23:23

Even though they had tithed their mint, dill, and cumin, what had the scribes and Pharisees failed to do?
The scribes and Pharisees had failed to do the weightier matters of the law—justice, mercy, and faith.

Matthew 23:25

What had the scribes and Pharisees failed to clean?
The scribes and Pharisees had failed to clean the inside of their cup, so the outside could be clean also.

Matthew 23:26

What had the scribes and Pharisees failed to clean?
The scribes and Pharisees had failed to clean the inside of their cup, so the outside could be clean also.

Matthew 23:28

Of what were the scribes and Pharisees full on the inside?
The scribes and Pharisees were full of extortion, excess, hypocrisy, and iniquity.

Matthew 23:29

What had the fathers of the scribes and Pharisees done to God's prophets?
The fathers of the scribes and Pharisees had killed God's prophets.

Matthew 23:30

What had the fathers of the scribes and Pharisees done to God's prophets?
The fathers of the scribes and Pharisees had killed God's prophets.

Matthew 23:31

What had the fathers of the scribes and Pharisees done to God's prophets?
The fathers of the scribes and Pharisees had killed God's prophets.

Matthew 23:33

What judgment were the scribes and Pharisees going to face?
The scribes and Pharisees were going to face the judgment of hell.

Matthew 23:34

What did Jesus say the scribes and Pharisees would do to the prophets, wise men, and scribes he would send them?
Jesus said they would kill and crucify some, whip some, and chase some from city to city.

Matthew 23:35

As a result of their behavior, what guilt would come upon the scribes and Pharisees?
The guilt of all the righteous blood shed on the earth would come upon the scribes and Pharisees.

Matthew 23:36

To which generation did Jesus say all these things would happen?
Jesus said that to this generation all these things would happen.

Matthew 23:37

What desire did Jesus have for the children of Jerusalem, and why was it not fulfilled?
Jesus desired to gather the children of Jerusalem together, but they would not agree.

Matthew 23:38

How would Jerusalem's house now be left?
Jerusalem's house would now be left abandoned.

Chapter 24

¹ Jesus went out from the temple and was going on his way. His disciples came to him to point out to him the buildings of the temple. ² But he answered and said to them, "Do you not see all these things? Truly I say to you, not one stone will be left on another that will not be torn down."

³ As he sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to him privately and said, "Tell us, when will these things happen? What will be the sign of your coming and of the end of the age?"

⁴ Jesus answered and said to them, "Be careful that no one leads you astray. ⁵ For many will come in my name. They will say, 'I am the Christ,' and will lead many astray. ⁶ You will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not troubled, for these things must happen; but the end is not yet. ⁷ For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There will be famines and earthquakes in various places. ⁸ But all these things are only the beginning of birth pains. ⁹ Then they will deliver you up to tribulation and kill you. You will be hated by all the nations for my name's sake. ¹⁰ Then many will stumble, and betray one another and hate one another. ¹¹ Many false prophets will rise up and lead many astray. ¹² Because lawlessness will increase, the love of many will grow cold. ¹³ But the one who endures to the end will be saved. ¹⁴ This good news of the kingdom will be preached in the whole world as a testimony to all the nations. Then the end will come.

¹⁵ "Therefore, when you see the abomination of desolation, which was spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place" (let the reader understand), ¹⁶ "let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains, ¹⁷ let him who is on the housetop not go down to take anything out of his house, ¹⁸ and let him who is in the field not return to take his cloak. ¹⁹ But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing infants in those days! ²⁰ Pray that your flight will not occur in the winter or on a Sabbath. ²¹ For there will be great tribulation, such as has not been from the beginning of the world until now, no, nor ever will be again. ²² Unless those days had been shortened, no flesh would be saved. But for the sake of the elect those days will be shortened. ²³ Then if anyone says to you, 'Look, here is the Christ!' or, 'There is the Christ!' do not believe it. ²⁴ For false Christs and false prophets will arise and show great signs and wonders, so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect. ²⁵ See, I have told you ahead of time. ²⁶ Therefore, if they say to you, 'Look, he is in the wilderness,' do not go out to the wilderness. Or, 'See, he is in the inner rooms,' do not believe it. ²⁷ For as the lightning shines out from the east and flashes all the way to the west, so will be the coming of the Son of Man. ²⁸ Wherever a dead animal is, there the vultures will gather.

²⁹ "But immediately after the tribulation of those days

the sun will be darkened,
the moon will not give its light,
the stars will fall from the sky,

and the powers of the heavens will be shaken. ³⁰ Then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the sky, and all the tribes of the earth will mourn. They will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of the sky with power and great glory. ³¹ He will send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of the sky to the other.

³² "Learn a lesson from the fig tree. As soon as the branch becomes tender and puts out its leaves, you know that summer is near. ³³ So also, when you see all these things, you should know that he is near, at the very gates. ³⁴ Truly I say to you, this generation will not pass away until all of these things will have happened. ³⁵ Heaven and the earth will pass away, but my words will never pass away. ³⁶ But concerning that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels of heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father. ³⁷ As the days of Noah were, so will be the coming of the Son of Man. ³⁸ For as in those days before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage until the day that Noah entered the ark, ³⁹ and they knew nothing until the flood came and took them all away—so will be the coming of the Son of Man. ⁴⁰ Then two men will be in a field—one will be taken, and one will be left. ⁴¹ Two women will be grinding with a mill—one will be taken, and one will be left. ⁴² Therefore be on your guard, for you do not know on what day your Lord will come. ⁴³ But know this, that if the master of the house had known in

what time of night the thief was coming, he would have been on guard and would not have allowed his house to be broken into. ⁴⁴ Therefore you must also be ready, for the Son of Man will come at an hour that you do not expect.

⁴⁵ "So who is the faithful and wise servant whom his master has set over his household in order to give them their food at the right time? ⁴⁶ Blessed is that servant whom his master will find doing that when he comes. ⁴⁷ Truly I say to you that the master will set him over all his possessions. ⁴⁸ But if an evil servant says in his heart, 'My master has been delayed,' ⁴⁹ and begins to beat his fellow servants, and eats and drinks with drunkards, ⁵⁰ then the master of that servant will come on a day that the servant does not expect and at an hour that he does not know. ⁵¹ His master will cut him in pieces and assign him a place with the hypocrites, where there will be weeping and grinding of teeth.

ULB Translation Questions

Matthew 24:2

What did Jesus say about the temple in Jerusalem?
Jesus said that all of its stones would be torn down.

Matthew 24:3

After hearing the prophecy about the temple, what did the disciples ask Jesus?
The disciples asked Jesus when these things would happen, and what would be the sign of his coming and the end of the world?

Matthew 24:5

Why did Jesus say to be careful?
Jesus said that many people would say that they are the Christ, and they would lead many people astray.

Matthew 24:6

What did Jesus say would happen?
There would be wars and rumors of wars.

Matthew 24:7

What else did Jesus say would happen?
There would be famines and earthquakes.

Matthew 24:8

Why should people not be afraid when there are wars, famines, and earthquakes?
People should not be afraid, because the wars, famines, and earthquakes are only the beginning of birth pains.

Matthew 24:9

What did Jesus say would happen among the believers at this time?
Jesus said that the believers would suffer tribulation and that some would stumble and betray one another.

Matthew 24:10

What did Jesus say would happen among the believers at this time?
Jesus said that the believers would suffer tribulation and that some would stumble and betray one another.

Matthew 24:13

Who did Jesus say would be saved?
Jesus said that the one who endures to the end will be saved.

Matthew 24:14

What will happen with the gospel before the end comes?
The gospel of the kingdom will be preached in the whole world before the end comes.

Matthew 24:15

What did Jesus say the believers should do when they see the abomination of desolation standing in the holy place?
Jesus said the believers should flee to the mountains.

Matthew 24:16

What did Jesus say the believers should do when they see the abomination of desolation standing in the holy place?
Jesus said the believers should flee to the mountains.

Matthew 24:17

What did Jesus say the believers should do when they see the abomination of desolation standing in the holy place?
Jesus said the believers should flee to the mountains.

Matthew 24:18

What did Jesus say the believers should do when they see the abomination of desolation standing in the holy place?

Jesus said the believers should flee to the mountains.

Matthew 24:21

How great will the tribulation be in those days?

In those days, the tribulation will be great, greater than any from the beginning of the world.

Matthew 24:24

How will the false Christs and false prophets lead many astray?

The false Christs and false prophets will show great signs and wonders to lead many astray.

Matthew 24:27

What will the coming of the Son of Man look like?

The coming of the Son of Man will look like lightning shining from east to west.

Matthew 24:29

What will happen to the sun, moon, and stars after the tribulation of those days?

The sun and moon will be darkened, and the stars will fall from the sky.

Matthew 24:30

What will the tribes of the earth do when they see the Son of Man coming in power and great glory?

The tribes of the earth will beat their breasts.

Matthew 24:31

What sound will be heard as the Son of Man sends his angels to gather the elect?

The great sound of a trumpet will be heard when the angels gather the elect.

Matthew 24:34

What did Jesus say would not pass away until all these things have occurred?

Jesus said that this generation will not pass away until all these things have occurred.

Matthew 24:35

What did Jesus say would pass away, and what would never pass away?

Jesus said that heaven and earth will pass away, but that his words will never pass away.

Matthew 24:36

Who knows when these events will occur?

Only the Father knows when these events will occur.

Matthew 24:37

How will the coming of the Son of Man be like the days of Noah before the Flood?

The people will be eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, knowing nothing of the coming judgment that will take them away.

Matthew 24:38

How will the coming of the Son of Man be like the days of Noah before the Flood?

The people will be eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, knowing nothing of the coming judgment that will take them away.

Matthew 24:39

How will the coming of the Son of Man be like the days of Noah before the Flood?

The people will be eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, knowing nothing of the coming judgment that will take them away.

Matthew 24:42

What attitude did Jesus say his believers must maintain regarding his coming, and why?

Jesus said that his believers must always be ready, because they do not know what day the Lord will come.

Matthew 24:45

What does a faithful and wise servant do while the master is away?

A faithful and wise servant takes care of the master's household while the master is away.

Matthew 24:46

What does a faithful and wise servant do while the master is away?

A faithful and wise servant takes care of the master's household while the master is away.

Matthew 24:47

What does the master do for the faithful and wise servant when he returns?

When he returns, the master sets the faithful and wise servant over everything that he owns.

Matthew 24:48

What does an evil servant do while the master is away?
An evil servant beats his fellow servants and eats and drinks with drunkards while the master is away.

Matthew 24:49

What does an evil servant do while the master is away?
An evil servant beats his fellow servants and eats and drinks with drunkards while the master is away.

Matthew 24:51

What does the master do with the evil servant when he returns?
When he returns, the master cuts the evil servant in two and sends him to where there is weeping and grinding of teeth.

Chapter 25

¹ "Then the kingdom of heaven will be like ten virgins who took their lamps and went to meet the bridegroom. ² Five of them were foolish and five were wise. ³ For when the foolish virgins took their lamps, they did not take any oil with them. ⁴ But the wise virgins took containers of oil along with their lamps. ⁵ Now while the bridegroom was delayed, they all got sleepy and slept. ⁶ But at midnight there was a cry, 'Look, the bridegroom! Go out and meet him.'

⁷ Then all those virgins rose up and trimmed their lamps. ⁸ The foolish said to the wise, 'Give us some of your oil because our lamps are going out.'

⁹ "But the wise answered and said, 'Since there will not be enough for us and you, go instead to those who sell and buy some for yourselves.' ¹⁰ While they went away to buy, the bridegroom came, and those who were ready went with him to the marriage feast, and the door was shut.

¹¹ "Afterward the other virgins also came and said, 'Master, master, open for us.'

¹² "But he answered and said, 'Truly I say to you, I do not know you.' ¹³ Watch therefore, for you do not know the day or the hour.

¹⁴ "For it is like when a man was about to go into another country. He called his own servants and entrusted his possessions to them. ¹⁵ To one of them he gave five talents, to another he gave two, and to yet another he gave one talent. Each one received an amount according to his own ability, and that man went on his journey. ¹⁶ The one who received the five talents went at once and worked with them and gained another five talents. ¹⁷ In the same way, the one who had received two talents gained another two. ¹⁸ But the servant who had received one talent went away, dug a hole in the ground, and hid his master's money. ¹⁹ Now after a long time the master of those servants came back and settled accounts with them. ²⁰ The servant who had received the five talents came and brought another five talents. He said, 'Master, you entrusted me with five talents. See, I have gained five talents more.'

²¹ "His master said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful servant! You have been faithful over a few things. I will put you in charge over many things. Enter into the joy of your master.'

²² "The servant who had received two talents came and said, 'Master, you gave me two talents. See, I have gained two more talents.'

²³ "His master said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful servant! You have been faithful over a few things. I will put you in charge over many things. Enter into the joy of your master.'

²⁴ "Then the servant who had received one talent came and said, 'Master, I know that you are a hard man. You reap where you did not sow, and you harvest where you did not scatter. ²⁵ I was afraid, so I went away and hid your talent in the ground. See, you have here what belongs to you.'

²⁶ "But his master answered and said to him, 'You wicked and lazy servant, you knew that I reap where I have not sowed and harvest where I have not scattered. ²⁷ Therefore you should have given my money to the bankers, and at my coming I would have received back my own with interest. ²⁸ Therefore take away the talent from him and give it to the servant who has ten talents. ²⁹ For to everyone who possesses more will be given, and he will have an abundance. But from anyone who does not possess anything, even what he does have will be taken away. ³⁰ Throw the worthless servant out into the outer darkness, where there will be weeping and grinding of teeth.'

³¹ "When the Son of Man comes in his glory and all the angels with him, then he will sit on his glorious throne. ³² Before him will be gathered all the nations, and he will separate the people one from another, as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. ³³ He will place the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on his left. ³⁴ Then the King will say to those on his right hand, 'Come, you who have been blessed by my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world. ³⁵ For I was hungry and you gave me food; I was thirsty and you gave me a drink; I was a stranger and you took me in; ³⁶ I was naked and you clothed me; I was sick and you cared for me; I was in prison and you came to me.'

³⁷ "Then the righteous will answer and say, 'Lord, when did we see you hungry and feed you? Or thirsty and give you a drink? ³⁸ When did we see you a stranger and take you in? Or naked and clothe you? ³⁹ When did we see you sick or in prison and come to you?'

⁴⁰ "Then the King will answer and say to them, 'Truly I say to you, what you did for one of the least of these brothers of mine, you did it for me.' ⁴¹ Then he will say to those on his left hand, 'Depart from me, you cursed, into the eternal fire that has been prepared for the devil and his angels, ⁴² because I was hungry, but you did not give me food; I was thirsty, but you did not give me a drink; ⁴³ I was a stranger, but you did not take me in; naked, but you did not clothe me; sick and in prison, but you did not care for me.'

⁴⁴ "Then they will also answer and say, 'Lord, when did we see you hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not serve you?'

⁴⁵ "Then he will answer them and say, 'Truly I say to you, what you did not do for one of the least of these, you did not do for me.' ⁴⁶ These will go away into eternal punishment, but the righteous into eternal life."

ULB Translation Questions

Matthew 25:3

What did the foolish virgins not do when they went to meet the bridegroom?
The foolish virgins did not take any oil with them along with their lamps.

Matthew 25:4

What did the wise virgins do when they went to meet the bridegroom?
The wise virgins took containers of oil along with their lamps.

Matthew 25:5

When did the bridegroom come, and was this the expected time?
The bridegroom came at midnight, which was later than the expected time.

Matthew 25:6

When did the bridegroom come, and was this the expected time?
The bridegroom came at midnight, which was later than the expected time.

Matthew 25:10

What happened to the wise virgins when the bridegroom came?
The wise virgins went with the bridegroom to the marriage feast.

What happened to the foolish virgins when the bridegroom came?
The foolish virgins had to go buy oil, and when they returned the door to the feast was shut for them.

Matthew 25:11

What happened to the foolish virgins when the bridegroom came?
The foolish virgins had to go buy oil, and when they returned the door to the feast was shut for them.

Matthew 25:12

What happened to the foolish virgins when the bridegroom came?
The foolish virgins had to go buy oil, and when they returned the door to the feast was shut for them.

Matthew 25:13

What did Jesus say he wanted the believers to learn from the parable of the virgins?
Jesus said that the believers should watch, for they do not know the day or the hour.

Matthew 25:16

What did the servants with five and two talents do with their talents when their master went on his journey?
The servant with five talents made another five talents, and the one with two talents made another two.

Matthew 25:18

What did the servant with one talent do with the talent when his master went on his journey?
The servant with one talent dug a hole in the ground and hid his master's money.

Matthew 25:19

How long was the master away on his journey?
The master was away for a long time.

Matthew 25:20

When he returned, what did the master do for the servants who had been given five and two talents?
The master said, "Well done, good and faithful servant!" and put them in charge of many things.

Matthew 25:21

When he returned, what did the master do for the servants who had been given five and two talents?
The master said, "Well done, good and faithful servant!" and put them in charge of many things.

Matthew 25:26

When he returned, what did the master do to the servant who had been given one talent?
The master said, "You wicked and lazy servant," took the one talent away from him, and threw him into the outer darkness.

Matthew 25:31

What will the Son of Man do when he comes and sits on his glorious throne?
The Son of Man will gather all the nations and separate the people one from another.

Matthew 25:32

What will the Son of Man do when he comes and sits on his glorious throne?
The Son of Man will gather all the nations and separate the people one from another.

Matthew 25:34

What will those on the King's right hand receive?
Those on the King's right hand will receive the kingdom that was prepared for them from the foundation of the world.

Matthew 25:35

What did those on the King's right hand do in their lives?
Those on the King's right hand gave food to the hungry, gave something to drink to the thirsty, took in strangers, clothed the naked, cared for the sick, and visited the prisoners.

Matthew 25:36

What did those on the King's right hand do in their lives?
Those on the King's right hand gave food to the hungry, gave something to drink to the thirsty, took in strangers, clothed the naked, cared for the sick, and visited the prisoners.

Matthew 25:41

What will those on the King's left hand receive?
Those on the King's left hand receive the eternal fire prepared for the devil and his angels.

Matthew 25:42

What did those on the King's left hand not do in their lives?
Those on the King's left hand did not give food to the hungry, drink to the thirsty, take in strangers, clothe the naked, care for the sick, or visit the prisoners.

Matthew 25:43

What did those on the King's left hand not do in their lives?
Those on the King's left hand did not give food to the hungry, drink to the thirsty, take in strangers, clothe the naked, care for the sick, or visit the prisoners.

Chapter 26

¹ It came about that when Jesus had finished all these words, he said to his disciples, ² "You know that after two days the Passover is coming, and the Son of Man will be given over to be crucified."

³ Then the chief priests and the elders of the people were gathered together in the palace of the high priest, who was named Caiaphas. ⁴ They plotted together to arrest Jesus stealthily and kill him. ⁵ For they were saying, "Not during the festival, so that a riot does not arise among the people."

⁶ Now while Jesus was in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, ⁷ as he was reclining at table, a woman came to him having an alabaster jar of very expensive ointment, and she poured it upon his head. ⁸ But when his disciples saw it, they became angry and said, "What is the reason for this waste? ⁹ This could have been sold for a large amount and given to the poor."

¹⁰ But Jesus, knowing this, said to them, "Why are you causing trouble for this woman? For she has done a beautiful thing for me. ¹¹ You always have the poor with you, but you will not always have me. ¹² For when she poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial. ¹³ Truly I say to you, wherever this good news is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be spoken of in memory of her."

¹⁴ Then one of the twelve, who was named Judas Iscariot, went to the chief priests ¹⁵ and said, "What are you willing to give me to turn him over to you?" They weighed out thirty pieces of silver for him. ¹⁶ From that moment he sought an opportunity to turn him over to them.

¹⁷ Now on the first day of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus and said, "Where do you want us to prepare for you to eat the Passover meal?"

¹⁸ He said, "Go into the city to a certain man and say to him, 'The Teacher says, "My time is at hand. I will keep the Passover at your house with my disciples."'" ¹⁹ The disciples did as Jesus directed them, and they prepared the Passover meal.

²⁰ When evening came, he sat down to eat with the twelve disciples. ²¹ As they were eating, he said, "Truly I say to you that one of you will betray me."

²² They were very sorrowful, and each one began to ask him, "Surely not I, Lord?"

²³ He answered, "The one who dips his hand with me in the dish is the one who will betray me. ²⁴ The Son of Man will go, just as it is written about him. But woe to that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would be better for that man if he had not been born."

²⁵ Judas, who would betray him said, "Is it I, Rabbi?"

He said to him, "You have said it yourself."

²⁶ As they were eating, Jesus took bread, blessed it, and broke it. He gave it to the disciples and said, "Take, eat. This is my body." ²⁷ He took a cup and gave thanks, and gave it to them and said, "Drink it, all of you. ²⁸ For this is my blood of the covenant that is poured out for many for the forgiveness of sins. ²⁹ But I say to you, I will not drink again of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom."

³⁰ When they had sung a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives. ³¹ Then Jesus said to them, "All of you will fall away tonight because of me, for it is written,

'I will strike the shepherd
and the sheep of the flock will be scattered.'

³² But after I am raised up, I will go ahead of you into Galilee."

³³ But Peter said to him, "Even if all fall away because of you, I will never fall away."

³⁴ Jesus said to him, "Truly I say to you, this very night, before the rooster crows, you will deny me three times."

³⁵ Peter said to him, "Even if I must die with you, I will not deny you." All the other disciples said the same thing.

³⁶ Then Jesus went with them to a place called Gethsemane and said to his disciples, "Sit here while I go over there and pray." ³⁷ He took Peter and the two sons of Zebedee with him and began to become sorrowful and troubled. ³⁸ Then he said to them, "My soul is deeply sorrowful, even to death. Remain here and watch with me." ³⁹ He went a little farther, fell on his face, and prayed. He said, "My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from me. Yet, not as I will, but as you will." ⁴⁰ He came to the disciples and found them sleeping, and he said to Peter, "What, could you not watch with me for one hour? ⁴¹ Watch and pray that you do not enter into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak." ⁴² He went away a second time and prayed. He said, "My Father, if this cannot pass away unless I drink it, your will be done." ⁴³ He came again and found them sleeping, for their eyes were heavy. ⁴⁴ So leaving them again, he went away and prayed a third time, saying the same words. ⁴⁵ Then Jesus came to the disciples and said to them, "Are you still sleeping and taking your rest? Look, the hour is at hand, and the Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of sinners. ⁴⁶ Arise, let us go. Look, the one who is betraying me is near."

⁴⁷ While he was still speaking, Judas, one of the twelve, came. A large crowd came with him from the chief priests and elders of the people. They came with swords and clubs. ⁴⁸ Now the man who was going to betray Jesus had given them a signal, saying, "The one I kiss is the man. Seize him." ⁴⁹ Immediately he came up to Jesus and said, "Greetings, Rabbi!" and he kissed him.

⁵⁰ Jesus said to him, "Friend, do what you have come to do." Then they came, laid hands on Jesus, and seized him. ⁵¹ Behold, one of those who was with Jesus stretched out his hand, drew his sword, and struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear. ⁵² Then Jesus said to him, "Put your sword back in its place, for all those who take up the sword will perish by the sword. ⁵³ Do you think that I could not call upon my Father, and he would send me more than twelve legions of angels? ⁵⁴ But how then would the scriptures be fulfilled, that this must happen?" ⁵⁵ At that time Jesus said to the crowd, "Have you come out with swords and clubs to seize me like a robber? Every day I sat teaching in the temple, and you did not arrest me. ⁵⁶ But all this has happened so that the writings of the prophets might be fulfilled." Then all the disciples abandoned him and fled.

⁵⁷ Those who had seized Jesus led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders had gathered together. ⁵⁸ But Peter followed him from a distance to the courtyard of the high priest. He went inside and sat down with the officers to see the outcome. ⁵⁹ Now the chief priests and the whole council were looking for false testimony against Jesus so that they might put him to death. ⁶⁰ They did not find any, even though many false witnesses came forward. But later two came forward ⁶¹ and said, "This man said, 'I am able to destroy the temple of God and rebuild it in three days.'"

⁶² The high priest stood up and said to him, "Do you have no answer? What is it that they are testifying against you?" ⁶³ But Jesus was silent. The high priest said to him, "I command you by the living God, tell us whether you are the Christ, the Son of God."

⁶⁴ Jesus replied to him, "You have said it yourself. But I tell you, from now on you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of Power, and coming on the clouds of heaven."

⁶⁵ Then the high priest tore his clothes and said, "He has spoken blasphemy! Why do we still need witnesses? Look, now you have heard the blasphemy. ⁶⁶ What do you think?"

They answered and said, "He is deserving of death." ⁶⁷ Then they spit in his face and beat him with their fists, while some slapped him ⁶⁸ and said, "Prophecy to us, you Christ. Who is it that struck you?"

⁶⁹ Now Peter was sitting outside in the courtyard, and a servant girl came to him and said, "You were also with Jesus of Galilee."

⁷⁰ But he denied it in front of them all, saying, "I do not know what you are talking about."

⁷¹ When he went out to the gateway, another servant girl saw him and said to those there, "This man was also with Jesus of Nazareth."

⁷² He again denied it with an oath, "I do not know the man!"

⁷³ After a little while those who were standing by came and said to Peter, "Surely you are also one of them, for the way you speak gives you away."

⁷⁴ Then he began to curse and swear, "I do not know the man," and immediately a rooster crowed.

⁷⁵ Peter remembered the words that Jesus had said, "Before the rooster crows you will deny me three times." Then he went outside and wept bitterly.

ULB Translation Questions

Matthew 26:2

What Jewish feast did Jesus say was coming in two days?
Jesus said that the Passover was coming in two days.

Matthew 26:4

What were the chief priests and elders plotting at the palace of the chief priest?
They were plotting to arrest Jesus stealthily and to kill him.

Matthew 26:5

Of what were the chief priests and elders afraid?
They were afraid that if they killed Jesus during the feast, the people might riot.

Matthew 26:6

What was the disciples' reaction when the woman poured the expensive ointment on Jesus' head?
The disciples were angry and wanted to know why the ointment was not sold and the money given to the poor.

Matthew 26:7

What was the disciples' reaction when the woman poured the expensive ointment on Jesus' head?
The disciples were angry and wanted to know why the ointment was not sold and the money given to the poor.

Matthew 26:8

What was the disciples' reaction when the woman poured the expensive ointment on Jesus' head?
The disciples were angry and wanted to know why the ointment was not sold and the money given to the poor.

Matthew 26:9

What was the disciples' reaction when the woman poured the expensive ointment on Jesus' head?
The disciples were angry and wanted to know why the ointment was not sold and the money given to the poor.

Matthew 26:12

Why did Jesus say the woman had poured the ointment on him?
Jesus said the woman had poured the ointment on him for his burial.

Matthew 26:14

What was Judas Iscariot paid to deliver Jesus into the hands of the chief priests?
Judas was paid thirty pieces of silver to deliver Jesus into the hands of the chief priests.

Matthew 26:15

What was Judas Iscariot paid to deliver Jesus into the hands of the chief priests?
Judas was paid thirty pieces of silver to deliver Jesus into the hands of the chief priests.

Matthew 26:21

What did Jesus say at the evening meal about one of his disciples?
Jesus said that one of his disciples would betray him.

Matthew 26:24

What did Jesus say about the future of the one who would betray him?
Jesus said that it would be better for the man who betrays him if he had never been born.

Matthew 26:25

How did Jesus answer when Judas asked if he was the one who would betray Jesus?

Jesus answered, "You have said it yourself".

Matthew 26:26

What did Jesus say when he took the bread, blessed it, broke it, and gave it to the disciples?

Jesus said, "Take, eat. This is my body".

Matthew 26:28

What did Jesus say about the cup he then gave to the disciples?

Jesus said that the cup was his blood of the covenant that is poured out for many for the forgiveness of sins.

Matthew 26:30

At the Mount of Olives, what did Jesus tell his disciples they would all do that night?

Jesus told his disciples that they would all fall away that night because of him.

Matthew 26:31

At the Mount of Olives, what did Jesus tell his disciples they would all do that night?

Jesus told his disciples that they would all fall away that night because of him.

Matthew 26:33

When Peter said he would never fall away, what did Jesus tell him he would do that night?

Jesus said that Peter would deny Jesus three times that night before the rooster crows.

Matthew 26:34

When Peter said he would never fall away, what did Jesus tell him he would do that night?

Jesus said that Peter would deny Jesus three times that night before the rooster crows.

Matthew 26:37

What did Jesus ask Peter and the two sons of Zebedee to do while he prayed?

Jesus asked them to remain there and watch with him.

Matthew 26:38

What did Jesus ask Peter and the two sons of Zebedee to do while he prayed?

Jesus asked them to remain there and watch with him.

Matthew 26:39

What request did Jesus make to the Father in his prayer?

Jesus requested that if it were possible, to let this cup pass from him.

Matthew 26:40

What were the disciples doing when Jesus returned from praying?

The disciples were sleeping when Jesus returned from praying.

Matthew 26:42

What did Jesus pray be done, no matter Jesus' own will?

Jesus prayed that the Father's will be done, no matter Jesus' own will.

How many times did Jesus leave the disciples to go and pray?

Jesus left the disciples three times to go and pray.

Matthew 26:43

How many times did Jesus leave the disciples to go and pray?

Jesus left the disciples three times to go and pray.

Matthew 26:44

How many times did Jesus leave the disciples to go and pray?

Jesus left the disciples three times to go and pray.

Matthew 26:47

What sign did Judas give the crowd to identify Jesus as the one to seize?

Judas kissed Jesus as the sign to the crowd that Jesus was the one to seize.

Matthew 26:48

What sign did Judas give the crowd to identify Jesus as the one to seize?

Judas kissed Jesus as the sign to the crowd that Jesus was the one to seize.

Matthew 26:51

What did one of Jesus' disciples do when Jesus was seized?

One of Jesus' disciples drew his sword and cut off the ear of the servant of the high priest.

Matthew 26:53

What did Jesus say he could do if he wished to defend himself?

Jesus said that he could call upon the Father, who would send twelve legions of angels.

Matthew 26:54

What did Jesus say was being fulfilled by these events?
Jesus said that the scriptures were being fulfilled by these events.

Matthew 26:56

What did all the disciples then do?
All the disciples then left him and fled.

Matthew 26:59

For what were the chief priests and the whole Council looking in order to put Jesus to death?
They were looking for false testimony against Jesus in order to put Jesus to death.

Matthew 26:63

What command did the high priest give Jesus?
The high priest commanded Jesus tell them whether or not he was the Christ, the Son of God.

Matthew 26:64

What was Jesus' response to the high priest's command?
Jesus said, "You have said it yourself".

What did Jesus say the high priest would see?
Jesus said the high priest would see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of Power, and coming on the clouds of heaven.

Matthew 26:65

What accusation did the high priest then make against Jesus?
The high priest accused Jesus of blasphemy.

Matthew 26:67

What did they do to Jesus after they accused him?
They spat in Jesus' face, beat him, and struck him with the palms of their hands.

Matthew 26:73

What did Peter answer the three times that someone asked him if he was with Jesus?
Peter answered that he did not know Jesus.

Matthew 26:74

What did Peter answer the three times that someone asked him if he was with Jesus?
Peter answered that he did not know Jesus.

What happened as soon as Peter answered the third time?
As soon as Peter answered the third time, a rooster crowed.

Matthew 26:75

What did Peter answer the three times that someone asked him if he was with Jesus?
Peter answered that he did not know Jesus.

What did Peter remember after his third answer?
Peter remembered that Jesus had said that before the rooster crows, he would deny Jesus three times.

Chapter 27

¹ Now when morning came, all the chief priests and elders of the people plotted against Jesus to put him to death. ² They bound him, led him away, and delivered him to Pilate the governor.

³ Then when Judas, who had betrayed him, saw that Jesus had been condemned, he repented and returned the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, ⁴ and said, "I have sinned by betraying innocent blood."

But they said, "What is that to us? See to that yourself." ⁵ Then he threw down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went out and hanged himself. ⁶ The chief priests took the pieces of silver and said, "It is not lawful to put this into the treasury because it is the price of blood." ⁷ They discussed the matter together, and they bought with the money the potter's field in which to bury strangers. ⁸ For this reason that field has been called, "The Field of Blood" to this day. ⁹ Then that which had been spoken by Jeremiah the prophet was fulfilled, saying, "They took the thirty pieces of silver, the price set on him by the sons of Israel, ¹⁰ and they gave it for the potter's field, as the Lord had directed me."

¹¹ Now Jesus stood before the governor, and the governor asked him, "Are you the King of the Jews?" Jesus answered him, "You say so."

¹² But when he was accused by the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. ¹³ Then Pilate said to him, "Do you not hear how many things they accuse you of?" ¹⁴ But he did not answer even one word, so that the governor was greatly amazed. ¹⁵ Now at the festival it was the custom of the governor to set free one prisoner chosen by the crowd. ¹⁶ At that time they had a notorious prisoner named Jesus Barabbas. ¹⁷ So when they were gathered together, Pilate said to them, "Who do you want me to set free for you? Barabbas, or Jesus who is called Christ?" ¹⁸ He knew that they had handed Jesus over to him because of envy.

¹⁹ While he was sitting on the judgment seat, his wife sent word to him and said, "Have nothing to do with that innocent man. For I have suffered much today because of a dream I had about him."

²⁰ Now the chief priests and the elders persuaded the crowd that they should ask for Barabbas and destroy Jesus. ²¹ The governor asked them, "Which of the two do you want me to set free for you?"

They said, "Barabbas."

²² Pilate said to them, "What should I do with Jesus who is called Christ?"

They all answered, "Crucify him."

²³ Then he said, "Why, what evil has he done?"

But they cried out even louder, "Crucify him."

²⁴ So when Pilate saw that he was gaining nothing, but instead a riot was starting, he took water, washed his hands in front of the crowd, and said, "I am innocent of the blood of this man. You see to it."

²⁵ All the people said, "May his blood be on us and our children." ²⁶ Then he set Barabbas free for them, but he scourged Jesus and handed him over to be crucified.

²⁷ Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the government headquarters and they gathered the whole company of soldiers. ²⁸ They stripped him and put a scarlet robe on him. ²⁹ They made a crown of thorns and put it on his head, and placed a staff in his right hand. They knelt down before him and mocked him, saying, "Hail, King of the Jews!" ³⁰ They spat on him, and they took the staff and struck him on the head again and again. ³¹ When they had mocked him, they took the robe off him and put his own garments on him, and led him away to crucify him.

³² As they came out, they found a man from Cyrene named Simon, whom they forced to go with them so that he might carry his cross. ³³ They came to a place called Golgotha, which means "The Place of a

Skull." ³⁴ They gave him wine to drink mixed with gall. But when he tasted it, he would not drink. ³⁵ When they had crucified him, they divided up his garments by casting lots, ³⁶ and they sat and kept guard over him. ³⁷ Above his head they put the charge against him, which read, "This is Jesus, the king of the Jews." ³⁸ Two robbers were crucified with him, one on the right of him and one on the left. ³⁹ Those who passed by insulted him, shaking their heads ⁴⁰ and saying, "You who were going to destroy the temple and rebuild it in three days, save yourself! If you are the Son of God, come down from the cross!"

⁴¹ In the same way the chief priests were mocking him, along with the scribes and elders, and said, ⁴² "He saved others, but he cannot save himself. He is the King of Israel. Let him come down off the cross, and then we will believe in him." ⁴³ He trusts in God, let God rescue him now, if God consents to release him. For he even said, 'I am the Son of God.'" ⁴⁴ In the same way the robbers who were crucified with him also insulted him.

⁴⁵ Now from the sixth hour darkness came over the whole land until the ninth hour. ⁴⁶ About the ninth hour, Jesus cried with a loud voice and said, "Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?" which means, "My God, my God, why have you abandoned me?"

⁴⁷ When some of those who were standing there heard it, they said, "He is calling for Elijah."

⁴⁸ Immediately one of them ran and took a sponge, filled it with sour wine, put it on a reed staff, and gave it to him to drink. ⁴⁹ The rest of them said, "Leave him alone. Let us see whether Elijah comes to save him." ⁵⁰ Then Jesus cried out again with a loud voice and gave up his spirit.

⁵¹ Behold, the curtain of the temple was split in two from the top to the bottom, and the earth shook, and the rocks split apart. ⁵² The tombs were opened, and the bodies of the holy people who had fallen asleep were raised. ⁵³ They came out of the tombs after his resurrection, entered the holy city, and appeared to many. ⁵⁴ Now when the centurion and those who were watching Jesus saw the earthquake and the things that had happened, they became very afraid and said, "Truly this was the Son of God." ⁵⁵ Many women who had followed Jesus from Galilee to attend to his needs were there watching from a distance. ⁵⁶ Among them were Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James and Joseph, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee.

⁵⁷ When it was evening, there came a rich man from Arimathea, named Joseph, who was also a disciple of Jesus. ⁵⁸ He approached Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate ordered it to be given to him. ⁵⁹ Joseph took the body, wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, ⁶⁰ and laid it in his own new tomb that he had cut into the rock. Then he rolled a large stone against the door of the tomb and went away. ⁶¹ Mary Magdalene and the other Mary were there, sitting opposite the tomb.

⁶² The next day, which was the day after the Preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees were gathered together with Pilate. ⁶³ They said, "Sir, we remember that when that deceiver was alive, he said, 'After three days will I rise again.' ⁶⁴ Therefore command that the tomb be made secure until the third day, otherwise his disciples may come and steal him and say to the people, 'He has risen from the dead,' and the last deception will be worse than the first."

⁶⁵ Pilate said to them, "Take a guard. Go and make it as secure as you know how." ⁶⁶ So they went and made the tomb secure, sealing the stone and placing the guard.

Footnotes

27:16 ^[1] Many ancient copies do not have

ULB Translation Questions

Matthew 27:2

In the morning, where did the chief priests and elders take Jesus?

In the morning, they took him to Pilate the governor.

Matthew 27:3

What did Judas Iscariot do when he saw that Jesus was condemned?

Judas repented of betraying innocent blood, returned the silver, went out, and hanged himself.

Matthew 27:4

What did Judas Iscariot do when he saw that Jesus was condemned?

Judas repented of betraying innocent blood, returned the silver, went out, and hanged himself.

Matthew 27:5

What did Judas Iscariot do when he saw that Jesus was condemned?

Judas repented of betraying innocent blood, returned the silver, went out, and hanged himself.

Matthew 27:6

What did the chief priests do with the thirty pieces of silver?

They bought the Potter's Field in which to bury strangers.

Matthew 27:7

What did the chief priests do with the thirty pieces of silver?

They bought the Potter's Field in which to bury strangers.

Matthew 27:9

Whose prophecy did these events fulfill?

These events fulfilled the prophecy of Jeremiah.

Matthew 27:10

Whose prophecy did these events fulfill?

These events fulfilled the prophecy of Jeremiah.

Matthew 27:11

What question did Pilate ask Jesus, and what was Jesus' answer?

Pilate asked Jesus if he was the King of the Jews, and Jesus answered, "You say so".

Matthew 27:12

What did Jesus answer to all the accusations of the chief priests and elders?

Jesus did not answer even one word.

Matthew 27:13

What did Jesus answer to all the accusations of the chief priests and elders?

Jesus did not answer even one word.

Matthew 27:14

What did Jesus answer to all the accusations of the chief priests and elders?

Jesus did not answer even one word.

Matthew 27:15

What did Pilate wish to do for Jesus, following the custom of the feast of Passover?

Pilate wished to have Jesus released, following the custom of the feast.

Matthew 27:16

What did Pilate wish to do for Jesus, following the custom of the feast of Passover?

Pilate wished to have Jesus released, following the custom of the feast.

Matthew 27:19

What message did Pilate's wife send to him as he was sitting on the judgment-seat?

She told Pilate to have nothing to do with that innocent man.

Matthew 27:20

Why was Barabbas, and not Jesus released according to the custom of the feast?

The chief priests and elders persuaded the crowd to ask for Barabbas to be released instead of Jesus.

Matthew 27:22

What did the crowd cry out that they wanted done with Jesus?

The crowd cried out that they wanted Jesus to be crucified.

Matthew 27:24

When Pilate saw a riot was starting, what did he do?

Pilate washed his hands, said he was innocent of this innocent man's blood, and gave Jesus over to the crowd.

Matthew 27:25

What did the people say when Pilate handed Jesus to them?

The people said, "May his blood be on us and our children".

Matthew 27:27

What did the soldiers of the governor put on Jesus?

The soldiers put a scarlet robe on him and a crown of thorns on his head.

Matthew 27:28

What did the soldiers of the governor put on Jesus?

The soldiers put a scarlet robe on him and a crown of thorns on his head.

Matthew 27:29

What did the soldiers of the governor put on Jesus?

The soldiers put a scarlet robe on him and a crown of thorns on his head.

Matthew 27:32

What was Simon of Cyrene forced to do?

Simon was forced to carry Jesus' cross.

Matthew 27:33

Where did they go to crucify Jesus?

They went to Golgotha, which means "The Place of a Skull".

Matthew 27:35

What did the soldiers do after they crucified Jesus?

The soldiers cast lots to divide up Jesus' garments and then sat and watched him.

Matthew 27:36

What did the soldiers do after they crucified Jesus?

The soldiers cast lots to divide up Jesus' garments and then sat and watched him.

Matthew 27:37

What writing did they put above Jesus' head?

They wrote, "THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS".

Matthew 27:38

Who was crucified with Jesus?

Two robbers were crucified with Jesus, one on his right and one on his left.

Matthew 27:42

What did the people, the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders challenge Jesus to do?

They all challenged Jesus to save himself and come down from the cross.

Matthew 27:45

What happened from the sixth to the ninth hour?

Darkness came over the whole land from the sixth to the ninth hour.

Matthew 27:46

What did Jesus cry out at the ninth hour?

Jesus cried out, "My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?"

Matthew 27:50

What happened after Jesus cried out again with a loud voice?

Jesus gave up his spirit.

Matthew 27:51

What happened in the temple after Jesus died?

The curtain of the temple was split in two from the top to the bottom after Jesus died.

Matthew 27:52

What happened at the tombs after Jesus died?

Many saints that had fallen asleep were raised and appeared to many after Jesus died.

Matthew 27:53

What happened at the tombs after Jesus died?

Many saints that had fallen asleep were raised and appeared to many after Jesus died.

Matthew 27:54

Seeing all these events, what was the testimony of the centurion?

The centurion testified, "Truly this was the Son of God".

Matthew 27:57

After he was crucified, what happened to the body of Jesus?

A rich disciple of Jesus, Joseph, asked Pilate for the body, wrapped it in linen, and laid it in his own new tomb.

Matthew 27:58

After he was crucified, what happened to the body of Jesus?

A rich disciple of Jesus, Joseph, asked Pilate for the body, wrapped it in linen, and laid it in his own new tomb.

Matthew 27:60

What was placed across the door of the tomb where Jesus' body was laid?

A large stone was placed across the door of the tomb where Jesus' body was laid.

Matthew 27:62

Why did the chief priests and the Pharisees gather with Pilate the next day?

The chief priests and the Pharisees wanted to make sure that Jesus' tomb was secure so that no one could steal the body.

Matthew 27:63

Why did the chief priests and the Pharisees gather with Pilate the next day?

The chief priests and the Pharisees wanted to make sure that Jesus' tomb was secure so that no one could steal the body.

Matthew 27:64

Why did the chief priests and the Pharisees gather with Pilate the next day?

The chief priests and the Pharisees wanted to make sure that Jesus' tomb was secure so that no one could steal the body.

Matthew 27:65

What did Pilate permit them to do at the tomb?

Pilate permitted them to seal the stone and place a guard at the tomb.

Matthew 27:66

What did Pilate permit them to do at the tomb?

Pilate permitted them to seal the stone and place a guard at the tomb.

Chapter 28

¹ Now after the Sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to see the tomb. ² Behold, there was a great earthquake, for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven, came and rolled away the stone, and sat on it. ³ His appearance was like lightning, and his clothing as white as snow. ⁴ The guards shook with fear and became like dead men. ⁵ The angel addressed the women and said to them, "Do not be afraid, for I know that you seek Jesus, who has been crucified. ⁶ He is not here, but is risen, just as he said. Come see the place where the Lord was lying. ⁷ Go quickly and tell his disciples, 'He has risen from the dead. See, he is going ahead of you to Galilee. There you will see him.' See, I have told you."

⁸ The women quickly left the tomb with fear and great joy, and ran to tell his disciples. ⁹ Behold, Jesus met them and said, "Greetings!" The women came, took hold of his feet and worshiped him. ¹⁰ Then Jesus said to them, "Do not be afraid. Go tell my brothers to leave for Galilee. There they will see me."

¹¹ Now while the women were going, behold, some of the guards went into the city and told the chief priests all the things that had happened. ¹² When the priests had met with the elders and discussed the matter with them, they gave a large amount of money to the soldiers ¹³ and told them, "Say to others, 'The disciples of Jesus came by night and stole his body while we were sleeping.' ¹⁴ If this report reaches the governor, we will persuade him and take any worries away from you." ¹⁵ So the soldiers took the money and did as they had been instructed. This report spread widely among the Jews and continues even today.

¹⁶ But the eleven disciples went to Galilee, to the mountain to which Jesus had directed them. ¹⁷ When they saw him, they worshiped him, but some doubted. ¹⁸ Jesus came to them and spoke to them and said, "All authority has been given to me in heaven and on earth. ¹⁹ Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations. Baptize them into the name of the Father, of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit. ²⁰ Teach them to obey all the things that I have commanded you. See, I am with you always, even to the end of the age."

ULB Translation Questions

Matthew 28:1

What day and time did Mary Magdalene and the other Mary go to Jesus' tomb?

As it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, they went to Jesus' tomb.

Matthew 28:2

How was the stone rolled away from Jesus' tomb?

An angel of the Lord descended and rolled away the stone.

Matthew 28:4

What did the guards do when they saw the angel?

The guards shook with fear and became like dead men when they saw the angel.

Matthew 28:5

What did the angel say to the two women about Jesus?

The angel said that Jesus had risen and was going ahead of them to Galilee.

Matthew 28:6

What did the angel say to the two women about Jesus?

The angel said that Jesus had risen and was going ahead of them to Galilee.

Matthew 28:7

What did the angel say to the two women about Jesus?

The angel said that Jesus had risen and was going ahead of them to Galilee.

Matthew 28:8

What happened to the two women on their way to tell the disciples?

The women met Jesus, and they took hold of his feet and worshiped him.

Matthew 28:9

What happened to the two women on their way to tell the disciples?

The women met Jesus, and they took hold of his feet and worshiped him.

Matthew 28:11

When the guards told the chief priests what had happened at the tomb, what did the chief priests do?
The chief priests paid the soldiers a large amount of money and told them to say that Jesus' disciples had stolen the body.

Matthew 28:12

When the guards told the chief priests what had happened at the tomb, what did the chief priests do?
The chief priests paid the soldiers a large amount of money and told them to say that Jesus' disciples had stolen the body.

Matthew 28:13

When the guards told the chief priests what had happened at the tomb, what did the chief priests do?
The chief priests paid the soldiers a large amount of money and told them to say that Jesus' disciples had stolen the body.

Matthew 28:17

What did the disciples do when they saw Jesus in Galilee?
The disciples worshiped Jesus, but some doubted.

Matthew 28:18

What authority did Jesus say had been given to him?
Jesus said that all authority in heaven and on earth had been given to him.

Matthew 28:19

What did Jesus command his disciples to do?
Jesus commanded his disciples to go and make disciples, and to baptize them.

Into what name did Jesus tell his disciples to baptize?
Jesus told his disciples to baptize in the name of the Father, of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit.

Matthew 28:20

What did Jesus command his disciples to teach?
Jesus commanded his disciples to teach the nations to obey all the things he had commanded.

What final promise did Jesus give his disciples?
Jesus promised to be with them, even to the end of the world.

Book: Mark

Mark

Chapter 1

¹ This is the beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God.

² As it is written in Isaiah the prophet,

"Look, I am sending my messenger before your face,
the one who will prepare your way.

³ The voice of one crying out in the wilderness,
'Make ready the way of the Lord;
make his paths straight.'"

⁴ John came, baptizing in the wilderness and preaching a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins. ⁵ The whole country of Judea and all the people of Jerusalem went out to him. They were baptized by him in the Jordan River, confessing their sins. ⁶ John wore a coat of camel's hair and a leather belt around his waist, and he ate locusts and wild honey.

⁷ He was preaching, saying, "One will come after me who is more powerful than I; the strap of his sandals I am not worthy to stoop down and untie. ⁸ I baptized you with water, but he will baptize you with the Holy Spirit."

⁹ It happened in those days that Jesus came from Nazareth in Galilee, and he was baptized by John in the Jordan River. ¹⁰ As Jesus came up out of the water, he saw the heavens split open and the Spirit coming down on him like a dove. ¹¹ A voice came out of the heavens, "You are my beloved Son. I am very pleased with you."

¹² Then the Spirit compelled him to go out into the wilderness. ¹³ He was in the wilderness forty days being tempted by Satan. He was with the wild animals, and the angels served him.

¹⁴ Now after John was arrested, Jesus came into Galilee proclaiming the gospel of God. ¹⁵ He said, "The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is near. Repent and believe the gospel."

¹⁶ When he was walking beside the Sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew the brother of Simon casting a net in the sea, for they were fishermen. ¹⁷ Jesus said to them, "Come, follow me, and I will make you fishers of men." ¹⁸ Then immediately they left the nets and followed him. ¹⁹ As Jesus was walking on a little farther, he saw James son of Zebedee and John his brother; they were in the boat mending the nets. ²⁰ He called them, and they left their father Zebedee in the boat with the hired servants, and they followed him.

²¹ Then they came into Capernaum, and on the Sabbath, Jesus went into the synagogue and taught. ²² They were astonished at his teaching, for he was teaching them as someone who has authority and not as the scribes. ²³ Just then a man in their synagogue who had an unclean spirit cried out, ²⁴ saying, "What do we have to do with you, Jesus of Nazareth? Have you come to destroy us? I know who you are. You are the Holy One of God!"

²⁵ Jesus rebuked the demon and said, "Be quiet and come out of him!" ²⁶ The unclean spirit threw him down and went out from him while crying out with a loud voice. ²⁷ All the people were amazed, so they asked each other, "What is this? A new teaching with authority! He even commands the unclean spirits and they obey him!" ²⁸ The news about him went out everywhere into the whole region of Galilee.

²⁹ After coming out of the synagogue, they came into the house of Simon and Andrew, along with James and John. ³⁰ Now Simon's mother-in-law was lying sick with a fever, and they told Jesus about her. ³¹ So he came, took her by the hand, and raised her up; the fever left her, and she started serving them.

³² That evening after the sun had set, they brought to him all who were sick or possessed by demons. ³³ The whole city gathered together at the door. ³⁴ He healed many who were sick with various diseases and cast out many demons, but he did not allow the demons to speak because they knew him.

³⁵ He got up very early, while it was still dark; he left and went out into a solitary place and there he prayed. ³⁶ Simon and those who were with him searched for him. ³⁷ They found him and they said to him, "Everyone is looking for you."

³⁸ He said, "Let us go elsewhere, out into the surrounding towns, so that I may preach there also. That is why I came out here." ³⁹ He went throughout all of Galilee, preaching in their synagogues and casting out demons.

⁴⁰ A leper came to him. He was begging him; he knelt down and said to him, "If you are willing, you can make me clean."

⁴¹ Moved with compassion, Jesus reached out his hand and touched him, saying to him, "I am willing. Be clean." ⁴² Immediately the leprosy left him, and he was made clean. ⁴³ Jesus strictly warned him and sent him away. ⁴⁴ He said to him, "Be sure to say nothing to anyone, but go, show yourself to the priest, and offer for your cleansing what Moses commanded, as a testimony to them." ⁴⁵ But he went out and began to declare it freely and spread the word, so much so that Jesus could no longer enter a town openly but he stayed out in remote places. Yet people were still coming to him from everywhere.

ULB Translation Questions

Mark 1:2

What did the prophet Isaiah predict would happen before the Lord came?
Isaiah predicted that God would send a messenger, a voice of someone calling out in the wilderness, to prepare the way of the Lord.

Mark 1:3

What did the prophet Isaiah predict would happen before the Lord came?
Isaiah predicted that God would send a messenger, a voice of someone calling out in the wilderness, to prepare the way of the Lord.

Mark 1:4

What did John come preaching?
John came preaching a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins.

Mark 1:5

What did the people do as they were baptized by John?
The people confessed their sins as they were baptized by John.

Mark 1:6

What did John eat?
John ate locusts and wild honey.

Mark 1:8

With what did John say the one coming after him would baptize?
John said the one coming after him would baptize with the Holy Spirit.

Mark 1:10

What did Jesus see as he came up out of the water after being baptized by John?
After being baptized, Jesus saw the heavens split open and the Spirit descend on him as a dove.

Mark 1:11

What did the voice from heaven say after Jesus was baptized?
The voice from heaven said, "You are my beloved Son; I am very pleased with you".

Mark 1:12

Who drove Jesus out into the wilderness?
The Spirit drove Jesus out into the wilderness.

Mark 1:13

How long was Jesus in the wilderness, and what happened to him there?
Jesus was in the wilderness forty days, and he was tempted by Satan there.

Mark 1:15

What message did Jesus preach?

Jesus preached that the kingdom of God was near, and that people must repent and believe in the gospel.

Mark 1:16

What was the occupation of Simon and Andrew?

Simon and Andrew were fishermen.

Mark 1:17

What did Jesus say he would make Simon and Andrew?

Jesus said he would make Simon and Andrew fishers of men.

Mark 1:19

What was the occupation of James and John?

James and John were fishermen.

Mark 1:22

Why did Jesus' teaching astonish the people in the synagogue?

Jesus' teaching astonished the people because Jesus taught as one with authority.

Mark 1:24

What title did the unclean spirit in the synagogue give Jesus?

The unclean spirit in the synagogue gave Jesus the title of the Holy One of God.

Mark 1:28

What happened with the news about Jesus?

The news about Jesus went out everywhere.

Mark 1:30

When they went into Simon's house, who did Jesus heal?

When they went into Simon's house, Jesus healed Simon's mother-in-law.

Mark 1:32

What happened when it was evening?

When it was evening, the people brought all who were sick or possessed by demons, and Jesus healed them.

Mark 1:33

What happened when it was evening?

When it was evening, the people brought all who were sick or possessed by demons, and Jesus healed them.

Mark 1:34

What happened when it was evening?

When it was evening, the people brought all who were sick or possessed by demons, and Jesus healed them.

Mark 1:35

What did Jesus do before the sun rose?

Before the sun rose, Jesus went out to a solitary place and prayed there.

Mark 1:38

What did Jesus tell Simon he had come to do?

Jesus said that he had come to preach in the surrounding towns.

Mark 1:39

What did Jesus tell Simon he had come to do?

Jesus said that he had come to preach in the surrounding towns.

Mark 1:40

What attitude did Jesus have toward the leper who begged Jesus to be healed?

Jesus had pity on the leper and healed him.

Mark 1:41

What attitude did Jesus have toward the leper who begged Jesus to be healed?

Jesus had pity on the leper and healed him.

Mark 1:42

What attitude did Jesus have toward the leper who begged Jesus to be healed?

Jesus had pity on the leper and healed him.

Mark 1:44

What did Jesus tell the leper to do, and why?

Jesus told the leper to go offer the sacrifices according to what Moses commanded as a testimony.

Chapter 2

¹ When Jesus came back to Capernaum after a few days, it was heard that he was at home. ² So many gathered there that there was no more space, not even at the door, and he spoke the word to them. ³ Then some men came to him who were bringing a paralyzed man; four people were carrying him. ⁴ When they could not get near him because of the crowd, they removed the roof that was above Jesus, and after they made an opening, they lowered the mat the paralyzed man was lying on. ⁵ Seeing their faith, Jesus said to the paralyzed man, "Son, your sins are forgiven."

⁶ Now some of the scribes were sitting there, and they reasoned in their hearts, ⁷ "How can this man speak this way? He blasphemes! Who can forgive sins but God alone?"

⁸ Immediately Jesus knew in his spirit what they were thinking within themselves. He said to them, "Why are you thinking this in your hearts? ⁹ Which is easier, to say to the paralyzed man, 'Your sins are forgiven,' or to say, 'Get up, take up your mat and walk'? ¹⁰ But in order that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins," he said to the paralytic, ¹¹ "I say to you, get up, take up your mat, and go to your house."

¹² He got up and immediately took up the mat, and went out of the house in front of everyone, so that they were all amazed and they gave glory to God, and they said, "We never saw anything like this."

¹³ He went out again by the lake, and all the crowd came to him, and he taught them. ¹⁴ As he passed by, he saw Levi son of Alphaeus sitting at the tax collector's tent and he said to him, "Follow me." He got up and followed him.

¹⁵ Jesus was having a meal in Levi's house and many tax collectors and sinners were dining with him and his disciples, for there were many and they followed him. ¹⁶ When the scribes, who were Pharisees, saw that Jesus was eating with sinners and tax collectors, they said to his disciples, "Why does he eat with tax collectors and sinners?"

¹⁷ When Jesus heard this he said to them, "People who are strong in body do not need a physician; only people who are sick need one. I did not come to call righteous people, but sinners."

¹⁸ Now John's disciples and the Pharisees were fasting. Some people came and said to him, "Why do John's disciples and the disciples of the Pharisees fast, but your disciples do not fast?"

¹⁹ Jesus said to them, "Can the wedding attendants fast while the bridegroom is still with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. ²⁰ But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and in those days, they will fast. ²¹ No one sews a piece of new cloth on an old garment. Otherwise the patch tears away from it, the new from the old, and there is a worse tear. ²² No one puts new wine into old wineskins. Otherwise the wine will burst the skins and both the wine and the wineskins are lost. Instead, new wine is put into fresh wineskins."

²³ On the Sabbath day Jesus went through some grainfields, and his disciples began picking heads of grain as they made their way. ²⁴ The Pharisees said to him, "Look, why are they doing something that is not lawful on the Sabbath day?"

²⁵ He said to them, "Have you never read what David did when he was in need and hungry—he and the men who were with him— ²⁶ how he went into the house of God when Abiathar was high priest, and ate the bread of the presence, which is unlawful for anyone to eat except the priests, and he even gave some to those who were with him?" ²⁷ Jesus said, "The Sabbath was made for mankind, not mankind for the Sabbath. ²⁸ Therefore, the Son of Man is Lord, even of the Sabbath."

ULB Translation Questions

Mark 2:4

What did the four men do who were carrying the paralyzed man?

The men removed the roof of the house and lowered the paralyzed man to Jesus.

Mark 2:5

What did Jesus say to the paralyzed man?

Jesus said, "Child, your sins are forgiven".

Mark 2:6

Why did some of the scribes object to what Jesus had said?

Some of the scribes reasoned that Jesus had blasphemed because only God can forgive sins.

Mark 2:7

Why did some of the scribes object to what Jesus had said?

Some of the scribes reasoned that Jesus had blasphemed because only God can forgive sins.

Mark 2:10

How did Jesus demonstrate that he had authority on earth to forgive sins?

Jesus told the paralyzed man to take up his bed and go to his house, and the man did.

Mark 2:11

How did Jesus demonstrate that he had authority on earth to forgive sins?

Jesus told the paralyzed man to take up his bed and go to his house, and the man did.

Mark 2:12

How did Jesus demonstrate that he had authority on earth to forgive sins?

Jesus told the paralyzed man to take up his bed and go to his house, and the man did.

Mark 2:13

What was Levi doing when Jesus told Levi to follow him?

Levi was sitting at the tax-collecting place when Jesus called him.

Mark 2:14

What was Levi doing when Jesus told Levi to follow him?

Levi was sitting at the tax-collecting place when Jesus called him.

Mark 2:15

At Levi's house, what was Jesus doing that offended the Pharisees?

Jesus was dining with the sinful people and tax collectors.

Mark 2:16

At Levi's house, what was Jesus doing that offended the Pharisees?

Jesus was dining with the sinful people and tax collectors.

Mark 2:17

Who did Jesus say he had come to call?

Jesus said he had come to call sinful people.

Mark 2:18

What question did some people ask Jesus about fasting?

They asked Jesus why his disciples did not fast when John's disciples and the Pharisees' disciples did fast.

Mark 2:19

How did Jesus explain why his disciples were not fasting?

Jesus said that while the bridegroom is still with the wedding attendants they cannot fast.

Mark 2:23

What did Jesus' disciples do in some fields on the Sabbath which offended the Pharisees?

Jesus' disciples picked heads of grain and ate them on the Sabbath.

Mark 2:24

What did Jesus' disciples do in some fields on the Sabbath which offended the Pharisees?

Jesus' disciples picked heads of grain and ate them on the Sabbath.

Mark 2:25

What example did Jesus give of someone who needed and ate bread normally forbidden for them?

Jesus gave the example of David who out of need ate the bread of the presence normally reserved for the priests.

Mark 2:26

What example did Jesus give of someone who needed and ate bread normally forbidden for them?

Jesus gave the example of David who out of need ate the bread of the presence normally reserved for the priests.

Mark 2:27

For whom did Jesus say the Sabbath was made?

Jesus said the Sabbath was made for people.

Mark 2:28

What authority did Jesus claim for himself?

Jesus said that he was Lord also of the Sabbath.

Chapter 3

¹ Again Jesus walked into the synagogue, and there was a man with a withered hand. ² Some people watched him closely to see if he would heal him on the Sabbath so that they could accuse him. ³ Jesus said to the man with the withered hand, "Get up and stand here in the middle of everyone." ⁴ Then he said to the people, "Is it lawful to do good on the Sabbath day or to do harm; to save a life or to kill?" But they were silent. ⁵ He looked around at them with anger, and he was grieved by their hardness of heart, and he said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." He stretched it out, and his hand was restored. ⁶ The Pharisees went out and immediately began to plot with the Herodians as to how they might put him to death.

⁷ Then Jesus, with his disciples, went to the sea, and a great crowd of people followed from Galilee and from Judea ⁸ and from Jerusalem and from Idumea and beyond the Jordan and around Tyre and Sidon. When they heard about the things he was doing, a great crowd came to him. ⁹ He told his disciples to have a small boat ready for him because of the crowd, so that they would not press against him. ¹⁰ For he healed many, so that everyone who had afflictions eagerly approached him in order to touch him. ¹¹ Whenever the unclean spirits saw him, they fell down before him and cried out, and they said, "You are the Son of God." ¹² He strictly ordered them not to make him known.

¹³ He went up on the mountain, and he called for those he wanted, and they came to him. ¹⁴ He appointed the twelve (whom he named apostles) so that they might be with him and he might send them to proclaim the message, ¹⁵ and to have authority to cast out demons. ¹⁶ He appointed the twelve: Simon, to whom he gave the name Peter; ¹⁷ James son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James, to whom he gave the name Boanerges, that is, sons of thunder; ¹⁸ and Andrew, Philip, Bartholomew, Matthew, Thomas, James son of Alphaeus, Thaddaeus, Simon the Zealot, ¹⁹ and Judas Iscariot, who would betray him.

²⁰ Then he went home, and the crowd came together again, so that they could not even eat bread. ²¹ When his family heard about it, they went out to seize him, for they said, "He is out of his mind."

²² The scribes who came down from Jerusalem said, "He is possessed by Beelzebul" and "By the ruler of the demons he drives out demons."

²³ Jesus called them to himself and said to them in parables, "How can Satan cast out Satan? ²⁴ If a kingdom is divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. ²⁵ If a house is divided against itself, that house will not be able to stand. ²⁶ If Satan has risen up against himself and is divided, he is not able to stand, but has come to an end. ²⁷ But no one can enter into the house of a strong man and steal his belongings without tying up the strong man first, and then he will plunder his house. ²⁸ Truly I say to you, all sins of the sons of men will be forgiven, even all the blasphemies which they utter, ²⁹ but whoever blasphemes against the Holy Spirit will never have forgiveness, but is guilty of an eternal sin."

³⁰ Jesus said this because they were saying, "He has an unclean spirit."

³¹ Then his mother and his brothers came and stood outside. They sent for him, summoning him. ³² A crowd was sitting around him and they said to him, "Your mother and your brothers and your sisters are outside, and they are looking for you."

³³ He answered them, "Who are my mother and my brothers?" ³⁴ He looked around at those who were sitting in a circle around him and said, "See, here are my mother and my brothers! ³⁵ For whoever does the will of God, that person is my brother, and sister, and mother."

ULB Translation Questions

Mark 3:1

Why were they watching Jesus on the Sabbath in the synagogue?

They were watching Jesus to see if he would heal on the Sabbath, so they could accuse him.

Mark 3:2

Why were they watching Jesus on the Sabbath in the synagogue?

They were watching Jesus to see if he would heal on the Sabbath, so they could accuse him.

Mark 3:4

What question did Jesus ask the people about the Sabbath?

Jesus asked the people if it was lawful to do good or to do harm on the Sabbath.

How did the people respond to Jesus' question?

The people were silent.

Mark 3:5

What then was Jesus' attitude toward them?

Jesus became angry with them.

Mark 3:6

What did the Pharisees do when Jesus healed the man?

The Pharisees went out and plotted to put Jesus to death.

Mark 3:7

How many people followed Jesus as he went to the sea?

A great crowd followed Jesus.

Mark 3:8

How many people followed Jesus as he went to the sea?

A great crowd followed Jesus.

Mark 3:11

What did the demons cry out when they saw Jesus?

The demons cried out that Jesus was the Son of God.

Mark 3:14

How many men did Jesus appoint as apostles, and what were they to do?

Jesus appointed twelve apostles who were to be with him, preach, and have authority to cast out demons.

Mark 3:15

How many men did Jesus appoint as apostles, and what were they to do?

Jesus appointed twelve apostles who were to be with him, preach, and have authority to cast out demons.

Mark 3:19

Who was the apostle that would betray Jesus?

The apostle that would betray Jesus was Judas Iscariot.

Mark 3:21

What did Jesus' family think about the crowds and the events surrounding Jesus?

Jesus' family thought that he was out of his mind.

Mark 3:22

What accusation did the scribes make against Jesus?

The scribes accused Jesus of driving out demons by the ruler of demons.

Mark 3:23

What was Jesus' response to the scribes' accusation?

Jesus responded that no kingdom divided against itself can stand.

Mark 3:24

What was Jesus' response to the scribes' accusation?

Jesus responded that no kingdom divided against itself can stand.

Mark 3:25

What was Jesus' response to the scribes' accusation?

Jesus responded that no kingdom divided against itself can stand.

Mark 3:28

What sin did Jesus say cannot be forgiven?

Jesus said that blasphemy against the Holy Spirit cannot be forgiven.

Mark 3:29

What sin did Jesus say cannot be forgiven?

Jesus said that blasphemy against the Holy Spirit cannot be forgiven.

Mark 3:30

What sin did Jesus say cannot be forgiven?

Jesus said that blasphemy against the Holy Spirit cannot be forgiven.

Mark 3:33

Who did Jesus say were his mother and brothers?

Jesus said that his mother and brothers were those who do the will of God.

Mark 3:34

Who did Jesus say were his mother and brothers?

Jesus said that his mother and brothers were those who do the will of God.

Mark 3:35

Who did Jesus say were his mother and brothers?

Jesus said that his mother and brothers were those who do the will of God.

Chapter 4

¹ Again he began to teach beside the sea, and a large crowd gathered around him. He stepped into a boat that was on the sea, and he sat down in it. The whole crowd was on the shore beside the sea. ² He taught them many things in parables, and in his teaching, this is what he said to them. ³ "Listen! A farmer went out to sow his seed. ⁴ As he sowed, some seed fell beside the road, and the birds came and devoured it. ⁵ Other seed fell on the rocky ground, where it did not have much soil. Immediately it sprang up, because it did not have deep soil. ⁶ But when the sun rose, the plants were scorched, and because they had no root, they dried up. ⁷ Other seed fell among the thorn plants. The thorn plants grew up and choked it, and it did not produce a crop. ⁸ Other seed fell into good soil and it produced a crop growing up and increasing and yielding thirty, sixty, and even a hundred times." ⁹ Then he said, "Whoever has ears to hear, let him hear!"

¹⁰ When Jesus was alone, those around him with the twelve asked him about the parables. ¹¹ He said to them, "To you is given the mystery of the kingdom of God. But to those outside everything is in parables,

¹² so that when they look,
yes they look,
but do not see,
and so that when they hear,
yes they hear,
but do not understand,
or else they would turn
and God would forgive them."

¹³ He said to them, "Do you not understand this parable? How then will you understand all the parables?"

¹⁴ The sower sows the word. ¹⁵ These are the ones beside the road, where the word is sown. When they hear, Satan immediately comes and takes away the word that is sown in them. ¹⁶ And these are the seed sown on the rocky ground; who, when they hear the word immediately receive it with joy. ¹⁷ But they do not have root in themselves, but they endure for a while. Afterward when tribulation or persecution arises on account of the word, they immediately fall away. ¹⁸ Still others are the ones sown among the thorns. They are those who hear the word, ¹⁹ but the cares of the world and the deceitfulness of wealth and the desires for other things come in and choke the word, and it is unproductive. ²⁰ Those that were sown on the good soil are the ones who hear the word, accept it and bear fruit, thirty, sixty, or even a hundred times as much.

²¹ Jesus said to them, "Do you bring a lamp inside the house to put it under a basket or under the bed? You bring it in and you put it on a lampstand. ²² For nothing is hidden that will not be known, and nothing is secret that will not come out into the open. ²³ If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear!" ²⁴ He said to them, "Pay attention to what you hear, for the measure you use will be measured to you, and more will be added to you. ²⁵ Because whoever has, to him will be given more, and whoever does not have, even what he has will be taken."

²⁶ He also said, "The kingdom of God is like a man who sows his seed on the ground. ²⁷ He sleeps at night and gets up by day, and the seed sprouts and grows, though he does not know how. ²⁸ The earth bears grain by itself: First the blade, then the ear, then the mature grain in the ear. ²⁹ When the crop is ripe, he immediately sends in the sickle because the harvest has come."

³⁰ Again he said, "To what can we compare the kingdom of God, or what parable can we use to explain it?

³¹ It is like a mustard seed, which, when it is sown, is the smallest of all the seeds on earth. ³² Yet, when it is sown, it grows and becomes greater than all the garden plants, and it forms large branches, so that the birds of heaven can make their nests in its shade."

³³ With many parables like this he spoke the word to them, as much as they were able to understand, ³⁴ and he did not speak to them without a parable. But when he was alone, he explained everything to his own disciples.

³⁵ On that day, when evening had come, he said to them, "Let us go over to the other side." ³⁶ So they left the crowd, taking Jesus with them, just as he was, in the boat. There were other boats going along with

him. ³⁷ Just then a violent windstorm arose, and the waves were breaking into the boat so that the boat was almost full of water. ³⁸ But Jesus himself was in the stern, asleep on a cushion. They woke him up, saying, "Teacher, do you not care that we are about to die?"

³⁹ He got up, rebuked the wind, and said to the sea, "Peace! Be still!" Then the wind ceased, and there was a great calm. ⁴⁰ Then he said to them, "Why are you afraid? Do you still not have faith?"

⁴¹ They were filled with great fear and said to one another, "Who then is this, because even the wind and the sea obey him?"

ULB Translation Questions

Mark 4:1

Why did Jesus get into a boat to teach?

Jesus got into a boat to teach because a very large crowd had gathered around him.

Mark 4:4

What happened to the seeds sown on the road?

The birds came and devoured them.

Mark 4:6

What happened to the seeds sown on the rocky ground when the sun rose?

They withered away because they had no root.

Mark 4:7

What happened to the seeds sown among thorn plants?

The thorn plants choked them.

Mark 4:8

What happened to the seeds sown in the good soil?

The seeds produced grain, yielding thirty, sixty, and some a hundred times what was planted.

Mark 4:11

What did Jesus say was given to the Twelve, but not to those outside?

Jesus said the mystery of the kingdom of God was given to the Twelve, but not to those outside.

Mark 4:14

In Jesus' parable, what is the seed?

The seed is the word of God.

Mark 4:15

What does the seed sown on the road represent?

It represents those who hear the word, but immediately Satan takes it away.

Mark 4:16

What does the seed sown on the rocky ground represent?

It represents those who hear the word with joy, but when persecution comes they stumble.

Mark 4:17

What does the seed sown on the rocky ground represent?

It represents those who hear the word with joy, but when persecution comes they stumble.

Mark 4:18

What does the seed sown among thorn plants represent?

It represents those who hear the word, but the cares of the world choke the word.

Mark 4:19

What does the seed sown among thorn plants represent?

It represents those who hear the word, but the cares of the world choke the word.

Mark 4:20

What does the seed sown in the good soil represent?

It represents those who hear the word, receive it, and produce fruit.

Mark 4:22

What did Jesus say would happen to the hidden and secret things?

Jesus said that the hidden and secret things would be brought into the light.

Mark 4:26

In what way is the kingdom of God like a man who casts his seed upon the ground?

The man casts the seed, and it grows, but he does not know how, then when the harvest is ripe he gathers it.

Mark 4:27

In what way is the kingdom of God like a man who casts his seed upon the ground?

The man casts the seed, and it grows, but he does not know how, then when the harvest is ripe he gathers it.

Mark 4:28

In what way is the kingdom of God like a man who casts his seed upon the ground?

The man casts the seed, and it grows, but he does not know how, then when the harvest is ripe he gathers it.

Mark 4:29

In what way is the kingdom of God like a man who casts his seed upon the ground?

The man casts the seed, and it grows, but he does not know how, then when the harvest is ripe he gathers it.

Mark 4:30

In what way is the kingdom of God like a mustard seed?

The mustard seed begins as the smallest of seeds, yet grows into a great plant where many can make their nests.

Mark 4:31

In what way is the kingdom of God like a mustard seed?

The mustard seed begins as the smallest of seeds, yet grows into a great plant where many can make their nests.

Mark 4:32

In what way is the kingdom of God like a mustard seed?

The mustard seed begins as the smallest of seeds, yet grows into a great plant where many can make their nests.

Mark 4:35

What happened as the disciples and Jesus crossed the lake?

A great storm began, threatening to fill the boat with water.

Mark 4:36

What happened as the disciples and Jesus crossed the lake?

A great storm began, threatening to fill the boat with water.

Mark 4:37

What happened as the disciples and Jesus crossed the lake?

A great storm began, threatening to fill the boat with water.

Mark 4:38

What was Jesus doing at this time in the boat?

Jesus was sleeping.

What question did the disciples ask Jesus?

The disciples asked Jesus if he cared that they were about to die.

Mark 4:39

What did Jesus then do?

Jesus rebuked the wind and calmed the sea.

Mark 4:41

After Jesus did this, what was the response of the disciples?

The disciples were filled with great fear and wondered who Jesus was that the wind and sea obeyed him.

Chapter 5

¹ They came to the other side of the sea, to the region of the Gerasenes. ² When Jesus was getting out of the boat, a man with an unclean spirit came up to him out of the tombs. ³ The man lived in the tombs. No one could restrain him anymore, not even with a chain. ⁴ He had been bound many times with shackles and with chains. He tore the chains apart and his shackles were shattered. No one had the strength to subdue him. ⁵ Every night and day in the tombs and in the mountains, he cried out and cut himself with sharp stones. ⁶ When he saw Jesus from a distance, he ran to him and bowed down before him. ⁷ He cried out with a loud voice, "What do I have to do with you, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I beg you by God himself, do not torment me." ⁸ For he had been saying to him, "Come out of the man, you unclean spirit."

⁹ He asked him, "What is your name?"

He answered him, "My name is Legion, for we are many." ¹⁰ He begged him again and again not to send them out of the region. ¹¹ Now a great herd of pigs was there feeding on the hill, ¹² and they begged him, saying, "Send us into the pigs; let us enter into them." ¹³ So he allowed them; the unclean spirits came out and entered into the pigs, and the herd rushed down the steep hill into the sea, and about two thousand pigs drowned in the sea. ¹⁴ Then those who were feeding the pigs ran away and reported what had happened in the city and in the countryside, and so people went out to see what had happened. ¹⁵ Then they came to Jesus and they saw the demon-possessed man, the one who had been possessed by Legion, sitting there, clothed and in his right mind; and they were afraid. ¹⁶ Those who had seen what happened to the demon-possessed man told them about it in detail, and they also told them about the pigs. ¹⁷ Then they started to beg him to leave their region.

¹⁸ When he was getting into the boat, the demon-possessed man begged him that he might be with him.

¹⁹ But Jesus did not permit him, but said to him, "Go to your house and to your people and tell them what the Lord has done for you, and how he has shown you mercy." ²⁰ So he went away and began to proclaim in the Decapolis the great things that Jesus had done for him, and everyone was amazed.

²¹ Now when Jesus had crossed over again to the other side in the boat, a great crowd gathered around him, as he was beside the sea. ²² Then one of the leaders of the synagogue named Jairus came, and when he saw him, fell at his feet. ²³ He begged again and again, saying, "My little daughter is near death. I beg you, come and lay your hands on her that she may be made well and live." ²⁴ So he went with him, and a great crowd followed him and pressed close around him.

²⁵ Now a woman was there who had a flow of blood for twelve years. ²⁶ She had suffered much from many doctors and had spent everything that she had, but instead of getting better she grew worse. ²⁷ When she had heard the reports about Jesus, she came up behind him in the crowd and touched his cloak. ²⁸ For she said, "If I touch just his clothes, I will be healed." ²⁹ When she touched him, the bleeding stopped, and she felt in her body that she was healed from her affliction.

³⁰ Jesus immediately realized in himself that power had gone out from him. He turned around in the crowd and said, "Who touched my clothes?"

³¹ His disciples said to him, "You see this crowd pressed around you, and you say, 'Who touched me?'"

³² But Jesus looked around to see who had done it. ³³ The woman, knowing what had happened to her, feared and trembled. She came and fell down before him and told him the whole truth. ³⁴ He said to her, "Daughter, your faith has made you well. Go in peace and be healed from your affliction."

³⁵ While he was speaking, some people came from the leader of the synagogue, saying, "Your daughter is dead. Why trouble the teacher any longer?"

³⁶ But when Jesus overheard the message that was spoken, he said to the leader of the synagogue, "Do not be afraid. Just believe." ³⁷ He did not permit anyone to accompany him except Peter, James, and John, the brother of James. ³⁸ They came to the house of the leader of the synagogue and he saw there people making a lot of noise; they were weeping and wailing loudly. ³⁹ When he entered the house, he said to them, "Why are you upset and why do you weep? The child is not dead but sleeps." ⁴⁰ They began to mock

him. But he put them all outside and took the father of the child and the mother and those who were with him, and he went in where the child was. ⁴¹ He took the hand of the child and said to her, "Talitha, koum!" which is translated, "Little girl, I say to you, get up." ⁴² Immediately the child got up and walked (for she was twelve years of age). They were immediately astonished with overwhelming amazement. ⁴³ He strictly ordered them that no one should know about this. Then he told them to give her something to eat.

ULB Translation Questions

Mark 5:1

Who met Jesus when they came to the region of the Gerasenes?
A man with an unclean spirit met Jesus.

Mark 5:2

Who met Jesus when they came to the region of the Gerasenes?
A man with an unclean spirit met Jesus.

Mark 5:4

What had happened when people tried to restrain this man with chains?
When people tried to restrain this man with chains, he tore the chains apart.

Mark 5:7

What title did the unclean spirit give Jesus?
The unclean spirit called Jesus the Son of the Most High God.

Mark 5:8

What did Jesus say to the man?
Jesus said to the man, "Come out of the man, you unclean spirit".

Mark 5:9

What was the name of the unclean spirit?
The unclean spirit's name was Army, because there were many.

Mark 5:13

What happened when Jesus cast out the unclean spirit from the man?
The spirits came out and entered a herd of pigs, who ran down a steep hill and drowned in the lake.

Mark 5:15

After the unclean spirit was cast out, what was the condition of the man?
The man was sitting with Jesus, clothed and in his right mind.

Mark 5:17

What did the people of the region ask Jesus to do?
The people asked Jesus to leave their region.

Mark 5:19

What did Jesus tell the man who had lived in the tombs to now do?
Jesus told the man to tell his people what the Lord had done for him.

Mark 5:22

What request did Jairus, the synagogue leader, make of Jesus?
Jairus asked Jesus to come with him to lay hands on his daughter who was near death.

Mark 5:23

What request did Jairus, the synagogue leader, make of Jesus?
Jairus asked Jesus to come with him to lay hands on his daughter who was near death.

Mark 5:25

What was the problem with the woman who touched Jesus' cloak?
The woman had suffered with a discharge of blood for twelve years.

Mark 5:28

Why did the woman touch Jesus' cloak?
The woman thought that if she just touched Jesus' clothes, she would be healed.

Mark 5:30

What did Jesus do when the woman touched his cloak?
Jesus knew that power had gone out from him and looked around to see who had touched him.

Mark 5:32

What did Jesus do when the woman touched his cloak?
Jesus knew that power had gone out from him and looked around to see who had touched him.

Mark 5:34

When the woman told Jesus all the truth, what did Jesus say to her?
Jesus told her that her faith had made her well, and to go in peace.

Mark 5:35

What was the condition of Jairus' daughter when Jesus arrived at the house?
Jairus' daughter was dead.

Mark 5:36

What did Jesus tell Jairus at this time?
Jesus told Jairus to not be afraid, but to just believe.

Mark 5:37

Which disciples went with Jesus into the room where the child was?
Peter, James, and John went with Jesus into the room.

Mark 5:40

What did the people in the house do when Jesus said Jairus' daughter was only sleeping?
The people laughed at Jesus when he said that Jairus' daughter was only sleeping.

Mark 5:42

When the child got up and walked, how did the people react?
The people were greatly overcome and astonished.

Chapter 6

¹ He went out from there and came to his hometown, and his disciples followed him. ² When the Sabbath came, he taught in the synagogue. Many people heard him and they were amazed. They said, "Where did he get these teachings?" "What is this wisdom that has been given to him?" "What are these miracles that he does with his hands?" ³ "Is this not the carpenter, the son of Mary and the brother of James and Josés and Judas and Simon? Are his sisters not here with us?" They were offended by Jesus. ^[1]

⁴ Then Jesus said to them, "A prophet is not without honor, except in his hometown and among his own relatives and in his own household." ⁵ He could not do any mighty work, except to lay his hands on a few sick people and heal them. ⁶ He was amazed at their unbelief. Then he went around the villages teaching.

⁷ Then he called the twelve and began to send them out two by two, and he gave them authority over the unclean spirits, ⁸ and instructed them to take nothing for their journey, except a staff—no bread, no bag, and no money in their belts— ⁹ but to wear sandals, and not to wear two tunics. ¹⁰ He said to them, "Whenever you enter a house, remain until you go away from there. ¹¹ If any town will not receive you or listen to you, when you leave that place, shake the dust off your feet as a testimony to them." ¹² They went out and proclaimed that people should repent. ¹³ They cast out many demons, and anointed many sick people with oil and healed them.

¹⁴ King Herod heard this, for Jesus' name had become well known. Some were saying, "John the Baptist has been raised from the dead, and that is why these miraculous powers are at work in him." ¹⁵ Some others said, "He is Elijah." Still others said, "He is a prophet, like one of the prophets in ancient times."

¹⁶ But when Herod heard this he said, "John, whom I beheaded, has been raised."

¹⁷ For Herod sent to have John arrested and he had him bound in prison on account of Herodias (his brother Philip's wife), because he had married her. ¹⁸ For John told Herod, "It is not lawful for you to have your brother's wife." ¹⁹ But Herodias held on to anger against him and wanted to kill him, but she could not, ²⁰ for Herod feared John; he knew that he was a righteous and holy man, and he kept him safe. Listening to him made him greatly perplexed, yet he heard him gladly.

²¹ Then an opportunity came when Herod had his birthday and he made a dinner for his officials and for the commanders and leaders of Galilee. ²² The daughter of Herodias herself came in and danced for them, and she pleased Herod and his dinner guests. The king said to the girl, "Ask me for anything you want and I will give it to you." ²³ He swore to her saying, "Whatever you ask of me, I will give you, up to half of my kingdom."

²⁴ She went out and said to her mother, "What should I ask him for?"

She said, "The head of John the Baptist."

²⁵ She immediately hurried back to the king, and she asked, saying, "I want you to give me, right now, the head of John the Baptist on a wooden platter." ²⁶ Though this deeply grieved the king, he could not refuse her request because of the oath he had made and because of his dinner guests. ²⁷ So the king sent a soldier from his guard and commanded him to bring him John's head. The guard went and beheaded him in the prison. ²⁸ He brought his head on a platter and gave it to the girl, and the girl gave it to her mother. ²⁹ When his disciples heard of this, they came and took his body and placed it in a tomb.

³⁰ The apostles came together with Jesus and told him all that they had done and taught. ³¹ Then he said to them, "Come away by yourselves into a deserted place and rest a while." For many were coming and going, and they did not even have time to eat. ³² So they went away in the boat to a deserted place by themselves. ³³ But they saw them leaving and many recognized them, and they ran there together on foot from all the towns, and they arrived there before them. ³⁴ When they came ashore, he saw a great crowd and he had compassion on them because they were like sheep without a shepherd. So he began to teach them many things.

³⁵ When the hour was late, his disciples came to him and said, "This is a deserted place and the hour is already late. ³⁶ Send them away so that they may go into the nearby countryside and villages to buy something to eat for themselves."

³⁷ But he answered and said to them, "You give them something to eat."

They said to him, "Can we go and buy two hundred denarii worth of bread and give it to them to eat?"

³⁸ He said to them, "How many loaves do you have? Go and see."

When they found out, they said, "Five loaves and two fish." ³⁹ He commanded all the people to sit down in groups upon the green grass. ⁴⁰ They sat down in groups of hundreds and fifties. ⁴¹ He took the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up to heaven he blessed and broke the loaves and gave them to the disciples to set before the people. He also divided the two fish among them all. ⁴² They all ate until they were satisfied. ⁴³ They took up broken pieces of bread, twelve baskets full, and also pieces of the fish. ⁴⁴ There were five thousand men who ate the loaves.

⁴⁵ Immediately he made his disciples get into the boat and go ahead of him to the other side, to Bethsaida, while he sent the crowd away. ⁴⁶ After taking leave of them, he went up the mountain to pray. ⁴⁷ Evening came, and the boat was now in the middle of the sea, and he was alone on land. ⁴⁸ He saw that they were straining against the oars, for the wind was against them. About the fourth watch of the night he came to them, walking on the sea, and he wanted to pass by them. ⁴⁹ But when they saw him walking on the sea, they thought he was a ghost and cried out, ⁵⁰ because they saw him and were troubled. Immediately he spoke to them and said to them, "Be courageous! It is I! Do not be afraid!" ⁵¹ He got into the boat with them, and the wind ceased blowing. They were completely amazed. ⁵² For they had not understood what the loaves meant. Instead, their hearts were hardened.

⁵³ When they had crossed over, they came to land at Gennesaret and anchored the boat. ⁵⁴ When they came out of the boat, the people recognized him immediately, ⁵⁵ and they ran throughout the whole region and began to bring the sick on their mats to wherever they heard he was. ⁵⁶ Wherever he entered into villages, or cities, or into the country, they would put the sick in the marketplaces. They begged him to let them touch the edge of his garment, and as many as touched him were healed.

Footnotes

6:3 ^[1]The man called Joses here is called

ULB Translation Questions

Mark 6:2

Why were the people of Jesus' home town shocked about him?

The people did not know from where he got his teachings, his wisdom, and his miracles.

Mark 6:4

Where did Jesus say a prophet is without honor?

Jesus said a prophet is without honor in his home town, among his relatives, and in his own household.

Mark 6:6

What amazed Jesus about the people in his home town?

Jesus was amazed by the unbelief of the people in his home town.

Mark 6:7

What authority did Jesus give the Twelve as he sent them out?

Jesus gave the Twelve authority over unclean spirits.

Mark 6:8

What did the Twelve take with them on their journey?

The Twelve took a staff, sandals, and one tunic.

Mark 6:9

What did the Twelve take with them on their journey?
The Twelve took a staff, sandals, and one tunic.

Mark 6:11

What did Jesus tell the Twelve to do if a place did not receive them?
Jesus told the Twelve to shake off the dust under their feet as a testimony against them.

Mark 6:14

Who did the people suppose Jesus was?
The people supposed that Jesus was John the Baptizer, or Elijah, or a prophet.

Mark 6:15

Who did the people suppose Jesus was?
The people supposed that Jesus was John the Baptizer, or Elijah, or a prophet.

Mark 6:18

What had John the Baptizer told Herod he was doing unlawfully?
John had told Herod it was unlawful for Herod to marry his brother's wife.

Mark 6:20

How did Herod react when he heard John preach?
Herod became upset when he heard John preach, but he was still glad to hear him.

Mark 6:23

What oath did Herod swear to Herodias?
Herod swore that she could have whatever she asked of him, up to half of his kingdom.

Mark 6:25

For what did Herodias ask?
Herodias asked for the head of John the Baptizer on a platter.

Mark 6:26

How did Herod react to Herodias' request?
Herod became very sorry, but did not refuse her request because of the oaths he had made in front of his guests.

Mark 6:33

What happened when Jesus and the apostles tried to go away by themselves to rest?
Many people recognized them and ran to arrive there before Jesus and the apostles.

Mark 6:34

What was Jesus' attitude toward the crowd that was waiting for them?
Jesus had compassion on them because they were like sheep without a shepherd.

Mark 6:37

When asked by Jesus, what did the disciples think they would have to do to feed the people?
The disciples thought they would have to go and buy two hundred denarii worth of bread.

Mark 6:38

What food did the disciples already have with them?
The disciples already had five loaves and two fish with them.

Mark 6:41

What did Jesus do as he took the loaves and fish?
As he took the loaves and fish, Jesus looked up to heaven, blessed and broke the loaves, and gave them to his disciples.

Mark 6:43

How much food was left after everyone ate?
There were twelve baskets of bread, and pieces of fish left after everyone ate.

Mark 6:44

How many men had been fed?
There were five thousand men that had been fed.

Mark 6:48

How did Jesus come to the disciples on the lake?
Jesus came to the disciples walking on the lake.

Mark 6:50

What did Jesus tell the disciples when they saw him?
Jesus told the disciples to be brave and to not be afraid.

Mark 6:52

Why did the disciples not understand about the miracle of the loaves?
The disciples did not understand about the miracle of the loaves because their minds were slow to understand.

Mark 6:55

What did the people of the region do when they recognized Jesus?

The people brought the sick on stretchers to Jesus wherever they heard he was coming.

Mark 6:56

What happened to those who just touched the fringe of Jesus' garment?

Those who just touched the fringe of Jesus' garment were healed.

Chapter 7

¹ The Pharisees and some of the scribes who had come from Jerusalem gathered around him. ² They saw that some of his disciples ate bread with hands that were unclean, that is, unwashed. ³ (For the Pharisees and all the Jews do not eat unless they wash their hands carefully, because they hold to the tradition of the elders. ⁴ When the Pharisees come from the marketplace, they do not eat unless they bathe themselves, and they hold to many other things they have received, such as the washing of cups, pots, copper vessels, and the couches upon which they eat.) ⁵ The Pharisees and the scribes asked Jesus, "Why do your disciples not walk according to the tradition of the elders, but eat their bread with unclean hands?"

⁶ But he said to them, "Isaiah prophesied well about you hypocrites. As it is written,

'This people honors me with their lips,
but their heart is far from me.

⁷ In vain they worship me,
teaching the commands of men as their doctrines.'

⁸ You abandon the commandment of God and hold on to the tradition of men." ⁹ He also said to them, "How well you reject the commandment of God so you may keep your tradition! ¹⁰ For Moses said, 'Honor your father and your mother,' and, 'He who speaks evil of his father or mother will surely be put to death.' ¹¹ But you say, 'If a man says to his father or mother, "Whatever help you would have received from me is Corban"' (that is to say, 'a Gift'), ¹² then you no longer permit him to do anything for his father or his mother. ¹³ You are making the word of God void by your tradition which you have handed down. And many similar things you do." ¹⁴ He called the crowd again and said to them, "Listen to me, all of you, and understand. ¹⁵ There is nothing from outside of a person that can defile him when it enters into him. It is what comes out of the person that defiles him." ¹⁶^[1]¹⁷ Now when Jesus left the crowd and entered the house, his disciples asked him about the parable. ¹⁸ Jesus said, "Are you also still without understanding? Do you not know that whatever enters into a person from outside cannot defile him, ¹⁹ because it cannot go into his heart, but it goes into his stomach and then passes out into the latrine?" With this statement Jesus declared all foods clean. ²⁰ He said, "It is that which comes out of the person that defiles him. ²¹ For from within a person, out of the heart, proceed evil thoughts, sexual immorality, theft, murder, ²² adultery, coveting, wickedness, deceit, sensuality, envy, slander, pride, folly. ²³ All these evils come from within, and they are what defile a person."

²⁴ He got up from there and went away to the region of Tyre and Sidon. There he went into a house, and he wanted no one to know where he was, yet he could not be hidden. ²⁵ But immediately ^[2] a woman whose little daughter had an unclean spirit heard about him and came and fell down at his feet. ²⁶ Now the woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by descent. She begged him to cast out the demon from her daughter. ²⁷ He said to her, "Let the children first be fed. For it is not proper to take the children's bread and throw it to the dogs."

²⁸ But she answered and said to him, "Yes, Lord, even the dogs under the table eat the children's crumbs."

²⁹ He said to her, "Because of what you have said, you are free to go. The demon has gone out of your daughter." ³⁰ She went back to her house and found the child lying on the bed, and the demon was gone.

³¹ Then he went out again from the region of Tyre, and went through Sidon to the Sea of Galilee up into the region of the Decapolis. ³² They brought to him someone who was deaf and had difficulty speaking, and they begged him to lay his hand on him. ³³ Then taking him aside away from the crowd privately, he put his fingers into his ears, and then he spit and touched his tongue. ³⁴ Then he looked up to heaven, sighed, and said to him, "Ephphatha," that is to say, "Open!" ³⁵ At once his ears were opened, the bond of his tongue was released, and he began to speak plainly.

³⁶ Jesus ordered them to tell no one. But the more he ordered them, the more abundantly they proclaimed it. ³⁷ They were extremely astonished, saying, "He has done all things well. He even makes the deaf hear and the mute speak."

Footnotes

7:16 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have verse 16.

7:25 ^[2]Some ancient copies do not have the words,

ULB Translation Questions

Mark 7:2

What were some of Jesus' disciples doing that offended the Pharisees and scribes?

Some of the disciples were eating with unwashed hands.

Mark 7:3

Whose tradition was it that hands, cups, pots, copper vessels, and dining couches be washed before eating?

It was the tradition of the elders that hands, cups, pots, copper vessels, and dining couches be washed before eating.

Mark 7:4

Whose tradition was it that hands, cups, pots, copper vessels, and dining couches be washed before eating?

It was the tradition of the elders that hands, cups, pots, copper vessels, and dining couches be washed before eating.

Mark 7:8

What did Jesus say to the Pharisees and scribes about their teaching on the issue of washing?

Jesus said that the Pharisees and scribes taught the rules of men while abandoning the commandment of God.

Mark 7:9

What did Jesus say to the Pharisees and scribes about their teaching on the issue of washing?

Jesus said that the Pharisees and scribes taught the rules of men while abandoning the commandment of God.

Mark 7:11

How did the Pharisees and scribes void the commandment of God which says to honor your father and mother?

They voided God's commandment by telling people to give to them as Corban the money that would have helped their father and mother.

Mark 7:12

How did the Pharisees and scribes void the commandment of God which says to honor your father and mother?

They voided God's commandment by telling people to give to them as Corban the money that would have helped their father and mother.

Mark 7:13

How did the Pharisees and scribes void the commandment of God which says to honor your father and mother?

They voided God's commandment by telling people to give to them as Corban the money that would have helped their father and mother.

Mark 7:15

What did Jesus say does not defile a person?

Jesus said that nothing from outside of a person can defile him when it enters into him.

What did Jesus say defiles a person?

Jesus said that what comes out of a person defiles him.

Mark 7:18

What did Jesus say does not defile a person?

Jesus said that nothing from outside of a person can defile him when it enters into him.

Mark 7:19

What did Jesus say does not defile a person?

Jesus said that nothing from outside of a person can defile him when it enters into him.

What kinds of foods did Jesus declare to be clean?

Jesus declared all foods to be clean.

Mark 7:20

What did Jesus say defiles a person?

Jesus said that what comes out of a person defiles him.

Mark 7:21

What did Jesus say defiles a person?

Jesus said that what comes out of a person defiles him.

What are three things that Jesus said can come out of a person to defile him?

Jesus said that evil thoughts, sexual immorality, theft, murder, adultery, coveting, wickedness, deceit, sensuality, envy, slander, pride, and folly can come out of a person to defile him.

Mark 7:22

What did Jesus say defiles a person?

Jesus said that what comes out of a person defiles him.

What are three things that Jesus said can come out of a person to defile him?

Jesus said that evil thoughts, sexual immorality, theft, murder, adultery, coveting, wickedness, deceit, sensuality, envy, slander, pride, and folly can come out of a person to defile him.

Mark 7:23

What did Jesus say defiles a person?

Jesus said that what comes out of a person defiles him.

Mark 7:25

Was the woman whose daughter had an unclean spirit a Jew or a Greek?

The woman whose daughter had an unclean spirit was a Greek.

Mark 7:26

Was the woman whose daughter had an unclean spirit a Jew or a Greek?

The woman whose daughter had an unclean spirit was a Greek.

Mark 7:28

How did the woman respond when Jesus told her that it was not right to take the children's bread and throw it to the dogs?

The woman said that even the dogs under the table eat the children's crumbs.

Mark 7:29

What did Jesus do for the woman?

Jesus cast the demon out of the woman's daughter.

Mark 7:30

What did Jesus do for the woman?

Jesus cast the demon out of the woman's daughter.

Mark 7:33

When the man who was deaf and had a speech impediment was brought to Jesus, what did he do to heal him?

Jesus put his fingers in the man's ears, spit and touched his tongue, then looked to heaven and said, "Open!"

Mark 7:34

When the man who was deaf and had a speech impediment was brought to Jesus, what did he do to heal him?

Jesus put his fingers in the man's ears, spit and touched his tongue, then looked to heaven and said, "Open!"

Mark 7:36

What did the people do when Jesus told them to tell no one about his healings?

The more Jesus commanded them to be quiet, the more they talked about it.

Chapter 8

¹ In those days, there was again a great crowd, and they had nothing to eat. Jesus called his disciples and said to them, ² "I have compassion on the crowd because they continue to be with me already for three days and have nothing to eat. ³ If I send them away to their home without eating, they may faint on the way. Some of them have come a long way."

⁴ His disciples answered him, "Where can we get enough loaves of bread in such a deserted place to satisfy these people?"

⁵ He asked them, "How many loaves do you have?"

They said, "Seven." ⁶ He commanded the crowd to sit down on the ground. He took the seven loaves, gave thanks, and broke them. He gave them to his disciples to set before them, and they set them before the crowd. ⁷ They also had a few small fish, and after he gave thanks for them, he commanded the disciples to serve these as well. ⁸ They ate and were satisfied, and they picked up the remaining broken pieces, seven large baskets. ⁹ There were about four thousand people. Then he sent them away. ¹⁰ Immediately he got into the boat with his disciples, and they went into the region of Dalmanutha.

¹¹ Then the Pharisees came out and began to argue with him. They sought from him a sign from heaven, to test him. ¹² He sighed deeply in his spirit and said, "Why does this generation seek for a sign? Truly I say to you, no sign will be given to this generation." ¹³ Then he left them, got into a boat again, and went away to the other side.

¹⁴ Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread with them. They had no more than one loaf of bread in the boat. ¹⁵ He instructed them, saying, "Keep watch and be on guard against the yeast of the Pharisees and the yeast of Herod."

¹⁶ The disciples were arguing with one another about having no bread.

¹⁷ When he understood this, he asked them, "Why are you arguing about having no bread? Do you still not see or understand? Do you have hardened hearts? ¹⁸ You have eyes, do you not see? You have ears, do you not hear? Do you not remember? ¹⁹ When I broke the five loaves among the five thousand, how many baskets full of broken pieces of bread did you take up?"

They said to him, "Twelve."

²⁰ "When I broke the seven loaves among the four thousand, how many basketfuls of broken pieces of bread did you take up?"

They said to him, "Seven."

²¹ He said, "Do you not yet understand?"

²² They came to Bethsaida. The people there brought to him a blind man and begged Jesus to touch him.

²³ Jesus took hold of the blind man by the hand and led him out of the village. When he had spit on his eyes and laid his hands on him, he asked him, "Do you see anything?"

²⁴ He looked up, and said, "I see men who look like walking trees."

²⁵ Then he again laid his hands upon his eyes, and the man opened his eyes, his sight was restored, and he saw all things clearly. ²⁶ Jesus sent him away to his home and said, "Do not enter the village."

²⁷ Jesus went out with his disciples into the villages of Caesarea Philippi. On the way he asked his disciples, "Who do the people say that I am?"

²⁸ They answered him and said, "John the Baptist. Others say, 'Elijah,' and others, 'One of the prophets.'"

²⁹ He asked them, "But who do you say that I am?"

Peter said to him, "You are the Christ." ³⁰ Jesus warned them not to tell anyone about him.

³¹ He began to teach them that the Son of Man must suffer many things, and would be rejected by the elders and the chief priests and the scribes, and would be killed, and after three days rise up. ³² He spoke that message openly. Then Peter took him aside and began to rebuke him. ³³ But Jesus turned and looked at his disciples and then he rebuked Peter and said, "Get behind me, Satan! You are not setting your mind on the things of God, but on the things of people." ³⁴ Then he called the crowd and his disciples together, and he said to them, "If anyone wants to follow me, he must deny himself, take up his cross, and follow me. ³⁵ For whoever wants to save his life will lose it, and whoever loses his life for my sake and for the gospel will save it. ³⁶ What does it profit a person to gain the whole world and then forfeit his life? ³⁷ What can a person give in exchange for his life? ³⁸ Whoever is ashamed of me and my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of Man will be ashamed of him when he comes in the glory of his Father with the holy angels."

ULB Translation Questions

Mark 8:1

What concern did Jesus state about the great crowd that had been following him?

Jesus stated that he was concerned the great crowd had nothing to eat.

Mark 8:2

What concern did Jesus state about the great crowd that had been following him?

Jesus stated that he was concerned the great crowd had nothing to eat.

Mark 8:5

How many loaves did the disciples have with them?

The disciples had seven loaves with them.

Mark 8:6

What did Jesus do with the disciples' loaves?

Jesus gave thanks, broke the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to serve.

Mark 8:8

How much food remained after everyone had eaten?

There were seven baskets of food remaining after everyone had eaten.

Mark 8:9

How many people ate and were satisfied?

There were about four thousand men who ate and were satisfied.

Mark 8:11

To test him, what did the Pharisees want Jesus to do?

The Pharisees wanted Jesus to give them a sign from heaven.

Mark 8:15

About what did Jesus warn his disciples concerning the Pharisees?

Jesus warned his disciples to be on guard of the yeast of the Pharisees.

Mark 8:16

About what did the disciples think Jesus was talking?

The disciples thought Jesus was talking about the fact that they had forgotten to bring bread.

Mark 8:19

Jesus reminded his disciples that what had happened when Jesus had broken five loaves?

Jesus reminded them that when he had broken five loaves, five thousand people had been fed and twelve baskets full of broken pieces had been taken up.

Mark 8:23

What two things did Jesus first do to the blind man in order to restore his sight?

Jesus first spat on his eyes and laid his hands upon him.

Mark 8:25

What third thing did Jesus do to the blind man in order to completely restore his sight?

Jesus laid his hands upon his eyes.

Mark 8:28

Who were the people saying that Jesus was?

The people were saying that Jesus was John the Baptizer, Elijah, or one of the prophets.

Mark 8:29

Who did Peter say that Jesus was?
Peter said that Jesus was the Christ.

Mark 8:31

About what future events did Jesus begin to teach his disciples clearly?
Jesus taught his disciples that the Son of Man must suffer, be rejected, be killed, and be raised after three days.

Mark 8:33

What did Jesus say when Peter began to rebuke him?
Jesus said to Peter, "Get behind me Satan! You do not care for the things of God, but for the things of people".

Mark 8:34

What did Jesus say anyone who wants to follow him must do?
Jesus said that anyone who wants to follow him must deny himself and take up his cross.

Mark 8:36

What did Jesus say about a person's desire to gain the things of the world?
Jesus said, "What does it profit a person to gain the whole world, and then forfeit his life?"

Mark 8:38

What did Jesus say he would do concerning those who are ashamed of him and his words?
Jesus said that at his coming he would be ashamed of those who were ashamed of him and his words.

Chapter 9

¹ He said to them, "Truly I say to you, there are some of you who are standing here who will not taste death before they see the kingdom of God come with power."

² Six days later, Jesus took Peter and James and John with him up a high mountain, alone by themselves. Then he was transfigured before them. ³ His garments became radiantly brilliant, extremely white, whiter than any bleacher on earth could bleach them. ⁴ Then Elijah with Moses appeared to them, and they were talking with Jesus. ⁵ Peter answered and said to Jesus, "Rabbi, it is good for us to be here, and so let us make three shelters, one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah." ⁶ (For he did not know what to say, for they were terrified.)

⁷ A cloud came and overshadowed them. Then a voice came out of the cloud, "This is my beloved Son. Listen to him." ⁸ Suddenly, when they looked around, they no longer saw anyone with them, but only Jesus.

⁹ As they were coming down the mountain, he commanded them to tell no one what they had seen until the Son of Man had risen from the dead. ¹⁰ So they kept the matter to themselves, but they discussed among themselves what "rising from the dead" could mean. ¹¹ They asked him, "Why do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?"

¹² He said to them, "Elijah does come first to restore all things. Why then is it written that the Son of Man must suffer many things and be despised? ¹³ But I say to you that Elijah has come, and they did whatever they wanted to him, just as it is written about him."

¹⁴ When they came to the disciples, they saw a great crowd around them, and scribes were arguing with them. ¹⁵ As soon as they saw Jesus, the whole crowd was amazed and as they ran up to him they greeted him. ¹⁶ He asked his disciples, "What are you arguing with them about?"

¹⁷ Someone in the crowd answered him, "Teacher, I brought my son to you. He has a spirit that makes him unable to speak. ¹⁸ It seizes him and it throws him down, and he foams at the mouth, grinds his teeth, and becomes rigid. I asked your disciples to drive it out of him, but they could not."

¹⁹ He answered them, "Unbelieving generation, how long will I have to stay with you? How long will I bear with you? Bring him to me." ²⁰ They brought the boy to him. When the spirit saw Jesus, it immediately threw him into a convulsion. The boy fell on the ground and foamed at the mouth. ²¹ Jesus asked his father, "For how much time has he been like this?"

The father said, "Since childhood. ²² It has often thrown him into the fire or into the waters and tried to destroy him. If you are able to do anything, have pity on us and help us."

²³ Jesus said to him, "'If you are able'? All things are possible for the one who believes."

²⁴ Immediately the father of the child cried out and said, "I believe! Help my unbelief!"

²⁵ When Jesus saw the crowd running to them, he rebuked the unclean spirit and said, "You mute and deaf spirit, I command you, come out of him, and never enter into him again."

²⁶ It cried out and convulsed the boy greatly and then came out. The boy looked like one who was dead, so that many said, "He is dead." ²⁷ But Jesus took him by the hand and lifted him up, and the boy stood up.

²⁸ When Jesus came into the house, his disciples asked him privately, "Why could we not cast it out?"

²⁹ He said to them, "This kind cannot be cast out except by prayer."

³⁰ They went out from there and passed through Galilee. He did not want anyone to know where they were, ³¹ for he was teaching his disciples. He said to them, "The Son of Man will be given over into the

hands of men, and they will put him to death. When he has been put to death, after three days he will rise again." ³² But they did not understand this statement, and they were afraid to ask him.

³³ Then they came to Capernaum. After he entered the house he asked them, "What were you discussing on the way?" ³⁴ But they were silent. For they had been arguing with one with another on the way about who was the greatest. ³⁵ Sitting down, he called the twelve together and he said to them, "If anyone wants to be first, he must be last of all and servant of all." ³⁶ He took a little child and placed him in their midst. He took him in his arms and said to them, ³⁷ "Whoever receives such a child in my name receives me; whoever receives me does not receive me but the one who sent me."

³⁸ John said to him, "Teacher, we saw someone driving out demons in your name and we stopped him, because he does not follow us."

³⁹ But Jesus said, "Do not stop him, for there is no one who will do a mighty work in my name and can soon afterwards say anything bad about me. ⁴⁰ Whoever is not against us is for us. ⁴¹ Whoever gives you a cup of water to drink in my name because you belong to Christ, truly I say to you, he will not lose his reward. ⁴² Whoever causes one of these little ones who believes in me to stumble, it would be better for him to have a large millstone tied around his neck and be thrown into the sea. ⁴³ If your hand causes you to stumble, cut it off. It is better for you to enter into life maimed than to have two hands and to go into hell, into the unquenchable fire. ⁴⁴^[1]⁴⁵ If your foot causes you to stumble, cut it off. It is better for you to enter into life lame than to have your two feet and be thrown into hell. ⁴⁶^[2]⁴⁷ If your eye causes you to stumble, tear it out. It is better for you to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye than to have two eyes and to be thrown into hell, ⁴⁸ where their worm does not die, and the fire is not put out. ⁴⁹ For everyone will be salted with fire. ⁵⁰ Salt is good, but if the salt has lost its saltiness, how can you make it salty again? Have salt among yourselves, and be at peace with one another."

Footnotes

9:44 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have this phrase, and verse 44 is not included in the ULB,

9:46 ^[2]The best ancient copies do not have this phrase, and verse 46 is not included in the ULB,

ULB Translation Questions

Mark 9:1

Who did Jesus say would see the kingdom of God coming with power?

Jesus said that some standing there with him would not die before they saw the kingdom of God coming with power.

Mark 9:2

What happened to Jesus when Peter, James, and John went up a high mountain with him?

Jesus was transfigured and his garments became radiantly brilliant.

Mark 9:3

What happened to Jesus when Peter, James, and John went up a high mountain with him?

Jesus was transfigured and his garments became radiantly brilliant.

Mark 9:4

Who was talking with Jesus on the mountain?

Elijah and Moses were talking with Jesus.

Mark 9:7

On the mountain, what did the voice from the cloud say?

The voice said, "This is my beloved Son. Listen to him".

Mark 9:9

What did Jesus command the disciples about what they had seen on the mountain?

Jesus commanded them to tell no one what they had seen, until the Son of Man had risen from the dead.

Mark 9:11

What did Jesus say about Elijah's coming?

Jesus said that Elijah does come first to restore all things, and that Elijah had already come.

Mark 9:12

What did Jesus say about Elijah's coming?

Jesus said that Elijah does come first to restore all things, and that Elijah had already come.

Mark 9:13

What did Jesus say about Elijah's coming?

Jesus said that Elijah does come first to restore all things, and that Elijah had already come.

Mark 9:17

What were the disciples unable to do for the father and his son?

The disciples were unable to drive out the evil spirit from the father's son.

Mark 9:18

What were the disciples unable to do for the father and his son?

The disciples were unable to drive out the evil spirit from the father's son.

Mark 9:22

Into what did the evil spirit throw the boy to try to destroy him?

The evil spirit threw the boy into the fire or into the waters to try to destroy him.

Mark 9:23

How did the father respond when Jesus said all things are possible for the one who believes?

The father responded, "I believe! Help my unbelief!"

Mark 9:24

How did the father respond when Jesus said all things are possible for the one who believes?

The father responded, "I believe! Help my unbelief!"

Mark 9:28

Why were the disciples unable to cast out the mute and deaf spirit in the boy?

The disciples were unable to cast out the spirit because it could not be cast out except by prayer.

Mark 9:29

Why were the disciples unable to cast out the mute and deaf spirit in the boy?

The disciples were unable to cast out the spirit because it could not be cast out except by prayer.

Mark 9:31

What did Jesus tell his disciples would happen to him?

Jesus told them he would be put to death, then after three days he would rise again.

Mark 9:33

What were the disciples arguing about along the way?

The disciples were arguing about who among them was the greatest.

Mark 9:34

What were the disciples arguing about along the way?

The disciples were arguing about who among them was the greatest.

Mark 9:35

Who did Jesus say is first?

Jesus said that he is first who is servant of all.

Mark 9:36

When someone receives a little child in Jesus' name, who are they also receiving?

When someone receives a little child in Jesus' name, they are also receiving Jesus and the one who sent Jesus.

Mark 9:37

When someone receives a little child in Jesus' name, who are they also receiving?

When someone receives a little child in Jesus' name, they are also receiving Jesus and the one who sent Jesus.

Mark 9:42

What would be better for someone who causes a little one who believes in Jesus to stumble?

It would be better for that one if a millstone were tied around his neck and he was thrown into the sea.

Mark 9:47

What did Jesus say to do with your eye if it causes you to stumble?

Jesus said to tear out your eye if it causes you to stumble.

Mark 9:48

What did Jesus say happens in hell?

Jesus said that in hell the worm does not die, and the fire is not put out.

Chapter 10

¹ Jesus left that place and went to the region of Judea and to the area beyond the Jordan River, and the crowds came to him again. He was teaching them again, as he was accustomed to do. ² Then Pharisees came to him to test him and asked, "Is it lawful for a husband to divorce his wife?"

³ He answered, "What did Moses command you?"

⁴ They said, "Moses allowed a man to write a certificate of divorce and then to send her away."

⁵ "It was because of your hard hearts that he wrote you this law," Jesus said to them. ⁶ "But from the beginning of creation, 'God made them male and female.'

⁷ 'For this reason
a man will leave his father and mother
and be united to his wife,

⁸ and the two will become one flesh.'

So they are no longer two, but one flesh. ⁹ Therefore what God has joined together, let no man tear apart."

¹⁰ When they were in the house, the disciples asked him again about this. ¹¹ He said to them, "Whoever divorces his wife and marries another woman commits adultery against her. ¹² If she divorces her husband and marries another man, she commits adultery."

¹³ Then they brought their little children to him so that he might touch them, but the disciples rebuked them. ¹⁴ But when Jesus noticed it, he was angry and said to them, "Permit the little children to come to me, and do not forbid them, for the kingdom of God belongs to those who are like them. ¹⁵ Truly I say to you, whoever will not receive the kingdom of God as a little child will definitely not enter it." ¹⁶ Then he took the children into his arms and blessed them as he placed his hands on them.

¹⁷ When he began his journey, a man ran up to him and knelt before him and asked, "Good Teacher, what must I do to inherit eternal life?"

¹⁸ Jesus said, "Why do you call me good? No one is good except God alone. ¹⁹ You know the commandments: 'Do not murder, do not commit adultery, do not steal, do not testify falsely, do not defraud, honor your father and mother.'"

²⁰ The man said, "Teacher, all these things I have obeyed from the time I was a youth."

²¹ Jesus looked at him and loved him. He said to him, "One thing you lack. You must sell all that you have and give it to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven. Then come, follow me." ²² But because of this statement he looked very sad and he went away sorrowful, because he had many possessions.

²³ Jesus looked around and said to his disciples, "How difficult it is for those who are rich to enter the kingdom of God!" ²⁴ The disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus said to them again, "Children, how hard it is to enter into the kingdom of God! ²⁵ It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich person to enter the kingdom of God."

²⁶ They were greatly astonished and said to each other, "Then who can be saved?"

²⁷ Jesus looked at them and said, "With people it is impossible, but not with God. For all things are possible with God."

²⁸ Peter began to speak to him, "Look, we have left everything and have followed you."

²⁹ Jesus said, "Truly I say to you, there is no one who has left house or brothers or sisters or mother or father or children or lands for my sake and for the gospel ³⁰ who will not receive a hundred times as much now in this age: houses and brothers and sisters and mothers and children and lands, with

persecutions, and in the world to come, eternal life. ³¹ But many who are first will be last, and the last first."

³² They were on the road going up to Jerusalem, and Jesus was going ahead of them. The disciples were amazed, and those who were following behind were afraid. Then Jesus took the twelve aside again and began to tell them what would soon happen to him. ³³ "See, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be given over to the chief priests and the scribes. They will condemn him to death and give him over to the Gentiles. ³⁴ They will mock him, spit on him, whip him, and put him to death. But after three days he will rise."

³⁵ James and John, the sons of Zebedee, came up to him and said, "Teacher, we want you to do for us whatever we ask you."

³⁶ He said to them, "What do you want me to do for you?"

³⁷ They said, "Allow us to sit with you in your glory, one at your right hand and the other at your left."

³⁸ But Jesus replied to them, "You do not know what you are asking. Are you able to drink the cup which I will drink or be baptized with the baptism with which I will be baptized?"

³⁹ They said to him, "We are able."

Jesus said to them, "The cup that I will drink, you will drink, and with the baptism with which I am baptized, you also will be baptized. ⁴⁰ But who is to sit at my right hand or at my left hand is not mine to give, but it is for those for whom it has been prepared." ⁴¹ When the other ten disciples heard about this, they began to be very angry with James and John. ⁴² Jesus called them to himself and said, "You know those who are considered rulers of the Gentiles dominate them, and their high officials exercise authority over them. ⁴³ But it is not this way among you. Whoever wishes to become great among you must be your servant, ⁴⁴ and whoever wishes to be first among you must be the slave of all. ⁴⁵ For the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many."

⁴⁶ They came to Jericho. As he left Jericho with his disciples and a great crowd, the son of Timaeus, Bartimaeus, a blind beggar, sat by the road. ⁴⁷ When he heard that it was Jesus the Nazarene, he began to shout and to say, "Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me!"

⁴⁸ Many rebuked the blind man, telling him to be quiet. But he cried out all the more, "Son of David, have mercy on me!"

⁴⁹ Jesus stopped and commanded him to be called. They called the blind man, saying, "Be brave! Get up! He is calling for you." ⁵⁰ He threw aside his coat, sprang up, and came to Jesus.

⁵¹ Jesus answered him and said, "What do you want me to do for you?"

The blind man said, "Rabboni, I want to receive my sight."

⁵² Then Jesus said to him, "Go. Your faith has healed you." Immediately he could see again, and he followed him on the road.

ULB Translation Questions

Mark 10:2

What question did the Pharisees ask Jesus in order to test him?

The Pharisees asked Jesus if it was lawful for a husband to divorce his wife.

Mark 10:4

What commandment had Moses given the Jews concerning divorce?

Moses had allowed a man to write a certificate of divorce and then send his wife away.

Mark 10:5

Why had Moses given the Jews this commandment concerning divorce?

Moses had given this commandment to the Jews because of their hard hearts.

Mark 10:6

To what event in history did Jesus refer when telling the Pharisees about God's original design for marriage?

Jesus referred to the creation of male and female at the beginning when telling about God's original design for marriage.

Mark 10:7

What did Jesus say the two people, the man and his wife, become when they are married?

Jesus said that the two become one flesh.

Mark 10:8

What did Jesus say the two people, the man and his wife, become when they are married?

Jesus said that the two become one flesh.

Mark 10:9

What did Jesus say about what God joins together in marriage?

Jesus said that what God joins together, let no man tear apart.

Mark 10:13

What was Jesus' reaction when the disciples rebuked those bringing little children to him?

Jesus was angry with the disciples and told them to permit the little children to come to him.

Mark 10:14

What was Jesus' reaction when the disciples rebuked those bringing little children to him?

Jesus was angry with the disciples and told them to permit the little children to come to him.

Mark 10:15

How did Jesus say the kingdom of God must be received in order to enter it?

Jesus said the kingdom of God must be received as a little child in order to enter it.

Mark 10:19

What did Jesus first tell the man he must do to inherit eternal life?

Jesus told the man he must not kill, not commit adultery, not steal, not testify falsely, not defraud, and must honor his father and mother.

Mark 10:21

What additional commandment did Jesus then give the man?

Jesus then commanded the man to sell all that he had and to follow him.

Mark 10:22

How did the man react when Jesus gave him this commandment, and why?

The man was sorrowful and walked away, for he had many possessions.

Mark 10:23

Who did Jesus say had great difficulty entering the kingdom of God?

Jesus said that the rich had great difficulty entering the kingdom of God.

Mark 10:24

Who did Jesus say had great difficulty entering the kingdom of God?

Jesus said that the rich had great difficulty entering the kingdom of God.

Mark 10:25

Who did Jesus say had great difficulty entering the kingdom of God?

Jesus said that the rich had great difficulty entering the kingdom of God.

Mark 10:26

How did Jesus say even a rich person could be saved?

Jesus said that with people it is impossible, but with God all things are possible.

Mark 10:27

How did Jesus say even a rich person could be saved?

Jesus said that with people it is impossible, but with God all things are possible.

Mark 10:29

What did Jesus say anyone would receive who had left house, family, and lands for Jesus' sake?

Jesus said they would receive a hundred times as much in this world, with persecutions, and eternal life in the world to come.

Mark 10:30

What did Jesus say anyone would receive who had left house, family, and lands for Jesus' sake?

Jesus said they would receive a hundred times as much in this world, with persecutions, and eternal life in the world to come.

Mark 10:32

On what road were Jesus and the disciples traveling?
Jesus and the disciples were traveling on the road going up to Jerusalem.

Mark 10:33

What did Jesus tell his disciples would happen to him in Jerusalem?
Jesus told his disciples that he would be condemned to death, and after three days he would rise.

Mark 10:34

What did Jesus tell his disciples would happen to him in Jerusalem?
Jesus told his disciples that he would be condemned to death, and after three days he would rise.

Mark 10:35

What request did James and John make to Jesus?
James and John requested to sit on Jesus' right and left hand with him in glory.

Mark 10:36

What request did James and John make to Jesus?
James and John requested to sit on Jesus' right and left hand with him in glory.

Mark 10:37

What request did James and John make to Jesus?
James and John requested to sit on Jesus' right and left hand with him in glory.

Mark 10:39

What did Jesus say that James and John would endure?
Jesus said that James and John would endure the cup Jesus would drink, and the baptism with which Jesus would be baptized.

Mark 10:40

Did Jesus grant the request of James and John?
No, Jesus said that the seats at his right and left hand were not his to give.

Mark 10:42

How did Jesus say the rulers of the Gentiles treat their subjects?
Jesus said that the rulers of the Gentiles dominate their subjects.

Mark 10:43

How did Jesus say those who wish to be great among the disciples must live?
Jesus said those who wish to be great among the disciples must be servant of all.

Mark 10:44

How did Jesus say those who wish to be great among the disciples must live?
Jesus said those who wish to be great among the disciples must be servant of all.

Mark 10:48

What did the blind man Bartimaeus do when many rebuked him, telling him to be quiet?
Bartimaeus cried out all the more, "Son of David, have mercy on me!"

Mark 10:52

What did Jesus say had healed Bartimaeus of his blindness?
Jesus said that Bartimaeus' faith had healed him.

Chapter 11

¹ Now as they came to Jerusalem, they were close to Bethphage and Bethany at the Mount of Olives, and Jesus sent out two of his disciples ² and said to them, "Go into the village opposite us. As soon as you enter it, you will find a colt that has never been ridden. Untie it and bring it to me. ³ If anyone says to you, 'Why are you doing this?' you should say, 'The Lord has need of it and will immediately send it back here.'"

⁴ They went away and found a colt tied at a door outside in the street, and they untied it. ⁵ Some people were standing there and said to them, "What are you doing, untying that colt?" ⁶ They spoke to them as Jesus told them, and the people let them go their way. ⁷ They brought the colt to Jesus and threw their cloaks on it, and he sat on it. ⁸ Many people spread their garments on the road, and others spread branches they had cut from the fields. ⁹ Those who went before him and those who followed shouted,

"Hosanna! Blessed is the one
who comes in the name of the Lord.

¹⁰ Blessed is the coming kingdom of our father David!
Hosanna in the highest!"

¹¹ Then Jesus entered into Jerusalem and went into the temple and looked around at everything. Now the time being late, he went out to Bethany with the twelve. ¹² The next day while they were going out from Bethany, he was hungry. ¹³ Seeing from far away a fig tree that had leaves, he went to see if he could find any fruit on it, and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves, for it was not the season for figs. ¹⁴ He spoke to it, "No one will ever eat fruit from you again." And his disciples heard it.

¹⁵ They came to Jerusalem, and he entered the temple and began to cast out the sellers and the buyers in the temple. He turned over the tables of the money changers and the seats of those who sold pigeons. ¹⁶ He did not allow anyone to carry anything through the temple that could be sold. ¹⁷ He taught them and said, "Is it not written,

'My house will be called
a house of prayer for all the nations'?

But you have made it a den of robbers."

¹⁸ The chief priests and the scribes heard what he had said, and they looked for a way to destroy him. For they feared him because the entire crowd was amazed at his teaching. ¹⁹ When evening came, they left the city.

²⁰ As they walked by in the morning, they saw the fig tree withered away to its roots. ²¹ Peter remembered and said, "Rabbi, look! The fig tree you cursed has withered away."

²² Jesus answered them, "Have faith in God. ²³ Truly I say to you that if anyone says to this mountain, 'Get up and cast yourself into the sea,' and if he does not doubt in his heart but believes that what he said will happen, that is what God will do. ²⁴ Therefore I say to you: Everything you pray and ask for, believe that you received it, and it will be yours. ²⁵ When you stand and pray, you must forgive whatever you have against anyone, so that your Father who is in heaven will also forgive you your trespasses." ²⁶^[1]

²⁷ They came to Jerusalem again. As Jesus was walking in the temple, the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders came to him. ²⁸ They said to him, "By what authority do you do these things, and who gave you the authority to do them?"

²⁹ Jesus said to them, "I will ask you one question. Tell me and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. ³⁰ The baptism of John, was it from heaven or from men? Answer me." ³¹ They discussed between themselves and argued and said, "If we say, 'From heaven,' he will say, 'Why then did you not believe him?' ³² But if we say, 'From men,'" They were afraid of the people, for everyone was convinced that John was a prophet. ³³ Then they answered Jesus and said, "We do not know."

Then Jesus said to them, "Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things."

Footnotes

11:26 ^[1]The best ancient copies of Mark do not have this sentence:

ULB Translation Questions

Mark 11:2

What did Jesus send two of his disciples to do in the village opposite them?

Jesus sent them to bring a colt to him that had never been ridden.

Mark 11:5

What happened when the disciples untied the colt?

Some people asked the disciples what they were doing, so they spoke to the people as Jesus told them, and the people let them go their way.

Mark 11:6

What happened when the disciples untied the colt?

Some people asked the disciples what they were doing, so they spoke to the people as Jesus told them, and the people let them go their way.

Mark 11:8

What did the people spread on the road as Jesus rode on the colt?

The people spread their garments, and branches they had cut from the fields.

Mark 11:10

What coming kingdom were the people shouting about as Jesus rode toward Jerusalem?

The people were shouting that the kingdom of their father David was coming.

Mark 11:11

What did Jesus do when he entered the temple area?

Jesus looked around and then went out to Bethany.

Mark 11:14

What did Jesus do when he saw the fig tree with no fruit on it?

Jesus said to the fig tree, "No one will ever eat fruit from you".

Mark 11:15

What did Jesus do when he entered the temple area this time?

Jesus cast out the sellers and purchasers, and would not allow anyone to carry merchandise through the temple.

Mark 11:16

What did Jesus do when he entered the temple area this time?

Jesus cast out the sellers and purchasers, and would not allow anyone to carry merchandise through the temple.

Mark 11:17

What did Jesus say the temple was supposed to be, according to Scripture?

Jesus said that the temple was supposed to be a house of prayer for all the nations.

What did Jesus say the chief priests and scribes had made the temple?

Jesus said they had made the temple a den of robbers.

Mark 11:18

What were the chief priests and scribes trying to do to Jesus?

The chief priests and scribes were trying to kill Jesus.

Mark 11:20

What happened to the fig tree to which Jesus had spoken?

The fig tree to which Jesus had spoken withered away to its roots.

Mark 11:24

What did Jesus say about everything we ask for in prayer?

Jesus said that everything we ask for in prayer, believe that we have received it, and it will be ours.

Mark 11:25

What did Jesus say we must do so that the Father in heaven will also forgive you?

Jesus said we must forgive whatever we have against anyone, so that the Father will also forgive us.

Mark 11:27

In the temple, what did the chief priests, scribes, and elders want to know from Jesus?

They wanted to know by what authority he did the things he was doing.

Mark 11:28

In the temple, what did the chief priests, scribes, and elders want to know from Jesus?

They wanted to know by what authority he did the things he was doing.

Mark 11:30

What question did Jesus ask the chief priests, scribes, and elders?

Jesus asked them if John's baptism was from heaven or from men.

Mark 11:31

Why did the chief priests, scribes, and elders not want to answer that John's baptism was from heaven?

They did not want to give this answer because Jesus would ask why they didn't believe John.

Mark 11:32

Why did the chief priests, scribes, and elders not want to answer that John's baptism was from men?

They did not want to give this answer because they feared the people, who all believed that John was a prophet.

Chapter 12

¹ Then Jesus began to teach them in parables. He said, "A man planted a vineyard, put a hedge around it, and dug a pit for a winepress. He built a watchtower and then leased the vineyard to vine growers. Then he went away on a journey. ² At the right time, he sent a servant to the vine growers to receive from them some of the fruit of the vineyard. ³ But they took him, beat him, and sent him away empty-handed. ⁴ Again he sent to them another servant, and they wounded him in the head and treated him shamefully. ⁵ He sent yet another, and this one they killed. They treated many others in the same way, beating some and killing others. ⁶ He had still one more person to send, a beloved son. He was the last one he sent to them. He said, 'They will respect my son.'

⁷ "But the vine growers said to one another, 'This is the heir. Come, let us kill him, and the inheritance will be ours.' ⁸ They seized him, killed him, and threw him out of the vineyard. ⁹ Therefore, what will the owner of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the vine growers and will give the vineyard to others.

¹⁰ Have you not read this scripture?

'The stone which the builders rejected
has been made the cornerstone.

¹¹ This was from the Lord,
and it is marvelous in our eyes.'"

¹² After this the Jewish leaders sought a way to arrest Jesus because they understood that he spoke the parable against them. But they were afraid of the crowd. So they left him and went away.

¹³ Then they sent some of the Pharisees and the Herodians to him to trap him with words. ¹⁴ When they came, they said to him, "Teacher, what people think is not a concern to you because you do not show partiality to anyone. You truly teach the way of God. Is it lawful to pay taxes to Caesar or not? Should we pay or not?"

¹⁵ But Jesus knew their hypocrisy and said to them, "Why do you test me? Bring me a denarius so I can look at it." ¹⁶ They brought one to Jesus. He said to them, "Whose likeness and inscription is this?"

They said, "Caesar's."

¹⁷ Jesus said, "Give to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's." They marveled at him.

¹⁸ Then Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, came to him. They asked him, saying, ¹⁹ "Teacher, Moses wrote for us, 'If a man's brother dies and leaves a wife behind him, but had no child, the man should take the brother's wife, and raise up children for his brother.' ²⁰ There were seven brothers; the first took a wife and then died, having no children. ²¹ Then the second took her and died, leaving no child, and the third in the same way. ²² The seven left no children. Last of all, the woman also died. ²³ In the resurrection, when they rise again, whose wife will she be? For all seven brothers had her as their wife."

²⁴ Jesus said, "Is this not the reason you are mistaken, because you do not know the scriptures nor the power of God? ²⁵ For when they rise from the dead, they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but they are like angels in heaven. ²⁶ But concerning the dead that are raised, have you not read in the book of Moses, in the account about the bush, how God spoke to him and said, 'I am the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob'? ²⁷ He is not the God of the dead, but of the living. You are quite mistaken."

²⁸ One of the scribes came and heard their discussion; he saw that Jesus answered them well. He asked him, "What commandment is the most important of all?"

²⁹ Jesus answered, "The most important is, 'Hear, Israel, the Lord our God, the Lord is one. ³⁰ You must love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your mind, and with all your strength.' ³¹ The second commandment is this, 'You must love your neighbor as yourself.' There is no other greater commandment than these."

³² The scribe said, "Good, Teacher! You have truly said that God is one, and that there is no other besides him. ³³ To love him with all the heart and with all the understanding and with all the strength, and to love one's neighbor as oneself is even more than all burnt offerings and sacrifices."

³⁴ When Jesus saw that he had given a wise answer, he said to him, "You are not far from the kingdom of God." After that, no one dared to ask Jesus any more questions.

³⁵ While Jesus was teaching in the temple courts, he said, "How is it that the scribes say the Christ is the son of David? ³⁶ David himself, in the Holy Spirit, said,

'The Lord said to my Lord,
"Sit at my right hand
until I put your enemies under your feet.'"

³⁷ David himself calls him 'Lord,' so how can the Christ be David's son?" The large crowd gladly listened to him.

³⁸ In his teaching Jesus said, "Beware of the scribes, who like to walk in long robes and be greeted in the marketplaces, ³⁹ and have the most important seats in the synagogues and the places of honor at feasts.

⁴⁰ They also devour widows' houses, and they pray long prayers for people to see. These men will receive greater condemnation."

⁴¹ Then Jesus sat down across from an offering box in the temple area; he was watching people as they dropped their money into the box. Many rich people put in large amounts of money. ⁴² Then a poor widow came and put in two mites, worth about a penny. ⁴³ He called his disciples and said to them, "Truly I say to you, this poor widow has put in more than all of them who contributed to the offering box. ⁴⁴ For all of them gave out of their abundance. But this widow, out of her poverty, put in all of the money which she had to live on."

ULB Translation Questions

Mark 12:1

After building and leasing the vineyard, what did the owner do?

After building and leasing the vineyard, the owner went away on a journey.

Mark 12:5

What did the vine dressers do to the many servants that the owner sent to receive the fruit of the vineyard?

The vine dressers beat some and killed some of the many servants.

Mark 12:6

Who did the owner send last to the vine dressers?

The owner sent his beloved son last.

Mark 12:8

What did the vine dressers do with the one sent last by the owner?

The vine dressers seized him, killed him, and threw him out of the vineyard.

Mark 12:9

What will the owner of the vineyard do to the vine dressers?

The owner of the vineyard will come and destroy the vine dressers and give the vineyard to others.

Mark 12:10

In the scripture, what happens to the stone which the builders rejected?

The stone which the builders rejected has been made the cornerstone.

Mark 12:14

What question did the Pharisees and some of the Herodians ask Jesus?

They asked him if it was lawful to pay taxes to Caesar or not.

Mark 12:17

How did Jesus answer their question?

Jesus said they should give to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God, the things that are God's.

Mark 12:18

In what did the Sadducees not believe?

The Sadducees did not believe in the resurrection.

Mark 12:22

In the story told by the Sadducees, how many husbands did the woman have?

The woman had seven husbands.

Mark 12:23

What question did the Sadducees ask Jesus about the woman?

They asked which of the men would be the woman's husband in the resurrection.

Mark 12:24

What reason did Jesus give the Sadducees for their error?

Jesus said that the Sadducees did not know the scriptures nor the power of God.

Mark 12:25

What was Jesus' answer to the Sadducees' question about the woman?

Jesus said that in the resurrection, men and women will not marry, but will be like angels.

Mark 12:26

How did Jesus show from the scriptures that there is a resurrection?

Jesus quoted from the book of Moses, where God says that he is the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob—all who must then be still alive.

Mark 12:27

How did Jesus show from the scriptures that there is a resurrection?

Jesus quoted from the book of Moses, where God says that he is the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob—all who must then be still alive.

Mark 12:29

What commandment did Jesus say is most important?

Jesus said that to love the Lord your God with all your heart, soul, mind, and strength is the most important commandment.

Mark 12:30

What commandment did Jesus say is most important?

Jesus said that to love the Lord your God with all your heart, soul, mind, and strength is the most important commandment.

Mark 12:31

What commandment did Jesus say is second?

Jesus said that to love your neighbor as yourself is the second commandment.

Mark 12:35

What question did Jesus ask the scribes about David?

Jesus asked how David could call the Christ Lord when the Christ is the son of David.

Mark 12:36

What question did Jesus ask the scribes about David?

Jesus asked how David could call the Christ Lord when the Christ is the son of David.

Mark 12:37

What question did Jesus ask the scribes about David?

Jesus asked how David could call the Christ Lord when the Christ is the son of David.

Mark 12:38

What did Jesus tell the people to beware of concerning the scribes?

Jesus said that the scribes desire to be honored by men, but they devour widows' houses, and make long prayers for people to see.

Mark 12:39

What did Jesus tell the people to beware of concerning the scribes?

Jesus said that the scribes desire to be honored by men, but they devour widows' houses, and make long prayers for people to see.

Mark 12:40

What did Jesus tell the people to beware of concerning the scribes?

Jesus said that the scribes desire to be honored by men, but they devour widows' houses, and make long prayers for people to see.

Mark 12:44

Why did Jesus say that the poor widow had put in more than all who contributed to the offering box?

Jesus said she had contributed more because she gave out of her poverty while the others gave out of their abundance.

Chapter 13

¹ As Jesus was walking away from the temple, one of his disciples said to him, "Teacher, look at the wonderful stones and wonderful buildings!"

² Jesus said to him, "Do you see these great buildings? Not one stone will be left on another which will not be torn down."

³ As he sat on the Mount of Olives opposite the temple, Peter, James, John, and Andrew asked him privately, ⁴ "Tell us, when will these things happen? What will be the sign when all these things are about to happen?"

⁵ Jesus began to say to them, "Be careful that no one leads you astray. ⁶ Many will come in my name and say, 'I am he,' and they will lead many astray. ⁷ When you hear of wars and rumors of wars, do not be frightened; these things must happen, but the end is not yet. ⁸ For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There will be earthquakes in many places, and famines. These are the beginnings of birth pains.

⁹ "Be on your guard. They will give you over to councils, and you will be beaten in synagogues. You will stand before both governors and kings for my sake, as a testimony to them. ¹⁰ But the gospel must first be proclaimed to all the nations. ¹¹ When they arrest you and hand you over, do not worry about what you should say. For in that hour, what you should say will be given to you; it will not be you who speak, but the Holy Spirit. ¹² Brother will deliver up brother to death, and a father his child. Children will rise up against their parents and cause them to be put to death. ¹³ You will be hated by everyone because of my name. But whoever endures to the end, that person will be saved.

¹⁴ "When you see the abomination of desolation standing where it should not be standing," (let the reader understand) "let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains, ¹⁵ let him who is on the housetop not go down into the house or take anything out of it, ¹⁶ and let him who is in the field not return to take his cloak. ¹⁷ But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing infants in those days! ¹⁸ Pray that it might not occur in the winter. ¹⁹ For those will be days of great tribulation, such as has not been from the beginning of creation, which God created, until now, no, nor ever will be again. ²⁰ Unless the Lord had shortened the days, no flesh would be saved. But for the sake of the elect, those whom he chose, he cut short the days. ²¹ Then if anyone says to you, 'Look, here is the Christ!' or 'Look, there he is!' do not believe it. ²² For false Christs and false prophets will appear and will give signs and wonders so as to deceive, if possible, even the elect. ²³ Be on guard! I have told you all these things ahead of time.

²⁴ "But after the tribulation of those days,

'the sun will be darkened,
the moon will not give its light,

²⁵ the stars will fall from the sky,
and the powers that are in the heavens
will be shaken.'

²⁶ Then they will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. ²⁷ Then he will send his angels and he will gather together his elect from the four winds, from the ends of the earth to the ends of the sky.

²⁸ Learn a lesson from the fig tree. As soon as the branch becomes tender and puts out its leaves, you know that summer is near. ²⁹ So also, when you see these things happening, recognize that he is near, close to the gates. ³⁰ Truly I say to you, this generation will not pass away until all of these things occur.

³¹ Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will never pass away. ³² But concerning that day or that hour, no one knows, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but the Father.

³³ "Be alert! Watch, because you do not know what time it is. ³⁴ It is like a man who goes on a journey—he leaves his house and puts his servants in charge of the house, each one with his work, and he commands the doorkeeper to stay alert. ³⁵ Therefore stay alert because you do not know when the master of the house will come home; it could be in the evening, at midnight, when the rooster crows, or in the

morning. ³⁶ If he comes suddenly, do not let him find you sleeping. ³⁷ What I say to you I say to everyone: Watch!"

Footnotes

13:33 ^[1]Some ancient copies of the Greek text read:

ULB Translation Questions

Mark 13:2

What did Jesus say would happen to the wonderful stones and buildings of the temple?

Jesus said that not one stone would be left on another which would not be torn down.

Mark 13:4

What question did the disciples then ask Jesus?

The disciples asked Jesus when these things would happen and what would be the sign.

Mark 13:5

About what did Jesus say the disciples must be careful?
Jesus said the disciples must be careful that no one lead them astray.

Mark 13:6

About what did Jesus say the disciples must be careful?
Jesus said the disciples must be careful that no one lead them astray.

Mark 13:7

What did Jesus say would be the beginnings of birth pains?

Jesus said the beginning of birth pains would be wars, rumors of wars, earthquakes, and famines.

Mark 13:8

What did Jesus say would be the beginnings of birth pains?

Jesus said the beginning of birth pains would be wars, rumors of wars, earthquakes, and famines.

Mark 13:9

What did Jesus say would happen to the disciples?

Jesus said that the disciples would be delivered to councils, beaten in synagogues, and would stand before governors and kings as a testimony.

Mark 13:10

What did Jesus say must happen first?

Jesus said the gospel must be preached to all the nations first.

Mark 13:12

What did Jesus say would happen between family members?

Jesus said that one family member would deliver up another family member to death.

Mark 13:13

Who did Jesus say would be saved?

Jesus said that whoever endures to the end would be saved.

Mark 13:14

What did Jesus say those in Judea should do when they see the abomination of desolation?

Jesus said that those in Judea should flee to the mountains when they see the abomination of desolation.

Mark 13:20

What did Jesus say the Lord would do for the sake of the elect, so that they would be saved?

Jesus said the Lord would shorten the days of tribulation for the sake of the elect.

Mark 13:22

Who did Jesus say would arise to deceive people?

Jesus said that false Christs and false prophets would arise to deceive people.

Mark 13:24

What will happen to the powers in the heavens after the tribulation of those days?

The sun and moon will be darkened, the stars will fall from the sky, and the powers in the heavens will be shaken.

Mark 13:25

What will happen to the powers in the heavens after the tribulation of those days?

The sun and moon will be darkened, the stars will fall from the sky, and the powers in the heavens will be shaken.

Mark 13:26

What will the people see in the clouds?

They will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

Mark 13:27

What will the Son of Man do when he comes?

The Son of Man will gather his elect from the ends of the earth and the sky.

Mark 13:30

What did Jesus say would not pass away until all of these things occurred?

Jesus said that this generation would not pass away until all of these things occurred.

Mark 13:31

What did Jesus say would never pass away?

Jesus said that his words would never pass away.

Mark 13:32

When did Jesus say all these things would happen?

Jesus said that no one knows the day or hour, except the Father.

Mark 13:33

What command did Jesus give his disciples regarding his coming?

Jesus told his disciples to be alert and watch.

Mark 13:35

What command did Jesus give his disciples regarding his coming?

Jesus told his disciples to be alert and watch.

Mark 13:37

What command did Jesus give his disciples regarding his coming?

Jesus told his disciples to be alert and watch.

Chapter 14

¹ It was now two days before the Passover and the Festival of Unleavened Bread. The chief priests and the scribes were seeking ways to stealthily arrest Jesus and then kill him. ² For they were saying, "Not during the festival, so that a riot does not arise among the people."

³ While Jesus was in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he was reclining at the table, a woman came to him having an alabaster jar of very expensive perfume, which was pure nard. She broke the jar and poured the nard on his head. ⁴ But there were some who were angry. They spoke among themselves and said, "What is the reason for the waste of this perfume? ⁵ This perfume could have been sold for more than three hundred denarii, and given to the poor." Then they scolded her.

⁶ But Jesus said, "Leave her alone. Why are you troubling her? She has done a beautiful thing for me. ⁷ You always have the poor with you, and whenever you desire you can do good to them, but you will not always have me. ⁸ She has done what she could. She has anointed my body for burial. ⁹ Truly I say to you, wherever the gospel is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will be spoken of, in memory of her."

¹⁰ Then Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went away to the chief priests so that he might give him over to them. ¹¹ When the chief priests heard it, they were glad and promised to give him money. He began looking for an opportunity to give him over to them.

¹² On the first day of unleavened bread, when they sacrificed the Passover lamb, his disciples said to him, "Where do you want us to go to prepare, so you may eat the Passover meal?"

¹³ He sent two of his disciples and said to them, "Go into the city, and a man bearing a pitcher of water will meet you. Follow him. ¹⁴ Where he enters a house, follow him in and say to the owner of that house, 'The Teacher says, "Where is my guest room where I will eat the Passover with my disciples?"'" ¹⁵ He will show you a large furnished upper room that is ready. Make the preparations for us there." ¹⁶ The disciples left and went to the city. They found everything as he had said to them, and they prepared the Passover meal.

¹⁷ When it was evening, he came with the twelve. ¹⁸ As they were lying down at the table and eating, Jesus said, "Truly I say to you, one of you eating with me will betray me."

¹⁹ They were all very sorrowful, and one by one they said to him, "Surely not I?"

²⁰ Jesus answered and said to them, "It is one of the twelve, the one now dipping bread with me in the bowl. ²¹ For the Son of Man will go as it is written about him. But woe to that man through whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would have been better for him if he had not been born."

²² As they were eating, Jesus took bread, blessed it, and broke it. He gave it to them and said, "Take this. This is my body." ²³ He took a cup, gave thanks, and gave it to them, and they all drank from it. ²⁴ He said to them, "This is my blood of the covenant, the blood that is poured out for many. ²⁵ Truly I say to you, I will not drink again of this fruit of the vine until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God."

²⁶ When they had sung a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives. ²⁷ Jesus said to them, "All of you will fall away, for it is written,

'I will strike the shepherd
and the sheep will be scattered.'

²⁸ But after I am raised up, I will go ahead of you into Galilee."

²⁹ Peter said to him, "Even if all fall away, I will not."

³⁰ Jesus said to him, "Truly I say to you, today—yes, this very night—before the rooster crows twice you will deny me three times."

³¹ But Peter said emphatically, "If I must die with you, I will not deny you." They all made the same promise.

³² They came to the place called Gethsemane, and Jesus said to his disciples, "Sit here while I pray." ³³ He took Peter, James, and John with him and began to be distressed and deeply troubled. ³⁴ He said to them, "My soul is deeply grieved, even to the point of death. Remain here and watch." ³⁵ Going a little farther, Jesus fell to the ground and prayed that if it were possible the hour might pass from him. ³⁶ He said, "Abba, Father, all things are possible with you. Remove this cup from me. But not my will, but yours." ³⁷ He came back and found them sleeping, and he said to Peter, "Simon, are you asleep? Could you not watch for one hour? ³⁸ Watch and pray that you do not enter into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak." ³⁹ Again he went away and prayed, and he used the same words. ⁴⁰ When he came back again, he found them sleeping, for their eyes were heavy. They did not know what to say to him. ⁴¹ He came the third time and said to them, "Are you still sleeping and taking your rest? Enough! The hour has come. Look! The Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of sinners. ⁴² Get up; let us go. Look, the one who is betraying me is near."

⁴³ While he was still speaking, Judas, one of the twelve, arrived, and a large crowd was with him with swords and clubs, from the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders. ⁴⁴ Now his betrayer had given them a sign, saying, "The one I kiss is the man. Seize him and lead him away under guard." ⁴⁵ When Judas arrived, immediately he came up to Jesus and said, "Rabbi," and he kissed him. ⁴⁶ Then they laid hands on him and seized him. ⁴⁷ But one of them who stood by drew his sword and struck the servant of the high priest and cut off his ear.

⁴⁸ Jesus said to them, "Do you come out as against a robber, with swords and clubs, to arrest me? ⁴⁹ When I was daily with you and I was teaching in the temple, you did not arrest me. But this was done that the scriptures might be fulfilled." ⁵⁰ All those with Jesus left him and ran away.

⁵¹ A young man, wearing only a linen garment that was wrapped around him, was following Jesus. When the men seized him, ⁵² he left the linen garment and ran away naked.

⁵³ They led Jesus to the high priest. There were gathered with him all the chief priests, the elders, and the scribes. ⁵⁴ Now Peter followed him from a distance, as far as the courtyard of the high priest. He sat among the officers, warming himself near the fire. ⁵⁵ Now the chief priests and the entire Jewish council were seeking testimony against Jesus so they might put him to death. But they did not find any. ⁵⁶ For many brought false testimony against him, but even their testimony did not agree. ⁵⁷ Some stood up and brought false testimony against him; they said, ⁵⁸ "We heard him say, 'I will destroy this temple made with hands, and in three days I will build another made without hands.'" ⁵⁹ Yet even their testimony did not agree.

⁶⁰ The high priest stood up among them and asked Jesus, "Have you no answer? What is it these men testify against you?" ⁶¹ But he was silent and answered nothing. Again the high priest questioned him and said, "Are you the Christ, the Son of the Blessed One?"

⁶² Jesus said, "I am;

and you will see the Son of Man
when he sits at the right hand of power
and comes with the clouds of heaven."

⁶³ The high priest tore his garments and said, "Do we still need witnesses? ⁶⁴ You have heard the blasphemy. What is your decision?" They all condemned him as one who deserved death.

⁶⁵ Some began to spit on him and to cover his face and strike him with their fists and say to him, "Prophecy!" The officers took him and beat him.

⁶⁶ While Peter was below in the courtyard, one of the servant girls of the high priest came to him. ⁶⁷ She saw Peter warming himself, and she looked closely at him and said, "You were also with the Nazarene, Jesus."

68 But he denied it, saying, "I neither know nor understand what you are talking about." Then he went out into the gateway. And the rooster crowed. ^[1]

69 But the servant girl saw him and began to say again to those who stood there, "This man is one of them!"

70 But he denied it again. After a little while those who stood there were saying to Peter, "Surely you are one of them, for you also are a Galilean."

71 But he began to put himself under curses and to swear, "I do not know this man you are talking about."

72 The rooster immediately crowed a second time. Then Peter remembered the words that Jesus had said to him: "Before the rooster crows twice, you will deny me three times," and he broke down and wept.

Footnotes

14:68 ^[1]Some ancient copies do not have,

ULB Translation Questions

Mark 14:1

What were the chief priests and scribes considering how to do?

They were considering how to stealthily arrest Jesus and then kill him.

Mark 14:2

Why did the chief priests and scribes not want to act during the Feast of Unleavened Bread?

They were worried that a riot would arise among the people.

Mark 14:3

What did a woman do to Jesus at the house of Simon the leper?

A woman broke a vial of costly liquid and poured it on Jesus' head.

Mark 14:5

For what were some rebuking the woman?

Some were rebuking the woman for not selling the perfume and giving the money to the poor.

Mark 14:8

What did Jesus say the woman had done for him?

Jesus said the woman had anointed his body for burial.

Mark 14:9

What promise did Jesus make about what the woman had done?

Jesus promised that wherever the gospel was preached in the whole world, what the woman had done would be spoken of in memory of her.

Mark 14:10

Why did Judas Iscariot go away to the chief priests?

Judas Iscariot went away to the chief priests so that he might deliver Jesus to them.

Mark 14:12

How did the disciples find the place where they would all eat the Passover?

Jesus told them to go into the city and follow a man carrying a pitcher of water, and then ask him where the guest room was that they would use to eat the Passover.

Mark 14:13

How did the disciples find the place where they would all eat the Passover?

Jesus told them to go into the city and follow a man carrying a pitcher of water, and then ask him where the guest room was that they would use to eat the Passover.

Mark 14:14

How did the disciples find the place where they would all eat the Passover?

Jesus told them to go into the city and follow a man carrying a pitcher of water, and then ask him where

the guest room was that they would use to eat the Passover.

Mark 14:18

What did Jesus say as they were reclining at the table and eating?

Jesus said that one of the disciples eating with him would betray him.

Mark 14:20

Which disciple did Jesus say would betray him?

Jesus said that the disciple dipping bread with him in the bowl would betray him.

Mark 14:21

What did Jesus say about the destiny of the disciple who betrayed him?

Jesus said that it would have been better for him if he had not been born.

Mark 14:22

What did Jesus say as he gave the disciples the broken bread?

Jesus said, "Take this. This is my body".

Mark 14:24

What did Jesus say as he gave the disciples the cup?

Jesus said, "This is my blood of the covenant, the blood that is poured out for many".

Mark 14:25

When did Jesus say he would again drink of this fruit of the vine?

Jesus said he would again drink of this fruit of the vine on the day when he drank it anew in the kingdom of God.

Mark 14:27

At the Mount of Olives, what did Jesus predict about his disciples?

Jesus predicted that his disciples would all fall away because of him.

Mark 14:30

What did Jesus tell Peter after Peter said he would never fall away?

Jesus told Peter that before the rooster crowed twice, Peter would deny Jesus three times.

Mark 14:32

What did Jesus tell his three disciples to do while he prayed?

Jesus told them to remain there and watch.

Mark 14:33

What did Jesus tell his three disciples to do while he prayed?

Jesus told them to remain there and watch.

Mark 14:34

What did Jesus tell his three disciples to do while he prayed?

Jesus told them to remain there and watch.

Mark 14:35

For what did Jesus pray?

Jesus prayed that this hour might pass from him.

Mark 14:36

What was Jesus willing to accept as an answer to his prayer to the Father?

Jesus was willing to accept whatever the Father's will was for him.

Mark 14:37

What did Jesus find when he returned to the three disciples?

Jesus found the three disciples sleeping.

Mark 14:40

What did Jesus find the second time he returned from praying?

Jesus found the three disciples sleeping.

Mark 14:41

What did Jesus find the third time he returned from praying?

Jesus found the three disciples sleeping.

Mark 14:44

What sign did Judas give to show the guards which person was Jesus?

Judas kissed Jesus to show which person was Jesus.

Mark 14:45

What sign did Judas give to show the guards which person was Jesus?

Judas kissed Jesus to show which person was Jesus.

Mark 14:48

What did Jesus say was being done in his arrest to fulfill scripture?

Jesus said that scripture was being fulfilled because they came to arrest him like a robber, with swords and clubs.

Mark 14:49

What did Jesus say was being done in his arrest to fulfill scripture?

Jesus said that scripture was being fulfilled because they came to arrest him like a robber, with swords and clubs.

Mark 14:50

What did those with Jesus do when Jesus was arrested?

Those with Jesus left him and fled.

Mark 14:51

What did a young man who was following Jesus do when Jesus was arrested?

The young man left his linen garment there and ran away naked.

Mark 14:52

What did a young man who was following Jesus do when Jesus was arrested?

The young man left his linen garment there and ran away naked.

Mark 14:53

Where was Peter as Jesus was taken to the high priest?

Peter sat among the guards, near a fire to keep warm.

Mark 14:54

Where was Peter as Jesus was taken to the high priest?

Peter sat among the guards, near a fire to keep warm.

Mark 14:55

What was wrong with the testimony against Jesus given to the Council?

The testimony against Jesus was false and did not agree.

Mark 14:56

What was wrong with the testimony against Jesus given to the Council?

The testimony against Jesus was false and did not agree.

Mark 14:61

What question did the high priest ask Jesus about who Jesus was?

The high priest asked Jesus if he was the Christ, the son of the Blessed.

Mark 14:62

What was Jesus' answer to the high priest's question?

Jesus answered that he was the Christ, the son of the Blessed.

Mark 14:64

Hearing Jesus' answer, of what did the high priest say Jesus was guilty?

The high priest said that Jesus was guilty of blasphemy.

Mark 14:65

What did they do to Jesus after condemning him as one who deserved death?

They spit on him, struck him, and beat him.

Mark 14:66

What was Peter's answer to the servant girl who said that Peter was with Jesus?

Peter answered that he did not know or understand about what the girl was talking.

Mark 14:67

What was Peter's answer to the servant girl who said that Peter was with Jesus?

Peter answered that he did not know or understand about what the girl was talking.

Mark 14:68

What was Peter's answer to the servant girl who said that Peter was with Jesus?

Peter answered that he did not know or understand about what the girl was talking.

Mark 14:71

What was Peter's response when he was asked a third time if he was one of Jesus' disciples?

Peter swore and put himself under curses that he did not know Jesus.

Mark 14:72

What happened after Peter answered the third time?

After Peter answered the third time, the rooster crowed a second time.

What did Peter do after he heard the rooster?

After he heard the rooster, Peter broke down and wept.

Chapter 15

¹ Early in the morning, the chief priests, with the elders and scribes and the entire Jewish council consulted together. Then they bound Jesus and led him away. They handed him over to Pilate. ² Pilate asked him, "Are you the King of the Jews?"

He answered him, "You say so." ³ The chief priests were accusing him of many things.

⁴ Pilate again asked him, "Do you give no answer? See how many things they are accusing you of!" ⁵ But Jesus no longer answered Pilate, and that amazed him.

⁶ Now at the time of the festival, Pilate usually released to them one prisoner, a prisoner they requested.

⁷ There was a man called Barabbas in prison with the rebels who had committed murder during the rebellion. ⁸ The crowd came to Pilate and began to ask him to do for them as he had done in the past. ⁹ Pilate answered them and said, "Do you want me to release to you the King of the Jews?" ¹⁰ For he knew that it was because of envy that the chief priests had handed Jesus over to him. ¹¹ But the chief priests stirred up the crowd to cry out that Barabbas should be released instead. ¹² Pilate answered them again and said, "What then should I do with the King of the Jews?"

¹³ They shouted again, "Crucify him!"

¹⁴ Pilate said to them, "What evil has he done?"

But they shouted more and more, "Crucify him." ¹⁵ Pilate wanted to satisfy the crowd, so he released Barabbas to them. He scourged Jesus and then handed him over to be crucified.

¹⁶ The soldiers led him inside the courtyard (which is the government headquarters), and they called together the whole company of soldiers. ¹⁷ They put a purple robe on Jesus, and they twisted together a crown of thorns and put it on him. ¹⁸ They began to salute him and say, "Hail, King of the Jews!" ¹⁹ They were striking his head with a reed staff and spitting on him. They went to their knees and they bowed down before him. ²⁰ When they had mocked him, they took off of him the purple robe and put his own garments on him, and then led him out to crucify him. ²¹ A certain man, Simon of Cyrene, was coming in from the country (he was the father of Alexander and Rufus), and they forced him to carry his cross.

²² The soldiers brought Jesus to the place called Golgotha (which is translated "Place of a Skull"). ²³ They offered him wine mixed with myrrh, but he did not drink it. ²⁴ They crucified him and divided up his garments by casting lots to determine what piece each soldier would take. ²⁵ It was the third hour when they crucified him. ²⁶ On a sign they wrote the charge against him, "The king of the Jews." ²⁷ With him they crucified two robbers, one on the right of him and one on his left. ²⁸^[1]²⁹ Those who passed by insulted him, shaking their heads and saying, "Aha! You who would destroy the temple and rebuild it in three days, ³⁰ save yourself and come down from the cross!"

³¹ In the same way the chief priests were mocking him with each other, along with the scribes, and said, "He saved others, but he cannot save himself. ³² Let the Christ, the King of Israel, come down now from the cross, that we may see and believe." Those who were crucified with him also insulted him.

³³ At the sixth hour, darkness came over the whole land until the ninth hour. ³⁴ At the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, "Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?" which is interpreted, "My God, my God, why have you abandoned me?" ³⁵ Some of those standing by heard his words and said, "Look, he is calling for Elijah."

³⁶ Someone ran, put sour wine on a sponge, put it on a reed staff, and gave it to him to drink. The man said, "Let us see if Elijah comes to take him down." ³⁷ Then Jesus cried out with a loud voice and died.

³⁸ The curtain of the temple was split in two from the top to the bottom. ³⁹ When the centurion who stood and faced Jesus saw that he had died in this way, he said, "Truly this man was the Son of God." ⁴⁰ There were also women who looked on from a distance. Among them were Mary Magdalene, Mary (the mother of James the younger and of Joses), ^[2] and Salome. ⁴¹ When he was in Galilee they followed him and served him. Many other women also came up with him to Jerusalem.

⁴² When evening had come, because it was the Day of Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath, ⁴³ Joseph of Arimathea came there. He was a respected member of the council who was waiting for the kingdom of God. He boldly went in to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. ⁴⁴ Pilate was amazed that Jesus was already dead; he called the centurion and asked him if Jesus was dead. ⁴⁵ When Pilate learned from the centurion that Jesus was dead, he gave the body to Joseph. ⁴⁶ Joseph had bought a linen cloth. He took him down from the cross, wrapped him in the linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb that had been cut out of a rock. Then he rolled a stone against the entrance of the tomb. ⁴⁷ Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Jesus saw the place where Jesus was buried.

Footnotes

15:28 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have Mark 15:28,
 15:40 ^[2]The man called

ULB Translation Questions

Mark 15:1

Early in the morning, what did the chief priests do with Jesus?
 Early in the morning, they bound Jesus and handed him over to Pilate.

Mark 15:5

While the chief priests were presenting many charges against Jesus, what amazed Pilate about Jesus?
 Pilate was amazed that Jesus no longer answered him.

Mark 15:6

What did Pilate usually do for the crowd at the time of the feast?
 Pilate usually released to the crowd one prisoner they requested at the time of the feast.

Mark 15:10

Why did Pilate want to release Jesus to the crowd?
 Pilate knew that it was because of envy that the chief priests had handed Jesus over to him.

Mark 15:11

Who did the crowd cry out to be released?
 The crowd cried out for Barabbas to be released.

Mark 15:12

What did the crowd say should be done with the King of the Jews?
 The crowd said that the King of the Jews should be crucified.

Mark 15:13

What did the crowd say should be done with the King of the Jews?
 The crowd said that the King of the Jews should be crucified.

Mark 15:17

How did the cohort of soldiers dress Jesus?
 The soldiers put a purple robe on Jesus and put on him a twisted crown of thorns.

Mark 15:21

Who carried Jesus' cross?
 A passerby, Simon of Cyrene, was forced to carry Jesus' cross.

Mark 15:22

What was the name of the place where the soldiers brought Jesus to crucify him?
 The name of the place was Golgotha, which means Place of a Skull.

Mark 15:24

What did the soldiers do with Jesus' garments?
 The soldiers cast lots for Jesus' garments.

Mark 15:26

What charge against Jesus did the soldiers write on the sign?
 The soldiers wrote "The King of the Jews" on the sign.

Mark 15:29

What did those who passed by challenge Jesus to do?
Those who passed by challenged Jesus to save himself and get down from the cross.

Mark 15:30

What did those who passed by challenge Jesus to do?
Those who passed by challenged Jesus to save himself and get down from the cross.

Mark 15:31

What did the chief priests say Jesus should do so they would believe?
The chief priests said that Jesus should come down from the cross so they would believe.

Mark 15:32

What did the chief priests say Jesus should do so they would believe?
The chief priests said that Jesus should come down from the cross so they would believe.

What titles did the chief priests use for Jesus as they mocked him?
The chief priests called Jesus the Christ and the King of Israel.

Mark 15:33

What happened at the sixth hour?
At the sixth hour, darkness came over the whole land.

Mark 15:34

What did Jesus cry out at the ninth hour?
Jesus cried out, "My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?"

Mark 15:37

What did Jesus do before he died?
Jesus cried out with a loud voice before he died.

Mark 15:38

What happened in the temple when Jesus died?
The curtain of the temple was split in two from top to bottom when Jesus died.

Mark 15:39

What did the centurion testify when he saw how Jesus died?
The centurion testified that truly this man was the Son of God.

Mark 15:42

On what day did Jesus die?
Jesus died on the day before the Sabbath.

Mark 15:46

What did Joseph of Arimathea do after Jesus died?
Joseph of Arimathea took Jesus down from the cross, wrapped him in linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb, rolling a stone against the entrance of the tomb.

Chapter 16

¹ When the Sabbath day was over, Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Salome bought spices that they might come and anoint Jesus' body. ² Very early on the first day of the week, they went to the tomb when the sun had come up. ³ They were saying to one another, "Who will roll away the stone for us from the entrance to the tomb?" ⁴ When they looked up, they saw that the stone had been rolled away, for it was very large. ⁵ They entered the tomb and saw a young man dressed in a white robe, sitting on the right side, and they were alarmed.

⁶ He said to them, "Do not be alarmed. You seek Jesus, the Nazarene, who was crucified. He is risen! He is not here. Look at the place where they had laid him. ⁷ But go, tell his disciples and Peter, 'He is going ahead of you to Galilee. There you will see him, just as he told you.'"

⁸ They went out and ran from the tomb; they were trembling and amazed. They said nothing to anyone because they were so afraid. ⁹^[1] [Early on the first day of the week, after he arose, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, from whom he had cast out seven demons. ¹⁰ She went and told those who were with him, while they were mourning and weeping. ¹¹ They heard that he was alive and that he had been seen by her, but they did not believe.

¹² After these things he appeared in a different form to two of them as they were walking out into the country. ¹³ They went back and told the rest, but they did not believe them.

¹⁴ Jesus later appeared to the eleven as they were reclining at the table, and he rebuked them for their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they did not believe those who saw him after he rose from the dead. ¹⁵ He said to them, "Go into all the world, and preach the gospel to the entire creation. ¹⁶ He who believes and is baptized will be saved, and he who does not believe will be condemned. ¹⁷ These signs will go with those who believe: In my name they will cast out demons. They will speak in new languages. ¹⁸ They will pick up snakes with their hands, and if they drink anything deadly, it will not hurt them. They will lay hands on the sick, and they will get well."

¹⁹ After the Lord Jesus had spoken to them, he was taken up into heaven and sat down at the right hand of God. ²⁰ The disciples left and preached everywhere, while the Lord worked with them and confirmed the word by the signs that went with them.] ^[2]

Footnotes

16:9 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have Mark 16:9-20.

16:20 ^[2]See the note on Mark 16:9.

ULB Translation Questions

Mark 16:2

When did the women go to Jesus' tomb to anoint his body?

The women went to the tomb on the first day of the week when the sun came up.

Mark 16:4

How did the women enter the tomb even though there had been a very large stone at the entrance?

Someone had rolled away the very large stone from the entrance.

Mark 16:5

What did the women see when they entered the tomb?

The women saw a young man dressed in a white robe sitting on the right side.

Mark 16:6

What did the young man say about Jesus?

The young man said that Jesus was risen and was not there.

Mark 16:7

Where did the young man say the disciples would meet Jesus?
The young man said the disciples would meet Jesus in Galilee.

Mark 16:9

To whom did Jesus first appear after his resurrection?
Jesus first appeared to Mary Magdalene.

Mark 16:11

How did Jesus' disciples respond when Mary told them she had seen Jesus alive?
The disciples did not believe.

Mark 16:13

How did Jesus' disciples respond when two other people told them they had seen Jesus alive?
The disciples did not believe.

Mark 16:14

When he appeared to the disciples, what did Jesus say to them about their unbelief?
Jesus rebuked the disciples for their unbelief.

Mark 16:15

What command did Jesus give the disciples?
Jesus commanded the disciples to go into all the world and preach the gospel.

Mark 16:16

Who did Jesus say would be saved?
Jesus said those who believed and were baptized would be saved.

Who did Jesus say would be condemned?
Jesus said those who did not believe would be condemned.

Mark 16:17

What signs did Jesus say would go with those who believed?
Jesus said those who believed would cast out demons, would speak in new languages, would not be hurt by anything deadly, and would heal others.

Mark 16:18

What signs did Jesus say would go with those who believed?
Jesus said those who believed would cast out demons, would speak in new languages, would not be hurt by anything deadly, and would heal others.

Mark 16:19

What happened to Jesus after he spoke to the disciples?
After he spoke to the disciples, Jesus was taken up into heaven and sat down at the right hand of God.

Mark 16:20

What did the disciples then do?
The disciples then left and preached everywhere.

What did the Lord then do?
The Lord then worked with the disciples and confirmed the word with miraculous signs.

Book: Luke

Luke

Chapter 1

¹ Many have taken on the work of putting together an account of the things that have been accomplished among us, ² just as they were passed down to us by those who from the first were eyewitnesses and servants of the word. ³ So it seemed good to me also, because I have accurately investigated everything from the beginning, to write an orderly account for you, most excellent Theophilus, ⁴ so that you might know the certainty of the things you have been taught.

⁵ In the days of Herod king of Judea there was a certain priest named Zechariah from the division of Abijah; his wife Elizabeth was also a descendant of Aaron. ⁶ They were both righteous before God, walking blamelessly in all the commandments and statutes of the Lord. ⁷ But they had no child because Elizabeth was barren, and they were both advanced in their days.

⁸ Now it came about that Zechariah was in God's presence, carrying out the priestly duties in the order of his division. ⁹ According to the customary way of choosing which priest would serve, he had been chosen by lot to enter into the temple of the Lord to burn incense. ¹⁰ The whole crowd of people was praying outside at the hour when the incense was burned. ¹¹ Now an angel of the Lord appeared to him and stood at the right side of the incense altar. ¹² When Zechariah saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell on him. ¹³ But the angel said to him, "Do not be afraid, Zechariah, because your prayer has been heard. Your wife Elizabeth will bear you a son. You will call his name John. ¹⁴ You will have joy and gladness, and many will rejoice at his birth. ¹⁵ For he will be great in the sight of the Lord. He must never drink wine or strong drink, and he will be filled with the Holy Spirit from his mother's womb. ¹⁶ Many of the descendants of Israel will be turned to the Lord their God. ¹⁷ He will go before the face of the Lord in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children and the disobedient to the wisdom of the righteous—to make ready for the Lord a people prepared for him."

¹⁸ Zechariah said to the angel, "How can I know this? For I am an old man and my wife is advanced in her days." ¹⁹ The angel answered and said to him, "I am Gabriel, who stands in the presence of God. I was sent to speak to you, to bring you this good news. ²⁰ Behold! You will be silent, unable to speak, until the day these things take place. This is because you did not believe my words, which will be fulfilled at the right time." ²¹ Now the people were waiting for Zechariah. They were surprised that he was spending so much time in the temple. ²² But when he came out, he could not speak to them. They realized that he had seen a vision while he was in the temple. He kept on making signs to them and remained silent. ²³ It came about that when the days of his service were over, he went to his house.

²⁴ After these days, his wife Elizabeth conceived and for five months she kept herself hidden. She said, ²⁵ "This is what the Lord has done for me when he looked at me with favor in order to take away my shame before people."

²⁶ In the sixth month, the angel Gabriel was sent from God to a city in Galilee named Nazareth, ²⁷ to a virgin engaged to a man whose name was Joseph, who was a descendant of David, and the virgin's name was Mary. ²⁸ He came to her and said, "Greetings, you who are highly favored! The Lord is with you." ²⁹ But she was very confused by his words and she wondered what kind of greeting this could be. ³⁰ The angel said to her, "Do not be afraid, Mary, for you have found favor with God. ³¹ See, you will conceive in your womb and bear a son. You will call his name 'Jesus.' ³² He will be great and will be called the Son of the Most High. The Lord God will give him the throne of his ancestor David. ³³ He will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and there will be no end to his kingdom."

³⁴ Mary said to the angel, "How will this happen, since I have not known any man?"

³⁵ The angel answered and said to her, "The Holy Spirit will overshadow you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you. So the holy one to be born will be called the Son of God. ³⁶ See, your relative

Elizabeth has also conceived a son in her old age. This is the sixth month for her, she who was called barren. ³⁷ For nothing will be impossible for God."

³⁸ Mary said, "See, I am the female servant of the Lord. Let it be for me according to your message." Then the angel left her.

³⁹ Then Mary arose in those days and quickly went into the hill country, to a city in Judea. ⁴⁰ She went into the house of Zechariah and greeted Elizabeth. ⁴¹ Now it happened that when Elizabeth heard Mary's greeting, the baby in her womb jumped, and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit. ⁴² She cried out with a loud shout and said, "Blessed are you among women, and blessed is the fruit of your womb. ⁴³ Why has it happened to me that the mother of my Lord should come to me? ⁴⁴ For see, when the sound of your greeting came to my ears, the baby in my womb jumped for joy. ⁴⁵ Blessed is she who believed that there would be a fulfillment of the things that were told her from the Lord."

⁴⁶ Mary said,

"My soul praises the Lord,

⁴⁷ and my spirit has rejoiced in God my Savior.

⁴⁸ For he has looked

at the low condition of his female servant.

For see, from now on all generations will call me blessed.

⁴⁹ For the Mighty One has done great things for me,
and his name is holy.

⁵⁰ His mercy lasts from generation to generation
for those who fear him.

⁵¹ He has displayed strength with his arm;
he has scattered those who were proud
about the thoughts of their hearts.

⁵² He has thrown down princes from their thrones
and he has raised up those of low condition.

⁵³ He has filled the hungry with good things,
but the rich he has sent away empty-handed.

⁵⁴ He has given help to Israel his servant,
so as to remember to show mercy

⁵⁵ (as he said to our fathers)
to Abraham and his descendants forever."

⁵⁶ Mary stayed with Elizabeth about three months and then returned to her house.

⁵⁷ Now the time had come for Elizabeth to deliver her baby and she gave birth to a son. ⁵⁸ Her neighbors and her relatives heard that the Lord had shown his great mercy to her, and they rejoiced with her.

⁵⁹ Now it happened on the eighth day that they came to circumcise the child. They would have called him "Zechariah," after the name of his father. ⁶⁰ But his mother answered and said, "No. He will be called John." ⁶¹ They said to her, "There is no one among your relatives who is called by this name." ⁶² They made signs to his father as to how he wanted him to be named. ⁶³ His father asked for a writing tablet and wrote, "His name is John." They all were astonished at this. ⁶⁴ Immediately his mouth was opened and his tongue was freed. He spoke and praised God. ⁶⁵ Fear came on all who lived around them. All these matters were spread throughout all the hill country of Judea. ⁶⁶ All who heard them stored them in their hearts, saying, "What then will this child become?" For the hand of the Lord was with him.

⁶⁷ His father Zechariah was filled with the Holy Spirit and prophesied, saying,

⁶⁸ "Praised be the Lord, the God of Israel,
for he has come to help
and he has accomplished redemption for his people.

⁶⁹ He has raised up a horn of salvation for us
in the house of his servant David

⁷⁰ (as he spoke by the mouth of his holy prophets from long ago),

- 71 salvation from our enemies
and from the hand of all who hate us.
- 72 He will do this to show mercy to our fathers
and to remember his holy covenant,
- 73 the oath that he swore
to Abraham our father.
- 74 He swore to grant to us that we,
having been delivered out of the hand of our enemies,
would serve him without fear
- 75 in holiness and righteousness
before him all our days.
- 76 Yes, and you, child,
will be called a prophet of the Most High,
for you will go before the face of the Lord
to prepare his paths,
to prepare people for his coming,
- 77 to give knowledge of salvation to his people
by the forgiveness of their sins.
- 78 This will happen because
of the tender mercy of our God,
because of which the sunrise
from on high will come to help us,
- 79 to shine on those who sit in darkness
and in the shadow of death.
He will do this to guide our feet
into the path of peace."

80 Now the child grew and became strong in spirit, and he was in the wilderness until the day of his public appearance to Israel.

ULB Translation Questions

Luke 1:1

Who were the "eyewitnesses" that Luke mentions?
The "eyewitnesses" were the ones who were with Jesus from the beginning of his ministry.

Luke 1:2

Who were the "eyewitnesses" that Luke mentions?
The "eyewitnesses" were the ones who were with Jesus from the beginning of his ministry.

What did some of the eyewitnesses do after they saw what Jesus did?
They wrote down an account or story of what Jesus did.

Luke 1:4

Why did Luke decide to write his own account of what Jesus said and did?
He wanted Theophilus to know the truth about the things he had been taught.

Luke 1:6

Why did God consider Zechariah and Elizabeth to be righteous?
God considered them to be righteous because they obeyed his commandments.

Luke 1:7

Why did Zechariah and Elizabeth have no children?
They did not have children because Elizabeth was unable to bear a child. Now she and Zechariah were very old.

Luke 1:8

What work was Zechariah doing in the temple in Jerusalem?
Zechariah was serving as a priest.

Luke 1:9

What did Zechariah do in the temple?
He burned incense to God.

Luke 1:10

What did the people do while Zechariah was in the temple?
The people stayed outside in the courtyard and prayed.

Luke 1:11

Who appeared to Zechariah while he was in the temple?
An angel of the Lord appeared to Zechariah in the temple.

Luke 1:12

How did Zechariah act when he saw the angel?
When Zechariah saw the angel, he became very afraid.

Luke 1:13

What did the angel say to Zechariah?
The angel told Zechariah not to be afraid and that his wife Elizabeth would have a son. His son's name would be John.

Luke 1:16

What did the angel say John would do for the sons of Israel?
The angel said John would turn the sons of Israel back to the Lord their God.

Luke 1:17

All of John's deeds would make ready what kind of people?
A people prepared for the Lord would be made ready.

Luke 1:19

What was the angel's name and where did he normally stay?
The angel's name was Gabriel and he normally stood in the presence of God.

Luke 1:21

What did the angel say would happen to Zechariah because he did not believe the angel's words?
Zechariah would not be able to speak until the child was born.

Luke 1:27

Sixth months after Elizabeth's conception, who was Gabriel sent by God to see?
A virgin named Mary, who was engaged to Joseph, a descendant of David.

Luke 1:31

What did the angel say would happen to Mary?
The angel said that Mary would become pregnant.

Luke 1:33

What was the child to be named and what would he do?
The child was to be named Jesus and he would reign over the descendants of Jacob forever with no end to his kingdom.

Luke 1:35

How did the angel say this would happen since Mary was a virgin?
The angel said that the Holy Spirit would come upon Mary and the power of the Most High would overshadow her.

The angel said that this holy child would be whose son?
The angel said that the child would be called the Son of God.

What did the angel say is impossible for God?
Nothing.

Luke 1:41

When Mary greeted Elizabeth, what did Elizabeth's baby do?
The baby leaped in her womb for joy.

Luke 1:42

Who did Elizabeth say was blessed?
Elizabeth said that Mary and her baby were blessed.

Luke 1:54

Mary then said that these powerful acts of God would fulfill which promises made by God?
They would fulfill God's promises to Abraham and his descendants to be merciful to them and to help them.

Luke 1:59

On the day of circumcision, what would they normally have named Elizabeth's son?
Zechariah.

Luke 1:63

What did Zechariah write when asked what the name of the child should be?
Zechariah wrote "His name is John."

Luke 1:64

What happened to Zechariah immediately after he wrote the child's name?

Immediately after he wrote the child's name, Zechariah spoke and praised God.

Luke 1:66

Because of all these events what did everyone realize about the child?

They realized that the hand of the Lord was with him.

Luke 1:68

Zechariah praised God because God had now come to make a way for what to happen?

God had now made a way to set his people free.

Luke 1:77

Zechariah prophesied that his child John would help the people know what?

John would help the people know how they could be saved through the forgiveness of their sins.

Luke 1:80

Where did John grow up and live until he began to appear publicly?

John grew up and lived in the desert areas.

Chapter 2

¹ Now in those days, it came about that Caesar Augustus sent out a decree ordering that a census be taken of all the people living in the world. ² This was the first census made while Quirinius was governor of Syria. ³ So everyone went to his own city to be registered for the census. ⁴ Joseph also went up from Galilee, from the city of Nazareth, to Judea, to the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and family line of David. ⁵ He went there to register along with Mary, who was engaged to him and was pregnant. ⁶ Now it came about that while they were there, the time came for her to deliver her baby. ⁷ She gave birth to a son, her firstborn child, and she wrapped him in long strips of cloth and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

⁸ There were shepherds in that region who were staying in the fields, guarding their flock at night. ⁹ An angel of the Lord appeared to them, and the glory of the Lord shone around them, and they were filled with great fear. ¹⁰ Then the angel said to them, "Do not be afraid, because I bring you good news that will bring great joy to all the people. ¹¹ Today a Savior was born for you in the city of David! He is Christ the Lord! ¹² This is the sign that will be given to you: You will find a baby wrapped in strips of cloth and lying in a manger." ¹³ Suddenly there was together with the angel a great multitude from heaven, praising God and saying,

¹⁴ "Glory to God in the highest,

and may there be peace on earth
among people with whom he is pleased." [1]

¹⁵ It came about that when the angels had gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said to each other, "Let us now go to Bethlehem and see this thing that has happened, which the Lord has made known to us." ¹⁶ They hurried there and found Mary, Joseph, and the baby, who was lying in a manger. ¹⁷ After they had seen him, they made known what had been said to them about this child. ¹⁸ All who heard it were amazed at what was spoken to them by the shepherds. ¹⁹ But Mary kept thinking about all the things she had heard, treasuring them in her heart. ²⁰ The shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for everything that they had heard and seen, just as it had been spoken to them.

²¹ When it was the end of the eighth day, when he was circumcised, he was named Jesus, the name he had been given by the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

²² When the required number of days for their purification had passed, according to the law of Moses, they brought him up to the temple in Jerusalem to present him to the Lord. ²³ As it is written in the law of the Lord, "Every male who opens the womb will be set apart to the Lord." ²⁴ So they offered a sacrifice according to what was said in the law of the Lord, "a pair of doves or two young pigeons." ²⁵ Behold, there was a man in Jerusalem whose name was Simeon, and this man was righteous and devout. He was waiting for the consolation of Israel, and the Holy Spirit was upon him. ²⁶ It had been revealed to him by the Holy Spirit that he would not see death before he had seen the Lord's Christ. ²⁷ Led by the Spirit, Simeon came into the temple. When the parents brought in the infant Jesus, to do for him according to the custom of the law, ²⁸ he took him into his arms and praised God, and he said,

²⁹ "Now let your servant depart in peace, Lord,

according to your word.

³⁰ For my eyes have seen your salvation,

³¹ which you have prepared in the presence of all peoples:

³² A light for revelation to the Gentiles
and glory to your people Israel."

³³ His father and mother [2] were amazed at what was said about him. ³⁴ Simeon blessed them and said to Mary his mother, "Behold, this child is appointed for the downfall and rising up of many people in Israel

and for a sign that is rejected—³⁵ and a sword will pierce your own soul—so that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed." ³⁶ A prophetess named Anna was there. She was the daughter of Phanuel from the tribe of Asher. She was advanced in her days. She had lived with her husband for seven years after her virginity, ³⁷ and was a widow for eighty-four years. She never left the temple but was serving with fastings and prayers, night and day. ³⁸ At that very hour she came near to them and began giving thanks to God, and she spoke about the child to everyone who had been waiting for the redemption of Jerusalem. ³⁹ When they had finished everything they were required to do according to the law of the Lord, they returned to Galilee, to their own town of Nazareth.

⁴⁰ The child grew and became strong; he was full of wisdom, and the grace of God was upon him.

⁴¹ His parents went every year to Jerusalem for the Festival of the Passover. ⁴² When he was twelve years old, they again went up at the customary time for the festival. ⁴³ After they had stayed the full number of days for the feast, they began to return home. But the boy Jesus stayed behind in Jerusalem and his parents did not know it. ⁴⁴ They assumed that he was with the group that was traveling with them, so they traveled a day's journey. Then they started to search carefully for him among their relatives and friends. ⁴⁵ When they did not find him, they returned to Jerusalem and started to search carefully for him there. ⁴⁶ It came about that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the middle of the teachers, listening to them and asking them questions. ⁴⁷ All who heard him were amazed at his understanding and his answers. ⁴⁸ When they saw him, they were astonished. His mother said to him, "Son, why have you treated us this way? Look, your father and I have been anxiously searching for you." ⁴⁹ He said to them, "Why were you searching for me? Did you not know that I had to be about my Father's business?" ⁵⁰ But they did not understand what he meant by those words. ⁵¹ Then he went back home with them to Nazareth and was obedient to them. His mother treasured all these things in her heart.

⁵² But Jesus continued to grow in wisdom and stature, and increased in favor with God and people.

Footnotes

2:14 ^[1]Some ancient Greek copies have different spellings that suggest two possible meanings of the last phrase of verse 14, the second being preferred. The suggestions are:

2:33 ^[2]Some copies of the ancient Greek text add to the text the name of his father,

2:49 ^[3]Some scholars translate "about my Father's business" as

ULB Translation Questions

Luke 2:3

Where did the people go to be registered for the census?
The people went to their own town to be registered.

Luke 2:4

Joseph went to Bethlehem with Mary because he was a descendant of whom?

Joseph and Mary went to Bethlehem because Joseph was a descendant of David.

Luke 2:7

When Mary gave birth to her son, where did she place him?

When the child was born, Mary placed him in an animal feeding trough.

Luke 2:8

To whom did the angel appear?

The angel appeared to shepherds who were tending their flocks.

Luke 2:9

To whom did the angel appear?

The angel appeared to shepherds who were tending their flocks.

How did the shepherds react when they saw the angel?

The shepherds were very afraid.

Luke 2:11

What good news did the angel give to the shepherds?

The angel told the shepherds that the Savior had been born, the one who is Christ the Lord.

Luke 2:15

What did the shepherds do after the angels left them?
The shepherds went to Bethlehem to see the child that had been born.

Luke 2:16

What did the shepherds do after the angels left them?
The shepherds went to Bethlehem to see the child that had been born.

Luke 2:21

When was Jesus circumcised?
Jesus was circumcised on the eighth day after his birth.

Luke 2:22

Why did Joseph and Mary bring the baby Jesus to the temple in Jerusalem?
They brought him to the temple to present him to the Lord and to offer a sacrifice, which was commanded in the Law of Moses.

Luke 2:23

Why did Joseph and Mary bring the baby Jesus to the temple in Jerusalem?
They brought him to the temple to present him to the Lord and to offer a sacrifice, which was commanded in the Law of Moses.

Luke 2:24

Why did Joseph and Mary bring the baby Jesus to the temple in Jerusalem?
They brought him to the temple to present him to the Lord and to offer a sacrifice, which was commanded in the Law of Moses.

Luke 2:26

What did the Holy Spirit reveal to Simeon?
The Holy Spirit revealed to Simeon that he would not die before he saw the Lord's Christ.

Luke 2:32

What did Simeon say that Jesus would be?
Simeon said that Jesus would be a light for revealing truth to the Gentiles and the glory of God's people Israel.

Luke 2:35

What did Simeon say would happen to Mary as a result of Jesus?
Simeon said that a sword would pierce her soul.

Luke 2:38

What did the prophetess Anna do when she came up to Mary, Joseph, and Jesus?
Anna began to thank God and to talk about the child to everyone.

Luke 2:40

What happened to the child Jesus after he returned to Nazareth?
Jesus grew and became strong, increasing in wisdom, and the grace of God was upon him.

Luke 2:43

Why did Jesus' parents not realize he had stayed behind in Jerusalem during the Festival of the Passover?
They did not realize because they assumed that he was in the group that was traveling with them.

Luke 2:44

Why did Jesus' parents not realize he had stayed behind in Jerusalem during the Festival of the Passover?
They did not realize Jesus stayed behind because they assumed he was in the group that was traveling with them.

Luke 2:46

Where did his parents find Jesus and what was he doing?
His parents found him in the temple sitting in the middle of the teachers, listening to them and asking them questions.

Luke 2:49

What did Jesus answer when Mary said to him that they had been anxiously searching for him?
"Did you not know I must be in my Father's house?"

Luke 2:51

What was Jesus' attitude toward his parents when they returned to Nazareth?
He was obedient to them.

Luke 2:52

As Jesus grew up, what kind of young man was he?
He grew in wisdom and stature, and increased in favor with God and people.

Chapter 3

¹ In the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar—while Pontius Pilate was governor of Judea, Herod was tetrarch of Galilee, his brother Philip was tetrarch of the region of Iturea and Trachonitis, and Lysanias was tetrarch of Abilene, ² during the high priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas—the word of God came to John son of Zechariah in the wilderness. ³ He went into all the region around the Jordan, preaching a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins. ⁴ As it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet,

"A voice of one crying out in the wilderness,
'Make ready the way of the Lord,
make his paths straight.

⁵ Every valley will be filled,
and every mountain and hill will be made low,
and the crooked roads will be made straight,
and the uneven places will be built into roads,

⁶ and all flesh will see the salvation of God."

⁷ So John said to the crowds who were coming out to be baptized by him, "You offspring of vipers! Who warned you to run away from the wrath that is coming? ⁸ Therefore, produce fruits that are worthy of repentance, and do not begin to say within yourselves, 'We have Abraham for our father,' for I tell you that God is able to raise up children for Abraham from these stones. ⁹ Even now the ax is set against the root of the trees. So every tree that does not produce good fruit is chopped down and thrown into the fire."

¹⁰ Then the crowds kept asking him, saying, "What then are we to do?"

¹¹ He answered and said to them, "If someone has two tunics, he should share it with a person who has none, and the one having food should do the same."

¹² Tax collectors also came to be baptized, and they said to him, "Teacher, what must we do?"

¹³ He said to them, "Do not collect more money than you have been ordered to collect."

¹⁴ Some soldiers also asked him, saying, "What about us? What must we do?"

He said to them, "Do not take money from anyone by force, and do not accuse anyone falsely. Be content with your wages."

¹⁵ Now as the people were eagerly expecting the Christ to come, everyone was wondering in their hearts concerning John, whether he might be the Christ. ¹⁶ John answered by saying to them all, "As for me, I baptize you with water, but someone is coming who is more powerful than I, and I am not worthy even to untie the strap of his sandals. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire. ¹⁷ His winnowing fork is in his hand to thoroughly clear off his threshing floor and to gather the wheat into his storehouse. But he will burn up the chaff with fire that can never be put out."

¹⁸ With many other exhortations also, John was announcing the good news to the people. ¹⁹ When Herod the tetrarch had been reproved for marrying his brother's wife Herodias, and for all the other evil things that Herod had done, ²⁰ he added this to them all, that he locked John up in prison.

²¹ Now it came about, when all the people were baptized, Jesus also was baptized, and while he was praying, the heavens opened, ²² and the Holy Spirit in bodily form came down on him like a dove, and a voice came from heaven, "You are my beloved Son. I am pleased with you."

²³ When Jesus began his ministry, he was about thirty years of age. He was the son (as it was assumed) of Joseph, the son of Heli, ²⁴ the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, the son of Melchi, the son of Jannai, the son of Joseph.

²⁵ Joseph was the son of Mattathias, the son of Amos, the son of Nahum, the son of Esli, the son of Naggai, ²⁶ the son of Maath, the son of Mattathias, the son of Semein, the son of Josech, the son of Joda.

²⁷ Joda was the son of Joanan, the son of Rhesa, the son of Zerubbabel, the son of Salathiel, the son of Neri, ²⁸ the son of Melchi, the son of Addi, the son of Cosam, the son of Elmadam, the son of Er,

²⁹ the son of Joshua, the son of Eliezer, the son of Jorim, the son of Matthat, the son of Levi. ³⁰ Levi was the son of Simeon, the son of Judah, the son of Joseph, the son of Jonam, the son of Eliakim,

³¹ the son of Melea, the son of Menna, the son of Mattatha, the son of Nathan, the son of David, ³² the son of Jesse, the son of Obed, the son of Boaz, the son of Salmon, the son of Nahshon.

³³ Nahshon was the son of Amminadab, the son of Admin, the son of Arni, the son of Hezron, the son of Perez, the son of Judah, ³⁴ the son of Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of Abraham, the son of Terah, the son of Nahor,

³⁵ the son of Serug, the son of Reu, the son of Peleg, the son of Eber, the son of Shelah. ³⁶ Shelah was the son of Cainan, the son of Arphaxad, the son of Shem, the son of Noah, the son of Lamech,

³⁷ the son of Methuselah, the son of Enoch, the son of Jared, the son of Mahalalel, the son of Cainan, ³⁸ the son of Enos, the son of Seth, the son of Adam, the son of God.

ULB Translation Questions

Luke 3:3

What message did John preach throughout the region around the Jordan River?

John preached a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins.

Luke 3:4

For whom did John say he was making ready the way?

John said he was making ready the way of the Lord.

Luke 3:8

John told the people not to trust in the fact that Abraham was their father, but to do what instead?

John told them to produce fruits that come from repentance.

Luke 3:9

What did John say happens to the tree that does not produce good fruit?

John said that it is chopped down and thrown into the fire.

Luke 3:13

What did John tell the tax collectors they must do to show true repentance?

John said that they must not collect more money than they are supposed to.

Luke 3:16

John told the people that he baptized with water, but that someone was coming who would baptize with what?

John said someone was coming who would baptize with the Holy Spirit and with fire.

Luke 3:19

Why did John rebuke Herod?

John rebuked Herod because Herod had married his own brother's wife, and for doing many other evil things.

Luke 3:20

Who put John into prison?

Herod put John into prison.

Luke 3:21

What happened right away after John baptized Jesus?

After John baptized Jesus, the heavens opened up and the Holy Spirit came down on him like a dove.

Luke 3:22

What happened right away after John baptized Jesus?

After John baptized Jesus, the heavens opened up and the Holy Spirit came down on him like a dove.

What did the voice from heaven say?

The voice from heaven said, "You are my beloved son. I am very pleased with you".

Luke 3:23

About how old was Jesus when he began to teach?

Jesus was about thirty years old when he began to teach.

Chapter 4

¹ Then Jesus, being full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan River and was led by the Spirit in the wilderness, ² where for forty days he was tempted by the devil. He ate nothing during those days, and at the end of that time he was hungry. ³ The devil said to him, "If you are the Son of God, command this stone to become bread."

⁴ Jesus answered him, "It is written, 'Man does not live on bread alone.'"

⁵ Then the devil led Jesus up and showed him all the kingdoms of the world in an instant of time. ⁶ The devil said to him, "I will give to you all this authority and all their glory, for they have been given to me, and I can give it to anyone I want. ⁷ So then, if you will bow down and worship me, it will be yours."

⁸ But Jesus answered and said to him, "It is written, 'You will worship the Lord your God, and you will serve only him.'"

⁹ Then the devil led Jesus to Jerusalem and put him on the very highest point of the temple building, and said to him, "If you are the Son of God, throw yourself down from here. ¹⁰ For it is written,

'He will give orders to his angels regarding you,
to protect you,'

¹¹ and, 'They will lift you up in their hands,
so that you will not strike your foot against a stone.'"

¹² Answering him, Jesus said, "It is said, 'Do not put the Lord your God to the test.'"

¹³ When the devil had finished tempting Jesus, he went away and left him until another time.

¹⁴ Then Jesus returned to Galilee in the power of the Spirit, and news about him spread throughout the entire surrounding region. ¹⁵ Then he began to teach in their synagogues and he was praised by all.

¹⁶ He came into Nazareth, where he had been raised, and, as was his custom, he entered the synagogue on the Sabbath day and he stood up to read aloud. ¹⁷ The scroll of the prophet Isaiah was handed to him. He opened the scroll and found the place where it was written,

¹⁸ "The Spirit of the Lord is upon me,
because he anointed me
to announce good news to the poor.
He has sent me to proclaim freedom to the captives
and recovery of sight to the blind,
to set free those who are oppressed,
¹⁹ to proclaim the year of the Lord's favor."

²⁰ Then he rolled up the scroll, gave it back to the attendant, and sat down. The eyes of all in the synagogue were fixed on him. ²¹ He began to speak to them, "Today this scripture has been fulfilled in your hearing."

²² Everyone there spoke well of him and they were amazed at the gracious words which were coming out of his mouth, and they asked, "Is this not the son of Joseph?"

²³ He said to them, "Surely you will say this proverb to me, 'Doctor, heal yourself. Whatever we heard that you did in Capernaum, do the same in your hometown.'" ²⁴ But he said, "Truly I say to you, no prophet is received in his own hometown. ²⁵ But in truth I tell you that there were many widows in Israel during the time of Elijah, when the sky was shut up for three years and six months and a great famine came upon all the land. ²⁶ But Elijah was sent to none of them, but only to Zarephath in Sidon, to a widow living there.

²⁷ There were many lepers in Israel during the time of Elisha the prophet, but none of them were cleansed except Naaman the Syrian." ²⁸ All the people in the synagogue were filled with rage when they heard these things. ²⁹ They got up, forced him out of the town, and led him to the cliff of the hill on which

their town was built, so they might throw him off the cliff. ³⁰ But he passed through the middle of them and he went to another place.

³¹ Then he went down to Capernaum, a city in Galilee, and he began to teach them on the Sabbath. ³² They were astonished at his teaching, because he spoke with authority. ³³ Now in the synagogue there was a man who had the spirit of an unclean demon, and he cried out with a loud voice, ³⁴ "Ah! What do we have to do with you, Jesus of Nazareth? Have you come to destroy us? I know who you are—the Holy One of God!"

³⁵ Jesus rebuked the demon, saying, "Do not speak! Come out of him!" When the demon had thrown the man down in the middle of them, he came out of him, and did not harm him in any way.

³⁶ All the people were very amazed, and they kept talking about it with one another. They said, "What kind of words are these? He commands the unclean spirits with authority and power and they come out."

³⁷ So news about him began to spread into every part of the surrounding region.

³⁸ Then Jesus left the synagogue and entered into the house of Simon. Now Simon's mother-in-law was suffering with a high fever, and they pleaded with him on her behalf. ³⁹ So he stood over her and rebuked the fever, and it left her. Immediately she got up and started serving them.

⁴⁰ When the sun was setting, people brought to Jesus everyone who was sick with various kinds of diseases. He laid his hands on every one of them and healed them. ⁴¹ Demons also came out from many of them, crying out and saying, "You are the Son of God!" Jesus rebuked the demons and would not let them speak, because they knew that he was the Christ.

⁴² When daybreak came, he went out into a solitary place. Crowds of people were looking for him and came to the place where he was. They tried to keep him from going away from them. ⁴³ But he said to them, "I must also preach the gospel about the kingdom of God to many other cities, because this is the reason I was sent here."

⁴⁴ Then he continued to preach in the synagogues throughout Judea.

ULB Translation Questions

Luke 4:1

Who led Jesus into the wilderness?

The Holy Spirit led Jesus into the wilderness.

Luke 4:2

How long did the devil tempt Jesus in the wilderness?

The devil tempted Jesus in the wilderness for 40 days.

Luke 4:3

What did the devil challenge Jesus to do with the stones on the ground?

The devil told Jesus to turn the stones into bread.

Luke 4:4

What was Jesus' response to the devil?

Man shall not live on bread alone.

Luke 4:5

What did the devil show to Jesus from a high place?

The devil showed Jesus all of the kingdoms of the world.

Luke 4:7

What did the devil want Jesus to do?

The devil wanted Jesus to bow down and worship him.

Luke 4:8

What was Jesus' response to the devil?

You must worship the Lord your God, and you must serve him only.

Luke 4:9

What did the devil tell Jesus to do when he took him to the highest point of the temple?

He told Jesus to jump down from there.

Luke 4:12

What was Jesus' response to the devil?
You must not test the Lord your God.

Luke 4:13

What did the devil do after Jesus refused to jump from the temple?
The devil left Jesus until another time.

Luke 4:17

From which book of the scriptures did Jesus read when he stood up in the synagogue?
Jesus read from the prophet Isaiah.

Luke 4:21

What did Jesus say was being fulfilled on that day?
Jesus said that the scripture he had just read from Isaiah was being fulfilled that day.

Luke 4:24

What kind of reception did Jesus say a prophet receives in his own country?
Jesus said that no prophet is accepted in his own country.

Luke 4:26

In Jesus' first example to the people in the synagogue, where did God send Elijah to help someone?
God sent Elijah to Zarephath, near the city of Sidon.

Luke 4:27

In Jesus' second example to the people in the synagogue, God had Elisha help someone from what country?
God had Elisha help Naaman the Syrian.

Luke 4:28

What did the people in the synagogue do when they heard these examples from Jesus?
They were filled with rage and wanted to throw him over the cliff.

Luke 4:29

What did the people in the synagogue do when they heard these examples from Jesus?
They were filled with rage and wanted to throw him over the cliff.

Luke 4:30

How did Jesus avoid being killed by the people from the synagogue?
Jesus walked right through their midst.

Luke 4:34

In the synagogue, what did the demon speaking through the man know about Jesus?
The demon said that he knew Jesus was the Holy One of God.

Luke 4:36

How did the people react after Jesus cast out the demon?
The people were amazed and kept talking about it with one another.

Luke 4:40

What did Jesus do for the sick who were brought to him?
Jesus laid his hands on every one of them and healed them.

Luke 4:41

What did the demons say as they were cast out, and why did Jesus not let them speak?
The demons said that Jesus was the Son of God, and Jesus did not let them speak because they knew he was the Christ.

Luke 4:43

What did Jesus say was the reason he was sent?
Jesus said he was sent to preach the good news about the kingdom of God to many other cities.

Chapter 5

¹ Now it happened while the people were crowding around Jesus and listening to the word of God, that he was standing by the lake of Gennesaret. ² He saw two boats pulled up by the edge of the lake. The fishermen had gotten out of them and were washing their nets. ³ Jesus got into one of the boats, which was Simon's, and asked him to put it out in the water a short distance from the land. Then he sat down and taught the people out of the boat. ⁴ When he had finished speaking, he said to Simon, "Take the boat out into the deeper water and let down your nets for a catch."

⁵ Simon answered and said, "Master, we have labored all night and caught nothing, but at your word, I will let down the nets." ⁶ When they had done this, they gathered a very large number of fish, and their nets were breaking. ⁷ So they motioned to their partners in the other boat that they should come and help them. They came and filled both the boats, so that they began to sink. ⁸ But Simon Peter, when he saw it, fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, "Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, Lord." ⁹ For he and all who were with him were amazed at the catch of fish which they had taken. ¹⁰ And so also were James and John, sons of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon.

Jesus said to Simon, "Do not be afraid, because from now on you will catch men." ¹¹ When they had brought their boats to land, they left everything and followed him.

¹² It came about that while he was in one of the cities, a man full of leprosy was there. When he saw Jesus, he fell on his face and begged him, saying, "Lord, if you are willing, you can make me clean."

¹³ Then Jesus reached out his hand and touched him, saying, "I am willing. Be clean." Immediately the leprosy left him.

¹⁴ He instructed him to tell no one but told him, "Go on your way, and show yourself to the priest and offer a sacrifice for your cleansing, according to what Moses commanded, for a testimony to them." ¹⁵ But the report about him spread even farther, and large crowds of people came together to hear him teach and to be healed of their sicknesses. ¹⁶ But he often withdrew into the deserted places and prayed.

¹⁷ It came about on one of those days that he was teaching, and there were Pharisees and teachers of the law sitting there who had come from every village of Galilee and Judea and from Jerusalem. The power of the Lord was with him to heal. ¹⁸ Now some men came carrying on a mat a man who was paralyzed, and they looked for a way to bring him inside in order to lay him down in front of Jesus. ¹⁹ They could not find a way to bring him in because of the crowd, so they went up to the housetop and let the man down through the tiles, on his mat, into the midst of the people, right in front of Jesus. ²⁰ Seeing their faith, Jesus said, "Man, your sins are forgiven you."

²¹ The scribes and the Pharisees began to question this, saying, "Who is this who speaks blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but God alone?"

²² But Jesus, knowing what they were thinking, answered and said to them, "Why are you questioning this in your hearts? ²³ Which is easier to say, 'Your sins are forgiven you' or to say 'Get up and walk'? ²⁴ But that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins,"—he said to the paralyzed man—"I tell you, get up, pick up your mat and go to your house." ²⁵ Immediately he got up in front of them and picked up the mat on which he was lying. Then he went away to his house, glorifying God.

²⁶ Everyone was amazed and they glorified God. They were filled with fear, saying, "We have seen extraordinary things today."

²⁷ After these things happened, Jesus went out from there and saw a tax collector named Levi sitting at the tax collector's tent. He said to him, "Follow me." ²⁸ So Levi got up and followed him, leaving everything behind.

²⁹ Then Levi gave a big banquet in his house for Jesus. There were many tax collectors there and other people who were reclining at the table and eating with them. ³⁰ But the Pharisees and their scribes were complaining to his disciples, saying, "Why do you eat and drink with tax collectors and sinners?"

³¹ Jesus answered them, "People who are well do not need a physician; only those who are sick. ³² I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance."

³³ They said to him, "The disciples of John often fast and pray, and the disciples of the Pharisees do the same. But your disciples eat and drink."

³⁴ Jesus said to them, "Can anyone make the wedding attendants of the bridegroom fast while the bridegroom is still with them? ³⁵ But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, then in those days they will fast." ³⁶ Then Jesus also spoke a parable to them. "No one tears a piece of cloth from a new garment and uses it to mend an old garment. If he does that, he will tear the new garment, and the piece of cloth from the new garment will not fit with the cloth of the old garment. ³⁷ No one puts new wine into old wineskins. If he does that, the new wine will burst the skins, and the wine will be spilled, and the wineskins will be destroyed. ³⁸ But new wine must be put into fresh wineskins. ³⁹ No one after drinking old wine wants the new, for he says, 'The old is better.'"

ULB Translation Questions

Luke 5:4

After using Simon's boat as a place to teach the people, what did Jesus ask Simon to do with his boat?
Take the boat out to deeper water and let his nets down into the water to catch some fish.

Luke 5:5

Even though Peter had caught nothing the previous night, what did he do?
He obeyed and let down the nets.

Luke 5:6

What happened when they let down the nets?
They gathered a very large number of fish, so much that their nets were breaking.

Luke 5:8

What did Simon then want Jesus to do? Why?
Simon wanted Jesus to go away from him because Simon knew that he (Simon) was a sinful man.

Luke 5:10

What did Jesus say to Simon about his future work?
Jesus said that from now on he would be catching men.

Luke 5:15

At this time, how many people were coming to hear Jesus teach and to be healed of their sicknesses?
Great crowds of people were coming to Jesus.

Luke 5:20

What did Jesus say to the paralyzed man whose friends let him down through the housetop?
Man, your sins are forgiven you.

Luke 5:21

Why did the scribes and the Pharisees think that this statement was blasphemy?
Because God alone can forgive sins.

Luke 5:24

Jesus healed the paralytic man in this way to demonstrate that he had authority on earth to do what?
Jesus healed the man to demonstrate that he had authority on earth to forgive sins.

Luke 5:32

When Jesus was eating and drinking at Levi's house, what did Jesus say that he came to do?
He came to call sinners to repentance.

Luke 5:35

When did Jesus say that his disciples would fast?
His disciples would fast after Jesus was taken away from them.

Luke 5:36

In Jesus' parable, what would happen if a new piece of cloth is used to mend an old garment?
The new cloth would tear, and would not fit the old garment.

Luke 5:37

In Jesus' second parable, what would happen if new wine is put into old wine skins?
The old wine skins would burst and the new wine would be spilled.

Luke 5:38

What did Jesus say must be done to keep new wine properly?
New wine must be put into fresh wine skins.

Chapter 6

¹ Now it happened on a Sabbath that Jesus was going through the grainfields, and his disciples were picking the heads of grain, rubbing them between their hands, and eating the grain. ² But some of the Pharisees said, "Why are you doing something that is not lawful to do on the Sabbath day?"

³ Answering them, Jesus said, "Have you not even read what David did when he was hungry, he and the men who were with him? ⁴ He went into the house of God and took the bread of the presence and ate some of it, and also gave some to the men who were with him to eat, even though it was only lawful for the priests to eat it." ⁵ Then he said to them, "The Son of Man is Lord of the Sabbath."

⁶ It happened on another Sabbath that he went into the synagogue and taught the people there. A man was there whose right hand was withered. ⁷ The scribes and the Pharisees were watching him closely to see whether he would heal someone on the Sabbath, so that they might find a reason to accuse him. ⁸ But he knew what they were thinking and he said to the man whose hand was withered, "Get up and stand here in the middle of everyone." So the man got up and stood there. ⁹ Jesus said to them, "I ask you, is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good or to do harm, to save a life or to destroy it?" ¹⁰ Then he looked around at them all and said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." He did so, and his hand was restored. ¹¹ But they were filled with senseless rage, and they talked to each other about what they might do to Jesus.

¹² It happened in those days that he went out to the mountain to pray. He continued all night in prayer to God. ¹³ When it was day, he called his disciples to him, and he chose twelve of them, whom he also named apostles. ¹⁴ The names of the apostles were Simon (whom he also named Peter) and his brother Andrew, James, John, Philip, Bartholomew, ¹⁵ Matthew, Thomas, James son of Alphaeus, Simon who was called the Zealot, ¹⁶ Judas son of James, and Judas Iscariot, who became a traitor. ¹⁷ Then Jesus came down the mountain with them and stood on a level place with a large crowd of his disciples and a large number of the people from Judea and Jerusalem and the seacoast of Tyre and Sidon. ¹⁸ They had come to listen to him and to be healed of their diseases. People who were troubled with unclean spirits were also healed. ¹⁹ Everyone in the crowd kept trying to touch him because power to heal was coming out from him, and he healed them all.

²⁰ Then he looked at his disciples and said,

"Blessed are you who are poor,
for yours is the kingdom of God.

²¹ Blessed are you who hunger now,
for you will be filled.
Blessed are you who weep now,
for you will laugh.

²² Blessed are you when people hate you,
and when they exclude you and insult you
and reject your name as evil,
because of the Son of Man.

²³ Rejoice in that day and leap for joy, because you will surely have a great reward in heaven, for their ancestors treated the prophets in the same way.

²⁴ But woe to you who are rich,
for you have already received your comfort.

²⁵ Woe to you who are full now,
for you will be hungry later.
Woe to you who laugh now,
for you will mourn and weep later.

²⁶ Woe to you when all men speak well of you,
for that is how their ancestors treated the false prophets.

²⁷ "But I say to you who are listening, love your enemies and do good to those who hate you. ²⁸ Bless those who curse you and pray for those who mistreat you. ²⁹ To him who strikes you on the one cheek, offer him also the other. If someone takes away your coat, do not withhold your tunic either. ³⁰ Give to

everyone who asks you. If someone takes away something that belongs to you, do not ask him to give it back to you. ³¹ As you want people to do to you, you should do the same to them. ³² If you only love people who love you, what reward is there for you? For even sinners love those who love them. ³³ If you do good only to people who do good to you, what reward is there for you? For even sinners do the same. ³⁴ If you only lend to people from whom you hope to be repaid, what reward is there for you? Even sinners lend to sinners, to receive back the same amount. ³⁵ But love your enemies and do good to them. Lend, expecting nothing in return, and your reward will be great, and you will be sons of the Most High, for he himself is kind toward unthankful and evil people. ³⁶ Be merciful, just as your Father is merciful. ³⁷ Do not judge, and you will not be judged. Do not condemn, and you will not be condemned. Forgive others, and you will be forgiven. ³⁸ Give, and it will be given to you. A good amount—pressed down, shaken together and spilling over—will pour into your lap. For with the measure you use, it will be measured back to you."

³⁹ Then he also told them a parable. "Can a blind person guide another blind person? If he did, they would both fall into a pit, would they not? ⁴⁰ A disciple is not greater than his teacher, but everyone when he is fully trained will be like his teacher. ⁴¹ Why do you look at the tiny piece of straw that is in your brother's eye, but you do not notice the log that is in your own eye? ⁴² How can you say to your brother, 'Brother, let me take out the piece of straw that is in your eye,' when you yourself do not even see the log that is in your own eye? You hypocrite! First take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to take out the piece of straw that is in your brother's eye. ⁴³ For there is no good tree that produces rotten fruit, nor is there a rotten tree that produces good fruit. ⁴⁴ For each tree is known by the kind of fruit it produces. For people do not gather figs from a thornbush, nor do they gather grapes from a briar bush. ⁴⁵ The good man from the good treasure of his heart produces what is good, and the evil man from the evil treasure of his heart produces what is evil. For out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaks.

⁴⁶ "Why do you call me, 'Lord, Lord,' and yet you do not obey the things that I say? ⁴⁷ Every person who comes to me and hears my words and obeys them, I will tell you what he is like. ⁴⁸ He is like a man building a house, who dug down deep in the ground and built the house's foundation on solid rock. When a flood came, the torrent of water flowed against that house but could not shake it, because it had been well built. ⁴⁹ But the person who hears my words and does not obey them, he is like a man who built a house on top of the ground without a foundation. When the torrent of water flowed against that house, it immediately collapsed, and the ruin of that house was complete."

ULB Translation Questions

Luke 6:1

What were Jesus' disciples doing on the Sabbath that the Pharisees said was against the law?

They were picking heads of grain, rubbing them between their hands, and eating the grain.

Luke 6:5

What title did Jesus claim for himself that gave him the authority to say what was lawful to do on the Sabbath?

Jesus claimed the title, Lord of the Sabbath.

Luke 6:11

When Jesus healed the man with the shriveled hand on the Sabbath, how did the scribes and Pharisees react?

They were filled with anger, and talked about what they might do to Jesus.

Luke 6:13

What was the name given to the twelve men that Jesus chose on the mountain?

Jesus called them "apostles."

Luke 6:20

What kind of people did Jesus say were blessed?

Those who are poor, hungry, weeping, and hated for the Son of Man's sake are blessed.

Luke 6:21

What kind of people did Jesus say were blessed?

Those who are poor, hungry, weeping, and hated for the Son of Man's sake are blessed.

Luke 6:23

According to Jesus, why should such people rejoice and leap for joy?

Because they will have a great reward in heaven.

Luke 6:27

How did Jesus say his disciples should treat their enemies and those who hate them?
They should love their enemies and do good to those who hate them.

Luke 6:35

What is the Most High Father's attitude toward unthankful and evil people?
He is kind and merciful toward them.

Luke 6:36

What is the Most High Father's attitude toward unthankful and evil people?
He is kind and merciful toward them.

Luke 6:42

Before removing the speck from our brother's eye, what did Jesus say we must do first?
First, we must remove the log from our own eyes so that we are not hypocrites.

Luke 6:45

What comes forth from the good treasure in a good man's heart?
What comes forth from a good man's heart is good.

What comes forth from the evil treasure in an evil man's heart?
What comes forth from an evil man's heart is evil.

Luke 6:47

The man who builds a house on the solid rock does what with Jesus' words?
He hears Jesus' words and obeys them.

Luke 6:49

The man who builds a house without a foundation does what with Jesus' words?
He hears Jesus' words and does not obey them.

Chapter 7

¹ After Jesus had finished everything he was saying in the hearing of the people, he entered Capernaum.

² Now a centurion had a slave who was highly regarded by him, and he was sick and about to die. ³ When the centurion heard about Jesus, he sent to him elders of the Jews, asking him to come and heal his servant. ⁴ When they had come to Jesus, they asked him earnestly, saying, "He is worthy to have you do this for him, ⁵ because he loves our nation, and he is the one who built the synagogue for us."

⁶ So Jesus continued on his way with them. But when he was not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to say to him, "Lord, do not trouble yourself, because I am not worthy for you to come under my roof. ⁷ For this reason I did not even consider myself worthy to come to you, but just say a word and my servant will be healed. ⁸ For I also am a man who is under authority, with soldiers under me. I say to this one, 'Go,' and he goes, and to another one, 'Come,' and he comes, and to my servant, 'Do this,' and he does it."

⁹ When Jesus heard this, he was amazed at him, and turning to the crowd following him said, "I say to you, not even in Israel have I found such faith." ¹⁰ When those who had been sent returned to the house, they found the servant was healthy.

¹¹ Soon after that, Jesus went to a town called Nain, and his disciples and a great crowd went with him.

¹² As he came near to the gate of the town, behold, a man who had died was being carried out, the only son of his mother (who was a widow), and a rather large crowd from the town was with her. ¹³ When the Lord saw her, he was deeply moved with compassion for her and said to her, "Do not cry." ¹⁴ Then he went up and touched the wooden frame on which they carried the body, and those carrying it stood still. He said, "Young man, I say to you, arise." ¹⁵ The dead man sat up and began to speak, and Jesus gave him to his mother.

¹⁶ Then fear overcame all of them, and they kept praising God, saying, "A great prophet has been raised among us" and "God has looked upon his people." ¹⁷ This news about Jesus spread throughout the whole of Judea and all the neighboring regions.

¹⁸ John's disciples told him about all these things. Then John called two of his disciples ¹⁹ and sent them to the Lord to say, "Are you the one who is to come, or should we look for another?"

²⁰ When they had come near to Jesus, the men said, "John the Baptist has sent us to you to say, 'Are you the one who is coming, or should we look for another?'"

²¹ In that hour he healed many people from sicknesses and afflictions and from evil spirits, and to many blind people he gave sight. ²² Jesus answered and said to them, "After you have gone on your way, report to John what you have seen and heard. Blind people are receiving sight, lame people are walking, lepers are being cleansed, deaf people are hearing, people who have died are being raised back to life, and the poor are being told good news. ²³ The person who does not stop believing in me because of my actions is blessed."

²⁴ After John's messengers had gone away, Jesus began to say to the crowds about John, "What did you go out into the desert to see? A reed shaken by the wind? ²⁵ But what did you go out to see? A man dressed in soft clothes? Look, those who wear splendid clothing and who live in luxury are in kings' palaces. ²⁶ But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I say to you, and more than a prophet. ²⁷ This is he of whom it is written,

'See, I am sending my messenger before your face,
who will prepare your way before you.'

²⁸ I say to you, among those born of women none is greater than John. Yet the one who is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he is." ²⁹ (When all the people heard this, including the tax collectors, they declared that God is righteous, because they had been baptized with the baptism of John. ³⁰ But the Pharisees and the experts in the law rejected God's purpose for themselves, because they had not been

baptized by John.) ³¹ "To what, then, can I compare the people of this generation? What are they like? ³² They are like children playing in the marketplace, who sit and call to one another and say,

'We played a flute for you,
and you did not dance.

We sang a funeral song,

and you did not cry.' ³³ For John the Baptist came eating no bread and drinking no wine, and you say, 'He has a demon.' ³⁴ The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and you say, 'Look, he is a gluttonous man and a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and sinners!' ³⁵ But wisdom is justified by all her children."

³⁶ Now one of the Pharisees invited Jesus to eat with him. So after Jesus entered into the Pharisee's house, he reclined at the table to eat. ³⁷ Behold, there was a woman in the city who was a sinner. When she found out that he was reclining at the table in the Pharisee's house, she brought an alabaster jar of perfumed oil. ³⁸ As she stood behind him near his feet, weeping, she began to wet his feet with her tears, and she wiped them with her hair and kissed them and anointed them with perfumed oil. ³⁹ When the Pharisee who had invited Jesus saw this, he thought to himself, saying, "If this man were a prophet, then he would know who and what type of woman is touching him, that she is a sinner."

⁴⁰ Jesus responded and said to him, "Simon, I have something to say to you."

He said, "Say it, Teacher!"

⁴¹ Jesus said, "A certain moneylender had two debtors. The one owed five hundred denarii, and the other fifty. ⁴² When they could not pay him, he forgave them both. Therefore, which of them will love him more?"

⁴³ Simon answered him and said, "I suppose the one whom he forgave the most."

Jesus said to him, "You have judged correctly." ⁴⁴ Jesus turned to the woman and said to Simon, "You see this woman. I have entered into your house. You gave me no water for my feet, but she has wet my feet with her tears and wiped them with her hair. ⁴⁵ You did not give me a kiss, but from the time I came in she did not stop kissing my feet. ⁴⁶ You did not anoint my head with oil, but she has anointed my feet with perfumed oil. ⁴⁷ For this reason I say to you, her sins, which were many, have been forgiven—for she loved much. But the one who is forgiven little, loves little." ⁴⁸ Then he said to her, "Your sins are forgiven."

⁴⁹ Those reclining together began to say among themselves, "Who is this that even forgives sins?"

⁵⁰ Then Jesus said to the woman, "Your faith has saved you. Go in peace."

ULB Translation Questions

Luke 7:3

What did the centurion first ask Jesus to do when he sent the Jewish elders to Jesus?

He asked Jesus to come to his house and to heal his slave.

Luke 7:6

Why did the centurion then send friends to tell Jesus that he did not have to come to the house?

The centurion said he was not worthy that Jesus should come to his house.

Luke 7:7

How did the centurion then want Jesus to heal the slave?

The centurion then wanted Jesus to heal the slave by just saying a word.

Luke 7:9

What did Jesus say about the faith of the centurion?

Jesus said that not even in Israel had he found anyone with so much faith.

Luke 7:13

What was Jesus' attitude toward the widow who's only son had died?

He was deeply moved with compassion.

Luke 7:16

What did the people say about Jesus after he raised the widow's son from the dead?

They said that a great prophet had been raised among them, and that God had looked upon his people.

Luke 7:22

How did Jesus demonstrate to John's disciples that he was the Coming One?

Jesus healed the blind, lame, lepers, and deaf, and he raised the dead.

Luke 7:26

Who did Jesus say that John was?

Jesus said John was much more than a prophet.

Luke 7:30

What did the Pharisees and the experts in Jewish law do to themselves when they refused to be baptized by John?

They rejected God's counsel for themselves.

Luke 7:33

What accusation was made against John the Baptizer because he did not eat bread or drink wine?

They said, "He has a demon."

Luke 7:34

What accusation was made against Jesus because he came eating and drinking?

They said, "He is a gluttonous man and a drunkard."

Luke 7:38

What did the woman of the city do to Jesus in the Pharisee's house?

She wet Jesus' feet with her tears, wiped them with her hair, kissed his feet, and anointed his feet with perfume.

Luke 7:47

Jesus said that because she was forgiven many sins, she would do what?

She would love much.

Luke 7:49

How did those reclining at the table react when Jesus told the woman that her sins were forgiven?

They asked, "Who is this that even forgives sins?"

Chapter 8

¹ It happened soon afterward that Jesus began traveling around to different cities and villages, preaching and proclaiming the good news about the kingdom of God. The twelve were with him, ² as well as certain women who had been healed of evil spirits and diseases: Mary who was called Magdalene, from whom seven demons had been driven out; ³ Joanna, the wife of Chuza, Herod's manager; Susanna; and many others, who, out of their possessions, provided for their needs.

⁴ While a large crowd of people was gathering, and people were coming to him from town after town, he told a parable: ⁵ "A farmer went out to sow his seed. As he sowed, some fell beside the road and it was trampled underfoot, and the birds of the sky devoured it. ⁶ Some fell on the rock, and as soon as it grew up, it withered away, because it had no moisture. ⁷ Some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up together with the seed and choked it. ⁸ But some fell on good soil and produced a crop that was a hundred times greater." After Jesus had said these things, he called out, "Whoever has ears to hear, let him hear."

⁹ His disciples asked him what this parable meant. ¹⁰ He said, "The knowledge of the secrets of the kingdom of God has been given to you, but for others I speak in parables, so that

'seeing they may not see,

and hearing they may not understand.' ¹¹ Now this is the meaning of the parable: The seed is the word of God. ¹² The ones along the road are those who have heard, but then the devil comes and takes away the word from their hearts so they may not believe and be saved. ¹³ The ones on the rock are those who, when they hear the word, receive it with joy. But they have no root; they believe for a while, and in a time of testing they fall away. ¹⁴ The seeds that fell among the thorns are people who hear the word, but as they go on their way, they are choked by the cares and riches and pleasures of this life, and their fruit does not mature. ¹⁵ But the seed that fell on the good soil, these are the ones who, hearing the word with an honest and good heart, hold it securely and bear fruit with patient endurance.

¹⁶ "No one lights a lamp and covers it with a bowl or puts it under a bed. Rather, he puts it on a lampstand so that everyone who enters may see the light. ¹⁷ For nothing is hidden that will not be made known, nor is anything secret that will not be known and come into the light. ¹⁸ So listen carefully, for to the one who has, more will be given to him, but the one who does not have, even what he thinks he has will be taken away from him."

¹⁹ Then his mother and brothers came to him, but they could not get near him because of the crowd. ²⁰ He was told, "Your mother and your brothers are standing outside, wanting to see you." ²¹ But Jesus answered and said to them, "My mother and my brothers are those who hear the word of God and do it."

²² Now one day he got into a boat with his disciples, and he said to them, "Let us go over to the other side of the lake." They set sail. ²³ But as they sailed he fell asleep. A terrible windstorm came down on the lake, and their boat was filling with water, and they were in danger. ²⁴ Then Jesus' disciples came over to him and woke him up, saying, "Master! Master! We are about to die!"

He awoke and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water, and they ceased, and there was a calm. ²⁵ Then he said to them, "Where is your faith?"

But they were afraid and amazed, and they asked one another, "Who then is this, that he commands even the winds and the water, and they obey him?"

²⁶ They sailed to the region of the Gerasenes, which is across the lake from Galilee. ²⁷ When Jesus stepped on the land, he was met by a certain man from the city who had demons. For a long time he had worn no clothes, and he did not live in a house but among the tombs. ²⁸ When he saw Jesus, he cried out and fell down before him and he said with a loud voice, "What have you to do with me, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I beg you, do not torment me." ²⁹ For Jesus had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For many times it had seized him, and though he was bound with chains and shackles and kept under guard, he had broken his chains and he would be driven by the demon into the wilderness.

³⁰ Then Jesus asked him, "What is your name?"

He said, "Legion," for many demons had entered into him. ³¹ They kept begging him not to command them to go away into the abyss. ³² Now a large herd of pigs was there feeding on the hillside. The demons begged him to let them go into them, and he gave them permission. ³³ So the demons came out of the man and went into the pigs, and the herd rushed down the steep slope into the lake and was drowned. ³⁴ When those tending the pigs saw what had happened, they ran off and told about it in the city and countryside. ³⁵ So the people went out to see what had happened, and they came to Jesus and found the man from whom the demons had gone out. He was sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed and in his right mind; and they were afraid. ³⁶ Then those who had seen it told them how the man who had been possessed by demons had been healed. ³⁷ Then all the people of the region of the Gerasenes asked Jesus to depart from them, for they were overwhelmed with great fear. So he got into the boat and returned.

³⁸ The man from whom the demons had gone out begged him to let him go with him, but Jesus sent him away, saying, ³⁹ "Return to your home and give a full account of what God has done for you." The man went on his way, proclaiming throughout the whole city what Jesus had done for him.

⁴⁰ Now when Jesus returned, the crowd welcomed him, for they were all expecting him. ⁴¹ Behold, a man named Jairus, who was one of the leaders of the synagogue, came and fell down at Jesus' feet, and he begged him to come to his house ⁴² because his only daughter, a girl of about twelve years of age, was dying. As Jesus was on his way, the crowds of people pressed together around him.

⁴³ Now a woman was there who had been bleeding for twelve years ^[1] and could not be healed by anyone. ⁴⁴ She came behind Jesus and touched the edge of his coat, and immediately her bleeding stopped. ⁴⁵ Jesus said, "Who was it who touched me?"

When all denied it, Peter said, "Master, the crowds of people are all around you and they are pressing in against you."

⁴⁶ But Jesus said, "Someone did touch me, for I know that power has gone out from me." ⁴⁷ When the woman saw that she could not escape notice, she came trembling and fell down before him. In the presence of all the people she declared why she had touched him and how she had been immediately healed. ⁴⁸ Then he said to her, "Daughter, your faith has made you well. Go in peace."

⁴⁹ While he was still speaking, someone came from the synagogue leader's house, saying, "Your daughter is dead. Do not trouble the teacher any longer."

⁵⁰ But when Jesus heard this, he answered Jairus, "Do not be afraid; only believe, and she will be healed."

⁵¹ When he came to the house, he allowed no one to enter with him, except Peter and John and James, and the father of the child and her mother. ⁵² Now all were mourning and wailing for her, but he said, "Do not weep; she is not dead but asleep." ⁵³ But they began to mock him, knowing that she was dead. ⁵⁴ But he took her by the hand and called out, saying, "Child, get up!" ⁵⁵ Her spirit returned, and she rose up immediately. He ordered them to get her something to eat. ⁵⁶ Her parents were astonished, but he ordered them to tell no one what had happened.

Footnotes

8:43 ^[1] Scholars are divided whether the phrase

ULB Translation Questions

Luke 8:3

What did a large group of women do for Jesus and his disciples?

The women provided for them from their own material resources.

Luke 8:11

In Jesus' parable, what is the seed that is sown?

The seed is the word of God.

Luke 8:12

Who are the seeds that fall by the wayside, and what happens to them?

They are people who hear the word, but then the devil comes and takes it away, so that they may not believe and be saved.

Luke 8:13

Who are the seeds that fall on the rocky ground, and what happens to them?

They are people who receive the word with joy, but then stop believing during a time of testing.

Luke 8:14

Who are the seeds that fall among the thorns, and what happens to them?

They are people who hear the word, but then it is choked by the cares and riches and pleasures of this life, and they bring no fruit to maturity.

Luke 8:15

Who are the seeds that fall on the good ground, and what happens to them?

They are people who hear the word, hold onto it, and produce fruit with perseverance.

Luke 8:21

Who did Jesus say his mother and brothers are?

They are people who hear the word of God and obey it.

Luke 8:25

What did the disciples say when Jesus calmed the winds and water?

They said, "Who is this that commands even the winds and the water, and they obey him?"

Luke 8:29

What did the demons cause the man from the region of the Gerasenes to do?

They made him live without clothes in the tombs, they made him break chains and shackles, and they often drove him into the wilderness.

Luke 8:33

Where did the demons go after Jesus commanded them to leave the man?

The demons entered into a herd of pigs, which rushed into a lake and drowned.

Luke 8:39

What did Jesus tell the man to go and do?

Jesus told him to go to his house and recount all the great things God had done for him.

Luke 8:48

According to Jesus, what had caused the woman with bleeding to be healed?

She was healed because of her faith in Jesus.

Luke 8:55

What did Jesus do at Jairus' house?

Jesus raised Jairus' daughter from the dead.

Chapter 9

¹ He called the twelve together and gave them power and authority to drive out all demons and to cure diseases. ² He sent them out to preach the kingdom of God and to heal the sick. ³ He said to them, "Take nothing for your journey—no staff, no wallet, no bread, no money, and no extra tunic. ⁴ Whatever house you enter, stay there until you leave. ⁵ Wherever they do not receive you, when you leave that town, shake off the dust from your feet as a testimony against them." ⁶ Then they departed and went through the villages, proclaiming the gospel and healing everywhere.

⁷ Now Herod the tetrarch heard about all that was happening, and he was perplexed, because it was said by some that John had risen from the dead, ⁸ and others said that Elijah had appeared, and still others that one of the prophets of long ago had risen. ⁹ Herod said, "I beheaded John. Who is this about whom I hear such things?" And so he tried to see him.

¹⁰ When the apostles returned, they told him everything they had done. Then he took them with him, and they went away privately to a town called Bethsaida. ¹¹ But when the crowds heard about this, they followed him. He welcomed them and spoke to them about the kingdom of God, and he cured those who needed healing. ¹² Now the day was about to come to an end, and the twelve came to him and said, "Send the crowd away that they may go into the surrounding villages and countryside to find lodging and food, because we are here in an isolated place."

¹³ But he said to them, "You give them something to eat."

They said, "We have no more than five loaves of bread and two fish—unless we go and buy food for all these people."

¹⁴ (There were about five thousand men.) He said to his disciples, "Have them sit down in groups of about fifty each." ¹⁵ So they did this, and made the people sit down. ¹⁶ Taking the five loaves and the two fish, he looked up to heaven, he blessed them and broke them into pieces, and he gave them to the disciples to set before the crowd. ¹⁷ They all ate and were satisfied, and what was left over was picked up—twelve baskets of broken pieces.

¹⁸ It came about while Jesus was praying by himself, the disciples were with him. He questioned them, saying, "Who do the crowds say that I am?"

¹⁹ They answered, "John the Baptist. But others say Elijah, and others say that one of the prophets from long ago has risen."

²⁰ Then he said to them, "But who do you say that I am?"

Peter answered, "The Christ of God."

²¹ But he warned and instructed them to tell this to no one, ²² saying, "The Son of Man must suffer many things and be rejected by the elders and chief priests and scribes, and he will be killed and on the third day be raised." ²³ Then he said to them all, "If anyone wants to come after me, he must deny himself and take up his cross daily and follow me. ²⁴ Whoever would save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for my sake will save it. ²⁵ What profit is there for a person to gain the whole world and yet lose or forfeit himself? ²⁶ Whoever is ashamed of me and my words, of him will the Son of Man be ashamed when he comes in his own glory and the glory of the Father and of the holy angels. ²⁷ But truly I say to you, there are some standing here who will not taste death before they see the kingdom of God."

²⁸ Now about eight days after Jesus said these words, he took with him Peter and John and James and went up on the mountain to pray. ²⁹ As he was praying, the form of his face was changed, and his clothes became brilliant white. ³⁰ Behold, two men were talking with him, Moses and Elijah, ³¹ who appeared in glory, talking with him about his departure, which he was about to bring to completion in Jerusalem. ³² Now Peter and those who were with him were heavy with sleep, but when they became fully awake, they saw his glory and the two men who were standing with him. ³³ As they were going away from Jesus, Peter said to him, "Master, it is good for us to be here. Let us make three shelters, one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah." (He did not know what he was saying.) ³⁴ As he was saying this, a cloud came and

overshadowed them, and they were afraid as they entered into the cloud. ³⁵ A voice came out of the cloud, saying, "This is my Son, the one who is chosen; listen to him." ³⁶ When the voice had spoken, Jesus was found alone. They kept silent and told no one in those days anything of what they had seen.

³⁷ Now on the next day, when they came down from the mountain, a large crowd met him. ³⁸ Behold, a man from the crowd cried out, saying, "Teacher, I beg you to look at my son, for he is my only child. ³⁹ You see, a spirit takes control over him and he suddenly screams; it causes him to have convulsions so that he foams at the mouth. It hardly ever leaves him and it bruises him badly. ⁴⁰ I begged your disciples to force it out, but they could not."

⁴¹ Jesus answered and said, "You unbelieving and perverse generation, how long must I be with you and put up with you? Bring your son here." ⁴² While the boy was coming, the demon threw him to the ground and shook him with convulsions. But Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit and healed the boy, and gave him back to his father. ⁴³ Then they were all amazed at the greatness of God. While they all were marveling at everything he was doing, he said to his disciples, ⁴⁴ "Let these words go deeply into your ears: The Son of Man will be betrayed into the hands of men." ⁴⁵ But they did not understand this statement. It was hidden from them, so they could not know its meaning, and yet they were afraid to ask about this statement.

⁴⁶ Then an argument started among them about which of them would be the greatest. ⁴⁷ But Jesus, knowing the reasoning in their hearts, took a little child and put him by his side ⁴⁸ and said to them, "Whoever welcomes this child in my name, welcomes me; and whoever welcomes me, welcomes the one who sent me. For whoever is least among you all is the one who is great."

⁴⁹ John answered, "Master, we saw someone forcing out demons in your name and we prevented him, because he does not follow along with us." ⁵⁰ "Do not stop him," Jesus said, "because whoever is not against you is for you."

⁵¹ When the days drew near for him to be taken up, he set his face to go to Jerusalem. ⁵² He sent messengers on ahead of him, and they went and entered into a Samaritan village to prepare everything for him. ⁵³ But the people there did not welcome him because he had set his face to go to Jerusalem. ⁵⁴ When the disciples James and John saw this, they said, "Lord, do you want us to command fire to come down from heaven and destroy them?" ⁵⁵ But he turned and rebuked them, ⁵⁶ and they went on to another village.

⁵⁷ As they were going along the road, someone said to him, "I will follow you wherever you go."

⁵⁸ Jesus said to him, "Foxes have holes, and birds in the sky have nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay his head." ⁵⁹ Then he said to another, "Follow me."

But he said, "Lord, first let me go and bury my father."

⁶⁰ But he said to him, "Leave the dead to bury their own dead. But as for you, go and proclaim far and wide the kingdom of God."

⁶¹ Then someone else said, "I will follow you, Lord, but first let me say goodbye to those in my home."

⁶² Jesus replied to him, "No one who puts his hand to the plow and looks back is fit for the kingdom of God."

ULB Translation Questions

Luke 9:2

What did Jesus send the twelve out to do?

Jesus sent them out to preach the kingdom of God and to heal the sick.

Luke 9:7

Herod heard from some people three possible explanations of who Jesus was. What were they?

Some said Jesus was John the Baptizer risen from the dead, some said Elijah had appeared, and some said an ancient prophet had risen.

Luke 9:8

Herod heard from some people three possible explanations of who Jesus was. What were they?
Some said Jesus was John the Baptizer risen from the dead, some said Elijah had appeared, and some said an ancient prophet had risen.

Luke 9:13

What food did the disciples have to feed the crowd?
They had five loaves of bread and two fish.

Luke 9:14

How many men were following Jesus in the crowd that was in the desert place?
About five thousand men were there.

Luke 9:16

What did Jesus do with the five loaves and two fish?
He looked up to heaven, blessed them, broke them into pieces, and gave them to the disciples to give to the crowd.

Luke 9:17

How many baskets of leftover food were there?
There were twelve baskets full of leftover food.

Luke 9:20

When Jesus asked the disciples who he was, what did Peter answer?
He said, "The Christ from God."

Luke 9:23

Jesus said that if anyone wants to come after him, he must do what?
He must deny himself, take up his cross daily, and follow Jesus.

Luke 9:29

What happened to Jesus' appearance on the mountain?
The appearance of his face changed and his clothing became white and dazzling.

Luke 9:30

Who appeared with Jesus?
Moses and Elijah appeared with Jesus.

Luke 9:35

What did the voice say from the cloud that overshadowed them?
The voice said, "This is my chosen son; listen to him."

Luke 9:39

Before Jesus cast out the demon, what did it cause the man's son to do?
The demon caused him to scream and have convulsions with foaming at the mouth.

Luke 9:44

What statement did Jesus make to the disciples that they did not understand?
He said, "The Son of Man will be delivered over into the hands of men."

Luke 9:48

Who did Jesus say is the one who is great among the disciples?
The one who is least among them is the one who is great.

Luke 9:51

As the days were approaching when Jesus would go up to heaven, what did he do?
He resolutely set his face to go to Jerusalem.

Luke 9:62

To be fit for the kingdom of God, what must a person not do once he has "put his hand to the plow?"
The person must not look back.

Chapter 10

¹ Now after these things, the Lord appointed seventy ^[1] others, and sent them out two by two ahead of him to every town and place where he himself was about to go. ² He said to them, "The harvest is plentiful, but the laborers are few. Therefore ask the Lord of the harvest to send out laborers into his harvest. ³ Go on your way. See, I send you out as lambs in the midst of wolves. ⁴ Do not carry a money bag, or a traveler's bag, or sandals, and greet no one on the road. ⁵ Whatever house you enter, first say, 'May peace be on this house!' ⁶ If a son of peace is there, your peace will rest upon him, but if not, it will return to you. ⁷ Remain in that same house, eating and drinking what they provide, for the laborer is worthy of his wages. Do not move around from house to house. ⁸ Whatever town you enter, and they receive you, eat what is set before you ⁹ and heal the sick that are there. Say to them, 'The kingdom of God has come close to you.' ¹⁰ Whenever you enter a town and they do not receive you, go out into its streets and say, ¹¹ 'Even the dust from your town that clings to our feet we wipe off against you! But know this: The kingdom of God is near.' ¹² I say to you that on that day it will be more tolerable for Sodom than for that town. ¹³ Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! If the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. ¹⁴ But it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment than for you. ¹⁵ You, Capernaum, do you think you will be exalted to heaven? No, you will be brought down to Hades. ¹⁶ The one who listens to you listens to me, and the one who rejects you rejects me, and the one who rejects me rejects the one who sent me."

¹⁷ The seventy returned with joy, saying, "Lord, even the demons submitted to us in your name."

¹⁸ Jesus said to them, "I was watching Satan fall from heaven as lightning. ¹⁹ See, I have given you authority to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing will in any way hurt you. ²⁰ Nevertheless do not rejoice only in this, that the spirits submit to you, but rejoice even more that your names are engraved in heaven."

²¹ At that same hour he rejoiced greatly in the Holy Spirit and said, "I praise you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because you concealed these things from the wise and understanding and revealed them to those who are untaught, like little children. Yes, Father, for so it was well pleasing in your sight. ²² "All things have been entrusted to me from my Father, and no one knows who the Son is except the Father, and no one knows who the Father is except the Son and those to whom the Son chooses to reveal him." ²³ Then he turned around to the disciples and said privately, "Blessed are those who see the things that you see. ²⁴ I say to you, many prophets and kings desired to see the things you see, and they did not see them, and to hear the things that you hear, and they did not hear them."

²⁵ Behold, an expert in the law stood up so that he might test him, saying, "Teacher, what must I do to inherit eternal life?"

²⁶ Jesus said to him, "What is written in the law? How do you read it?"

²⁷ He gave an answer and he said, "You will love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your strength, and with all your mind, and your neighbor as yourself."

²⁸ Jesus said to him, "You have answered correctly. Do this, and you will live." ²⁹ But he, desiring to justify himself, said to Jesus, "Who is my neighbor?"

³⁰ Jesus answered him and said, "A certain man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho. He fell among robbers, who stripped him of his belongings, and beat him, and left him half dead. ³¹ By chance a certain priest was going down that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. ³² In the same way, a Levite also, when he came to the place and saw him, passed by on the other side. ³³ But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came to where he was. When he saw him, he was moved with compassion. ³⁴ He approached him and bound up his wounds, pouring oil and wine on them. He set him on his own animal, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. ³⁵ The next day he took out two denarii, and gave them to the host, and said, 'Take care of him, and whatever extra you spend, when I return, I will repay you.' ³⁶ Which of these three do you think was a neighbor to him who fell among the robbers?"

³⁷ He said, "The one who showed mercy to him."

Jesus said to him, "Go and do the same."

³⁸ Now as they were traveling along, he entered into a certain village, and a certain woman named Martha welcomed him into her house. ³⁹ She had a sister named Mary, who sat at the Lord's feet and heard his word. ⁴⁰ But Martha was overly busy with preparing to serve a meal. She came up to Jesus and said, "Lord, do you not care that my sister left me to serve alone? Therefore tell her to help me."

⁴¹ But the Lord answered and said to her, "Martha, Martha, you are anxious and troubled about many things, ⁴² but only one thing is necessary. Mary has chosen what is best, which will not be taken away from her."

Footnotes

10:1 ^[1]Many of the best ancient copies read

ULB Translation Questions

Luke 10:4

What did Jesus tell the seventy not to carry with them?
They must not carry any bag of money, any traveler's bag, or any sandals.

Luke 10:9

What did Jesus tell the seventy to do in each city?
He told them to heal the sick and to say to the people, "The kingdom of God has come near to you."

Luke 10:12

If a city did not receive those whom Jesus sent to them, what would the judgment be like for that city?
It would be worse than the judgment on Sodom.

Luke 10:20

When the seventy returned and reported with joy that they were able to cast out demons, what did Jesus say to them?
He said, "Rejoice even more that your names are engraved in heaven."

Luke 10:21

Jesus said it was well-pleasing to the Father to reveal the kingdom of God to whom?
It was well-pleasing to the Father to reveal the kingdom of God to those who are untaught, like little children.

Luke 10:27

According to Jesus, what does the Jewish law say a person must do to inherit eternal life?
You must love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your strength, and with all your mind, and your neighbor as yourself.

Luke 10:31

In Jesus' parable, what did the Jewish priest do when he saw the half dead man on the road?
He passed by on the other side.

Luke 10:32

What did the Levite do when he saw the man?
He passed by on the other side.

Luke 10:34

What did the Samaritan do when he saw the man?
He bound up his wounds, put him on his animal, brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

Luke 10:37

After telling the parable, what did Jesus tell the teacher of the Jewish law to go and do?
Go and show mercy like the Samaritan in the parable.

Luke 10:39

What did Mary do at the same time?
She sat at Jesus' feet and listened to him.

Luke 10:40

What did Martha do when Jesus came to her house?
She was overly busy with preparing to serve a meal.

Luke 10:42

Who did Jesus say had chosen the better thing to do?
He said that Mary had chosen the better thing to do.

Chapter 11

¹ It happened one day that Jesus was praying in a certain place. When he had finished, one of his disciples said to him, "Lord, teach us to pray just as John taught his disciples."

² Jesus said to them, "When you pray say,

'Father, may your name be honored as holy.

May your kingdom come.

³ Give us our daily bread each day.

⁴ Forgive us our sins,
as we forgive everyone who is in debt to us.
Do not lead us into temptation."

⁵ Jesus said to them, "Which of you will have a friend, and will go to him at midnight, and say to him, 'Friend, lend to me three loaves of bread,' ⁶ since a friend of mine just came in from the road, and I do not have anything to set before him'? ⁷ Then the one inside who answered him may say, 'Do not bother me. The door is already shut, and my children, along with me, are in bed. I am not able to get up and give bread to you.' ⁸ I say to you, even if he does not get up and give bread to you because you are his friend, yet because of your shameless persistence, he will get up and give you as many loaves of bread as you need. ⁹ I also say to you, ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you. ¹⁰ For every asking person receives; and the seeking person finds; and to the person who knocks, it will be opened. ¹¹ Which father among you, if your son asks for a fish, will give him a snake instead of a fish? ¹² Or if he asks for an egg, will you give a scorpion to him? ¹³ Therefore, if you who are evil know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father from heaven give the Holy Spirit to those who ask him?"

¹⁴ Now Jesus was driving out a demon that was mute. When the demon had gone out, the man who had been mute spoke, and the crowd was amazed. ¹⁵ But some of the people said, "By Beelzebul, the ruler of demons, he is driving out demons." ¹⁶ Others tested him and sought from him a sign from heaven.

¹⁷ But Jesus knew their thoughts and said to them, "Every kingdom divided against itself is made desolate, and a house divided against itself falls. ¹⁸ If Satan is divided against himself, how will his kingdom stand? For you say I cast out demons by Beelzebul. ¹⁹ If I drive out demons by Beelzebul, by whom do your followers drive them out? Because of this, they will be your judges. ²⁰ But if I drive out demons by the finger of God, then the kingdom of God has come to you. ²¹ When a strong man who is fully armed guards his own palace, his possessions are safe, ²² but when a stronger man overcomes him, the stronger man takes away the armor in which the man trusted and plunders the man's possessions. ²³ The one who is not with me is against me, and the one who does not gather with me scatters. ²⁴ When an unclean spirit has gone away from a man, it passes through waterless places and looks for rest. Finding none, it says, 'I will return to my house from which I came.' ²⁵ Having returned, it finds the house had been swept clean and put in order. ²⁶ Then it goes and takes along with it seven other spirits more evil than itself and they all come in to live there. Then the final condition of that man becomes worse than the first."

²⁷ It happened that, as he said these things, a certain woman raised her voice above the crowd and said to him, "Blessed is the womb that bore you and the breasts that nursed you."

²⁸ But he said, "Rather, blessed are they who hear the word of God and keep it."

²⁹ As the crowds were increasing, Jesus began to say, "This generation is an evil generation. It seeks a sign, though no sign will be given to it except the sign of Jonah. ³⁰ For just as Jonah became a sign to the Ninevites, so too the Son of Man will be a sign to this generation. ³¹ The Queen of the South will rise up at the judgment with the men of this generation and condemn them, for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and see, someone greater than Solomon is here. ³² The men of Nineveh will stand up at the judgment with this generation of people and will condemn it, for they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and see, someone greater than Jonah is here."

³³ No one, after lighting a lamp, puts it in a hidden place or under a basket, but on a lampstand, so that those who enter may see the light. ³⁴ Your eye is the lamp of the body. When your eye is good, the whole body is filled with light. But when your eye is bad, your body is full of darkness. ³⁵ Therefore, watch out that the light in you is not darkness. ³⁶ If then your whole body is full of light, not having any member in darkness, then your whole body will be like when a lamp shines its brightness on you."

³⁷ When he had finished speaking, a Pharisee asked him to eat with him at his house, so Jesus went in and reclined. ³⁸ The Pharisee was surprised that Jesus did not first wash before dinner. ³⁹ But the Lord said to him, "Now then, you Pharisees clean the outside of cups and bowls, but the inside of you is filled with robbery and evil. ⁴⁰ You senseless men! Did not the one who made the outside also make the inside? ⁴¹ Give what is inside as alms, and then all things will be clean for you."

⁴² "But woe to you Pharisees, because you tithe mint and rue and every other garden herb, but you neglect justice and the love of God. It is necessary to act justly and love God, without failing to do the other things also. ⁴³ Woe to you Pharisees, for you love the front seats in the synagogues and respectful greetings in the marketplaces. ⁴⁴ Woe to you, for you are like unmarked graves that people walk over without knowing it."

⁴⁵ One of the experts in the law said to him, "Teacher, what you say insults us too." ⁴⁶ Jesus said, "Woe to you, teachers of the law! For you put people under burdens that are hard to carry, but you do not touch the burdens with one of your own fingers. ⁴⁷ Woe to you, because you build tombs for the prophets, and it was your ancestors who killed them. ⁴⁸ So you are witnesses and you consent to the works of your ancestors, for they indeed killed them and you build their tombs. ⁴⁹ For this reason also, God's wisdom said, 'I will send to them prophets and apostles, and they will persecute and kill some of them.' ⁵⁰ As a result, this generation will be charged for all the blood of the prophets shed since the foundation of the world, ⁵¹ from Abel's blood to the blood of Zechariah, who was killed between the altar and the temple. Yes, I say to you, this generation will be held responsible. ⁵² Woe to you experts in the law, because you have taken away the key of knowledge; you do not enter in yourselves, and you hinder those who are entering."

⁵³ After Jesus left there, the scribes and the Pharisees opposed him and argued with him about many things, ⁵⁴ lying in wait to catch him in something he might say.

Footnotes

11:11 ^[1]The best ancient copies have the shorter reading. Some ancient copies have a longer reading, which also is found in Matthew 7:9:

ULB Translation Questions

Luke 11:3

What prayer did Jesus teach his disciples to pray?
He prayed, "Father, sanctify your name. Let your kingdom come. Give us each day our daily bread and forgive us our sins, for we ourselves forgive everyone who is in debt to us. And do not lead us into temptation."

Luke 11:4

What prayer did Jesus teach his disciples to pray?
He prayed, "Father, sanctify your name. Let your kingdom come. Give us each day our daily bread and forgive us our sins, for we ourselves forgive

everyone who is in debt to us. And do not lead us into temptation."

Luke 11:8

In Jesus' parable, why did the man get up and give his friend bread at midnight?
Because of the friend's shameless persistence.

Luke 11:13

What will the Father in heaven give to those who ask him?
He will give the Holy Spirit.

Luke 11:15

When they saw him drive out demons, what did some accuse Jesus of doing?

They accused him of driving out demons by Beelzebul, the ruler of demons.

Luke 11:20

Jesus answered that he drove out demons by what power?

He drove out demons by the finger of God.

Luke 11:26

If an unclean spirit leaves a man but then later returns, what will be the final condition of the man?

The final condition of the man will be worse than the first condition.

Luke 11:28

When the woman cried out, blessing Jesus' mother, who did Jesus say was blessed?

Those who hear the word of God and keep it.

Luke 11:32

Jesus said that he was greater than which two Old Testament men?

Solomon and Jonah.

Luke 11:39

What did Jesus say the Pharisees were filled with on the inside?

He said they were filled with greed and evil.

Luke 11:42

What did Jesus say the Pharisees neglected?

They neglected justice and the love of God.

Luke 11:46

What did Jesus say the teachers of the law were doing to other people?

They were making people carry burdens that were too heavy, but they were not helping people carry those burdens even a little bit.

Luke 11:50

Jesus said this generation would be held responsible for what?

They would be held responsible for all the blood of the prophets that has been shed since the world began.

Luke 11:54

What did the scribes and Pharisees do after hearing Jesus' words?

They opposed him and argued with him, trying to trap him in his own words.

Chapter 12

¹ In the meantime, when many thousands of the people were gathered together so much that they trampled on each other, he began to say to his disciples first of all, "Beware of the yeast of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy." ² But there is nothing concealed that will not be revealed, and nothing hidden that will not be known. ³ So whatever you have said in the darkness will be heard in the light, and what you have spoken in the ear in the inner rooms will be proclaimed upon the housetops. ⁴ I say to you, my friends, do not be afraid of those who kill the body, and after that they have no more that they can do. ⁵ But I will warn you about whom to fear. Fear the one who, after he has killed, has authority to throw you into hell. Yes, I say to you, fear him. ⁶ Are not five sparrows sold for two small coins? Yet not one of them is forgotten in the sight of God. ⁷ But even the hairs of your head are all numbered. Do not fear. You are more valuable than many sparrows. ⁸ I say to you, everyone who confesses me before men, the Son of Man will also confess before the angels of God, ⁹ but he who denies me before men will be denied before the angels of God. ¹⁰ Everyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him, but to him who blasphemes against the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven. ¹¹ When they bring you before the synagogues, the rulers, and the authorities, do not worry about how you will speak in your defense, or what you will say, ¹² for the Holy Spirit will teach you in that hour what you should say."

¹³ Then someone from the crowd said to him, "Teacher, tell my brother to divide the inheritance with me."

¹⁴ Jesus said to him, "Man, who appointed me a judge or a mediator over you?" ¹⁵ He said to them, "Watch that you keep yourselves from all greedy desires, because a person's life does not consist of the abundance of his possessions." ¹⁶ Then Jesus told them a parable, saying, "The field of a rich man yielded abundantly, ¹⁷ and he reasoned with himself, saying, 'What will I do, because I do not have a place to store my crops?' ¹⁸ He said, 'This is what I will do. I will tear down my barns and build bigger ones, and there I will store all of my grain and other goods. ¹⁹ I will say to my soul, "Soul, you have many goods stored up for many years. Rest easy, eat, drink, be merry."' ²⁰ But God said to him, 'Foolish man, tonight your soul is required of you, and the things you have prepared, whose will they be?' ²¹ That is what someone is like who stores up treasure for himself and is not rich toward God."

²² Jesus said to his disciples, "Therefore I say to you, do not worry about your life, what you will eat; or about your body, what you will wear. ²³ For life is more than food, and the body is more than clothes. ²⁴ Think about the ravens, that they do not sow or reap. They have no storeroom or barn, but God feeds them. How much more valuable you are than the birds! ²⁵ Which of you by being anxious can add a cubit to his lifespan? ²⁶ If then you are not able to do such a very little thing, why do you worry about the rest? ²⁷ Think about the lilies—how they grow. They do not labor, neither do they spin. Yet I say to you, even Solomon in all his glory was not clothed like one of these. ²⁸ If God so clothes the grass in the field, which exists today, and tomorrow is thrown into the oven, how much more will he clothe you, O you of little faith! ²⁹ Do not seek what you will eat and what you will drink, and do not be anxious. ³⁰ For all the nations of the world seek these things, and your Father knows that you need them. ³¹ But seek his kingdom, and these things will be added to you. ³² Do not fear, little flock, because your Father is very pleased to give you the kingdom. ³³ Sell your possessions and give alms. Make for yourselves purses which will not wear out—treasure in the heavens that does not run out, where no thief comes near, and no moth destroys. ³⁴ For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also."

³⁵ "Keep your loins girded and your lamps lit, ³⁶ and be like people waiting expectantly for their master when he returns from the marriage feast, so that when he comes and knocks, they may immediately open the door for him. ³⁷ Blessed are those servants whom the master will find watching when he comes. Truly I say to you, he will gird himself to serve and have them sit down at the table, and he will come and serve them. ³⁸ If the master comes in the second watch of the night, or if even in the third watch, and finds them ready, blessed are those servants. ³⁹ But understand this, that if the master of the house had known the hour the thief was coming, he would not have let his house be broken into. ⁴⁰ You also must be ready, because the Son of Man is coming at an hour that you do not expect."

⁴¹ Peter said, "Lord, are you telling this parable only to us, or also to everyone?"

⁴² The Lord said, "Who then is the faithful and wise manager whom his lord will set over his other servants to give them their portion of food at the right time? ⁴³ Blessed is that servant whom his lord finds doing that when he comes. ⁴⁴ Truly I say to you that he will set him over all his property. ⁴⁵ But if that servant says in his heart, 'My lord delays his return,' and begins to beat the male servants and female servants and to eat and drink and to become drunk, ⁴⁶ the lord of that servant will come in a day when he does not expect and in an hour that he does not know and will cut him in pieces and appoint a place for him with the unfaithful. ⁴⁷ That servant, having known his lord's will and not having prepared or done according to his will, will be beaten with many blows. ⁴⁸ But the one who did not know and did what deserved a beating, he will be beaten with a few blows. But everyone who has been given much, from them much will be required, and the one who has been entrusted with much, even more will be asked.

⁴⁹ "I came to cast fire upon the earth, and how I wish that it were already kindled. ⁵⁰ But I have a baptism to be baptized with, and how I am distressed until it is completed! ⁵¹ Do you think that I came to bring peace on the earth? No, I tell you, but rather division. ⁵² For from now on there will be five in one house divided—three people against two, and two people against three. ⁵³ They will be divided, father against son and son against father, mother against daughter and daughter against mother, mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law and daughter-in-law against mother-in-law."

⁵⁴ Jesus was saying to the crowds also, "When you see a cloud rising in the west, immediately you say, 'A shower is coming,' and so it happens. ⁵⁵ When a south wind is blowing, you say, 'There will be a scorching heat,' and it happens. ⁵⁶ Hypocrites, you know how to interpret the appearance of the earth and the heavens, but how is it that you do not know how to interpret the present time? ⁵⁷ Why do you not judge what is right for yourselves? ⁵⁸ For when you go with your adversary before the magistrate, on the way make an effort to be reconciled with him so that he does not drag you to the judge, and so that the judge does not deliver you to the officer, and the officer does not throw you into prison. ⁵⁹ I say to you, you will never come out from there until you have paid the very last bit of money."

ULB Translation Questions

Luke 12:3

According to Jesus, what will happen to everything you say in darkness?
It will be heard in the light.

Luke 12:5

Who did Jesus say that you should fear?
You should fear the one who has authority to throw you into hell.

Luke 12:8

What will Jesus do for everyone who confesses Jesus' name before men?
Jesus will confess that person's name before the angels of God.

Luke 12:15

According to Jesus, our life does not consist of what?
Our life does not consist in the abundance of our possessions.

Luke 12:18

In Jesus' parable, what was the rich man going to do because his fields yielded abundantly?
He was going to pull down his barns and build bigger ones, and then rest easy, eat, drink, and be merry.

Luke 12:19

In Jesus' parable, what was the rich man going to do because his fields yielded abundantly?
He was going to pull down his barns and build bigger ones, and then rest easy, eat, drink, and be merry.

Luke 12:20

What did God say to the rich man?
He said, "Foolish man, tonight your soul is required of you; and the things you have prepared, whose will they be?"

Luke 12:31

Instead of being anxious about the things of life, what did Jesus say we should do?
We should seek the kingdom of God.

Luke 12:33

Where did Jesus say we should store our treasures, and why?

We should store our treasures in the heavens, because that is where no thief comes and no moth destroys.

Luke 12:37

According to Jesus, which servants of God are blessed?

Those are blessed who are found watching and ready when Jesus comes.

Luke 12:40

Do we know the hour when Jesus will come?

We do not know the hour when Jesus will come.

Luke 12:46

What happens to the servant who abuses the other servants and is not ready for his master's return?

The master will cut him in pieces and appoint a place for him with the unfaithful.

Luke 12:48

What is required of those to whom much is given?

Much is required of them.

Luke 12:52

According to Jesus, what kinds of divisions will he bring on the earth?

There will be people in the same house divided against each other.

Luke 12:53

According to Jesus, what kinds of divisions will he bring on the earth?

There will be people in the same house divided against each other.

Luke 12:58

According to Jesus, what should we do before we go with our adversary before the magistrate?

We should make an effort to settle the matter beforehand.

Chapter 13

¹ At that time, some people there told him about the Galileans whose blood Pilate mixed with their own sacrifices. ² Jesus answered and said to them, "Do you think that these Galileans were more sinful than all the other Galileans because they suffered in this way?" ³ No, I tell you. But if you do not repent, all of you will perish in the same way. ⁴ Or those eighteen people in Siloam on whom a tower fell and killed them, do you think they were worse sinners than other men in Jerusalem?" ⁵ No, I say. But if you do not repent, all of you will also perish."

⁶ Jesus told this parable, "Someone had a fig tree planted in his vineyard and he came and looked for fruit on it but found none. ⁷ The man said to the gardener, 'Look, for three years I have come and tried to find fruit on this fig tree and found none. Cut it down. Why let it waste the ground?'"

⁸ "The gardener answered and said, 'Sir, leave it alone this year while I dig around it and put manure on it. ⁹ If it bears fruit next year, good; but if it does not, cut it down!'"

¹⁰ Now Jesus was teaching in one of the synagogues during the Sabbath. ¹¹ Behold, a woman was there who for eighteen years had a spirit of weakness. She was bent over and was not able to straighten up completely. ¹² When Jesus saw her, he called to her and said, "Woman, you are freed from your weakness." ¹³ He placed his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight again and glorified God.

¹⁴ But the synagogue ruler was indignant because Jesus had healed on the Sabbath. So the ruler answered and said to the crowd, "There are six days in which it is necessary to labor. Come and be healed then, not on the Sabbath day."

¹⁵ The Lord answered him and said, "Hypocrites! Does not each of you untie his ox or his donkey from the stall and lead it to drink on the Sabbath?" ¹⁶ So too this daughter of Abraham, whom Satan bound for eighteen long years, should her bonds not be untied on the Sabbath day?" ¹⁷ As he said these things, all those who opposed him were ashamed, but the whole crowd was rejoicing over all the glorious things he did.

¹⁸ Then Jesus said, "What is the kingdom of God like, and what can I compare it to?" ¹⁹ It is like a mustard seed that a man took and threw into his garden, and it grew into a big tree, and the birds of heaven built their nests in its branches."

²⁰ Again he said, "To what can I compare the kingdom of God?" ²¹ It is like yeast that a woman took and mixed with three measures of flour until all the flour was leavened."

²² Then Jesus traveled through the towns and villages, teaching and making his way toward Jerusalem. ²³ Someone said to him, "Lord, are only a few people to be saved?"

So he said to them, ²⁴ "Struggle to enter through the narrow door, because, I say to you, many will try to enter, but will not be able to enter. ²⁵ Once the owner of the house gets up and locks the door, then you will stand outside and pound the door and say, 'Lord, Lord, let us in.'

"He will answer and say to you, 'I do not know you or where you are from.'

²⁶ "Then you will say, 'We ate and drank in front of you and you taught in our streets.'

²⁷ "But he will reply, 'I say to you, I do not know where you are from. Get away from me, all you workers of unrighteousness!' ²⁸ There will be crying and the grinding of teeth when you see Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and all the prophets in God's kingdom, but you are thrown out. ²⁹ They will come from the east, west, north, and south, and be seated at a table in the kingdom of God. ³⁰ Know this, those who are least important will be first, and those who are most important will be last."

³¹ In that same hour, some Pharisees came and said to him, "Go and leave here because Herod wants to kill you."

³² Jesus said, "Go and tell that fox, 'Look, I cast out demons and perform healings today and tomorrow, and the third day I will reach my goal.' ³³ In any case, it is necessary for me to continue on today, tomorrow, and the following day, since it is not acceptable for a prophet to be destroyed outside of Jerusalem. ³⁴ Jerusalem, Jerusalem, who kills the prophets and stones those sent to you. How often I desired to gather your children the way a hen gathers her brood under her wings, but you did not desire this. ³⁵ See, your house is abandoned. I say to you, you will not see me until you say, 'Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord.'"

ULB Translation Questions

Luke 13:1

What did Jesus say about the Galileans whom Pilate killed?

He said that they were not more sinful than the other Galileans.

Luke 13:2

What did Jesus say about the Galileans whom Pilate killed?

He said that they were not more sinful than the other Galileans.

Luke 13:3

What did Jesus say about the Galileans whom Pilate killed?

He said that they were not more sinful than the other Galileans.

Luke 13:4

What did Jesus say about the people who died when a tower fell on them?

He said that they were not worse sinners than other people in Jerusalem.

Luke 13:5

What did Jesus say about the people who died when a tower fell on them?

He said that they were not worse sinners than other people in Jerusalem.

What did Jesus say would happen to the people he was talking to if they did not repent?

They would die.

Luke 13:8

In Jesus' parable, what did the gardener want to do to the fig tree that did not bear fruit after three years?

He wanted to dig around the tree and put manure around it to see if it would bear fruit next year.

Luke 13:9

In Jesus' parable, what did the gardener want to do to the fig tree that did not bear fruit after three years?

He wanted to dig around the tree and put manure around it to see if it would bear fruit next year.

Luke 13:11

What caused the woman to be bent over?

She had a spirit of weakness.

Luke 13:14

Why was the synagogue ruler indignant when Jesus healed the woman?

Because Jesus healed her on the Sabbath.

Luke 13:15

How did Jesus show that the synagogue ruler was a hypocrite?

Jesus reminded him that he would untie his animal on the Sabbath, yet he was indignant when Jesus unbound the woman on the Sabbath.

Luke 13:19

How is the kingdom of God like a mustard seed?

Because it starts small like a seed, but then grows into something large with many places to dwell.

Luke 13:24

When asked if many would be saved, what did Jesus answer?

He said, "Struggle to enter through the narrow door, because many will try and will not be able to enter."

Luke 13:28

What will the people do who are thrown outside, and are not able to enter God's kingdom?

They will cry and grind their teeth.

Who will gather to relax at the dinner table in the kingdom of God?

Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, the prophets, and many from the east, west, north, and south.

Luke 13:29

Who will gather to relax at the dinner table in the kingdom of God?

Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, the prophets, and many from the east, west, north, and south.

Luke 13:33

Where did Jesus say that he must be killed?

He must be killed in Jerusalem.

Luke 13:34

What did Jesus desire to do with the people of Jerusalem?

He desired to gather them the way a hen gathers her brood of chicks.

How did the people of Jerusalem respond to Jesus' desire for them?

They rejected it.

Luke 13:35

Therefore, what did Jesus prophesy about Jerusalem and its people?

Their house is abandoned, and they will not see Jesus again until they said, "Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord."

Chapter 14

¹ It happened one Sabbath, when he went into the house of one of the leaders of the Pharisees to eat bread, that they were watching him closely. ² Behold, there in front of him was a man who was suffering from edema. ³ Jesus asked the experts in the Jewish law and the Pharisees, "Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath, or not?" ⁴ But they kept silent. So Jesus took hold of him, healed him, and sent him away. ⁵ He said to them, "Which of you who has a son or an ox that falls into a well on the Sabbath day will not immediately pull him out?" ⁶ They were not able to give an answer to these things.

⁷ When Jesus noticed how those who were invited chose the seats of honor, he spoke a parable, saying to them, ⁸ "When you are invited by someone to a wedding feast, do not sit down in the place of honor, because someone may have been invited who is more honored than you. ⁹ When the person who invited both of you arrives, he will say to you, 'Give this other person your place,' and then in shame you will proceed to take the lowest place. ¹⁰ But when you are invited, go and sit down in the lowest place, so that when the one who has invited you comes, he may say to you, 'Friend, go up higher.' Then you will be honored in the presence of all who sit at the table with you. ¹¹ For everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be exalted."

¹² Jesus also said to the man who had invited him, "When you give a dinner or a banquet, do not invite your friends or your brothers or your relatives or your rich neighbors, as they may also invite you in return, and you will be repaid. ¹³ But when you give a banquet, invite the poor, the crippled, the lame, and the blind, ¹⁴ and you will be blessed, because they cannot repay you. For you will be repaid in the resurrection of the just."

¹⁵ When one of them who sat at the table with Jesus heard these things, he said to him, "Blessed is he who will eat bread in the kingdom of God!"

¹⁶ But Jesus said to him, "A certain man prepared a large dinner and invited many. ¹⁷ At the dinner hour, he sent his servant to say to those who were invited, 'Come, because everything is now ready.'

¹⁸ "They all alike began to make excuses. The first said to him, 'I have bought a field, and I must go out and see it. Please excuse me.'

¹⁹ "Another said, 'I have bought five pairs of oxen, and I am going to try them out. Please excuse me.'

²⁰ "Then another man said, 'I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.'

²¹ "The servant came and told his master these things. Then the master of the house became angry and said to his servant, 'Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the town and bring in here the poor, the crippled, the blind, and the lame.'

²² "The servant said, 'Master, what you commanded has been done, and yet there is still room.'

²³ "The master said to the servant, 'Go out into the highways and hedges and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled. ²⁴ For I say to you, none of those men who were invited will taste my dinner.'"

²⁵ Now large crowds were going with him, and he turned and said to them, ²⁶ "If anyone comes to me and does not hate his own father, mother, wife, children, brothers and sisters, and even his own life, he cannot be my disciple. ²⁷ Whoever does not carry his own cross and come after me cannot be my disciple. ²⁸ For which of you who desires to build a tower does not first sit down and count the cost to calculate if he has what he needs to complete it? ²⁹ Otherwise, when he has laid a foundation and is not able to finish, all who see it will begin to mock him, ³⁰ saying, 'This man began to build and was not able to finish.' ³¹ Or what king, as he goes to encounter another king in war, will not sit down first and take advice about whether he is able with ten thousand men to fight the other king who comes against him with twenty thousand men? ³² If not, while the other army is still far away, he sends a delegation and asks for conditions of peace. ³³ So therefore, any one of you who does not give up all his possessions cannot be my disciple. ³⁴ Salt is good, but if the salt has lost its taste, how can it be made salty again? ³⁵ It is of no use for the soil or even for the manure pile. It is thrown away. He who has ears to hear, let him hear."

ULB Translation Questions

Luke 14:3

With the man suffering from edema standing in front of him, what did Jesus ask the experts in the Jewish law and the Pharisees?

Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath, or not?

Luke 14:4

What was the experts' and Pharisees' answer?

They kept silent.

Luke 14:5

After healing the man, how did Jesus show that the experts and Pharisees were hypocrites?

Jesus reminded them that they would help their own son or ox that fell into a well on the Sabbath.

Luke 14:11

What did Jesus say will happen to whoever exalts himself?

He will be humbled.

What did Jesus say will happen to whoever humbles himself?

He will be exalted.

Luke 14:14

According to Jesus, how will a person be rewarded who invites the poor, crippled, lame, and blind into their home?

They will be repaid at the resurrection of the just.

Luke 14:18

In Jesus' parable of the dinner, what did the people do who were originally invited?

They began to make excuses about why they could not come to the dinner.

Luke 14:21

Who did the master then invite to his dinner?

The poor, crippled, blind, and lame.

Luke 14:24

What did the master then say about those who were first invited to his dinner?

None of them would taste his dinner.

Luke 14:26

According to Jesus, what must his disciples do?

They must hate their own family and life, carry their own cross, come after him, and give up all that they have.

Luke 14:27

According to Jesus, what must his disciples do?

They must hate their own family and life, carry their own cross, come after him, and give up all that they have.

Luke 14:28

In Jesus' example about what it requires to follow him, what must a person do first who desires to build a tower?

The person must count the cost.

Luke 14:33

According to Jesus, what must his disciples do?

They must hate their own family and life, carry their own cross, come after him, and give up all that they have.

Luke 14:35

If salt loses its taste, what is done with it?

It is thrown away.

Chapter 15

¹ Now all the tax collectors and other sinners were coming to Jesus to listen to him. ² Both the Pharisees and the scribes grumbled to each other, saying, "This man welcomes sinners, and even eats with them."

³ Jesus spoke this parable to them, saying, ⁴ "Which one of you, if he has a hundred sheep and then loses one of them, will not leave the ninety-nine in the wilderness, and go after the lost one until he finds it? ⁵ Then when he has found it, he lays it across his shoulders and rejoices. ⁶ When he comes to the house, he calls together his friends and his neighbors, saying to them, 'Rejoice with me, for I have found my lost sheep.' ⁷ I say to you that even so, there will be joy in heaven over one sinner who repents, more than over ninety-nine righteous persons who do not need to repent."

⁸ Or what woman who has ten silver coins, if she were to lose one coin, would not light a lamp, sweep the house, and seek diligently until she has found it? ⁹ When she has found it, she calls together her friends and neighbors, saying, 'Rejoice with me, for I have found the coin which I lost.' ¹⁰ Even so, I say to you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner who repents."

¹¹ Then Jesus said, "A certain man had two sons, ¹² and the younger of them said to his father, 'Father, give me the portion of the wealth that falls to me.' So he divided his property between them. ¹³ Not many days later, the younger son gathered together all he owned and went to a country far away, and there he wasted all his wealth by living recklessly. ¹⁴ Now when he had spent everything, a severe famine spread through that country, and he began to be in need. ¹⁵ He went and hired himself out to one of the citizens of that country, who sent him into his fields to feed pigs. ¹⁶ He was longing to eat the carob pods that the pigs ate because no one gave him anything. ¹⁷ But when the young son came to himself, he said, 'How many of my father's hired servants have more than enough bread, and I am here, perishing from hunger! ¹⁸ I will get up and leave here and go to my father, and will say to him, "Father, I have sinned against heaven and against you. ¹⁹ I am no longer worthy to be called your son; make me as one of your hired servants.'" ²⁰ So the young son got up and left and came toward his father. While he was still far away, his father saw him and was moved with compassion, and he ran and embraced him and kissed him. ²¹ The son said to him, 'Father, I have sinned against heaven and against you. I am no longer worthy to be called your son.'

²² "The father said to his servants, 'Bring quickly the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and sandals on his feet. ²³ Then bring the fattened calf and kill it. Let us feast and be merry! ²⁴ For my son was dead, and now he is alive. He was lost, and now he is found.' Then they began to be merry."

²⁵ "Now his older son was out in the field. As he came and approached the house, he heard music and dancing. ²⁶ He called to one of the servants and asked what these things might be. ²⁷ The servant said to him, 'Your brother has come home and your father has killed the fattened calf because he has received him in good health.'

²⁸ "The older son was angry and would not go in, and his father came out and pleaded with him. ²⁹ But the older son answered and said to his father, 'Look, these many years I slaved for you, and I never neglected a command of yours, and yet you never gave me a young goat that I might be merry with my friends, ³⁰ but when your son came, who has devoured your living with prostitutes, you killed for him the fattened calf.'

³¹ "The father said to him, 'Child, you are always with me, and all that is mine is yours. ³² But it was proper for us to be merry and rejoice, for this brother of yours was dead, and is now alive; he was lost, and has now been found.'"

ULB Translation Questions

Luke 15:4

In Jesus' parable, what does the shepherd do who loses one of his hundred sheep?
He leaves the other ninety-nine and goes and finds the lost sheep, then brings it back, rejoicing.

Luke 15:5

In Jesus' parable, what does the shepherd do who loses one of his hundred sheep?
He leaves the other ninety-nine and goes and finds the lost sheep, then brings it back, rejoicing.

Luke 15:8

In Jesus' parable, what does the woman do who loses one of her ten silver coins?
She diligently searches until she finds it, then rejoices with her friends and neighbors.

Luke 15:9

In Jesus' parable, what does the woman do who loses one of her ten silver coins?
She diligently searches until she finds it, then rejoices with her friends and neighbors.

Luke 15:10

What happens in heaven when one sinner repents?
There is joy in the presence of the angels of God.

Luke 15:12

In Jesus' parable, what request did the younger son make to his father?
Give me now the property I am due to inherit.

Luke 15:13

What did the younger son do with his inheritance?
He wasted the money with wildly extravagant living.

Luke 15:15

After his money was gone, what did the younger son do in order to live?
He hired himself out to feed another man's pigs.

Luke 15:18

When he began to think clearly, what did the younger son decide to do?
He decided to go and confess his sin to his father, and ask to be hired as one of his servants.

Luke 15:19

When he began to think clearly, what did the younger son decide to do?
He decided to go and confess his sin to his father, and ask to be hired as one of his servants.

Luke 15:20

What did the father do when he saw the younger son coming back home?
He ran and hugged and kissed him.

Luke 15:22

What did the father quickly do for the younger son?
The father gave him a robe, a ring, and sandals, and arranged a feast.

Luke 15:23

What did the father quickly do for the younger son?
The father gave him a robe, a ring, and sandals, and arranged a feast.

Luke 15:28

What was the older son's reaction when he was told about the feast for the younger son?
He was angry and would not go in to the feast.

Luke 15:29

What was the older son's complaint to his father?
The older son complained that he had followed his father's rules, but had never been given a goat to have a feast with his friends.

Luke 15:31

What was the father's response to the older son?
He said, "Son, you are always with me, and all that is mine is yours."

Luke 15:32

Why did the father say it was proper to have a feast for the younger son?
Because the younger son was lost and has now been found.

Chapter 16

¹ Jesus also said to the disciples, "There was a certain rich man who had a manager, and it was reported to him that this manager was wasting his possessions. ² So the rich man called him and said to him, 'What is this that I hear about you? Give an account of your management, for you can no longer be manager.'

³ "The manager said to himself, 'What should I do, since my master is taking away my management job? I do not have strength to dig, and I am ashamed to beg. ⁴ I know what I will do, so that when I am removed from my management job, people will welcome me into their houses.'

⁵ "Then the manager called for each one of his master's debtors, and he asked the first one, 'How much do you owe to my master?' ⁶ He said, 'A hundred baths of olive oil.' He said to him, 'Take your bill, sit down quickly, and write fifty.'

⁷ "Then the manager said to another, 'How much do you owe?' He said, 'A hundred cors of wheat.' He said to him, 'Take your bill, and write eighty.'

⁸ "The master then commended the unrighteous manager because he had acted shrewdly. For the sons of this world are more shrewd in dealing with their own people than are the sons of light. ⁹ I say to you, make friends for yourselves by means of unrighteous wealth so that when it is gone, they may welcome you into the eternal dwellings.

¹⁰ "He who is faithful in very little is also faithful in much, and he who is unrighteous in very little is also unrighteous in much. ¹¹ If you have not been faithful in using unrighteous wealth, who will trust you with true wealth? ¹² If you have not been faithful in using other people's property, who will give you money of your own?

¹³ "No servant can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be devoted to one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and wealth."

¹⁴ Now the Pharisees, who were lovers of money, heard all these things, and they ridiculed him. ¹⁵ He said to them, "You justify yourselves in the sight of men, but God knows your hearts. That which is exalted among men is detestable in the sight of God. ¹⁶ The law and the prophets were in effect until John came. From that time on, the gospel of the kingdom of God is preached, and everyone tries to force their way into it. ¹⁷ But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away than for one stroke of a letter of the law to become invalid.

¹⁸ Everyone who divorces his wife and marries another commits adultery, and he who marries one who is divorced from her husband commits adultery.

¹⁹ "Now there was a certain rich man who was clothed in purple and fine linen and was enjoying every day his great wealth. ²⁰ A certain beggar named Lazarus was laid at his gate, covered with sores, ²¹ and longing to eat what fell from the rich man's table. Even the dogs came and licked his sores. ²² It came about that the beggar died and was carried away by the angels to Abraham's side. The rich man also died and was buried, ²³ and in Hades, being in torment, he lifted up his eyes and saw Abraham far away and Lazarus at his side. ²⁴ So he cried out and said, 'Father Abraham, have mercy on me and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue, for I am in anguish in this flame.'

²⁵ "But Abraham said, 'Child, remember that in your lifetime you received your good things, and Lazarus in like manner evil things. But now he is comforted here, and you are in agony. ²⁶ Besides all this, a great chasm has been put in place, so that those who want to cross over from here to you cannot, and no one can cross over from there to us.'

²⁷ "The rich man said, 'I beg you, Father Abraham, that you would send him to my father's house— ²⁸ for I have five brothers—in order that he may warn them, so that it may not be that they come into this place of torment.'

²⁹ "But Abraham said, 'They have Moses and the prophets; let them listen to them.'

30 "The rich man replied, 'No, Father Abraham, but if someone would go to them from the dead, they will repent.'

31 "But Abraham said to him, 'If they do not listen to Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded if someone rises from the dead.'"

ULB Translation Questions

Luke 16:1

What report did the rich man hear about his manager?
He heard that the manager was squandering the rich man's possessions.

Luke 16:5

What did the manager do just before he was forced to leave his job?
He called for each one of the rich man's debtors and reduced their debt.

Luke 16:6

What did the manager do just before he was forced to leave his job?
He called for each one of the rich man's debtors and reduced their debt.

Luke 16:7

What did the manager do just before he was forced to leave his job?
He called for each one of the rich man's debtors and reduced their debt.

Luke 16:8

What was the rich man's response to his manager's actions?
He commended the manager because he had acted shrewdly.

Luke 16:9

What did Jesus tell others to do based on this story?
He said, "Make friends for yourselves by means of worldly wealth, so that when it is gone, they may welcome you into the eternal dwellings."

Luke 16:10

Jesus said that a person who is faithful with a little will also be faithful with what else?
The person will also be faithful with much.

Luke 16:13

Which two masters did Jesus say we must choose between to serve?
We must choose between God and wealth.

Luke 16:16

According to Jesus, what two things were in effect until John the Baptizer came?
The law and the prophets were in effect.

According to Jesus, what is now being preached?
The gospel of the kingdom of God is now being preached.

Luke 16:18

According to Jesus, what kind of person is one who divorces his wife and marries another?
This person is an adulterer.

Luke 16:22

In Jesus' story, where did the beggar Lazarus go after he died?
The beggar Lazarus was carried by angels to Abraham's side.

Luke 16:23

Where did the rich man go after he died?
To torment in hades.

Luke 16:24

What was the first request that the rich man made to Abraham?
He said, "Please have Lazarus come and bring me a little water because I am in anguish in this flame."

Luke 16:26

What was Abraham's answer to the rich man?
He said, "There is a great chasm between us that no one can cross."

Luke 16:27

What was the second request that the rich man made to Abraham?
He said, "Please send Lazarus to warn my brothers about this place."

Luke 16:28

What was the second request that the rich man made to Abraham?

He said, "Please send Lazarus to warn my brothers about this place."

Luke 16:31

Abraham said that if they would not listen to Moses and the prophets, what else would not persuade them?

They will not be persuaded even if someone rises from the dead.

Luke 16:29

What was Abraham's answer to the rich man?

He said, "They have Moses and the prophets; let them listen to them."

Chapter 17

¹ Jesus said to his disciples, "It is certain there will be stumbling blocks, but woe to that person through whom they come! ² It would be better for him if a millstone were hung around his neck and he were thrown into the sea than that he should cause one of these little ones to stumble. ³ Watch yourselves. If your brother sins, rebuke him, and if he repents, forgive him. ⁴ If he sins against you seven times in the day, and seven times returns to you, saying, 'I repent,' you must forgive him!"

⁵ The apostles said to the Lord, "Increase our faith."

⁶ The Lord said, "If you had faith like a mustard seed, you would say to this mulberry tree, 'Be uprooted, and be planted in the sea,' and it would obey you. ⁷ But which of you, who has a servant plowing or keeping sheep, will say to him when he has come in from the field, 'Come immediately and sit down to eat'? ⁸ Will he not say to him, 'Prepare something for me to eat, and put a belt around your clothes and serve me until I have finished eating and drinking. Then afterward you will eat and drink'? ⁹ He does not thank the servant because he did the things that were commanded, does he? ¹⁰ Even so you also, when you have done everything that you are commanded, should say, 'We are unworthy servants. We have only done what we ought to do.'"

¹¹ It came about that as he traveled to Jerusalem, he went along the border between Samaria and Galilee.

¹² As he entered into a certain village, there he was met by ten men who were lepers. They stood far away from him ¹³ and they lifted up their voices, saying, "Jesus, Master, have mercy on us."

¹⁴ When he saw them, he said to them, "Go and show yourselves to the priests." As they went away they were cleansed. ¹⁵ When one of them saw that he was healed, he turned back, with a loud voice glorifying God. ¹⁶ He fell on his face at Jesus' feet, giving him thanks. Now he was a Samaritan. ¹⁷ Then Jesus said, "Were not the ten cleansed? Where are the nine? ¹⁸ Were there no others who returned to give glory to God, except this foreigner?" ¹⁹ He said to him, "Arise, and go. Your faith has made you well."

²⁰ Being asked by the Pharisees when the kingdom of God would come, Jesus answered them and said, "The kingdom of God does not come with careful observing. ²¹ Neither will they say, 'Look, here it is!' or, 'There it is!' For look, the kingdom of God is within you."

²² He said to the disciples, "The days are coming when you will desire to see one of the days of the Son of Man, but you will not see it. ²³ Then they will say to you, 'Look, there! Look, here!' But do not go out or run after them, ²⁴ for as the lightning shines brightly when it flashes from one part of the sky to another part of the sky, so will the Son of Man be in his day. ²⁵ But first he must suffer many things and be rejected by this generation. ²⁶ As it happened in the days of Noah, even so will it also happen in the days of the Son of Man. ²⁷ They ate, they drank, they married, and they were given in marriage until the day that Noah entered into the ark—and the flood came and destroyed them all. ²⁸ In the same way, even as it happened in the days of Lot—they were eating and drinking, buying and selling, planting and building. ²⁹ But in the day that Lot went out from Sodom, it rained fire and sulfur from heaven and destroyed them all. ³⁰ After the same manner it will be in the day that the Son of Man is revealed. ³¹ In that day let him who is on the housetop not go down to get his goods out of the house, and in the same way let him who is in the field not return. ³² Remember Lot's wife. ³³ Whoever seeks to gain his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life will save it. ³⁴ I tell you, in that night there will be two people in one bed. One will be taken, and the other will be left. ³⁵ There will be two women grinding grain together. One will be taken, and the other will be left." ³⁶^[1]

³⁷ They asked him, "Where, Lord?"

He said to them, "Where there is a body, there will the vultures also be gathered together."

Footnotes

17:36 ^[1] Luke 17:36 the best ancient copies do not have verse 36,

ULB Translation Questions

Luke 17:4

What did Jesus say we must do if our brother sins against us and returns saying, "I repent?"
We must forgive him.

Luke 17:10

As servants, what should we say after we have done everything commanded us by our Master?
We should say, "We are unworthy servants; we have only done what we ought to do."

Luke 17:12

Who did Jesus meet when entering a village in the borderlands of Samaria and Galilee?
He met ten lepers.

Luke 17:13

What did they say to Jesus?
They said, "Jesus, Master, have mercy on us."

Luke 17:14

What did Jesus tell them to do?
He told them to go and show themselves to the priests.

What happened to the lepers as they went?
They were cleansed.

Luke 17:15

How many of the ten lepers returned to thank Jesus?
Only one returned.

Luke 17:16

From what city was the leper who returned to thank Jesus?
He was from Samaria.

Luke 17:21

When asked about the coming of the kingdom, where did Jesus say the kingdom of God is?
The kingdom of God is within you.

Luke 17:24

What did Jesus say it will be like in his day, when he appears again?
It will be like the lightning flashing from one part of the sky to another.

Luke 17:25

What did Jesus say must happen first?
He must suffer many things and be rejected by that generation.

Luke 17:27

How will the days of the Son of Man be like the days of Noah and the days of Lot?
Many will eat, drink, marry, buy, sell, plant, and build, unaware that the day of destruction has come.

Luke 17:32

How must we not be like Lot's wife?
We must not turn back to try to keep our earthly life on that day.

Luke 17:37

What picture from nature did Jesus use to answer his disciples' question, "Where, Lord?"
Where there is a body, there the vultures gather together.

Chapter 18

¹ Then he spoke a parable to them about how they should always pray and not become discouraged, ² saying, "In a certain city there was a judge who did not fear God and did not respect people. ³ Now there was a widow in that city, and she came often to him, saying, 'Help me get justice against my opponent.'

⁴ For a long time he was not willing to help her, but after a while he said to himself, 'Though I do not fear God or respect man, ⁵ yet because this widow causes me trouble, I will help her get justice, so that she does not wear me out by her constant coming.'" ⁶ Then the Lord said, "Listen to what the unjust judge says. ⁷ Now will not God also bring justice to his chosen ones who cry out to him day and night? Will he delay long over them? ⁸ I say to you that he will bring justice to them speedily. Even so, when the Son of Man comes, will he indeed find faith on the earth?"

⁹ Then he also spoke this parable to some who trusted in themselves that they were righteous and who despised other people, ¹⁰ "Two men went up into the temple to pray—the one was a Pharisee and the other was a tax collector. ¹¹ The Pharisee stood and prayed these things about himself, 'God, I thank you that I am not like other people—robbers, unrighteous people, adulterers—or even like this tax collector.

¹² I fast two times every week. I give tithes of all that I get.'

¹³ But the tax collector, standing at a distance, would not even lift up his eyes to heaven, but hit his breast, saying, 'God, have mercy on me, a sinner.' ¹⁴ I say to you, this man went back down to his house justified rather than the other, because everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, but everyone who humbles himself will be exalted."

¹⁵ The people were also bringing to him their infants so that he might touch them, but when the disciples saw it, they rebuked them. ¹⁶ But Jesus called them to him, saying, "Permit the little children to come to me, and do not forbid them. For the kingdom of God belongs to such ones. ¹⁷ Truly I say to you, whoever will not receive the kingdom of God like a child will definitely not enter it."

¹⁸ A certain ruler asked him, saying, "Good teacher, what must I do to inherit eternal life?"

¹⁹ Jesus said to him, "Why do you call me good? No one is good, except God alone. ²⁰ You know the commandments—do not commit adultery, do not murder, do not steal, do not testify falsely, honor your father and mother."

²¹ The ruler said, "All these things I have obeyed from the time I was a youth."

²² When Jesus heard that, he said to him, "One thing you still lack. You must sell all that you have and distribute it to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven—and come, follow me."

²³ But when the ruler heard these things, he became extremely sad, for he was very rich. ²⁴ Then Jesus, seeing him ^[1] said, "How difficult it is for those who are rich to enter the kingdom of God! ²⁵ For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich person to enter the kingdom of God."

²⁶ Those hearing it said, "Then who can be saved?"

²⁷ Jesus answered, "The things which are impossible with people are possible with God."

²⁸ Peter said, "Well, we have left everything that is our own and have followed you."

²⁹ Jesus then said to them, "Truly, I say to you that there is no one who has left house, or wife, or brothers, or parents, or children, for the sake of the kingdom of God, ³⁰ who will not receive much more in this time, and in the age to come, eternal life."

³¹ After he gathered the twelve to himself, he said to them, "See, we are going up to Jerusalem, and all the things that have been written by the prophets about the Son of Man will be accomplished. ³² For he will be given over to the Gentiles, and will be mocked, and shamefully treated, and spit upon. ³³ After whipping him, they will kill him, and on the third day he will rise again." ³⁴ They understood none of these things, and this word was hidden from them, and they did not understand the things that were said.

³⁵ It came about that, as Jesus approached Jericho, a certain blind man was sitting by the road begging, ³⁶ and hearing a crowd going by, he asked what was happening. ³⁷ They told him that Jesus of Nazareth was passing by. ³⁸ So the blind man cried out, saying, "Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me." ³⁹ The ones who were walking ahead rebuked the blind man, telling him to be quiet. But he cried out all the more, "Son of David, have mercy on me."

⁴⁰ Jesus stood still and commanded that the man be brought to him. Then when the blind man was near, Jesus asked him, ⁴¹ "What do you want me to do for you?"

He said, "Lord, I want to receive my sight."

⁴² Jesus said to him, "Receive your sight. Your faith has healed you." ⁴³ Immediately he received his sight and followed him, glorifying God. All the people, when they saw this, gave praise to God.

Footnotes

18:24 ^[1]Some ancient Greek copies have the phrase:

ULB Translation Questions

Luke 18:1

What did Jesus want to teach his disciples about prayer from this story?

He wanted to teach them that they should always pray and not become discouraged.

Luke 18:3

What did the widow keep asking for from the unjust judge?

She asked for justice against her opponent.

Luke 18:5

After awhile, what did the unjust judge say to himself?

He said, "Because this widow causes me trouble and constantly comes to me, I will help her get justice."

Luke 18:8

What did Jesus want to teach his disciples about how God answers prayer?

He wanted to teach them that God will bring justice to those who cry out to him.

Luke 18:9

What was the Pharisee's attitude about his own righteousness and about other people?

He thought he was more righteous than other people.

Luke 18:10

In Jesus' story, which two men went up into the temple to pray?

A Pharisee and a tax collector went up into the temple to pray.

Luke 18:11

What was the Pharisee's attitude about his own righteousness and about other people?

He thought he was more righteous than other people.

Luke 18:12

What was the Pharisee's attitude about his own righteousness and about other people?

He thought he was more righteous than other people.

Luke 18:13

What was the tax collector's prayer to God in the temple?

He prayed, "God, be merciful to me, a sinner."

Luke 18:14

Which man went back to his house justified before God?

The tax collector was justified before God.

Luke 18:16

Jesus said that the kingdom of God belongs to whom?

It belongs to those who are as children.

Luke 18:17

Jesus said that the kingdom of God belongs to whom?
It belongs to those who are as children.

Luke 18:22

What one thing did Jesus ask the ruler (the one who had obeyed God's commandments from his youth) to do?
Jesus asked him to sell all that he had and to distribute it to the poor.

Luke 18:23

How did the ruler respond to Jesus' statement and why?
He became extremely sad, for he was very rich.

Luke 18:30

What did Jesus promise those who have left earthly things for the sake of the kingdom of God?
Jesus promised them much more in this world, and eternal life in the world to come.

Luke 18:32

According to Jesus, what had the Old Testament prophets written about the Son of Man?
That he would be given over to the Gentiles, mocked and shamefully treated, whipped, and killed, but on the third day he would rise again.

Luke 18:33

According to Jesus, what had the Old Testament prophets written about the Son of Man?
That he would be given over to the Gentiles, mocked and shamefully treated, whipped, and killed, but on the third day he would rise again.

Luke 18:38

What did the blind man by the road cry out to Jesus?
He said, "Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me."

Luke 18:39

What did the blind man by the road cry out to Jesus?
He said, "Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me."

Luke 18:43

How did the people respond after seeing the blind man healed?
They glorified and gave praise to God.

Chapter 19

¹ Jesus entered and was passing through Jericho. ² Behold, there was a man there named Zacchaeus. He was a chief tax collector and was rich. ³ He was trying to see who Jesus was, but could not see over the crowd, because he was small in height. ⁴ So he ran on ahead of the people and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him, because Jesus was about to pass that way. ⁵ When Jesus came to the place, he looked up and said to him, "Zacchaeus, come down quickly, for today I must stay at your house." ⁶ So he hurried and came down and welcomed him joyfully. ⁷ When everyone saw this, they all complained, saying, "He has gone in to visit a man who is a sinner." ⁸ Zacchaeus stood and said to the Lord, "Look, Lord, the half of my possessions I give to the poor, and if I have cheated anyone of anything, I will restore four times the amount."

⁹ Jesus said to him, "Today salvation has come to this house, because he too is a son of Abraham. ¹⁰ For the Son of Man came to seek and to save the people who are lost."

¹¹ As they heard these things, he continued speaking and told a parable, because he was near to Jerusalem, and they thought that the kingdom of God was about to appear immediately. ¹² He said therefore, "A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom and then to return. ¹³ He called ten of his servants and gave them ten minas and said to them, 'Conduct business until I come back.'

¹⁴ "But his citizens hated him and sent a delegation after him, saying, 'We will not have this man reign over us.' ¹⁵ It happened when he returned, having received the kingdom, he commanded the servants to whom he had given the money to be called to him, that he might know what profit they had made by doing business.

¹⁶ "The first came before him, saying, 'Lord, your mina has made ten minas more.'

¹⁷ "The nobleman said to him, 'Well done, good servant. Because you were faithful in very little, you will have authority over ten cities.'

¹⁸ "The second came, saying, 'Your mina, lord, has made five minas.'

¹⁹ "The nobleman said to him, 'You take charge over five cities.'

²⁰ "Another came, saying, 'Lord, here is your mina, which I kept safely in a cloth, ²¹ for I was afraid of you, because you are a demanding person. You take up what you did not put in, and you reap what you did not sow.'

²² "The nobleman said to him, 'By your own words I will judge you, you wicked servant. You knew that I am a demanding person, taking up what I did not put in, and reaping what I did not sow. ²³ Then why did you not put my money in the bank, so that when I returned I would have collected it with interest?' ²⁴ The nobleman said to them that stood by, 'Take away from him the mina, and give it to him that has the ten minas.'

²⁵ "They said to him, 'Lord, he has ten minas.'

²⁶ "'I say to you, that everyone who has will be given more, but from him that has not, even that which he has will be taken away. ²⁷ But these enemies of mine, those who did not want me to reign over them, bring them here and kill them before me.'"

²⁸ When he had said these things, he went on ahead, going up to Jerusalem.

²⁹ It came about that when he came near to Bethphage and Bethany, to the mountain that is called Olives, he sent two of the disciples, ³⁰ saying, "Go into the next village. As you enter, you will find a colt that has never been ridden. Untie it and bring it to me. ³¹ If anyone asks you, 'Why are you untying it?' say, 'The Lord has need of it.'" ³² Those who were sent went and found the colt just as Jesus had told them.

³³ As they were untying the colt, the owners said to them, "Why are you untying the colt?"

³⁴ They said, "The Lord has need of it." ³⁵ They brought it to Jesus, and they threw their cloaks upon the colt and set Jesus on it. ³⁶ As he went, they spread their cloaks on the road.

³⁷ As he was now approaching the place where the Mount of Olives descends, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works which they had seen, saying,

³⁸ "Blessed is the king who comes in the name of the Lord!
Peace in heaven and glory in the highest!"

³⁹ Some of the Pharisees in the multitude said to him, "Teacher, rebuke your disciples."

⁴⁰ Jesus answered and said, "I tell you, if these were silent, the stones would cry out."

⁴¹ When Jesus approached the city, he wept over it, ⁴² saying, "If only you had known in this day, even you, the things which bring you peace! But now they are hidden from your eyes. ⁴³ For the days will come upon you when your enemies will build a barricade around you and surround you and press in on you from every side. ⁴⁴ They will strike you down to the ground, and your children with you. They will not leave one stone upon another because you did not recognize the time of your visitation."

⁴⁵ Jesus entered the temple and began to cast out those who were selling, ⁴⁶ saying to them, "It is written, 'My house will be a house of prayer,' but you have made it a den of robbers."

⁴⁷ So Jesus was teaching daily in the temple. The chief priests and the scribes were seeking to destroy him, as were the leaders of the people, ⁴⁸ but they could not find a way to do it because all the people were listening to him intently.

ULB Translation Questions

Luke 19:2

Who climbed up a tree to see Jesus, and what was his occupation and position in society?
He was Zacchaeus, a rich tax collector.

Luke 19:7

What complaint did everyone make when Jesus went to Zacchaeus' house?
They said, "Jesus has gone to visit a man who is a sinner."

Luke 19:9

What did Jesus say about Zacchaeus after Zacchaeus announced his gifts to the poor?
He said, "Today salvation has come to this house."

Luke 19:11

What did the people expect would happen when Jesus reached Jerusalem?
They thought that the kingdom of God would appear immediately.

Luke 19:12

In Jesus' parable, where was the nobleman going to travel?
He was going to a far country to receive a kingdom, and then he would return.

Luke 19:16

What did the nobleman do for the servant who had been faithful and had made ten more minas?
He gave the servant authority over ten cities.

Luke 19:17

What did Jesus do for the servant who had been faithful and had made ten more minas?
He gave the servant authority over ten cities.

Luke 19:18

What did the nobleman do for the servant who had been faithful and had made five more minas?
He gave the servant authority over five cities.

Luke 19:19

What did Jesus do for the servant who had been faithful and had made five more minas?
He gave the servant authority over five cities.

Luke 19:21

What kind of man did the wicked servant think the nobleman was?
He thought the nobleman was a severe man.

Luke 19:24

What did the nobleman do with the wicked servant?
He took away the wicked servant's mina.

Luke 19:27

What did the nobleman do with those who didn't want him to reign over them?
The nobleman had them killed while he watched.

Luke 19:30

What kind of animal did Jesus ride on as he went into Jerusalem?
A colt that had never been ridden.

Luke 19:38

What did the crowd cry out as Jesus descended the Mount of Olives?
They said, "Blessed is the King who comes in the name of the Lord!"

Luke 19:40

What did Jesus say would happen if the people did not cry out rejoicing?
He said that the stones would cry out.

Luke 19:41

What did Jesus do as he drew near to the city?
He wept.

Luke 19:44

What did Jesus then prophesy would happen to the people and the city?
He said that the people would be struck down and that not one stone would be left upon another.

Luke 19:47

Who wanted to kill Jesus as he was teaching in the temple?
The chief priests and the scribes and the leaders of the people wanted to kill Jesus.

Luke 19:48

Why could they not kill him at this time?
Because the people were listening to him intently.

Chapter 20

¹ It came about one day as Jesus was teaching the people in the temple and preaching the gospel that the chief priests and the scribes came to him with the elders. ² They spoke, saying to him, "Tell us by what authority you do these things, or who it is who gave you this authority."

³ He answered and said to them, "I will also ask you a question, and you tell me. ⁴ The baptism of John: Was it from heaven or from men?"

⁵ They reasoned with themselves, saying, "If we say, 'From heaven,' he will say, 'Then why did you not believe him?' ⁶ But if we say, 'From men,' all the people will stone us, for they are persuaded that John was a prophet." ⁷ So they answered that they did not know where it came from.

⁸ Jesus said to them, "Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things."

⁹ He told the people this parable, "A man planted a vineyard, rented it out to vine growers, and went into another country for a long time. ¹⁰ At the appointed time he sent a servant to the vine growers, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard. But the vine growers beat him, and sent him away empty-handed. ¹¹ He then sent yet another servant and they also beat him, treated him shamefully, and sent him away empty-handed. ¹² He also sent yet a third and they also wounded him, and threw him out. ¹³ So the lord of the vineyard said, 'What will I do? I will send my beloved son. Maybe they will respect him.'

¹⁴ "But when the vine growers saw him, they discussed among themselves, saying, 'This is the heir. Let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.' ¹⁵ They threw him out of the vineyard and killed him. What then will the lord of the vineyard do to them? ¹⁶ He will come and destroy these vine growers, and will give the vineyard to others."

When they heard it, they said, "May it never be!"

¹⁷ But Jesus looked at them, and said, "What is the meaning of that which is written:

'The stone that the builders rejected
has become the cornerstone'?

¹⁸ Every one who falls on that stone will be broken to pieces, and the one on whom it falls will be crushed."

¹⁹ So the scribes and the chief priests sought to lay hands on him in that very hour, for they knew that he had spoken this parable against them. But they were afraid of the people. ²⁰ Watching him carefully, they sent out spies who pretended to be righteous, that they might find fault with his speech, so as to deliver him up to the rule and to the authority of the governor. ²¹ They asked him, saying, "Teacher, we know that you say and teach rightly, and are not partial to anyone, but you teach the truth about the way of God. ²² Is it lawful for us to pay taxes to Caesar, or not?"

²³ But Jesus understood their craftiness, and said to them, ²⁴ "Show me a denarius. Whose image and name is on it?"

They said, "Caesar's."

²⁵ He said to them, "Then give to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's." ²⁶ They were not able to find fault with what he had said in front of the people, but marveling at his answer, they were silent.

²⁷ When some of the Sadducees came to him, the ones who say that there is no resurrection, ²⁸ they asked him, saying, "Teacher, Moses wrote to us that if a man's brother dies, having a wife, and being childless, the man should take the brother's wife, and raise up children for his brother. ²⁹ There were seven brothers and the first took a wife, and died childless, ³⁰ and the second as well. ³¹ The third took her, and in the same way the seven also left no children and died. ³² Afterward the woman also died. ³³ In the resurrection then, whose wife will she be? For the seven had her as their wife."

³⁴ Jesus said to them, "The sons of this age marry and are given in marriage. ³⁵ But those who are regarded as worthy in that age to receive the resurrection from the dead will neither marry nor be given in marriage. ³⁶ Neither can they die anymore, for they are equal to the angels and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection. ³⁷ But that the dead are raised, even Moses showed, in the place concerning the bush, where he calls the Lord the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob. ³⁸ Now he is not the God of the dead, but of the living, because all live to him."

³⁹ Some of the scribes answered, "Teacher, you have answered well." ⁴⁰ For they did not dare ask him any more questions.

⁴¹ Jesus said to them, "How do they say that the Christ is David's son? ⁴² For David himself says in the Book of Psalms,

The Lord said to my Lord,
'Sit at my right hand,
⁴³ until I make your enemies
your footstool.'

⁴⁴ David therefore calls the Christ 'Lord,' so how is he David's son?"

⁴⁵ In the hearing of all the people he said to his disciples, ⁴⁶ "Beware of the scribes, who desire to walk in long robes and love special greetings in the marketplaces and chief seats in the synagogues and places of honor at feasts. ⁴⁷ They also devour widows' houses, and for a show they make long prayers. Men like this will receive greater condemnation."

ULB Translation Questions

Luke 20:4

When the Jewish leaders asked Jesus by what authority he taught, what question did Jesus ask them?
He asked, "Was the baptism of John from heaven or from men?"

Luke 20:5

If they answered, "from heaven," what did the Jewish leaders think that Jesus would say to them?
The Jewish leaders thought that Jesus would say, "Then why did you not believe him?"

Luke 20:6

If they answered, "from men," what did they think that the people would do to them?
They thought that the people would stone them.

Luke 20:11

In Jesus' parable, what did the vine dressers do when the lord sent his servants to get the fruit of the vineyard?
They beat the servants, treated them shamefully, and sent them away empty-handed.

Luke 20:12

In Jesus' parable, what did the vine dressers do when the lord sent his servants to get the fruit of the vineyard?
They beat the servants, treated them shamefully, and sent them away empty-handed.

Luke 20:13

Finally, who did the lord send to the vine dressers?
He sent his beloved son.

Luke 20:15

What did the vine dressers do when the son came to the vineyard?
They threw him out of the vineyard and killed him.

Luke 20:16

What will the lord of the vineyard do to those vine dressers?
He will destroy those vine dressers and give the vineyard to others.

Luke 20:19

Who did Jesus tell this parable against?
He told this parable against the scribes and the chief priests.

Luke 20:25

How did Jesus answer the question about whether or not it was lawful to pay taxes to Caesar?
He said to give to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's.

Luke 20:27

What event did the Sadducees not believe in?
They did not believe in the resurrection of the dead.

Luke 20:34

What did Jesus say about marriage in this world and in eternity?
In this world there is marriage, but there is not marriage in eternity.

Luke 20:35

What did Jesus say about marriage in this world and in eternity?
In this world there is marriage, but there is not marriage in eternity.

Luke 20:37

What Old Testament story did Jesus recall to prove the truth of the resurrection?
He recalled the story of Moses and the bush, in which Moses calls the Lord the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob.

Luke 20:42

Which statement of David from the Psalms did Jesus quote in his question to the scribes?
He quoted, "The Lord said to my Lord, sit at my right hand, until I make your enemies your footstool."

Luke 20:43

Which statement of David from the Psalms did Jesus quote in his question to the scribes?
He quoted, "The Lord said to my Lord, sit at my right hand, until I make your enemies your footstool."

Luke 20:47

Behind their outwardly righteous actions, what wicked things were the scribes doing?
They were devouring widows' houses, and pretentiously making long prayers.

How did Jesus say these scribes would be judged?
They will receive a greater condemnation.

Chapter 21

¹ Jesus looked up and saw the rich men who were putting their gifts into the treasury. ² He saw a certain poor widow putting in two mites. ³ So he said, "Truly I say to you, this poor widow put in more than all of them. ⁴ All of these gave gifts out of their abundance. But this widow, out of her poverty, put in all she had to live on."

⁵ As some spoke of the temple, how it was decorated with beautiful stones and offerings, he said, ⁶ "As for these things that you see, the days will come when not one stone will be left on another which will not be torn down." ⁷ So they asked him, saying, "Teacher, when will these things happen? What will be the sign when these things are about to happen?" ⁸ Jesus answered, "Be careful that you are not deceived. For many will come in my name, saying, 'I am he,' and, 'The time is near.' Do not go after them. ⁹ When you hear of wars and riots, do not be terrified, for these things must happen first, but the end will not happen immediately."

¹⁰ Then he said to them, "Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. ¹¹ There will be great earthquakes, and in various places famines and plagues. There will be terrifying events and great signs from heaven. ¹² But before all of these things, they will lay their hands on you and will persecute you, delivering you over to the synagogues and prisons, bringing you before kings and governors because of my name. ¹³ It will lead to an opportunity for your testimony. ¹⁴ Therefore resolve in your hearts not to prepare your defense ahead of time, ¹⁵ for I will give you words and wisdom that all your adversaries will not be able to resist or contradict. ¹⁶ But you will be given over also by parents, brothers, relatives, and friends, and they will put some of you to death. ¹⁷ You will be hated by everyone because of my name. ¹⁸ But not a hair from your head will perish. ¹⁹ In your endurance you will gain your lives.

²⁰ "When you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, then recognize that its desolation is near. ²¹ Then let those in Judea flee to the mountains, let those who are in the city leave it, and those who are out in the country must not enter the city. ²² For these are days of vengeance, so that all the things that are written will be fulfilled. ²³ Woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing in those days! For there will be great distress upon the land, and wrath to this people. ²⁴ They will fall by the edge of the sword, and they will be led captive into all the nations, and Jerusalem will be trampled by the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled.

²⁵ "There will be signs in the sun, in the moon, and in the stars, and on the earth. The nations will be in distress, anxious because of the roar of the sea and waves. ²⁶ There will be men fainting from fear and from expectation of the things which are coming upon the world. For the powers of the heavens will be shaken. ²⁷ Then they will see the Son of Man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. ²⁸ But when these things begin to happen, stand up and lift up your heads, because your redemption is coming near."

²⁹ Jesus told them a parable, "Look at the fig tree, and all the trees. ³⁰ When they sprout buds, you see for yourselves and know that summer is already near. ³¹ So also, when you see these things happening, recognize that the kingdom of God is near. ³² Truly I say to you, this generation will not pass away until all these things take place. ³³ Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will never pass away.

³⁴ "But pay attention to yourselves, so that your hearts are not burdened with excessive drinking and drunkenness and the worries of life, and that day does not close on you suddenly ³⁵ like a trap. For it will come upon everyone living on the face of the whole earth. ³⁶ But be alert at all times, praying that you may be strong enough to escape all these things that will take place, and to stand before the Son of Man."

³⁷ So during the days he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out and stayed on the mountain that is called Olives. ³⁸ All of the people came early in the morning to hear him in the temple.

ULB Translation Questions

Luke 21:4

Why did Jesus say that the poor widow put more into the treasury than all of the others?
Because she gave out of her poverty and the others gave out of their abundance.

Luke 21:6

What did Jesus say would happen to the temple in Jerusalem?
He said that it would be torn down and not one stone would be left on another.

Luke 21:7

What two questions did the people ask Jesus about the temple?
They asked, "When will these things happen, and what will be the sign that they are about to happen?"

Luke 21:8

Jesus warned that many deceivers will come. What will these deceivers say?
They will say, "I am he," and "The time is near."

Luke 21:10

What terrible events did Jesus say would happen before the end?
There will be wars, earthquakes, famines, plagues, and great signs from heaven.

Luke 21:11

What terrible events did Jesus say would happen before the end?
There will be wars, earthquakes, famines, plagues, and great signs from heaven.

Luke 21:13

What opportunity will the persecution of believers create?
It will create an opportunity for their testimony.

Luke 21:16

Who will hate Jesus' followers?
Parents, brothers, relatives, friends, and "everyone" will hate them.

Luke 21:17

Who will hate Jesus' followers?
Parents, brothers, relatives, friends, and "everyone" will hate them.

Luke 21:20

What event would indicate that Jerusalem's destruction is near?
When Jerusalem is surrounded by armies, its destruction is near.

Luke 21:21

What did Jesus tell people to do who saw that the destruction of Jerusalem was near?
He told them to flee to the mountains, to leave the city, and to not enter the city.

Luke 21:22

What did Jesus call the days of the destruction of Jerusalem?
He called them the days of vengeance, fulfilling all the things written.

Luke 21:24

How long will Jerusalem be trampled by the Gentiles?
Jerusalem will be trampled by the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled.

Luke 21:25

What signs did Jesus say would precede his coming with power and great glory?
He said there would be signs in the sun, moon, and stars, and distress of the nations on the earth.

Luke 21:30

What example did Jesus give of how his listeners knew when a season had come?
He referred to the fig tree-when it sprouts buds they knew that summer was near.

Luke 21:33

What did Jesus say will pass away?
Heaven and earth will pass away.

What will never pass away?
Jesus' words will never pass away.

Luke 21:34

What did Jesus warn his listeners not to do since that day will come suddenly?
He warned them to not let their hearts become burdened with debauchery, drunkenness, and the worries of life.

Luke 21:36

**What did Jesus warn his listeners to do since that day
will come suddenly?**

He warned them to be alert and to pray.

Chapter 22

¹ Now the Festival of Unleavened Bread was approaching, which is called the Passover. ² The chief priests and the scribes were seeking how they could put Jesus to death, for they were afraid of the people.

³ Then Satan entered into Judas, the one called Iscariot, who was one of the twelve. ⁴ Judas went to the chief priests and captains and discussed with them how he would betray Jesus to them. ⁵ They were glad and agreed to give him money. ⁶ He consented and looked for an opportunity to give him over to them away from the crowd.

⁷ Then came the day of unleavened bread, on which the Passover lamb had to be sacrificed. ⁸ So Jesus sent Peter and John, saying, "Go and prepare for us the Passover meal, so that we may eat it."

⁹ They said to him, "Where do you want us to make preparations?"

¹⁰ He answered them, "Look, when you have entered the city, a man bearing a pitcher of water will meet you. Follow him into the house that he goes into. ¹¹ Then say to the master of the house, 'The Teacher says to you, "Where is the guest room, where I will eat the Passover with my disciples?"'" ¹² He will show you a large furnished upper room. Make the preparations there." ¹³ So they went, and found everything as he had said to them. Then they prepared the Passover meal.

¹⁴ When the hour came, he sat down with the apostles. ¹⁵ Then he said to them, "I have greatly desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer. ¹⁶ For I say to you, I will not eat it again until it is fulfilled in the kingdom of God." ¹⁷ Then Jesus took a cup, and when he had given thanks, he said, "Take this, and share it among yourselves. ¹⁸ For I say to you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine again until the kingdom of God comes." ¹⁹ Then he took bread, and when he had given thanks, he broke it, and gave to them, saying, "This is my body, which is given for you. Do this in remembrance of me." ²⁰ He took the cup in the same way after supper, saying, "This cup is the new covenant in my blood, which is poured out for you. ²¹ But pay attention. The hand of the one who betrays me is with me at the table. ²² For the Son of Man indeed goes as it has been determined. But woe to that man through whom he is betrayed!" ²³ They began to discuss among themselves which one of them it might be who would do this.

²⁴ Then there arose also a quarrel among them about which of them was considered to be greatest. ²⁵ He said to them, "The kings of the Gentiles are lords over them, and the ones who have authority over them are called doers of good deeds. ²⁶ But it must not be like this with you. Instead, let the greatest among you become like the youngest and the one who leads like the one who serves. ²⁷ For who is greater, the one who sits at the table, or the one who serves? Is it not the one who sits at the table? Yet I am among you as one who serves. ²⁸ But you are the ones who have continued with me in my trials. ²⁹ I set you over a kingdom, even as my Father has set me over a kingdom, ³⁰ that you may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and you will sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

³¹ "Simon, Simon, be aware, Satan asked to have you, that he might sift you as wheat. ³² But I have prayed for you, that your faith may not fail. After you have turned back again, strengthen your brothers."

³³ Peter said to him, "Lord, I am ready to go with you both to prison and to death."

³⁴ Jesus replied, "I tell you, Peter, the rooster will not crow this day, before you deny three times that you know me."

³⁵ Then Jesus said to them, "When I sent you out without a purse, a bag of provisions, or sandals, did you lack anything?"

They answered, "Nothing."

³⁶ Then he said to them, "But now, the one who has a purse, let him take it, and likewise a bag of provisions. The one who does not have a sword should sell his cloak and buy one. ³⁷ For I say to you, what is written about me must be fulfilled, 'He was counted with the lawless ones.' For what is predicted about me is being fulfilled."

38 Then they said, "Lord, look! Here are two swords."

He said to them, "It is enough."

39 Jesus went, as he often did, to the Mount of Olives, and the disciples followed him. **40** When they arrived, he said to them, "Pray that you do not enter into temptation." **41** He went away from them about a stone's throw, and he knelt down and prayed, **42** saying, "Father, if you are willing, remove this cup from me. Nevertheless not my will, but yours be done." **43** Then an angel from heaven appeared to him, strengthening him. **44** Being in agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat became like great drops of blood falling down upon the ground. **45** When he rose up from his prayer, he came to the disciples and found them sleeping because of their sorrow **46** and asked them, "Why are you sleeping? Rise and pray, that you may not enter into temptation."

47 While he was still speaking, behold, a crowd appeared, with Judas, one of the twelve, leading them. He came near to Jesus to kiss him, **48** but Jesus said to him, "Judas, are you betraying the Son of Man with a kiss?"

49 When those who were around Jesus saw what was happening, they said, "Lord, should we strike with the sword?" **50** Then one of them struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 Jesus said, "That is enough!" He touched his ear, and healed him. **52** Jesus said to the chief priests, to the captains of the temple, and to elders who came against him, "Do you come out as against a robber, with swords and clubs? **53** When I was daily with you in the temple, you did not lay your hands on me. But this is your hour, and the authority of darkness."

54 Seizing him, they led him away and brought him into the high priest's house. But Peter followed from a distance. **55** After they had kindled a fire in the middle of the courtyard and had sat down together, Peter sat in the midst of them. **56** A certain female servant saw him as he sat in the light of the fire and looked straight at him and said, "This man also was with him."

57 But Peter denied it, saying, "Woman, I do not know him."

58 After a little while someone else saw him, and said, "You are also one of them."

But Peter said, "Man, I am not."

59 After about an hour another man insisted and said, "Truly this man also was with him, for he is a Galilean."

60 But Peter said, "Man, I do not know what you are saying." Immediately, while he was speaking, a rooster crowed. **61** Turning, the Lord looked at Peter, and Peter remembered the word of the Lord, when he said to him, "Before a rooster crows today you will deny me three times." **62** Peter went outside and wept bitterly.

63 Then the men holding Jesus in custody mocked and beat him. **64** They put a cover over him and asked him, saying, "Prophecy! Who is the one who hit you?" **65** They spoke many other things against Jesus, blaspheming him.

66 As soon as it was day, the elders of the people gathered together, both chief priests and scribes. They led him into the Council **67** and said, "If you are the Christ, tell us."

But he said to them, "If I tell you, you will not believe, **68** and if I ask you, you will not answer. **69** But from now on, the Son of Man will be seated at the right hand of the power of God."

70 They all said, "Then you are the Son of God?"

Jesus said to them, "You say that I am."

71 They said, "Why do we still need a witness? For we ourselves have heard from his own mouth."

ULB Translation Questions

Luke 22:1

At this time, which Jewish feast was drawing near?
The feast of unleavened bread, called the Passover.

Luke 22:6

In what circumstances was Judas looking for an opportunity to deliver Jesus to the chief priests?
He was looking for an opportunity when Jesus was away from the crowd.

Luke 22:10

Where did Jesus and the disciples eat the Passover meal?
They ate it in a guest room in Jerusalem.

Luke 22:11

Where did Jesus and the disciples eat the Passover meal?
They ate it in a guest room in Jerusalem.

Luke 22:16

When did Jesus say he would eat the Passover meal again?
He would eat the Passover meal again when it is fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

Luke 22:19

What did Jesus say when he broke the bread and gave it to the disciples?
He said, "This is my body which is given for you. Do this in remembrance of me."

Luke 22:20

What did Jesus say when he gave the cup to the disciples?
He said, "This cup is the new covenant in my blood, which is poured out for you."

Luke 22:22

Was it God's plan that Jesus be betrayed?
Yes.

Luke 22:23

Did the disciples know who was about to betray Jesus?
No.

Luke 22:26

Who did Jesus say was the greatest among his disciples?
The greatest is the one who serves.

Luke 22:27

How did Jesus live among his disciples?
He lived as one who serves.

Luke 22:30

Where did Jesus promise his disciples they would sit?
He said they would sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Luke 22:34

What did Jesus predict that Peter would do?
He said that Peter would deny that he knows Jesus three times before the rooster crowed.

Luke 22:37

What written prediction about Jesus was being fulfilled in these events?
The prediction in scripture says, "And he was considered as one of the lawless."

Luke 22:40

On the Mount of Olives, for what did Jesus tell his disciples to pray?
He wanted them to pray that they would not enter into temptation.

Luke 22:42

On the Mount of Olives, what did Jesus pray?
He prayed, "Father, if you are willing, remove this cup from me. Nevertheless not my will, but yours be done."

Luke 22:45

What were the disciples doing when Jesus returned from praying?
They were sleeping.

Luke 22:47

How did Judas betray Jesus in front of the crowd?
He betrayed Jesus with a kiss.

Luke 22:48

How did Judas betray Jesus in front of the crowd?
He betrayed Jesus with a kiss.

Luke 22:51

What did Jesus do with the man whose ear was cut off?
He touched his ear, and healed him.

Luke 22:53

Where did Jesus say he was daily with the chief priests?
He was in the temple.

Luke 22:54

After seizing him, where did they take Jesus?
They took him to the high priest's house.

Luke 22:57

What did Peter say when a certain maid said that Peter had been with Jesus?
He said, "Woman, I do not know him."

Luke 22:60

What happened immediately after Peter denied knowing Jesus for the third time?
A rooster crowed.

Luke 22:62

What did Peter do after Jesus looked at him?
He went outside and wept bitterly.

Luke 22:63

What did the men guarding Jesus do to him?
They mocked and beat him, and blasphemed him.

Luke 22:64

What did the men guarding Jesus do to him?
They mocked and beat him, and blasphemed him.

Luke 22:65

What did the men guarding Jesus do to him?
They mocked and beat him, and blasphemed him.

Luke 22:67

When the council demanded that Jesus tell them if he is the Christ, Jesus said that if he told them, they would not do what?
They would not believe.

Luke 22:71

Why did the council say that they did not need witnesses to prove that Jesus claimed to be the Christ?
Because they had heard it from Jesus' own mouth.

Chapter 23

¹ The whole company of them rose up and brought Jesus before Pilate. ² They began to accuse him, saying, "We found this man misleading our nation, forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, and saying that he himself is Christ, a king."

³ Pilate asked him, saying, "Are you the King of the Jews?"

Jesus answered him and said, "You say so."

⁴ Pilate said to the chief priests and the multitudes, "I find no guilt in this man."

⁵ But they were insisting, saying, "He stirs up the people, teaching throughout all Judea, beginning from Galilee even to this place." ⁶ So when Pilate heard this, he asked whether the man was a Galilean. ⁷ When he learned that he was under Herod's authority, he sent Jesus to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem in those days.

⁸ When Herod saw Jesus, he was very glad, because he had wanted to see him for a long time. He had heard about him and he hoped to see some sign done by him. ⁹ Herod questioned Jesus in many words, but Jesus answered him nothing. ¹⁰ The chief priests and the scribes stood, vigorously accusing him. ¹¹ Herod with his soldiers showed Jesus contempt and they mocked him. Then they dressed him in splendid clothes and sent him back to Pilate. ¹² For Herod and Pilate had become friends with each other that very day, for before this they had been enemies with each other.

¹³ Pilate then called together the chief priests and the rulers and the crowd of people ¹⁴ and said to them, "You brought to me this man like a man who is misleading the people, and see, I, having questioned him before you, find no guilt in this man concerning those things of which you accuse him. ¹⁵ No, nor does Herod, for he sent him back to us, and see, nothing worthy of death has been done by him. ¹⁶ I will therefore punish him and release him." ¹⁷^[1]¹⁸ But they cried out all together, saying, "Away with this man, and release to us Barabbas!" ¹⁹ Barabbas was a man who had been put into prison for a certain rebellion in the city and for murder. ²⁰ Pilate addressed them again, desiring to release Jesus. ²¹ But they shouted, saying, "Crucify him, crucify him." ²² He said to them a third time, "Why, what evil has this man done? I have found no guilt deserving death in him. Therefore after punishing him, I will release him." ²³ But they were insistent with loud voices, demanding for him to be crucified. Their voices convinced Pilate. ²⁴ So Pilate decided to grant their demand. ²⁵ He released the one they asked for who had been put in prison for rebellion and murder. But he delivered up Jesus to their will.

²⁶ As they led him away, they seized one Simon of Cyrene, coming from the country, and they laid the cross on him to carry, following Jesus.

²⁷ A great crowd of the people, and of women who grieved and mourned for him, were following him. ²⁸ But turning to them, Jesus said, "Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep for me, but weep for yourselves and for your children. ²⁹ For see, the days are coming in which they will say, 'Blessed are the barren and the wombs that did not bear, and the breasts that did not nurse.'

³⁰ Then they will begin to say to the mountains,

'Fall on us,' and to the hills, 'Cover us.' ³¹ For if they do these things while the tree is green, what will happen when it is dry?"

³² Other men, two criminals, were led away with him to be put to death.

³³ When they came to the place that is called "The Skull," there they crucified him and the criminals—one on his right and one on his left. ³⁴ Jesus said, "Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing." Then they cast lots, dividing up his garments.

³⁵ The people stood watching while the rulers also were mocking him, saying, "He saved others. Let him save himself, if he is the Christ of God, the chosen one."

³⁶ The soldiers also ridiculed him, approaching him, offering him vinegar, ³⁷ and saying, "If you are the King of the Jews, save yourself." ³⁸ There was also a sign over him, "This is the King of the Jews."

³⁹ One of the criminals who was hanging there insulted him by saying, "Are you not the Christ? Save yourself and us."

⁴⁰ But the other rebuked him, saying, "Do you not fear God, since you are under the same sentence of condemnation? ⁴¹ We indeed are here justly, for we are receiving what we deserve for our deeds. But this man did nothing wrong." ⁴² Then he said, "Jesus, remember me when you come into your kingdom."

⁴³ Jesus said to him, "Truly I say to you, today you will be with me in paradise."

⁴⁴ It was now about the sixth hour, and darkness came over the whole land until the ninth hour ⁴⁵ as the sun turned dark. Then the curtain of the temple was split in two. ⁴⁶ Crying with a loud voice, Jesus said, "Father, into your hands I commit my spirit." Having said this, he died.

⁴⁷ When the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, "Surely this was a righteous man." ⁴⁸ When all the multitudes who came together to witness this sight saw the things that were done, they returned beating their breasts. ⁴⁹ But all those who knew him, and the women who followed him from Galilee, stood at a distance, watching these things.

⁵⁰ Behold, there was a man named Joseph, who was a member of the Council. He was a good and righteous man. ⁵¹ This man had not agreed with their plan and action. He was from Arimathea, a city of the Jews, and he was looking for the kingdom of God. ⁵² This man, approaching Pilate, asked for the body of Jesus. ⁵³ He took it down, wrapped it in fine linen, and placed it in a tomb that was cut in stone, where no one had ever been laid. ⁵⁴ It was the Day of the Preparation, and the Sabbath was about to begin. ⁵⁵ The women who had come with Jesus out of Galilee followed and saw the tomb and how his body was laid. ⁵⁶ They returned and prepared spices and ointments.

Then on the Sabbath they rested according to the commandment.

Footnotes

23:17 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have Luke 23:17,

ULB Translation Questions

Luke 23:2

What accusations against Jesus did the Jewish leaders make to Pilate?

They said that Jesus was perverting the nation, forbidding tribute to Caesar, and saying that he was the Christ, a king.

Luke 23:4

After questioning Jesus, what did Pilate say about him?
He said, "I find no fault in this man."

Luke 23:8

Why did Herod want to see Jesus?
Herod wanted to see Jesus do a miracle.

Luke 23:9

How did Jesus answer Herod's questions?
He answered him nothing.

Luke 23:14

When Jesus was returned to Pilate, what did Pilate say about Jesus to the crowd?
He said, "I find no fault in this man."

Luke 23:18

Who did the crowd want released from prison for the Passover feast?
They wanted Barabbas, a criminal.

Luke 23:21

What did the crowd shout should be done to Jesus?
They shouted, "Crucify him, crucify him."

Luke 23:22

For the third time, what did Pilate tell the crowd about Jesus?
Pilate said, "I have found nothing deserving the death penalty in him."

Luke 23:24

Why did Pilate finally grant the crowd's demand to crucify Jesus?
Because they were insistent with loud voices.

Luke 23:26

Who carried Jesus' cross, and followed behind Jesus?
Simon of Cyrene carried Jesus' cross.

Luke 23:28

Who did Jesus say the women of Jerusalem should weep for instead of him?
They should weep for themselves and their children.

Luke 23:32

Who was crucified with Jesus?
Two criminals were crucified with Jesus.

Luke 23:34

From the cross, what did Jesus pray for those crucifying him?
He prayed, "Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing."

Luke 23:35

The people, the soldiers, and one of the criminals all challenged Jesus to do what, since Jesus claimed to be the Christ?
They challenged him to save himself.

Luke 23:37

The people, the soldiers, and one of the criminals all challenged Jesus to do what, since Jesus claimed to be the Christ?
They challenged him to save himself.

Luke 23:38

What was written on a sign over Jesus?
It said, "THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS."

Luke 23:39

The people, the soldiers, and one of the criminals all challenged Jesus to do what, since Jesus claimed to be the Christ?
They challenged him to save himself.

Luke 23:42

What request did the second criminal make to Jesus?
He said, "Remember me when you come into your kingdom."

Luke 23:43

What promise did Jesus make to the second criminal?
He said, "Today you will be with me in paradise."

Luke 23:44

What miraculous events occurred immediately before Jesus' death?
Darkness came over the land and the curtain of the temple was split down the middle.

Luke 23:45

What miraculous events occurred immediately before Jesus' death?
Darkness came over the land and the curtain of the temple was split down the middle.

Luke 23:47

What did the centurion say about Jesus after Jesus' death?
He said, "Surely this was a righteous man."

Luke 23:52

What did Joseph of Arimathea do after Jesus' death?
He asked Pilate for the body and laid it in a tomb.

Luke 23:53

What did Joseph of Arimathea do after Jesus' death?
He asked Pilate for the body and laid it in a tomb.

Luke 23:54

What day was about to begin when Jesus was buried?
The Sabbath Day was about to begin.

Luke 23:56

What did the women who had been with Jesus do on the Sabbath?
They rested, according to God's commandment.

Chapter 24

¹ Very early on the first day of the week, they came to the tomb, bringing the spices which they had prepared. ² They found the stone rolled away from the tomb. ³ They entered in, but did not find the body of the Lord Jesus. ⁴ It happened that, while they were confused about this, suddenly, two men stood by them in bright shining garments. ⁵ As the women were terrified and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said to the women, "Why do you seek the living among the dead? ⁶ He is not here, but has been raised! Remember how he spoke to you when he was still in Galilee, ⁷ saying that the Son of Man must be delivered up into the hands of sinful men and be crucified, and on the third day rise again." ⁸ The women remembered his words ⁹ and returned from the tomb and told all these things to the eleven and all the rest. ¹⁰ Now Mary Magdalene, Joanna, Mary the mother of James, and the other women with them reported these things to the apostles. ¹¹ But this message seemed like idle talk to the apostles, and they did not believe the women. ¹² Yet Peter rose up and ran to the tomb, and, stooping and looking in, he saw the linen cloths by themselves. Peter then departed to his home, wondering what had happened.

¹³ Behold, two of them were going that very day to a village named Emmaus, which was sixty stadia from Jerusalem. ¹⁴ They discussed with each other about all the things that had happened. ¹⁵ It happened that, while they discussed and questioned together, Jesus himself approached and went with them. ¹⁶ But their eyes were prevented from recognizing him. ¹⁷ Jesus said to them, "What are these matters you two are discussing as you walk?" They stood there looking sad.

¹⁸ One of them, named Cleopas, answered him, "Are you the only person in Jerusalem who does not know the things which have happened there these days?"

¹⁹ Jesus said to them, "What things?"

They answered him, "The things concerning Jesus the Nazarene, who was a prophet, mighty in deed and word before God and all the people, ²⁰ and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him up to be condemned to death and crucified him. ²¹ But we hoped that he was the one who was going to redeem Israel. Yes, and what is more, it is now the third day since all these things happened. ²² But also, some women of our company amazed us, having been at the tomb early in the morning. ²³ When they did not find his body, they came, saying that they had also seen a vision of angels who said that he was alive. ²⁴ Some men who were with us went to the tomb, and found it just as the women had said. But they did not see him."

²⁵ Jesus said to them, "O foolish men and slow of heart to believe in all that the prophets have spoken! ²⁶ Was it not necessary for the Christ to suffer these things, and to enter into his glory?" ²⁷ Then beginning from Moses and through all the prophets, Jesus interpreted to them the things concerning himself in all the scriptures.

²⁸ As they approached the village to which they were going, Jesus acted as though he were going further. ²⁹ But they compelled him, saying, "Stay with us, for it is toward evening and the day is almost over." So Jesus went in to stay with them. ³⁰ It happened that, when he had sat down with them to eat, he took the bread, blessed it, and breaking it, he gave it to them. ³¹ Then their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he vanished out of their sight. ³² They said one to another, "Was not our heart burning within us, while he spoke to us on the way, while he opened to us the scriptures?" ³³ They rose up that very hour and returned to Jerusalem. They found the eleven gathered together and those who were with them, ³⁴ saying, "The Lord is risen indeed, and has appeared to Simon." ³⁵ So they told the things that happened on the way, and how Jesus was recognized by them in the breaking of the bread.

³⁶ As they spoke these things, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and said to them, "Peace be to you." ³⁷ But they were terrified and filled with fear and thought that they were seeing a spirit. ³⁸ Jesus said to them, "Why are you troubled? Why do questions arise in your heart? ³⁹ See my hands and my feet, that it is I myself. Touch me and see. For a spirit does not have flesh and bones, as you see me having." ⁴⁰ When he had said this, he showed them his hands and his feet. ⁴¹ They still could not believe it because of joy, and they were amazed. Jesus said to them, "Do you have anything to eat?" ⁴² They gave him a piece of a broiled fish, ⁴³ and he took it and ate it before them.

⁴⁴ He said to them, "These are my words that I spoke to you when I was with you, that all that was written in the law of Moses and the Prophets and the Psalms must be fulfilled." ⁴⁵ Then he opened their minds, that they might understand the scriptures. ⁴⁶ He said to them, "Thus it is written, that the Christ should suffer and rise again from the dead on the third day. ⁴⁷ Repentance and forgiveness of sins should be preached in his name to all the nations, beginning from Jerusalem. ⁴⁸ You are witnesses of these things. ⁴⁹ See, I am sending you what my Father promised. But remain in the city until you are clothed with power from on high."

⁵⁰ Then Jesus led them out until they were near Bethany. He lifted up his hands and blessed them. ⁵¹ It happened that, while he was blessing them, he left them and was carried up into heaven. ⁵² So they worshiped him and returned to Jerusalem with great joy. ⁵³ They were continually in the temple, blessing God.

ULB Translation Questions

Luke 24:1

When did the women come to the tomb of Jesus?
They came very early on the first day of the week.

Luke 24:2

What did the women find at the tomb?
They found that the stone had been rolled away and that the body of Jesus was not there.

Luke 24:3

What did the women find at the tomb?
They found that the stone had been rolled away and that the body of Jesus was not there.

Luke 24:6

What did the two men in dazzling apparel (angels) say had happened to Jesus?
They said that Jesus had risen.

Luke 24:11

What was the apostles' reaction when the women told of their experience at the tomb?
They dismissed the report as idle talk.

Luke 24:12

What did Peter see when he looked in the tomb?
He saw the linen cloths by themselves.

Luke 24:16

Why did the two disciples going to Emmaus not recognize Jesus when Jesus joined them?
Their eyes were restrained from recognizing him.

Luke 24:21

While Jesus was alive, what were the disciples hoping he would do?
They were hoping that he would free Israel from their enemies.

Luke 24:27

What did Jesus explain to the two men from the scriptures?
He explained what the scriptures said concerning him.

Luke 24:30

When did the two men finally recognize Jesus?
They recognized him when he blessed the bread, broke it, and gave it to them.

Luke 24:31

When did the two men finally recognize Jesus?
They recognized him when he blessed the bread, broke it, and gave it to them.

What did Jesus do when they recognized him?
He vanished out of their sight.

Luke 24:35

When did the two men finally recognize Jesus?
They recognized him when he blessed the bread, broke it, and gave it to them.

Luke 24:36

What did Jesus say first when he appeared to the disciples in Jerusalem?
He said, "Peace be with you."

Luke 24:39

How did Jesus prove that he was not just a spirit?
He invited the disciples to touch him, and he showed them his hands and feet.

Luke 24:40

How did Jesus prove that he was not just a spirit?
He invited the disciples to touch him, and he showed them his hands and feet.

Luke 24:45

How were the disciples then able to understand the scriptures?
Jesus opened their minds that they might understand.

Luke 24:47

What did Jesus say should be preached to all the nations?
Repentance and forgiveness of sins should be preached to all the nations.

Luke 24:49

For what did Jesus tell the disciples to wait?
He told them to wait until they are clothed with power from on high.

Luke 24:51

What happened to Jesus as he blessed the disciples near Bethany?
He was carried up into heaven.

Luke 24:53

Where did the disciples then spend their time, and what did they do?
They were continually in the temple, blessing God.

Book: John

John

Chapter 1

¹ In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. ² This one was in the beginning with God. ³ All things were made through him, and without him there was not one thing made that has been made. ⁴ In him was life, and the life was the light of men. ⁵ The light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not overcome it.

⁶ There was a man who was sent from God, whose name was John. ⁷ He came as a witness to testify about the light, that all might believe through him. ⁸ John was not the light, but came that he might testify about the light.

⁹ The true light, which gives light to all men, was coming into the world. ¹⁰ He was in the world, and the world was made through him, and the world did not know him. ¹¹ He came to his own, and his own did not receive him. ¹² But to as many as received him, who believed in his name, he gave the right to become children of God. ¹³ These were not born of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

¹⁴ The Word became flesh and lived among us. We have seen his glory, glory as of the one and only who came from the Father, full of grace and truth. ¹⁵ John testified about him and cried out, saying, "This was the one of whom I said, 'He who comes after me is greater than I am, for he was before me.'" ¹⁶ For from his fullness we have all received grace after grace. ¹⁷ For the law was given through Moses. Grace and truth came through Jesus Christ. ¹⁸ No one has ever seen God; the only God, who is at the Father's side, he has made God known.

¹⁹ This is the testimony of John when the Jews sent priests and Levites to him from Jerusalem to ask him, "Who are you?" ²⁰ He confessed—he did not deny, but confessed—"I am not the Christ." ²¹ So they asked him, "What are you then? Are you Elijah?" He said, "I am not." They said, "Are you the prophet?" He answered, "No." ²² Then they said to him, "Who are you, so that we may give an answer to those who sent us? What do you say about yourself?" ²³ He said, "I am a voice, crying in the wilderness: 'Make the way of the Lord straight,' just as Isaiah the prophet said."

²⁴ Now some from the Pharisees were sent, ²⁵ and they asked him and said to him, "Why do you baptize then if you are not the Christ nor Elijah nor the prophet?" ²⁶ John answered them, saying, "I baptize with water. But among you stands someone you do not know. ²⁷ He is the one who comes after me, the strap of whose sandal I am not worthy to untie." ²⁸ These things were done in Bethany on the other side of the Jordan, where John was baptizing.

²⁹ The next day John saw Jesus coming to him and said, "Look, there is the Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!" ³⁰ This is the one of whom I said, 'The one who comes after me is more than me, for he was before me.' ³¹ I did not know him, but it was so that he could be revealed to Israel that I came baptizing with water." ³² John testified, saying, "I saw the Spirit coming down like a dove from heaven, and it stayed upon him. ³³ I did not recognize him, but he who sent me to baptize in water said to me, 'The one on whom you see the Spirit come down and remain, he is the one who will baptize with the Holy Spirit.' ³⁴ I have both seen and testified that this is the Son of God."

³⁵ Again, the next day, as John was standing with two of his disciples, ³⁶ they saw Jesus walking by, and John said, "Look, the Lamb of God!" ³⁷ His two disciples heard him say this and they followed Jesus. ³⁸ Then Jesus turned and saw them following him and said to them, "What are you looking for?" They replied, "Rabbi" (which is translated "Teacher"), "where are you staying?" ³⁹ He said to them, "Come and see." Then they came and saw where he was staying; they stayed with him that day, for it was about the tenth hour.

⁴⁰ One of the two who heard John speak and then followed Jesus was Andrew, the brother of Simon Peter. ⁴¹ He first found his own brother Simon and said to him, "We have found the Messiah" (which is translated "Christ"). ⁴² He brought him to Jesus, and Jesus looked at him and said, "You are Simon son of John. You will be called Cephas" (which is translated "Peter").

⁴³ The next day, when Jesus wanted to leave to go to Galilee, he found Philip and said to him, "Follow me." ⁴⁴ Now Philip was from Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter. ⁴⁵ Philip found Nathaniel and said to him, "He of whom Moses wrote in the law, and the prophets, we have found him: Jesus son of Joseph, from Nazareth." ⁴⁶ Nathaniel said to him, "Can any good thing come out of Nazareth?" Philip said to him, "Come and see." ⁴⁷ Jesus saw Nathaniel coming to him and said about him, "See, a true Israelite, in whom is no deceit!" ⁴⁸ Nathaniel said to him, "How do you know me?" Jesus answered and said to him, "Before Philip called you, when you were under the fig tree, I saw you." ⁴⁹ Nathaniel replied, "Rabbi, you are the Son of God! You are the King of Israel!" ⁵⁰ Jesus replied and said to him, "Because I said to you, 'I saw you underneath the fig tree,' do you believe? You will see greater things than this." ⁵¹ Then he said, "Truly, truly, I say to you, you will see the heavens opened, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of Man."

ULB Translation Questions

John 1:1

What was in the beginning?
In the beginning was the word.

Who was the word with?
The word was with God.

What was the word?
The word was God.

John 1:2

Who was the word with?
The word was with God.

John 1:3

Was anything made without the word?
All things were made through him, and without him there was not one thing made that has been made.

John 1:4

What was in the word?
In him was life.

John 1:6

What was the name of the man sent from God?
His name was John.

John 1:7

What did John come to do?
He came as a witness to testify about the light, that all might believe through him.

John 1:10

Did the world know or receive the light John came to testify about?
The world did not know the light John came to testify about and that light's own people did not receive him.

John 1:11

Did the world know or receive the light John came to testify about?
The world did not know the light John came to testify about and that light's own people did not receive him.

John 1:13

What did the light do for those who believed on his name?
To those who believed on his name he gave the right to become children of God.

How could those who believed on his name become children of God?
They could become children of God by being born by God.

John 1:14

Is there or was there any other person like the word who came from the Father?
No! The word is the only unique person who came from the Father.

John 1:16

What have we received from the fullness of this one John testified about?
From his fullness we have all received free gift after free gift.

John 1:17

What came through Jesus Christ?
Grace and truth came through Jesus Christ.

John 1:18

Who has seen the God at any time?
No man has seen God at any time.

Who has made God known to us?
The one who is in the bosom of the Father has made him known to us.

John 1:22

Who did John say he was when asked by the priests and Levites from Jerusalem?
He said, "I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness: 'Make the way of the Lord straight,' just as Isaiah the prophet said."

John 1:23

Who did John say he was when asked by the priests and Levites from Jerusalem?
He said, "I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness: 'Make the way of the Lord straight,' just as Isaiah the prophet said."

John 1:29

What did John say when he saw Jesus coming to him?
He said, "Look, there is the lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world".

John 1:31

Why did John come baptizing with water?
He came baptizing with water so that Jesus, the Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world, could be revealed to Israel.

John 1:32

What was the sign that revealed Jesus as the son of God to John?
The sign was that on whoever John saw the Spirit descending and remaining on, that one is the one who baptizes in the Holy Spirit.

John 1:33

What was the sign that revealed Jesus as the son of God to John?
The sign was that on whoever John saw the Spirit descending and remaining on, that one is the one who baptizes in the Holy Spirit.

John 1:34

What was the sign that revealed Jesus as the son of God to John?
The sign was that on whoever John saw the Spirit descending and remaining on, that one is the one who baptizes in the Holy Spirit.

John 1:37

What did two of John's disciples do when they heard John call Jesus "the lamb of God"?
They followed Jesus.

John 1:40

What is the name of one of the two who heard John speak and then followed Jesus?
The name of one of the two is Andrew.

John 1:41

What did Andrew tell his brother Simon about Jesus?
Andrew told Simon, "We have found the Messiah".

John 1:42

What did Jesus say Simon would be called?
Jesus said Simon would be called "Cephas" (which means 'Peter').

John 1:44

What was the city of Andrew and Peter?
The city of Andrew and Peter was Bethsaida.

John 1:49

What did Nathaniel say about Jesus?
Nathaniel said, "Rabbi, you are the son of God! You are the King of Israel".

John 1:51

What did Jesus say Nathaniel would see?
Jesus told Nathaniel he would see the heavens opened, and all the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of Man.

Chapter 2

¹ Three days later, there was a wedding in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there. ² Jesus and his disciples were invited to the wedding. ³ When the wine ran out, the mother of Jesus said to him, "They have no wine." ⁴ Jesus said to her, "Woman, why do you come to me? My time has not yet come." ⁵ His mother said to the servants, "Whatever he says to you, do it."

⁶ Now there were six stone water pots there used for the Jewish ceremonial washing, each containing two to three metretres. ⁷ Jesus said to them, "Fill the water pots with water." So they filled them up to the brim. ⁸ Then he told the servants, "Take some out now and take it to the head waiter." So they did.

⁹ The head waiter tasted the water that had become wine, but he did not know where it came from (but the servants who had drawn the water knew). Then he called the bridegroom ¹⁰ and said to him, "Every man serves the good wine first and then the cheaper wine when they are drunk. But you have kept the good wine until now." ¹¹ This first sign Jesus did in Cana of Galilee, and he revealed his glory, and his disciples believed in him. ¹² After this Jesus, his mother, his brothers, and his disciples went down to Capernaum and they stayed there for a few days.

¹³ Now the Passover of the Jews was near, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. ¹⁴ He found sellers of oxen and sheep and pigeons in the temple, and the money changers were sitting there. ¹⁵ So he made a whip of cords and drove all of them out from the temple, including both the sheep and the cattle. He scattered the coins of the money changers and turned their tables over. ¹⁶ To the pigeon sellers he said, "Take these things away from here. Stop making the house of my Father a marketplace." ¹⁷ His disciples remembered that it was written, "Zeal for your house will consume me."

¹⁸ Then the Jewish authorities responded and said to him, "What sign will you show us, since you are doing these things?" ¹⁹ Jesus replied, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up." ²⁰ Then the Jewish authorities said, "This temple was built in forty-six years, and you will raise it up in three days?" ²¹ However, he was speaking about the temple of his body. ²² After he was raised from the dead, his disciples remembered that he said this, and they believed the scripture and this statement that Jesus had spoken.

²³ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the Passover festival, many believed in his name when they saw the signs that he did. ²⁴ But Jesus did not trust in them because he knew them all, ²⁵ because he did not need anyone to testify to him about man, for he knew what was in man.

ULB Translation Questions

John 2:1

Who was at the wedding in Cana of Galilee?

Jesus, his mother, and his disciples were at the wedding in Cana of Galilee.

John 2:5

Why did the mother of Jesus tell Jesus, "They have no wine"?

She told this to Jesus because she expected the he would do something about the situation.

John 2:7

What two things did Jesus tell the servants to do?

He first told them to fill the water pots with water. Then he told the servants to take some of the "water" to the head waiter.

John 2:8

What two things did Jesus tell the servants to do?

He first told them to fill the water pots with water. Then he told the servants to take some of the "water" to the head waiter.

John 2:10

What did the head waiter say after he tasted the water that had become wine?

The head waiter said, "Every man places first the good wine and then the cheaper wine when men are drunk. But you have kept the fine wine until now."

John 2:11

What was the response of Jesus' disciples on seeing this miraculous sign?
Jesus' disciples believed in Jesus.

John 2:14

What did Jesus find when he went to the temple in Jerusalem?
He found money changers and those that sold oxen, sheep and pigeons.

John 2:15

What did Jesus do to the sellers and money changers?
He made a whip of cords and drove all of them out from the temple, including both the sheep and the oxen. He also poured out the money changers' money and overthrew their tables.

John 2:16

What did Jesus say to the pigeon sellers?
He said, "Take these things away from here. Stop making my father's house a marketplace."

John 2:18

How did the Jewish authorities respond to Jesus' actions in the temple?
They asked Jesus, "What sign will you show us because you are doing these things?"

John 2:19

How did Jesus answer the Jewish authorities?
He answered them by saying, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up."

John 2:21

What temple was Jesus referring to?
Jesus was speaking of the temple of his body.

John 2:23

Why did many believe in Jesus' name?
They believed because they saw all the miraculous signs he did.

John 2:24

Why wouldn't Jesus trust himself to the people?
He wouldn't trust himself to the people because he knew all people, what was in mankind, and because he didn't need anyone to testify concerning mankind.

John 2:25

Why wouldn't Jesus trust himself to the people?
He wouldn't trust himself to the people because he knew all people, what was in mankind, and because he didn't need anyone to testify concerning mankind.

Chapter 3

¹ Now there was a Pharisee whose name was Nicodemus, a Jewish leader. ² This man came to Jesus at night and said to him, "Rabbi, we know that you are a teacher that came from God, for no one can do these signs that you do unless God is with him." ³ Jesus replied to him, "Truly, truly, unless someone is born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God."

⁴ Nicodemus said to him, "How can a man be born when he is old? He cannot enter a second time into his mother's womb and be born, can he?" ⁵ Jesus replied, "Truly, truly, unless someone is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. ⁶ That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. ⁷ Do not be amazed that I said to you, 'You must be born again.' ⁸ The wind blows wherever it wishes; you hear its sound, but you do not know where it comes from or where it is going. So is everyone who is born of the Spirit."

⁹ Nicodemus replied and said to him, "How can these things be?" ¹⁰ Jesus answered and said to him, "Are you a teacher of Israel, and yet you do not understand these things? ¹¹ Truly, truly, I say to you, we speak what we know, and we testify about what we have seen. Yet you do not accept our testimony. ¹² If I told you about earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you about heavenly things? ¹³ No one has ascended into heaven except he who descended from heaven—the Son of Man. ¹⁴ Just as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, so must the Son of Man be lifted up, ¹⁵ so that all who believe in him may have eternal life."

¹⁶ "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only Son, that whoever believes in him will not perish but have eternal life. ¹⁷ For God did not send the Son into the world in order to condemn the world, but in order to save the world through him. ¹⁸ He who believes in him is not condemned, but he who does not believe is already condemned because he has not believed in the name of the only Son of God. ¹⁹ This is the reason for the judgment: The light has come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the light because their deeds were evil. ²⁰ For everyone who does evil hates the light, and does not come to the light, so that his deeds will not be exposed. ²¹ However, he who practices the truth comes to the light so that it may be plainly seen that his deeds have been done in God."

²² After this, Jesus and his disciples went into the land of Judea. There he spent some time with them and baptized. ²³ Now John was also baptizing in Aenon near to Salim because there was much water there. People were coming to him and were being baptized, ²⁴ for John had not yet been thrown in prison.

²⁵ Then there arose a dispute between some of John's disciples and a Jew about ceremonial washing. ²⁶ They went to John and said to him, "Rabbi, the one who was with you on the other side of the Jordan River, about whom you have testified, look, he is baptizing, and they are all going to him."

²⁷ John replied, "A man cannot receive anything unless it has been given to him from heaven. ²⁸ You yourselves can testify that I said, 'I am not the Christ,' but instead, 'I have been sent before him.' ²⁹ The bride belongs to the bridegroom. Now the friend of the bridegroom, who stands and hears him, rejoices greatly because of the voice of the bridegroom. This, then, is my joy made complete. ³⁰ He must increase, but I must decrease."

³¹ "He who comes from above is above all. He who is from the earth is from the earth and speaks about the earth. He who comes from heaven is above all. ³² He testifies about what he has seen and heard, but no one accepts his testimony. ³³ He who has received his testimony has confirmed that God is true. ³⁴ For the one whom God has sent speaks the words of God. For he does not give the Spirit by measure. ³⁵ The Father loves the Son and has given all things into his hand. ³⁶ He who believes in the Son has eternal life, but the one who disobeys the Son will not see life, but the wrath of God stays on him."

ULB Translation Questions

John 3:1

Who was Nicodemus?

Nicodemus was a Pharisee, a member of the Jewish Council.

John 3:2

What did Nicodemus testify to Jesus?

Nicodemus told Jesus, "Rabbi, we know that you are a teacher come from God for no one can do these signs that you do unless God is with him."

John 3:3

What did Jesus tell Nicodemus that confused and perplexed Nicodemus?

Jesus told Nicodemus that one had to be born again in order to enter the kingdom of God.

John 3:4

What did Jesus tell Nicodemus that confused and perplexed Nicodemus?

Jesus told Nicodemus that one had to be born again in order to enter the kingdom of God.

What questions did Nicodemus ask that let us know that Jesus' statements confused and perplexed Nicodemus?

Nicodemus said, "How can a man be born when he is old? He cannot enter a second time into his mother's womb and be born, can he?"

John 3:10

How did Jesus rebuke Nicodemus?

He rebuked Nicodemus by saying, "Are you a teacher of Israel, and yet you do not understand these things?"

John 3:13

Who has ascended into heaven?

No one has ascended into heaven except he who descended from heaven, the Son of Man.

John 3:14

Why must the Son of Man be lifted up?

He must be lifted up so that all who believe in him may have everlasting life.

John 3:15

Why must the Son of Man be lifted up?

He must be lifted up so that all who believe in him may have everlasting life.

John 3:16

How did God show he loved the world?

He showed his love by giving his only unique son, that whoever believes in him should not perish but have everlasting life.

John 3:17

Did God send his son to condemn the world?

No. God sent his son so that the world should be saved through his son.

John 3:19

Why do men fall under judgment?

Men fall under judgment because light has come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the light because their works were evil.

John 3:20

Why won't those who do evil come into the light?

Those who do evil hate the light and won't come into it because they don't want their deeds exposed.

John 3:21

Why do those who practice the truth come into the light?

They come into the light so that their deeds may be clearly seen and to make known that their deeds have been brought about in obedience to God.

John 3:30

What did John say would happen to Jesus' ministry compared to John's ministry?

John said, "He must increase, but I must decrease".

John 3:33

What did those who accepted the testimony of the one from above, from heaven, confirm?

They confirmed that God is true.

John 3:35

What has the Father given into the hand of the Son?

He has given all things into the Son's hand.

John 3:36

What do those who believe in the Son have?

They have everlasting life.

What happens to those who disobey the Son?

They will not see life, but the wrath of God abides on them.

Chapter 4

¹ Now when Jesus knew that the Pharisees had heard that he was making and baptizing more disciples than John ² (although Jesus himself was not baptizing, but his disciples were), ³ he left Judea and went back again to Galilee. ⁴ But it was necessary for him to go through Samaria. ⁵ So he came to a town of Samaria, called Sychar, near the piece of land that Jacob had given to his son Joseph. ⁶ The well of Jacob was there. Jesus was tired from his journey and sat by the well. It was about the sixth hour.

⁷ A Samaritan woman came to draw water, and Jesus said to her, "Give me some water to drink." ⁸ For his disciples had gone away into the town to buy food.

⁹ Then the Samaritan woman said to him, "How is it that you, being a Jew, are asking me, being a Samaritan woman, for something to drink?" For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans.

¹⁰ Jesus answered and said to her, "If you had known the gift of God, and who it is that is saying to you, 'Give me a drink,' you would have asked him, and he would have given you living water."

¹¹ The woman said to him, "Sir, you do not have a bucket and the well is deep. Where then do you have the living water?" ¹² You are not greater, are you, than our father Jacob, who gave us the well and drank from it himself, as did his sons and his livestock?"

¹³ Jesus replied and said to her, "Everyone who drinks from this water will be thirsty again, ¹⁴ but whoever drinks from the water that I will give him will not ever be thirsty again. Instead, the water that I will give him will become a fountain of water in him, springing up to eternal life."

¹⁵ The woman said to him, "Sir, give me this water so that I may not become thirsty and not have to come here to draw water."

¹⁶ Jesus said to her, "Go, call your husband, and come back here."

¹⁷ The woman answered and said to him, "I do not have a husband."

Jesus replied, "You have said correctly, 'I have no husband,' ¹⁸ for you have had five husbands, and the one you now have is not your husband. What you have said is true."

¹⁹ The woman said to him, "Sir, I see that you are a prophet. ²⁰ Our fathers worshiped on this mountain, but you say that Jerusalem is the place where people have to worship."

²¹ Jesus said to her, "Believe me, woman, that an hour is coming when you will worship the Father neither on this mountain nor in Jerusalem. ²² You worship what you do not know. We worship what we know, for salvation is from the Jews. ²³ However, the hour is coming, and is now here, when true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth, for the Father is seeking such people to be his worshipers. ²⁴ God is Spirit, and the people who worship him must worship in spirit and truth."

²⁵ The woman said to him, "I know that the Messiah is coming (the one called Christ). When he comes, he will explain everything to us."

²⁶ Jesus said to her, "I am he, the one speaking to you."

²⁷ At that moment his disciples returned. Now they were wondering why he was speaking with a woman, but no one said, "What are you looking for?" or "Why are you speaking with her?"

²⁸ So the woman left her water pot, went back to the town, and said to the people, ²⁹ "Come, see a man who told me everything that I have ever done. This could not be the Christ, could it?" ³⁰ They left the town and came to him.

³¹ In the meantime, the disciples were urging him, saying, "Rabbi, eat." ³² But he said to them, "I have food to eat that you do not know about." ³³ So the disciples said to each other, "No one has brought him anything to eat, have they?"

³⁴ Jesus said to them, "My food is to do the will of him who sent me and to complete his work. ³⁵ Do you not say, 'There are four more months and then the harvest comes'? I am saying to you, look up and see the fields, for they are already ripe for harvest! ³⁶ He who is harvesting receives wages and gathers fruit for everlasting life, so that he who sows and he who reaps may rejoice together. ³⁷ For in this the saying, 'One sows, and another reaps,' is true. ³⁸ I sent you to reap what you have not worked for. Others have labored, and you have entered into their labor."

³⁹ Many of the Samaritans in that city believed in him because of the report of the woman who was testifying, "He told me everything that I have done." ⁴⁰ So when the Samaritans came to him, they asked him to stay with them, and he stayed there two days. ⁴¹ Many more believed because of his word. ⁴² They said to the woman, "We no longer believe because of what you said, for we ourselves have heard, and we know that this one is indeed the Savior of the world."

⁴³ After those two days, he departed from there for Galilee. ⁴⁴ For Jesus himself declared that a prophet has no honor in his own country. ⁴⁵ When he came into Galilee, the Galileans welcomed him. They had seen all the things that he had done in Jerusalem at the festival, for they had also gone to the festival.

⁴⁶ Now he came again to Cana in Galilee, where he had made the water wine. There was a certain royal official whose son in Capernaum was ill. ⁴⁷ When he heard that Jesus had come from Judea to Galilee, he went to Jesus and asked him to come down and heal his son, who was about to die. ⁴⁸ Jesus then said to him, "Unless you see signs and wonders, you will not believe." ⁴⁹ The royal official said to him, "Sir, come down before my child dies." ⁵⁰ Jesus said to him, "Go. Your son lives." The man believed the word that Jesus spoke to him, and he went away. ⁵¹ While he was going down, his servants met him, saying that his son was living. ⁵² So he asked them the hour when he began to improve. They replied to him, "Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him." ⁵³ Then the father realized that it was at that hour that Jesus had said to him, "Your son lives." So he himself and his whole household believed. ⁵⁴ This was the second sign that Jesus did when he came out of Judea to Galilee.

ULB Translation Questions

John 4:1

When did Jesus leave Judea and depart for Galilee?
Jesus left Judea and departed for Galilee after he knew the Pharisees had heard that he was making and baptizing more disciples than John .

John 4:2

When did Jesus leave Judea and depart for Galilee?
Jesus left Judea and departed for Galilee after he knew the Pharisees had heard that he was making and baptizing more disciples than John .

John 4:3

When did Jesus leave Judea and depart for Galilee?
Jesus left Judea and departed for Galilee after he knew the Pharisees had heard that he was making and baptizing more disciples than John .

John 4:5

Where did Jesus come to on his way to Galilee?
He came to a Samaritan town called Sychar.

John 4:7

Who came to Jacob's well while Jesus was there?
A Samaritan woman came there to draw water.

What did Jesus first say to the Samaritan Woman?
He said to her, "Give me some water to drink."

John 4:8

Where were Jesus' disciples?
They had gone away into town to buy food.

John 4:9

Why was the Samaritan woman surprised that Jesus would talk to her?
She was surprised because Jews had no dealings with the Samaritans.

John 4:10

What does Jesus say to turn the conversation to the things of God?
Jesus tells her that if she had known the gift of God and who was talking to her, she would have asked and he would have given her living water.

John 4:11

What statement does the woman make to indicate she doesn't understand the spiritual nature of Jesus' comments?

The woman replied, "Sir, you do not have a bucket, and the well is deep. Where would you get that living water?"

John 4:15

What does Jesus tell the woman about the water that he will give?

Jesus tells the woman those who drink the water he gives will never thirst again and that water will become a fountain of water springing up into eternal life.

Why does the woman now want this water that Jesus offers?

She wants the water so she won't get thirsty and not have to come to the well to draw water.

John 4:16

Jesus then changes the subject of conversation. What does he tell the woman?

Jesus tells her, "Go, call your husband, and come back here."

John 4:17

How does the woman answer Jesus when he tells her to call her husband?

The woman tells Jesus she has no husband.

John 4:18

What does Jesus say about the woman which he could not know by natural means?

He tells her she has had five husbands and the man she now has is not her husband.

John 4:20

What controversy does the woman bring up to Jesus concerning worship?

She brings up a controversy about where is the proper place to worship.

John 4:23

What does Jesus tell the woman about the kind of worshipers the Father seeks?

Jesus tells her God is a Spirit and true worshipers must worship God in spirit and in truth.

John 4:24

What does Jesus tell the woman about the kind of worshipers the Father seeks?

Jesus tells her God is a Spirit and true worshipers must worship God in spirit and in truth.

John 4:25

What does Jesus say to the woman when she tells Jesus that when Messiah (Christ) comes, he will declare everything to them?

Jesus tells her that he is the Messiah (Christ).

John 4:26

What does Jesus say to the woman when she tells Jesus that when Messiah (Christ) comes, he will declare everything to them?

Jesus tells her that he is the Messiah (Christ).

John 4:28

What did the woman do after her conversation with Jesus?

The woman left her water pot, went back to town, and said to the people, "Come see a man who told me all things that I ever did. This could not be the Christ, could it?"

John 4:29

What did the woman do after her conversation with Jesus?

The woman left her water pot, went back to town, and said to the people, "Come see a man who told me all things that I ever did. This could not be the Christ, could it?"

John 4:30

What did the town's people do after they heard the woman's report?

They left the town and came to Jesus.

John 4:34

What does Jesus say his food is?

Jesus said his food was to do the will of the one who sent him and to complete his work.

John 4:36

What is the benefit of harvesting?

The harvesters receive wages and gathers fruit for everlasting life, so that he who sows and he who harvests may rejoice together.

John 4:39

Why did many Samaritans in that city believe in Jesus?

The woman's report caused many Samaritans in that city to believe in Jesus.

John 4:42

What did many of those Samaritans believe about Jesus?

They said that they now knew that Jesus was indeed the savior of the world.

John 4:45

When Jesus came into Galilee why did the Galileans welcome him?

They welcomed him because they had seen all the things that he had done in Jerusalem at the festival.

John 4:46

After Jesus left Judea and returned to Galilee, who came to Jesus and what did he want?

A certain royal official whose son was sick came to Jesus, imploring him to come down and heal his son.

John 4:47

After Jesus left Judea and returned to Galilee, who came to Jesus and what did he want?

A certain royal official whose son was sick came to Jesus, imploring him to come down and heal his son.

John 4:48

What did Jesus tell the royal official about signs and wonders?

Jesus told him people would not believe unless they saw signs and wonders

John 4:50

What did the royal official do when Jesus didn't go with him but told him, "Go; your son lives."?

The man believed the word that Jesus spoke to him, and he went his way.

John 4:53

What was the result after the father of the sick child was told that his son was living and that the fever had left him the day before at the seventh hour, at the same hour Jesus had told him, "Your son lives."?

The result was the royal official and his whole household believed.

Chapter 5

¹ After this there was a Jewish festival, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. ² Now in Jerusalem by the sheep gate there is a pool, which in the Aramaic language is called Bethesda, and it has five roofed porches. ³ A large number of people who were sick, blind, lame, or paralyzed were lying there. [¹][⁴][²]⁵ A certain man was there who had been sick for thirty-eight years. ⁶ When Jesus saw him lying there, and after he realized that he had been there a long time, he said to him, "Do you want to be healthy?" ⁷ The sick man replied, "Sir, I do not have anyone to put me into the pool when the water is stirred up. When I come, another steps down before me." ⁸ Jesus said to him, "Get up, take up your bed, and walk." ⁹ Immediately the man was healed, and he took up his bed and walked.

Now that day was a Sabbath. ¹⁰ So the Jews said to him who was healed, "It is the Sabbath and you are not permitted to carry your mat." ¹¹ He replied, "He who made me healthy said to me, 'Pick up your mat and walk.'" ¹² They asked him, "Who is the man that said to you, 'Pick it up and walk'?" ¹³ However, the one who was healed did not know who it was because Jesus had gone away secretly, for there was a crowd in the place.

¹⁴ Afterward, Jesus found him in the temple and said to him, "See, you have become healthy! Do not sin anymore, so that something worse will not happen to you." ¹⁵ The man went away and reported to the Jews that it was Jesus who had made him healthy.

¹⁶ Now because of these things the Jews persecuted Jesus, because he did these things on the Sabbath.

¹⁷ Jesus replied to them, "My Father is working even now, and I, too, am working." ¹⁸ Because of this, the Jews sought even more to kill him because he not only broke the Sabbath, but also called God his own Father, making himself equal to God.

¹⁹ Jesus answered them, "Truly, truly, the Son can do nothing of himself, except only what he sees the Father doing, for whatever the Father is doing, the Son does in the same way. ²⁰ For the Father loves the Son and he shows him everything that he himself does, and he will show him greater works than these so that you will be amazed. ²¹ For as the Father raises the dead and gives them life, so also the Son gives life to anyone he wishes. ²² For the Father judges no one, but he has given all judgment to the Son ²³ so that everyone will honor the Son just as they honor the Father. The one who does not honor the Son does not honor the Father who sent him. ²⁴ Truly, truly, he who hears my word and believes him who sent me has eternal life and will not be condemned, but he has passed from death to life.

²⁵ "Truly, truly, I tell you the time is coming, and is now, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God, and those who hear will live. ²⁶ For just as the Father has life in himself, so he has also given to the Son so that he has life in himself, ²⁷ and the Father has given the Son authority to carry out judgment because he is the Son of Man. ²⁸ Do not be amazed at this, for there is a time coming in which everyone who is in the tombs will hear his voice ²⁹ and will come out: those who have done good to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil to the resurrection of judgment.

³⁰ "I can do nothing from myself. As I hear, I judge, and my judgment is righteous because I am not seeking my own will but the will of him who sent me. ³¹ If I should testify about myself, my testimony would not be true. ³² There is another who testifies about me, and I know that the testimony that he gives about me is true. ³³ You have sent to John, and he has testified the truth. ³⁴ But the testimony that I receive is not from man. I say these things that you might be saved. ³⁵ John was a lamp that was burning and shining, and you were willing to rejoice in his light for a while. ³⁶ Yet the testimony that I have is greater than that of John, for the works that the Father has given me to accomplish, the very works that I do, testify about me that the Father has sent me. ³⁷ The Father who sent me has himself testified about me. You have neither heard his voice nor seen his form at any time. ³⁸ You do not have his word remaining in you, for you are not believing in the one whom he has sent. ³⁹ You search the scriptures because you think that in them you have eternal life, and these same scriptures testify about me, ⁴⁰ and you are not willing to come to me so that you may have life. ⁴¹ I do not receive glory from men, ⁴² but I know that you do not have the love of God in yourselves. ⁴³ I have come in my Father's name, and you do not receive me. If another should come in his own name, you would receive him. ⁴⁴ How can you believe, you who accept glory from one another but are not seeking the glory that comes from the only God? ⁴⁵ Do

not think that I myself will accuse you before the Father. The one who accuses you is Moses, in whom you have hoped. ⁴⁶ If you believed Moses, you would believe me, because he wrote about me. ⁴⁷ If you do not believe his writings, how are you going to believe my words?"

Footnotes

5:3 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have the phrase,

5:4 ^[2]The best ancient copies do not have verse 4,

ULB Translation Questions

John 5:2

What was the name of the pool in Jerusalem by the sheep gate that had five roofed porticos?
That pool was called Bethesda.

John 5:3

Who was at Bethesda?
A great number of people who were sick, blind, lame, or paralyzed were lying in the porticos of Bethesda

John 5:4

Who was at Bethesda?
A great number of people who were sick, blind, lame, or paralyzed were lying in the porticos of Bethesda

John 5:5

At Bethesda who did Jesus ask, "Do you want to be well?"
Jesus asked a certain man who had been an invalid for thirty-eight years and who had been lying there a long time

John 5:6

At Bethesda who did Jesus ask, "Do you want to be well?"
Jesus asked a certain man who had been an invalid for thirty-eight years and who had been lying there a long time

John 5:7

What was the sick man's response to Jesus' question, "Do you want to be well?"
The sick man replied, "Sir, I do not have anyone, when the water is stirred up, to put me into the pool. When I am trying, another steps down before me."

John 5:9

What happened when Jesus said to the sick man, "Get up, take up your mat, and walk."?
Immediately the man was healed, took up his bed, and walked

John 5:10

Why did it upset the Jewish leaders when they saw the sick man walking with his bed (mat)?
It upset them because it was a Sabbath and they said the man was not permitted to carry his mat on the Sabbath.

John 5:14

What did Jesus say to the sick man he had healed after Jesus found him in the temple?
Jesus told him, " See, you have become well! Do not sin any more, lest something worse happens to you."

John 5:15

What did the healed man do after Jesus told him to stop sinning?
The man went and told the Jewish leaders that it was Jesus who had made him well.

John 5:17

How did Jesus respond to the Jewish leaders who persecuted him because he was doing these things (healing) on the Sabbath?
Jesus told them, "My Father is working even now, and I, too, work."

John 5:18

Why did Jesus' statement to the Jewish leaders make them want to kill Jesus?
This happened because Jesus not only broke the Sabbath (in their minds), but also called God his own Father, making himself equal with God.

John 5:19

What did Jesus do?
He did what he saw the Father doing.

John 5:20

What would the Father do so that the Jewish leaders would be amazed?
The Father would show the Son greater things than these so the Jewish leaders would be amazed.

John 5:22

Why did the Father give all judgment to the Son?
The Father gave all judgment to the Son so that all may honor the Son even as they honor the Father.

John 5:23

Why did the Father give all judgment to the Son?
The Father gave all judgment to the Son so that all may honor the Son even as they honor the Father.

What happens if you don't honor the Son?
If you don't honor the Son you don't honor the Father who sent him.

John 5:24

What happens if you believe Jesus' word and believe in the Father who sent him?
If so, you have eternal life and will not be condemned but have passed out of death into life.

John 5:26

What has the Father given the Son concerning life?
The Father has given to the Son to have life in himself.

John 5:28

What will happen when all who are in the tombs hear the Father's voice?
They will come forth. Those who have done good to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil to the resurrection of judgment.

John 5:29

What will happen when all who are in the tombs hear the Father's voice?
They will come forth. Those who have done good to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil to the resurrection of judgment.

John 5:30

Why is Jesus' judgment righteous?
His judgment is righteous because he is not seeking his own will but the will of the Father who sent him.

John 5:36

What testimony greater than John did Jesus have to prove he was sent from the Father?
The works that Jesus did testified that he was sent from the Father.

John 5:37

Who had not heard the Father's voice nor seen his form at any time?
The Jewish leaders had neither heard his voice nor seen his form at any time.

John 5:39

Why did the Jewish leaders search the scriptures?
They searched them because they thought that in them they had eternal life.

Who do the scriptures testify about?
The scriptures testify concerning Jesus.

John 5:44

Who were the Jewish leaders not seeking praise from?
They were not seeking the praise that comes from the only God.

John 5:45

Who was going to accuse the Jewish leaders before the Father?
Moses was going to accuse the Jewish leaders before the Father.

John 5:46

What does Jesus say the Jewish leaders would do if they believed Moses?
He says the Jewish leaders would believe in Jesus if they believed Moses because Moses wrote concerning Jesus.

John 5:47

What does Jesus say the Jewish leaders would do if they believed Moses?
He says the Jewish leaders would believe in Jesus if they believed Moses because Moses wrote concerning Jesus.

Chapter 6

¹ After these things, Jesus went away to the other side of the Sea of Galilee, also called the Sea of Tiberias. ² A great crowd was following him because they saw the signs that he was doing on those who were sick. ³ Jesus went up the mountain and there he sat down with his disciples. ⁴ (Now the Passover, the Jewish festival, was near.) ⁵ When Jesus looked up and saw a great crowd coming to him, he said to Philip, "Where are we going to buy bread so that these may eat?" ⁶ (But Jesus said this to test Philip, for he himself knew what he was going to do.) ⁷ Philip answered him, "Two hundred denarii worth of bread would not be sufficient for each one to have even a little." ⁸ One of the disciples, Andrew, the brother of Simon Peter, said to Jesus, ⁹ "There is a boy here who has five loaves of barley bread and two fish, but what are these among so many?" ¹⁰ Jesus said, "Make the people sit down." Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, about five thousand in number. ¹¹ Then Jesus took the loaves and after giving thanks, he gave it to those who were sitting. He did the same with the fish, as much as they wanted. ¹² When the people were filled, he said to his disciples, "Gather up the broken pieces which remain, so that nothing will be lost." ¹³ So they gathered them up and filled twelve baskets with broken pieces from the five barley loaves left over by those who had eaten. ¹⁴ Then, when the people saw this sign that he did, they said, "This truly is the prophet who is to come into the world." ¹⁵ When Jesus realized that they were about to come and seize him by force to make him king, he withdrew again up the mountain by himself.

¹⁶ When it became evening, his disciples went down to the sea. ¹⁷ They got into a boat, and were going over the sea to Capernaum. It was dark by this time, and Jesus had not yet come to them. ¹⁸ A strong wind was blowing, and the sea was getting rough. ¹⁹ When they had rowed about twenty-five or thirty stadia, they saw Jesus walking on the sea and coming near the boat, and they were afraid. ²⁰ But he said to them, "It is I! Do not be afraid." ²¹ Then they were willing to receive him into the boat, and immediately the boat reached the land where they were going.

²² The next day, the crowd that had been standing on the other side of the sea saw that there was no other boat there except the one, and that Jesus had not entered it with his disciples but that his disciples had gone away alone. ²³ However, there were some boats that came from Tiberias close to the place where they had eaten the bread loaves after the Lord had given thanks. ²⁴ When the crowd discovered that neither Jesus nor his disciples were there, they themselves got into the boats and went to Capernaum seeking Jesus. ²⁵ After they found him on the other side of the sea, they said to him, "Rabbi, when did you come here?" ²⁶ Jesus replied to them, saying, "Truly, truly, you seek me, not because you saw signs, but because you ate some of the bread loaves and were filled. ²⁷ Do not labor for the food that perishes, but labor for the food that endures to eternal life which the Son of Man will give you, for God the Father has set his seal on him." ²⁸ Then they said to him, "What must we do, so that we may do the works of God?" ²⁹ Jesus replied and said to them, "This is the work of God: That you believe in the one whom he has sent." ³⁰ So they said to him, "What sign then will you do, so that we may see and believe you? What will you do?" ³¹ Our fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, as it is written, 'He gave them bread from heaven to eat.'" ³² Then Jesus replied to them, "Truly, truly, it was not Moses who gave you the bread out of heaven, but it is my Father who is giving you the true bread from heaven. ³³ For the bread of God is that which comes down from heaven and gives life to the world." ³⁴ So they said to him, "Sir, give us this bread always." ³⁵ Jesus said to them, "I am the bread of life; he who comes to me will not be hungry, and he who believes in me will never be thirsty. ³⁶ But I told you that indeed you have seen me, and you do not believe. ³⁷ Everyone whom the Father gives me will come to me, and he who comes to me I will certainly not throw out. ³⁸ For I have come down from heaven, not to do my own will, but the will of him who sent me. ³⁹ This is the will of him who sent me, that I would lose not one of all those whom he has given me, but will raise them up on the last day. ⁴⁰ For this is the will of my Father, that everyone who sees the Son and believes in him would have eternal life and I will raise him up on the last day."

⁴¹ Then the Jews grumbled about him because he had said, "I am the bread that has come down from heaven." ⁴² They said, "Is not this Jesus son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? How then does he now say, 'I have come down from heaven'?" ⁴³ Jesus replied and said to them, "Stop grumbling among yourselves. ⁴⁴ No one can come to me unless the Father who sent me draws him, and I will raise him up on the last day. ⁴⁵ It is written in the prophets, 'Everyone will be taught by God.' Everyone who has heard

and learned from the Father comes to me. ⁴⁶ Not that anyone has seen the Father, except he who is from God—he has seen the Father. ⁴⁷ Truly, truly, he who believes has eternal life. ⁴⁸ I am the bread of life. ⁴⁹ Your fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, and they died. ⁵⁰ This is the bread which comes down from heaven, so that a person may eat some of it and not die. ⁵¹ I am the living bread that came down from heaven. If anyone eats some of this bread, he will live forever. The bread that I will give is my flesh for the life of the world."

⁵² The Jews became angry among themselves and began to argue, saying, "How can this man give us his flesh to eat?" ⁵³ Then Jesus said to them, "Truly, truly, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink his blood, you will not have life in yourselves. ⁵⁴ Whoever eats my flesh and drinks my blood has everlasting life, and I will raise him up at the last day. ⁵⁵ For my flesh is true food, and my blood is true drink. ⁵⁶ He who eats my flesh and drinks my blood remains in me, and I in him. ⁵⁷ As the living Father sent me, and as I live because of the Father, so he who eats me, he will also live because of me. ⁵⁸ This is the bread that has come down from heaven, not as the fathers ate and died. He who eats this bread will live forever." ⁵⁹ But Jesus said these things in the synagogue while he was teaching in Capernaum.

⁶⁰ Then many of his disciples who heard this said, "This is a difficult saying; who can hear it?" ⁶¹ Jesus, because he knew in himself that his disciples were grumbling at this, said to them, "Does this offend you?" ⁶² Then what if you should see the Son of Man going up to where he was before? ⁶³ It is the Spirit who makes alive; the flesh profits nothing. The words that I have spoken to you are spirit, and they are life. ⁶⁴ Yet there are some of you who do not believe." For Jesus knew from the beginning who were the ones that would not believe and who it was who would betray him. ⁶⁵ He said, "It is because of this that I said to you that no one can come to me unless it is granted to him by the Father."

⁶⁶ Because of this, many of his disciples went away and no longer walked with him. ⁶⁷ Then Jesus said to the twelve, "You do not want to go away also, do you?" ⁶⁸ Simon Peter answered him, "Lord, to whom would we go? You have words of eternal life, ⁶⁹ and we have believed and come to know that you are the Holy One of God." ^[1]⁷⁰ Jesus said to them, "Did not I choose you, the twelve, and one of you is a devil?" ⁷¹ Now he spoke of Judas son of Simon Iscariot, for it was he, one of the twelve, who would betray Jesus.

Footnotes

6:69 ^[1]The phrase

ULB Translation Questions

John 6:1

What was another name for the Sea of Galilee?
The Sea of Galilee was also called the Sea of Tiberias.

John 6:2

Why was a great crowd following Jesus?
They followed him because they were seeing the signs that Jesus was doing on those who were sick.

John 6:4

What did Jesus see after he sat down on the mountainside with his disciples and looked up?
He saw a great crowd coming to him.

John 6:5

What did Jesus see after he sat down on the mountainside with his disciples and looked up?
He saw a great crowd coming to him.

Why did Jesus ask Philip, "Where are we going to buy bread so that these may eat?"
Jesus said this to test Philip.

John 6:6

Why did Jesus ask Philip, "Where are we going to buy bread so that these may eat?"
Jesus said this to test Philip.

John 6:7

What was Philip's response to Jesus' question, "Where are we going to buy bread so that these may eat?"
Philip said, "Two hundred denarii worth of bread would not be sufficient for each one to have even a little."

John 6:8

What was Andrew's response to Jesus' question, "Where are we going to buy bread so that these may eat?"
Andrew said, "There is a boy here who has five barley loaves and two fish, but what are these among so many?"

John 6:9

What was Andrew's response to Jesus' question, "Where are we going to buy bread so that these may eat?"
Andrew said, "There is a boy here who has five barley loaves and two fish, but what are these among so many?"

John 6:10

About how many men were there in that place?
There were about five thousand men there.

John 6:11

What did Jesus do with the loaves and the fish?
Jesus took the loaves and after giving thanks, he distributed to those who were sitting. He distributed the fish in the same way.

How much did the people get to eat?
They got as much as they wanted to eat.

John 6:13

How much bread was picked up after the meal?
The disciples filled twelve baskets with broken pieces from the five barley loaves—the pieces left over from those who had eaten.

John 6:14

Why did Jesus withdraw again up the mountain by himself?
Jesus withdrew because he realized the people, after seeing the sign he did (feeding of the five thousand), were about to come and seize him by force and make him king.

John 6:15

Why did Jesus withdraw again up the mountain by himself?
Jesus withdrew because he realized the people, after seeing the sign he did (feeding of the five thousand), were about to come and seize him by force and make him king.

John 6:18

What happened to the weather after the disciples got into a boat and started out for Capernaum?
A strong wind began to blow and the sea started getting rough.

John 6:19

Why did the disciples begin to be afraid?
They were afraid because they saw Jesus walking on the sea and coming near the boat.

John 6:20

What did Jesus say to the disciples that made them willing to receive him into the boat?
Jesus said to them, "It is I! Do not be afraid."

John 6:26

What did Jesus say was the reason the crowd was seeking him?
Jesus said they were seeking him not because they saw signs, but because they ate some of the loaves and were filled.

John 6:27

What did Jesus tell the crowd they should and should not work for?
Jesus told them to stop working for the food that perishes, but work for the food that endures to everlasting life.

John 6:29

How did Jesus define the work of God for the crowd?
Jesus told the crowd, "This is the work of God: that you believe in the one whom he has sent.

John 6:35

What does Jesus say is the bread of life?
Jesus says that he is the bread of life.

John 6:37

Who will come to Jesus?
All whom the Father gives to Jesus will come to him.

John 6:39

What is the will of the Father who sent Jesus?
The Father's will is that Jesus should lose none that the Father has given him and that everyone who sees the son and believes in him should have eternal life; and Jesus will raise him up on the last day.

John 6:40

What is the will of the Father who sent Jesus?

The Father's will is that Jesus should lose none that the Father has given him and that everyone who sees the son and believes in him should have eternal life; and Jesus will raise him up on the last day.

John 6:44

How can a man come to Jesus?

A man can only come to Jesus if his Father draws him.

John 6:46

Who has seen the Father?

Only he who is from God has seen the Father.

John 6:51

What is the bread that Jesus will give for the life of the world?

The bread that Jesus will give is his flesh for the life of the world.

John 6:53

What do you have to do to have life within yourself?

In order to have life within yourself you must eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink his blood.

John 6:56

How can we remain in Jesus and Jesus remain in us?

If we eat his flesh and drink his blood we will remain in Jesus and him in us.

John 6:57

Why does Jesus live?

Jesus lives because of the Father.

John 6:60

How did many of Jesus' disciples respond after hearing Jesus teaching about eating his flesh and drinking his blood?

When the disciples heard this teaching many of them said, "This is a difficult teaching; who can

accept it?" After this many of his disciples went back and walked no more with him.

John 6:64

What did Jesus know about people from the beginning?

Jesus knew from the beginning who the ones were who would not believe and who it was who would betray him.

John 6:67

When Jesus asked the twelve, "You do not want to go away also, do you?", who answered and what did he say?

Simon Peter answered him and said, "Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of everlasting life, and we have believed and come to know that you are the Holy One of God."

John 6:68

When Jesus asked the twelve, "You do not want to go away also, do you?", who answered and what did he say?

Simon Peter answered him and said, "Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of everlasting life, and we have believed and come to know that you are the Holy One of God."

John 6:69

When Jesus asked the twelve, "You do not want to go away also, do you?", who answered and what did he say?

Simon Peter answered him and said, "Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of everlasting life, and we have believed and come to know that you are the Holy One of God."

John 6:70

Who did Jesus mean when he said one of the twelve was a devil?

Jesus spoke of Judas, the son of Simon Iscariot, for it was he, being one of the twelve, who would betray Jesus.

John 6:71

Who did Jesus mean when he said one of the twelve was a devil?

Jesus spoke of Judas, the son of Simon Iscariot, for it was he, being one of the twelve, who would betray Jesus.

Chapter 7

¹ After these things Jesus traveled about in Galilee, for he did not want to go into Judea because the Jews were seeking to kill him. ² Now the Jewish Festival of Shelters was near. ³ His brothers therefore said to him, "Leave this place and go to Judea, so that your disciples also may see the works that you do. ⁴ No one does anything in secret if he himself seeks to be known openly. If you do these things, show yourself to the world." ⁵ For even his brothers did not believe in him. ⁶ Jesus therefore said to them, "My time has not yet come, but your time is always ready. ⁷ The world cannot hate you, but it hates me because I testify about it that its works are evil. ⁸ You go up to the festival; I am not going to this festival because my time has not yet been fulfilled." ⁹ After he said these things to them, he stayed in Galilee.

¹⁰ But when his brothers had gone up to the festival, then he also went up, not publicly but in secret. ¹¹ The Jews were looking for him at the festival and said, "Where is he?" ¹² There was much discussion among the crowds about him. Some said, "He is a good man." Others said, "No, he leads the crowds astray." ¹³ Yet no one spoke openly about him for fear of the Jews.

¹⁴ When the festival was already half over, Jesus went up into the temple and began to teach. ¹⁵ Then the Jews marveled, saying, "How does this man know so much? He has never been educated." ¹⁶ Jesus answered them and said, "My teaching is not mine, but is of him who sent me. ¹⁷ If anyone wishes to do his will, he will know about this teaching, whether it comes from God, or whether I speak from myself. ¹⁸ Whoever speaks from himself seeks his own glory, but whoever seeks the glory of him who sent him, that person is true, and there is no unrighteousness in him. ¹⁹ Did not Moses give you the law? Yet none of you keeps the law. Why do you seek to kill me?" ²⁰ The crowd answered, "You have a demon. Who seeks to kill you?" ²¹ Jesus answered and said to them, "I did one work, and you all marvel because of it. ²² Moses gave you circumcision (not that it is from Moses, but from the ancestors), and on the Sabbath you circumcise a man. ²³ If a man receives circumcision on the Sabbath so that the law of Moses is not broken, why are you angry with me because I made a man completely healthy on the Sabbath? ²⁴ Do not judge according to appearance, but judge righteously."

²⁵ Some of them from Jerusalem said, "Is not this the one they seek to kill? ²⁶ See, he speaks openly, and they say nothing to him. It cannot be that the rulers indeed know that this is the Christ, can it? ²⁷ Yet we know where this one is from. But when the Christ comes, no one will know where he is from." ²⁸ Then Jesus cried out in the temple, teaching and saying, "You both know me and know where I come from. I have not come of myself, but he who sent me is true, and you do not know him. ²⁹ I know him because I come from him and he sent me." ³⁰ They were trying to arrest him, but no one laid a hand on him because his hour had not yet come. ³¹ But many in the crowd believed in him, and they said, "When the Christ comes, will he do more signs than what this one has done?" ³² The Pharisees heard the crowds whispering these things about Jesus, and the chief priests and the Pharisees sent officers to arrest him. ³³ Jesus then said, "I am still with you for a short amount of time, and then I go to him who sent me. ³⁴ You will seek me but you will not find me; where I go, you will not be able to come." ³⁵ The Jews therefore said among themselves, "Where will this man go that we will not be able to find him? Will he go to the dispersion among the Greeks and teach the Greeks? ³⁶ What is this word that he said, 'You will seek me but will not find me; where I go, you will not be able to come'?"

³⁷ Now on the last, great day of the festival, Jesus stood and cried out, saying, "If anyone is thirsty, let him come to me and drink. ³⁸ He who believes in me, just as the scripture says, rivers of living water will flow from his belly." ³⁹ But he said this about the Spirit, whom those who believed in him would receive; the Spirit had not yet been given because Jesus was not yet glorified. ⁴⁰ Some of the crowd, when they heard these words, said, "This is indeed the prophet." ⁴¹ Others said, "This is the Christ." But some said, "Does the Christ come from Galilee? ⁴² Have the scriptures not said that the Christ will come from the descendants of David and from Bethlehem, the village where David was?" ⁴³ So there arose a division in the crowds because of him. ⁴⁴ Some of them would have arrested him, but no one laid hands on him.

⁴⁵ Then the officers came back to the chief priests and Pharisees, who said to them, "Why did you not bring him?" ⁴⁶ The officers answered, "Never has anyone spoken like this." ⁴⁷ So the Pharisees answered them, "Have you also been deceived? ⁴⁸ Have any of the rulers believed in him, or any of the Pharisees?"

49 But this crowd that does not know the law, they are cursed." **50** Nicodemus (one of the Pharisees, who came to him earlier) said to them, **51** "Does our law judge a man before hearing from him and knowing what he does?" **52** They answered and said to him, "Are you also from Galilee? Search and see that no prophet comes from Galilee."

53^[1] [Then everyone went to his own house.

Footnotes

7:53 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have John 7:53-8:11.

ULB Translation Questions

John 7:1

Why was Jesus not willing to go into Judea?
He wasn't willing to go there because the Jews wanted to kill him.

John 7:3

Why did the brothers of Jesus urge him to go to Judea to the Festival of Shelters?
They urged him to go so that Jesus' disciples could see the deeds he was doing and so that the world would know.

John 7:4

Why did the brothers of Jesus urge him to go to Judea to the Festival of Shelters?
They urged him to go so that Jesus' disciples could see the deeds he was doing and so that the world would know.

John 7:6

What reason did Jesus give for not going to the festival?
Jesus told his brothers his time had not yet come, and his time had not yet been fulfilled.

John 7:7

Why does the world hate Jesus?
Jesus said the world hated him because he testifies about the world that its deeds are evil.

John 7:10

When and how did Jesus go up to the festival?
Jesus went up after his brothers had gone up to the festival but he went in private not publicly.

John 7:12

What did the people in the crowd say about Jesus?
Some said, "He is a good man." Others said, "No, he leads the crowds astray."

John 7:13

Why did no one speak openly about Jesus?
It was for fear of the Jews that no one spoke openly about Jesus.

John 7:14

When did Jesus go up into the temple and begin teaching?
When the festival was half over, Jesus went up into the temple and began teaching

John 7:17

How did Jesus say one could know whether his teaching came from God, or whether Jesus was speaking from himself?
Jesus said if anyone wished to do the will on the person who sent Jesus, he would know about this teaching, whether it came from God or not.

John 7:18

What did Jesus say about the one who seeks the glory of the one who sent him?
Jesus said that person is true, and there is no unrighteousness in him.

John 7:19

According to Jesus, who does the law?
Jesus said none of you does the law.

John 7:23

What is Jesus' argument for healing on the Sabbath?
Jesus' argument was: You will circumcise a man on the Sabbath so that the law of Moses is not broken. Then why are you angry with me because I made a man completely well on the Sabbath.

John 7:24

How did Jesus tell the people to judge?

Jesus told them not to judge according to appearance, but to judge righteously.

John 7:27

What was one of the arguments the people made for not believing Jesus was the Christ?

The people said they knew where Jesus came from, but when Christ comes they said no one will know where he comes from.

John 7:32

Who sent officers to arrest Jesus?

The chief priests and the Pharisees sent officers to arrest Jesus.

John 7:35

Did the Jews understand what Jesus meant when he said, "Yet a little while am I still with you, and then I go to him who sent me. You will seek me but will not find me; where I go, you will not be able to come."?

By their conversation among themselves they indicated that they did not understand Jesus' statement.

John 7:36

Did the Jews understand what Jesus meant when he said, "Yet a little while am I still with you, and then I go to him who sent me. You will seek me but will not find me; where I go, you will not be able to come."?

By their conversation among themselves they indicated that they did not understand Jesus' statement.

John 7:39

What was Jesus referring to when he said, "If anyone is thirsty, let him come to me and drink. He who believes in me, as the scripture has said, from within him will flow rivers of living water."

Jesus said this about the Spirit, whom those who believed in him would receive.

John 7:45

How did the officers answer the chief priests and Pharisees who said to them, "Why did you not bring him (Jesus)?"

The officers answered, "No man has ever spoken like this before."

John 7:50

How did Nicodemus answer the Pharisees when the Pharisees asked the officers sent to arrest Jesus, "Have you also been led astray? Have any of the rulers believed in him, or any of the Pharisees?"

Nicodemus said to the Pharisees, "Does our law judge a man unless it first hears from him and knows what he does?"

John 7:51

How did Nicodemus answer the Pharisees when the Pharisees asked the officers sent to arrest Jesus, "Have you also been led astray? Have any of the rulers believed in him, or any of the Pharisees?"

Nicodemus said to the Pharisees, "Does our law judge a man unless it first hears from him and knows what he does?"

Chapter 8

¹^[1] Jesus went to the Mount of Olives. ² Early in the morning he came to the temple again, and all the people came; he sat down and taught them. ³ The scribes and the Pharisees brought a woman caught in the act of adultery. They placed her in the middle. ⁴ Then they said to him, "Teacher, this woman has been caught in the act of adultery. ⁵ Now in the law, Moses commanded us to stone such people; what do you say about her?" ⁶ They said this in order to trap him so that they might have something to accuse him about, but Jesus bent down and wrote on the ground with his finger. ⁷ When they continued asking him questions, he stood up and said to them, "The one among you who has no sin, let him be the first to throw a stone at her." ⁸ Again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground with his finger. ⁹ When they heard it, they left one by one, beginning with the oldest. Finally Jesus was left alone, with the woman who had been in the middle. ¹⁰ Jesus stood up and said to her, "Woman, where are your accusers? Did no one condemn you?" ¹¹ She said, "No one, Lord." Jesus said, "Neither do I condemn you. Go and sin no more." ^[2]

¹² Again Jesus spoke to them, saying, "I am the light of the world; he who follows me will not walk in the darkness but will have the light of life." ¹³ The Pharisees said to him, "You testify about yourself; your testimony is not true." ¹⁴ Jesus answered and said to them, "Even if I testify about myself, my testimony is true. I know where I came from and where I am going, but you do not know where I came from or where I am going. ¹⁵ You judge according to the flesh; I judge no one. ¹⁶ Yet if I judge, my judgment is true because I am not alone, but I am with the Father who sent me. ¹⁷ Yes, and in your law it is written that the testimony of two men is true. ¹⁸ I am he who testifies about myself, and the Father who sent me testifies about me." ¹⁹ They said to him, "Where is your father?" Jesus answered, "You know neither me nor my Father; if you had known me, you would have known my Father also." ²⁰ He said these words in the treasury as he taught in the temple, and no one arrested him because his hour had not yet come.

²¹ So again he said to them, "I am going away; you will seek me and will die in your sin. Where I am going, you cannot come." ²² The Jews said, "Will he kill himself? Is that why he says, 'Where I am going you cannot come'?" ²³ Jesus said to them, "You are from below; I am from above. You are of this world; I am not of this world. ²⁴ Therefore, I said to you that you will die in your sins. For unless you believe that I AM, you will die in your sins." ²⁵ They said therefore to him, "Who are you?" Jesus said to them, "What I have said to you from the beginning. ²⁶ I have many things to speak and to judge about you. However, he who sent me is true; and the things that I heard from him, these things I say to the world." ²⁷ They did not understand that he was speaking to them about the Father. ²⁸ Jesus said, "When you have lifted up the Son of Man, then will you know that I AM, and that I do nothing of myself. As the Father taught me, I speak these things. ²⁹ He who sent me is with me, and he has not left me alone, because I always do what is pleasing to him." ³⁰ As Jesus was saying these things, many believed in him.

³¹ Jesus said to those Jews who had believed him, "If you remain in my word, then you are truly my disciples; ³² and you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free." ³³ They answered him, "We are descendants of Abraham and have never been slaves of anyone; how can you say, 'You will be set free'?" ³⁴ Jesus answered them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, everyone who commits sin is the slave of sin. ³⁵ The slave does not remain in the house forever; the son remains forever. ³⁶ Therefore, if the Son sets you free, you will be truly free. ³⁷ I know that you are Abraham's descendants; you seek to kill me because my word has no place in you. ³⁸ I say what I have seen with my Father, and you also do what you heard from your father." ³⁹ They answered and said to him, "Our father is Abraham." Jesus said to them, "If you were Abraham's children, you would do the works of Abraham. ⁴⁰ Yet, now you seek to kill me, a man who has told you the truth that I heard from God. Abraham did not do this. ⁴¹ You do the works of your father." They said to him, "We were not born in sexual immorality; we have one Father: God." ⁴² Jesus said to them, "If God were your Father, you would love me, for I came from God and am here; for neither have I come of myself, but he sent me. ⁴³ Why do you not understand my words? It is because you cannot hear my words. ⁴⁴ You are of your father, the devil, and you wish to do the desires of your father. He was a murderer from the beginning and does not stand in the truth because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own nature because he is a liar and the father of lies. ⁴⁵ Yet, because I speak the truth, you do not believe me. ⁴⁶ Which one of you convicts me of sin? If I speak the truth, why

do you not believe me? ⁴⁷ He who is of God hears the words of God; you do not hear them because you are not of God." ⁴⁸ The Jews answered and said to him, "Do we not truly say that you are a Samaritan and have a demon?" ⁴⁹ Jesus answered, "I do not have a demon, but I honor my Father, and you dishonor me. ⁵⁰ I do not seek my glory; there is one seeking and judging. ⁵¹ Truly, truly, I say to you, if anyone keeps my word, he will never see death." ⁵² The Jews said to him, "Now we know that you have a demon. Abraham and the prophets died; but you say, 'If anyone keeps my word, he will never taste death.' ⁵³ You are not greater than our father Abraham who died, are you? The prophets also died. Who do you make yourself out to be?" ⁵⁴ Jesus answered, "If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing; it is my Father who glorifies me—about whom you say that he is your God. ⁵⁵ You have not known him, but I know him. If I would say, 'I do not know him,' I would be like you, a liar. However, I know him and keep his word. ⁵⁶ Your father Abraham rejoiced at seeing my day; he saw it and was glad." ⁵⁷ The Jews said to him, "You are not yet fifty years old, and you have seen Abraham?" ⁵⁸ Jesus said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, before Abraham was, I AM." ⁵⁹ Then they picked up stones to throw at him, but Jesus hid himself and went out of the temple.

Footnotes

8:1 ^[1]See the note on John 7:53.

8:11 ^[2]See the note on John 7:53.

ULB Translation Questions

John 8:2

While Jesus was teaching the people in the temple what did the scribes and Pharisees do?

They brought in a woman caught in the act of adultery and placed her in their midst and asked Jesus what he had to say about her (to judge her).

John 8:3

While Jesus was teaching the people in the temple what did the scribes and Pharisees do?

They brought in a woman caught in the act of adultery and placed her in their midst and asked Jesus what he had to say about her (to judge her).

John 8:6

Why did the scribes and Pharisees really bring this woman to Jesus?

They really brought this woman to Jesus in order to trap Jesus so that they might have something to accuse him about."

John 8:7

What did Jesus say to the scribes and Pharisees after they kept asking Jesus about the woman caught in adultery?

Jesus said to them, "He who is without sin among you, let him be the first to throw a stone at her."

John 8:9

What did the people do after Jesus spoke to them about who should be the first to throw a stone at the woman caught in adultery?

After Jesus spoke they went out one by one, beginning from the eldest and ending with the last.

John 8:11

What did Jesus tell the woman (caught in adultery) to do?

Jesus told her to go her way and from then on to sin no more.

John 8:13

What was the Pharisees complaint after Jesus said, "I am the light of the world; he who follows me will not walk in the darkness but will have the light of life."

The Pharisees complained that Jesus was bearing witness about himself and that his witness was not true.

John 8:17

How did Jesus defend his witness as being true?

Jesus said that in their law it is written that the testimony of two men is true. He then states that he and the Father who sent him both bear witness about Jesus

John 8:18

How did Jesus defend his witness as being true?

Jesus said that in their law it is written that the testimony of two men is true. He then states that he and the Father who sent him both bear witness about Jesus

John 8:23

On what did Jesus base his statement about the Pharisees that they would die in their sins?

Jesus based that statement on his knowledge of them, that they were from below, he was from above. They were of this world and he was not of this world.

John 8:24

On what did Jesus base his statement about the Pharisees that they would die in their sins?

Jesus based that statement on his knowledge of them; that they were from below, that they were of this world.

What would the Pharisees have to do so that they would not die in their sins?

They would have to believe Jesus when he said "I AM."

John 8:26

What things did Jesus say to the world?

Jesus said to the world the things he heard from the Father.

John 8:27

What things did Jesus say to the world?

Jesus said to the world the things he heard from the Father.

John 8:29

Why did the Father who sent Jesus stay with him and not leave him alone?

The Father was with Jesus and didn't leave him alone because Jesus always did the things that were pleasing to the Father.

John 8:31

How did Jesus say the Jews who had believed in him could know they were truly his disciples?

They could know they were truly Jesus' disciples by remaining in his word.

John 8:33

What did the Jews that believed Jesus think Jesus was referring to when he said, "...and you will know the truth and the truth will set you free."?

Those Jews thought Jesus was speaking of being slave of, or in bondage to, men.

John 8:34

What was Jesus referring to when he said, "...and you shall know the truth and the truth will set you free?"

Jesus was referring to being set free from being slaves of sin.

John 8:37

What is the reason, according to Jesus, the Jews sought to kill Jesus?

They sought to kill Jesus because his word had no place in them.

John 8:39

Why did Jesus say these Jews were not Abraham's children?

Jesus said they were not Abraham's children because they did not do the works of Abraham. Instead they sought to kill Jesus.

John 8:40

Why did Jesus say these Jews were not Abraham's children?

Jesus said they were not Abraham's children because they did not do the works of Abraham. Instead they sought to kill Jesus.

John 8:42

When these Jews say they have one Father, God, how does Jesus refute them?

Jesus said to them, "If God were your Father, you would love me, for I came forth and have come from God; for neither have I come of myself, but he sent me."

John 8:44

Who does Jesus say is the father of these Jews?

Jesus says their father is the devil.

What did Jesus say about the devil?

Jesus said the devil was a murderer from the beginning and does not stand in the truth because there is no truth in him. When the devil speaks a lie, he speaks from his own nature because he is a liar and the father of lies.

John 8:47

Who hears the words of God?

He who is of God hears the words of God.

John 8:51

What does Jesus say will happen if anyone keeps Jesus' word?

If anyone keeps Jesus' word, he will never see death.

John 8:52

Why did the Jews say Jesus had a demon?

They said this because Jesus said, "Truly, truly, I say to you, if anyone keeps my word, he will never see death.

Why did the Jews think Jesus' statement about never seeing death was outlandish?

They thought this because they were thinking of the physical death of the body. Even Abraham and the prophets died (their physical bodies).

John 8:53

Why did the Jews think Jesus' statement about never seeing death was outlandish?

They thought this because they were thinking of the physical death of the body. Even Abraham and the prophets died (their physical bodies).

John 8:58

What statements does Jesus make to say that he was alive before Abraham?

Jesus said, "Truly, truly, I say to you, before Abraham was born, I AM."

Chapter 9

¹ Now as Jesus passed by, he saw a man blind from birth. ² His disciples asked him, "Rabbi, who sinned, this man or his parents, so that he was born blind?" ³ Jesus answered, "Neither did this man sin, nor his parents, but so that the works of God would be revealed in him. ⁴ We must do the works of him who sent me while it is day. Night is coming when no one will be able to work. ⁵ While I am in the world, I am the light of the world." ⁶ After Jesus said these things, he spit on the ground, made mud with the saliva, and smeared the mud on his eyes. ⁷ He said to him, "Go, wash in the pool of Siloam" (which is translated "Sent"). So the man went away, washed, and came back seeing. ⁸ Then the man's neighbors and those who had seen him previously as a beggar were saying, "Is not this the man that used to sit and beg?" ⁹ Some said, "It is he." Others said, "No, but he is like him." But he said, "It is me." ¹⁰ They said to him, "Then how were your eyes opened?" ¹¹ He answered, "The man who is called Jesus made mud and smeared it on my eyes and said to me, 'Go to Siloam and wash.' So I went and washed, and I received my sight." ¹² They said to him, "Where is he?" He replied, "I do not know."

¹³ They brought the man who used to be blind to the Pharisees. ¹⁴ Now it was the Sabbath day when Jesus made the mud and opened his eyes. ¹⁵ Then again the Pharisees asked him how he had received his sight. He said to them, "He put mud on my eyes, I washed, and I now can see." ¹⁶ Some of the Pharisees said, "This man is not from God because he does not keep the Sabbath." Others said, "How can a man who is a sinner do such signs?" So there was a division among them. ¹⁷ So they asked the blind man again, "What do you say about him, since he opened your eyes?" The blind man said, "He is a prophet." ¹⁸ Now the Jews still did not believe about him that he was blind and had received his sight until they called the parents of him who had received his sight. ¹⁹ They asked the parents, "Is this your son whom you say was born blind? How then does he now see?" ²⁰ So his parents answered them, "We know that this is our son and that he was born blind. ²¹ How he now sees, we do not know, and who opened his eyes, we do not know. Ask him, he is an adult. He can speak for himself." ²² His parents said these things, because they were afraid of the Jews. For the Jews had already agreed that if anyone would confess him to be the Christ, he would be thrown out of the synagogue. ²³ Because of this, his parents said, "He is an adult, ask him." ²⁴ So for a second time they called the man who had been blind and said to him, "Give glory to God. We know that this man is a sinner." ²⁵ Then that man replied, "I do not know if he is a sinner. One thing I do know: I was blind, and now I see." ²⁶ Then they said to him, "What did he do to you? How did he open your eyes?" ²⁷ He answered, "I have told you already, and you did not listen! Why do you want to hear it again? You do not want to become his disciples too, do you?" ²⁸ They insulted him and said, "You are his disciple, but we are disciples of Moses. ²⁹ We know that God has spoken to Moses, but we do not know where this one is from." ³⁰ The man answered and said to them, "This is remarkable, that you do not know where he is from, and yet he opened my eyes. ³¹ We know that God does not listen to sinners, but if someone worships God and does his will, he listens to him. ³² Since the world began it has never been heard that anyone opened the eyes of a man born blind. ³³ If this man were not from God, he could do nothing." ³⁴ They answered and said to him, "You were completely born in sins, and you are teaching us?" Then they threw him out.

³⁵ Jesus heard that they had cast him out of the synagogue. He found him and said, "Do you believe in the Son of Man?" ³⁶ He replied and said, "Who is he, Lord, that I may believe in him?" ³⁷ Jesus said to him, "You have seen him, and it is the one who is speaking with you." ³⁸ The man said, "Lord, I believe," and he worshiped him. ³⁹ Jesus said, "For judgment I came into this world so that those who do not see may see and so that those who see may become blind." ⁴⁰ Some of the Pharisees who were with him heard these things and asked him, "Are we also blind?" ⁴¹ Jesus said to them, "If you were blind, you would have no sin, but now you say, 'We see,' so your sin remains."

ULB Translation Questions

John 9:2

What is the assumption made by the disciples as to why the man was born blind?

The disciples are assuming that the reason the man was born blind is because either the man or his parents sinned.

John 9:3

What does Jesus say is the reason the man was born blind?

Jesus says the man was born blind so that the works of God should be revealed in him.

John 9:6

What did Jesus do and say to the blind man?

Jesus spit on the ground, made some mud and anointed the man's eyes with the mud. Jesus then told the man to go wash in the pool of Siloam.

John 9:7

What did Jesus do and say to the blind man?

Jesus spit on the ground, made some mud and anointed the man's eyes with the mud. Jesus then told the man to go wash in the pool of Siloam.

What happened after the blind man washed in the pool of Siloam?

He came back seeing.

John 9:9

What did the man testify when a dispute arose as to whether or not he was the man born blind who used to sit and beg?

The man testified that he was the blind beggar.

John 9:13

What did the people do who were with the formerly blind beggar?

They took the man to the Pharisees..

John 9:14

When did the healing take place?

The healing of the blind man took place on the Sabbath.

John 9:15

What did the Pharisees ask the formerly blind man?

They asked him how he had received his sight.

John 9:16

What was the division that arose among the Pharisees?

Some Pharisees said Jesus wasn't from God because he didn't keep the Sabbath (he healed on the Sabbath) and some of the Pharisees said how could a man that is a sinner show such signs.

John 9:17

What did the formerly blind man say about Jesus when asked?

The formerly blind man said, "He is a prophet."

John 9:18

Why did the Jews call in the parents of the blind man that had received his sight?

They called in the man's parents because they still did not believe the man was the one that had been blind.

John 9:20

What did the parents of the man testify concerning their son?

The parents testified that the man was indeed their son and that he had been born blind.

John 9:21

What did the man's parents say they didn't know?

They said they didn't know how he could now see or who opened his eyes.

John 9:22

Why did the man's parents say, "He is an adult. Ask him."

They said this because they were afraid of the Jews. For the Jews had already agreed that if anyone should confess Jesus to be the Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

John 9:24

What did the Pharisees say to the formerly blind man when they called him in the second time?

They said, "Give glory to God. We know this man (Jesus) is a sinner."

John 9:25

What was the formerly blind man's response to the Pharisees when they called Jesus a sinner?

He replied, "Whether he is a sinner, I do not know. One thing I do know: Once I was blind, and now I see."

John 9:27

What questions did the formerly blind man ask the Pharisees?

The formerly blind man said, "Why do you want to hear it again? You do not want to become his disciples too, do you?"

John 9:31

When the Pharisees reviled the man, what did the formerly blind man say everyone knew?

The formerly blind man said that everyone knew God does not listen to sinners

John 9:34

How did the Pharisees respond to the blind man's retort?

They told the man he was born in sin and you dare to teach us. Then they cast the man out of the synagogue.

John 9:35

What did Jesus do when he heard the formerly blind man had been cast out of the synagogue?

Jesus went looking for the man and found him.

What did Jesus say to the formerly blind man after Jesus found him?

Jesus asked the man if he believed in the Son of Man and then told the formerly blind man that he (Jesus) was the Son of Man.

John 9:36

What did Jesus say to the formerly blind man after Jesus found him?

Jesus asked the man if he believed in the Son of Man and then told the formerly blind man that he (Jesus) was the Son of Man.

John 9:38

How did the formerly blind man respond to this information that Jesus was the Son of Man?

The formerly blind man told Jesus he believed and he worshiped Jesus.

John 9:41

What did Jesus say about the sins of the Pharisees?

Jesus told them, "If you were blind, you would have no sin. However, now you say, 'We see.' So your sin remains."

Chapter 10

¹ "Truly, truly, I say to you, he who does not enter through the gate into the sheep pen, but climbs up some other way, that man is a thief and a robber. ² He who enters through the gate is the shepherd of the sheep. ³ The gatekeeper opens for him. The sheep hear his voice, and he calls his own sheep by name and leads them out. ⁴ When he has brought out all his own, he goes ahead of them, and the sheep follow him, for they know his voice. ⁵ They will not follow a stranger but instead they will avoid him, for they do not know the voice of strangers." ⁶ Jesus spoke this parable to them, but they did not understand what these things were that he was saying to them.

⁷ Then Jesus said to them again, "Truly, truly, I say to you, I am the gate of the sheep. ⁸ Everyone who came before me is a thief and a robber, but the sheep did not listen to them. ⁹ I am the gate. If anyone enters in through me, he will be saved; he will go in and out and will find pasture. ¹⁰ The thief does not come except to steal and kill and destroy. I have come so that they will have life and have it abundantly. ¹¹ I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd lays down his life for the sheep. ¹² The hired servant is not a shepherd and does not own the sheep. He sees the wolf coming and abandons the sheep and escapes, and the wolf snatches them and scatters them. ¹³ He runs away because he is a hired servant and does not care for the sheep. ¹⁴ I am the good shepherd, and I know my own, and my own know me. ¹⁵ The Father knows me, and I know the Father, and I lay down my life for the sheep. ¹⁶ I have other sheep that are not of this sheep pen. I must bring them also, and they will hear my voice so that there will be one flock and one shepherd. ¹⁷ This is why the Father loves me: I lay down my life so that I may take it again. ¹⁸ No one takes it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have authority to lay it down, and I have authority to take it up again. I have received this command from my Father."

¹⁹ A division again occurred among the Jews because of these words. ²⁰ Many of them said, "He has a demon and is insane. Why do you listen to him?" ²¹ Others said, "These are not the words of a demon-possessed man. Can a demon open the eyes of the blind?"

²² Then it was time for the Festival of the Dedication in Jerusalem. It was winter, ²³ and Jesus was walking in the temple in the porch of Solomon. ²⁴ Then the Jews surrounded him and said to him, "How long will you hold us doubting? If you are the Christ, tell us openly." ²⁵ Jesus replied to them, "I told you, but you do not believe. The works that I do in the name of my Father, these testify concerning me. ²⁶ Yet you do not believe because you are not my sheep. ²⁷ My sheep hear my voice; I know them, and they follow me. ²⁸ I give them eternal life; they will never die, and no one will snatch them out of my hand. ²⁹ My Father, who has given them to me, is greater than all others, and no one is able to snatch them out of the hand of the Father. ³⁰ I and the Father are one." ³¹ Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him. ³² Jesus answered them, "I have shown you many good works from the Father. For which of those works are you stoning me?" ³³ The Jews answered him, "We are not stoning you for any good work, but for blasphemy, because you, a man, are making yourself God." ³⁴ Jesus answered them, "Is it not written in your law, 'I said, "You are gods"?' ³⁵ If he called them gods, to whom the word of God came (and the scripture cannot be broken), ³⁶ do you say to him whom the Father set apart and sent into the world, 'You are blaspheming,' because I said, 'I am the Son of God'? ³⁷ If I am not doing the works of my Father, do not believe me. ³⁸ But if I am doing them, even if you do not believe me, believe in the works so that you may know and understand that the Father is in me and that I am in the Father." ³⁹ They tried to seize him again, but he went away out of their hand.

⁴⁰ He went away again beyond the Jordan to the place where John had first been baptizing, and he stayed there. ⁴¹ Many people came to him and they said, "John indeed did no signs, but all the things that John has said about this man are true." ⁴² Many people believed in him there.

ULB Translation Questions

John 10:1

According to Jesus who is a thief and a robber?
He who does not enter by the gate into the sheepfold, but climbs up some other way, that man is a thief and a robber.

John 10:2

Who enters the sheepfold by the gate?
He who enters the sheepfold by the gate is the shepherd of the sheep.

John 10:3

Why do the sheep follow the shepherd when he calls them?
They follow the shepherd because they know his voice.

John 10:4

Why do the sheep follow the shepherd when he calls them?
They follow the shepherd because they know his voice.

John 10:5

Will the sheep follow a stranger?
No. The sheep will not follow a stranger.

John 10:7

What were all those who came before Jesus?
All those who came before Jesus were thieves and robbers, and the sheep did not listen to them.

John 10:9

Jesus said he was the gate. What happens to those who enter through that gate?
Those who enter through Jesus, the gate, will be saved; they will go in and out and will find pasture.

John 10:11

What does the good shepherd, Jesus, do for his sheep?
Jesus, the good shepherd, lays down his life for the sheep.

John 10:16

Does Jesus have another sheep fold and if so what will happen to them?
Jesus said he had other sheep that were not of that fold. He said he must bring them and they would hear his voice so that there would be one flock and one shepherd.

John 10:17

Why does the Father love Jesus?
The Father loves Jesus because Jesus lays down his life that he may take it up again.

John 10:18

Does someone take Jesus' life away?
No. He lays it down of himself.

Where did Jesus get the authority to lay down his life and to take it again?
Jesus received this command from his Father.

John 10:19

What did the Jews say because of Jesus' words?
Many said, "He has a demon and is insane. Why do you listen to him?" Others said, "These are not the statements of one possessed with a demon. Can a demon open the eyes of the blind?"

John 10:20

What did the Jews say because of Jesus' words?
Many said, "He has a demon and is insane. Why do you listen to him?" Others said, "These are not the statements of one possessed with a demon. Can a demon open the eyes of the blind?"

John 10:21

What did the Jews say because of Jesus' words?
Many said, "He has a demon and is insane. Why do you listen to him?" Others said, "These are not the statements of one possessed with a demon. Can a demon open the eyes of the blind?"

John 10:24

What did the Jews say to Jesus when they surrounded him in the Temple in Solomon's porch?
They said, "How long will you hold us in suspense? If you are the Christ, tell us plainly."

John 10:25

How did Jesus reply to the Jews in Solomon's porch?
Jesus said he had already told them (that he was the Christ) and they did not believe him because they weren't his sheep.

John 10:26

How did Jesus reply to the Jews in Solomon's porch?
Jesus said he had already told them (that he was the Christ) and they did not believe him because they weren't his sheep.

John 10:28

What does Jesus say about his care and protection of his sheep?

Jesus said he gives his sheep eternal life, they will never perish, and no one will snatch them out of his hand.

John 10:29

Who gave the sheep to Jesus?

The Father gave the sheep to Jesus.

Is anyone greater than the Father?

The Father is greater than all others.

John 10:33

Why did the Jews take up stones to stone Jesus?

Because they believed Jesus was blaspheming and making himself God even though he was a man.

John 10:34

What is Jesus' defense against the charge of blasphemy?

Jesus defends himself by saying, "Is it not written in your law, 'I said, "You are gods"'? If he called them gods, to whom the word of God came (and the scripture cannot be broken), do you say about him whom the Father sanctified and sent into the world, 'You are blaspheming,' because I said, 'I am the Son of God'?"

John 10:35

What is Jesus' defense against the charge of blasphemy?

Jesus defends himself by saying, "Is it not written in your law, 'I said, "You are gods"'? If he called them gods, to whom the word of God came (and the scripture cannot be broken), do you say about him whom the Father sanctified and sent into the world, 'You are blaspheming,' because I said, 'I am the Son of God'?"

John 10:36

What is Jesus' defense against the charge of blasphemy?

Jesus defends himself by saying, "Is it not written in your law, 'I said, "You are gods"'? If he called them gods, to whom the word of God came (and the scripture cannot be broken), do you say about him

whom the Father sanctified and sent into the world, 'You are blaspheming,' because I said, 'I am the Son of God'?"

John 10:37

What does Jesus tell the Jews to do in order to determine whether to believe him or not?

Jesus tell the Jews to look at his works. If Jesus isn't doing the works of his Father, don't believe him. If he is doing the works of his Father, believe him.

John 10:38

What does Jesus tell the Jews to do in order to determine whether to believe him or not?

Jesus tell the Jews to look at his works. If Jesus isn't doing the works of his Father, don't believe him. If he is doing the works of his Father, believe him.

What does Jesus say the Jews could know and understand if they would believe in the works that Jesus did?

Jesus said they could know and understand that the Father is in Jesus and that Jesus is in the Father.

John 10:39

What was the response of the Jews to Jesus statement about the Father being in Jesus and Jesus being in the Father?

The Jews tried again to seize Jesus.

John 10:40

Where did Jesus go after this event?

Jesus went away again beyond the Jordan to the place where John had been baptizing at first.

John 10:41

What did many people who came to Jesus say and do?

They kept saying, "John indeed did no signs, but all the things that John has said about this man are true." Many people believed in Jesus there.

John 10:42

What did many people who came to Jesus say and do?

They kept saying, "John indeed did no signs, but all the things that John has said about this man are true." Many people believed in Jesus there.

Chapter 11

¹ Now a certain man named Lazarus was sick. He was from Bethany, the village of Mary and her sister Martha. ² It was Mary who anointed the Lord with myrrh and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick. ³ The sisters then sent for Jesus, saying, "Lord, see, he whom you love is sick." ⁴ When Jesus heard it, he said, "This sickness is not to death, but instead it is for the glory of God so that the Son of God may be glorified by it." ⁵ Now Jesus loved Martha and her sister and Lazarus. ⁶ So when he heard that Lazarus was sick, Jesus stayed two more days in the place where he was. ⁷ Then after this, he said to the disciples, "Let us go to Judea again." ⁸ The disciples said to him, "Rabbi, right now the Jews are trying to stone you, and you are going back there again?" ⁹ Jesus answered, "Are there not twelve hours of light in a day? If someone walks in the daytime, he will not stumble, because he sees by the light of this world. ¹⁰ However, if he walks at night, he will stumble because the light is not in him." ¹¹ He said these things, and after these things, he said to them, "Our friend Lazarus has fallen asleep, but I am going so that I may wake him out of sleep." ¹² The disciples therefore said to him, "Lord, if he has fallen asleep, he will recover." ¹³ Now Jesus had spoken of his death, but they thought that he was speaking about the sleep of resting. ¹⁴ Then Jesus said to them plainly, "Lazarus is dead. ¹⁵ I am glad, for your sakes, that I was not there so that you may believe. Let us go to him." ¹⁶ Thomas, who was called Didymus, said to his fellow disciples, "Let us also go so that we may die with Jesus."

¹⁷ When Jesus came, he found that Lazarus had already been in the tomb for four days. ¹⁸ Now Bethany was near Jerusalem, about fifteen stadia away. ¹⁹ Many of the Jews had come to Martha and Mary, to comfort them about their brother. ²⁰ Then Martha, when she heard that Jesus was coming, went to meet him, but Mary was sitting in the house. ²¹ Martha then said to Jesus, "Lord, if you had been here, my brother would not have died. ²² Even now, I know that whatever you ask from God, he will give to you." ²³ Jesus said to her, "Your brother will rise again." ²⁴ Martha said to him, "I know that he will rise again in the resurrection on the last day." ²⁵ Jesus said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life; he who believes in me, even if he dies, will live; ²⁶ and whoever lives and believes in me will never die. Do you believe this?" ²⁷ She said to him, "Yes, Lord, I believe that you are the Christ, the Son of God, who is coming into the world." ²⁸ When she had said this, she went away and called her sister Mary privately. She said, "The Teacher is here and is calling for you." ²⁹ When she heard this, she got up quickly and went to him. ³⁰ Now Jesus had not yet come into the village but was still in the place where Martha had met him. ³¹ So when the Jews, who were with her in the house and who were comforting her, saw Mary getting up quickly and going out, they followed her, thinking that she was going to the tomb to weep there. ³² When Mary came to the place where Jesus was and saw him, she fell down at his feet and said to him, "Lord, if you had been here, my brother would not have died." ³³ When Jesus saw her weeping, and the Jews who came with her also weeping, he was deeply moved in his spirit and was troubled; ³⁴ he said, "Where have you laid him?" They said to him, "Lord, come and see." ³⁵ Jesus wept. ³⁶ Then the Jews said, "See how much he loved Lazarus!" ³⁷ But some of them said, "Could not this man, who opened the eyes of a blind man, also have made this man not die?" ³⁸ Then Jesus again, being deeply moved in himself, went to the tomb. Now it was a cave, and a stone lay against it. ³⁹ Jesus said, "Take away the stone." Martha, the sister of Lazarus, the one who had died, said to Jesus, "Lord, by this time the body will be decaying, for he has been dead for four days." ⁴⁰ Jesus said to her, "Did I not say to you that, if you believed, you would see the glory of God?" ⁴¹ So they took away the stone. Jesus lifted up his eyes and said, "Father, I thank you that you listened to me. ⁴² I knew that you always listen to me, but it is because of the crowd that is standing around me that I said this, so that they may believe that you have sent me." ⁴³ After he had said this, he cried out with a loud voice, "Lazarus, come out!" ⁴⁴ The dead man came out; his feet and hands were bound with cloths, and his face was bound about with a cloth. Jesus said to them, "Untie him and let him go."

⁴⁵ Then many of the Jews who came to Mary and saw what Jesus did, believed in him. ⁴⁶ But some of them went away to the Pharisees and told them the things that Jesus had done.

⁴⁷ Then the chief priests and the Pharisees gathered the council together and said, "What will we do? This man does many signs. ⁴⁸ If we leave him alone like this, all will believe in him; the Romans will come and take away both our place and our nation." ⁴⁹ However, a certain man among them, Caiaphas, who was high priest that year, said to them, "You know nothing. ⁵⁰ You do not consider that it is better for you

that one man dies for the people than that the whole nation perishes." ⁵¹ Now this he said not from himself. Instead, being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for the nation; ⁵² and not only for the nation, but so that the children of God who are scattered would be gathered together into one. ⁵³ So from that day onward they planned how to put Jesus to death.

⁵⁴ No longer did Jesus walk openly among the Jews, but he departed from there into the country near to the wilderness into a town called Ephraim. There he stayed with the disciples. ⁵⁵ Now the Passover of the Jews was near, and many went up to Jerusalem from the country before the Passover in order to purify themselves. ⁵⁶ They were looking for Jesus, and speaking one with another as they stood in the temple, "What do you think? That he will not come to the festival?" ⁵⁷ Now the chief priests and the Pharisees had given an order that if anyone knew where Jesus was, he should report it so that they might seize him.

ULB Translation Questions

John 11:1

Who was this Lazarus?

Lazarus was a man from Bethany. His sisters were Mary and Martha. It was the same Mary who would anoint the Lord with myrrh and wipe his feet with her hair.

John 11:2

Who was this Lazarus?

Lazarus was a man from Bethany. His sisters were Mary and Martha. It was the same Mary who would anoint the Lord with myrrh and wipe his feet with her hair.

John 11:4

What did Jesus say about Lazarus and his sickness when Jesus heard he was sick?

Jesus said, "This sickness is not to end in death, but it is instead for the glory of God so that the son of God may be glorified in it."

John 11:6

What did Jesus do when he heard Lazarus was sick?

Jesus stayed two more days in the place where he was.

John 11:8

What did Jesus' disciples say when he told them, "Let us go to Judea again."?

The disciples said to Jesus, "Rabbi, the Jews were only now trying to stone you, and are you going back there again?"

John 11:9

What did Jesus say about walking in the day?

Jesus said if someone walks in the daytime he will not stumble because he sees by the daylight.

John 11:10

What did Jesus say about walking in the night?

If someone walks at night, he will stumble because the light is not in him.

John 11:12

In what way did the disciples think that Lazarus had fallen asleep?

The disciples thought Lazarus had fallen asleep to rest.

John 11:13

In what way did the disciples think that Lazarus had fallen asleep?

The disciples thought Lazarus had fallen asleep to rest.

What did Jesus mean when he said Lazarus had fallen asleep?

When Jesus said Lazarus had fallen asleep he was speaking of Lazarus' death.

John 11:15

Why was Jesus glad that he wasn't there when Lazarus died?

Jesus said, "I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there so that you may believe."

John 11:16

What did Thomas think would happen if they went back to Judea?

Thomas thought they would all die.

John 11:17

How long had Lazarus been in the tomb when Jesus came?

Lazarus had been in the tomb four days.

John 11:20

What did Martha do when she heard Jesus was coming?
When Martha heard Jesus was coming, she went and met him.

John 11:22

What did Martha think God would do for Jesus?
Martha said, "Even now, I know that whatever you ask from God, he will give to you."

John 11:24

When Jesus said to Martha, "Your brother will rise again", what was her response to Jesus?
She said to Jesus, "I know that he will rise again in the resurrection at the last day."

John 11:25

What did Jesus say would happen to those who believe in him?
Jesus said that whoever believes in Jesus, though he die, yet he will live; and whoever lives and believes in Jesus will never die.

John 11:26

What did Jesus say would happen to those who believe in him?
Jesus said that whoever believes in Jesus, though he die, yet he will live; and whoever lives and believes in Jesus will never die.

John 11:27

What was Martha's testimony about who Jesus is?
Martha said to Jesus, "Yes, Lord, I believe that you are the Christ, the Son of God, the one who is coming into the world."

John 11:29

Where was Mary going?
Mary was going to meet Jesus.

John 11:31

When Mary got up quickly and went out, what did the Jews who were with her think and do?
The Jews who were in the house with Mary supposed she was going to the tomb to weep there, so they followed her.

John 11:33

What seems to have prompted Jesus to groan in the spirit and be troubled and weep?
Jesus groaned in the spirit was troubled and wept after he saw Mary and the Jews with her weeping.

John 11:34

What seems to have prompted Jesus to groan in the spirit and be troubled and weep?
Jesus groaned in the spirit was troubled and wept after he saw Mary and the Jews with her weeping.

John 11:35

What seems to have prompted Jesus to groan in the spirit and be troubled and weep?
Jesus groaned in the spirit was troubled and wept after he saw Mary and the Jews with her weeping.

John 11:36

What did the Jews conclude when they saw Jesus weeping?
They concluded that Jesus loved Lazarus.

John 11:39

What was Martha's objection to Jesus' command to take away the stone from the mouth of the cave where they had laid Lazarus?
Martha said, "Lord, by this time the body will be decaying, for he has been dead four days."

John 11:40

What is Jesus' reply to Martha's objection to taking away the stone?
Jesus said to Martha, "Did I not say to you that, if you believed, you would see the glory of God."

John 11:41

What did Jesus do immediately after the stone was taken away from the cave?
Jesus lifted up his eyes and prayed aloud to his Father.

John 11:42

Why did Jesus pray aloud and say what he said to his Father?
He prayed aloud and said what he did because of the crowd that was standing around him, so that they might believe that the Father had sent him.

John 11:44

What happened when Jesus cried out with a loud voice, "Lazarus, come out!"?
The dead man came out, bound hand and foot with burial cloths, and his face was bound about with a cloth.

John 11:45

What was the response of the Jews when they saw Lazarus come out of the cave?

Many of the Jews when they saw what Jesus did believed in him, but some went to the Pharisees and told them what Jesus had done.

John 11:46

What was the response of the Jews when they saw Lazarus come out of the cave?

Many of the Jews when they saw what Jesus did believed in him, but some went to the Pharisees and told them what Jesus had done.

John 11:50

In the council meeting of the chief priests and Pharisees what did Caiaphas prophesy?

Caiaphas said it was expedient for them that one man should die for the people rather than that the whole nation should perish.

John 11:53

From that day onward what did the council plan?
They planned how to put Jesus to death.

John 11:54

What did Jesus do after he raised Lazarus?

Jesus no longer walked openly among the Jews, but he departed from Bethany into the country near to the wilderness into a town called Ephraim. There he stayed with his disciples.

John 11:57

What order did the chief priests and Pharisees issue?

They gave an order that if anyone knew where Jesus was, he should report it so that they might seize him.

Chapter 12

¹ Six days before the Passover, Jesus came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, whom Jesus had raised from the dead. ² So they made him a dinner there, and Martha was serving, but Lazarus was one of those who were lying down at the table with Jesus. ³ Then Mary took a litre of perfume made of very precious pure nard, anointed the feet of Jesus with it, and wiped his feet with her hair. The house was filled with the fragrance of the perfume. ⁴ Judas Iscariot, one of his disciples, the one who would betray him, said, ⁵ "Why was this perfume not sold for three hundred denarii and given to the poor?" ⁶ Now he said this, not because he cared about the poor, but because he was a thief. He had the moneybag and would steal from what was put in it. ⁷ Jesus said, "Allow her to keep what she has for the day of my burial." ⁸ You will always have the poor with you. But you will not always have me."

⁹ Now a large crowd of the Jews learned that Jesus was there, and they came, not only for Jesus, but also to see Lazarus, whom Jesus had raised from the dead. ¹⁰ The chief priests conspired together so that they might also put Lazarus to death; ¹¹ for it was because of him that many of the Jews went away and believed in Jesus.

¹² On the next day a great crowd came to the festival. When they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, ¹³ they took the branches of the palm trees and went out to meet him and cried out, "Hosanna! Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord, the King of Israel."

¹⁴ Jesus found a young donkey and sat on it; as it was written,

¹⁵ "Do not fear, daughter of Zion;
see, your King is coming,
sitting on the colt of a donkey."

¹⁶ His disciples did not understand these things at first; but when Jesus was glorified, they remembered that these things had been written about him and that they had done these things to him. ¹⁷ Now the crowd testified that they had been with him when he called Lazarus out of the tomb and raised him up from the dead. ¹⁸ It was also for this reason that the crowd went out to meet him, because they heard that he had done this sign. ¹⁹ The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, "Look, you can do nothing good; see, the world has gone after him."

²⁰ Now certain Greeks were among those who were going up to worship at the festival. ²¹ These went to Philip, who was from Bethsaida in Galilee, and asked him, saying, "Sir, we want to see Jesus." ²² Philip went and told Andrew; Andrew went with Philip, and they told Jesus. ²³ Jesus answered them and said, "The hour has come for the Son of Man to be glorified. ²⁴ Truly, truly, I say to you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the earth and dies, it remains by itself alone; but if it dies, it will bear much fruit. ²⁵ He who loves his life will lose it; but he who hates his life in this world will keep it for eternal life. ²⁶ If anyone serves me, let him follow me; and where I am, there will my servant also be. If anyone serves me, the Father will honor him. ²⁷ Now my soul is troubled and what should I say? 'Father, save me from this hour'? But for this reason I came to this hour. ²⁸ Father, glorify your name." Then a voice came from heaven and said, "I have glorified it and I will glorify it again." ²⁹ Then the crowd that stood by and heard it said that it had thundered. Others said, "An angel has spoken to him." ³⁰ Jesus answered and said, "This voice did not come for me, but for you. ³¹ Now is the judgment of this world: Now will the ruler of this world be thrown out. ³² When I am lifted up from the earth, I will draw everyone to myself." ³³ He said this to indicate what kind of death he would die. ³⁴ The crowd answered him, "We have heard from the law that the Christ will stay forever. How can you say, 'The Son of Man must be lifted up'? Who is this Son of Man?" ³⁵ Jesus then said to them, "The light will still be with you for a short amount of time. Walk while you have the light, so that darkness does not overtake you. He who walks in the darkness does not know where he is going. ³⁶ While you have the light, believe in the light so that you may be sons of light."

Jesus said these things and then departed and hid from them. ³⁷ Although Jesus had done so many signs before them, yet they did not believe in him ³⁸ so that the word of Isaiah the prophet would be fulfilled, in which he said:

"Lord, who has believed our report,

and to whom has the arm
of the Lord been revealed?"

³⁹ For this reason they could not believe, for Isaiah had also said,

⁴⁰ "He has blinded their eyes,
and he has hardened their heart,
otherwise they would see with their eyes
and understand with their hearts,
and turn, and I would heal them."

⁴¹ Isaiah said these things because he saw the glory of Jesus and spoke of him. ⁴² But despite that, many of the rulers believed in Jesus; but because of the Pharisees, they did not confess it so that they would not be banned from the synagogue. ⁴³ They loved the glory that comes from people more than the glory that comes from God.

⁴⁴ Jesus cried out and said, "The one who believes in me, believes not only in me but also in him who sent me, ⁴⁵ and the one who sees me sees him who sent me. ⁴⁶ I have come as a light into the world, so that whoever believes in me may not remain in the darkness. ⁴⁷ If anyone hears my words but does not keep them, I do not judge him; for I have not come to judge the world, but to save the world. ⁴⁸ The one who rejects me and who does not receive my words, has one who judges him. The word I have spoken will judge him on the last day. ⁴⁹ For I did not speak for myself, but it is the Father who sent me, who has given me the command about what to say and what to speak. ⁵⁰ I know that his command is eternal life, so that is what I say—just as the Father has spoken to me, so I speak."

ULB Translation Questions

John 12:1

When did Jesus come back to Bethany?
He came to Bethany six days before the Passover.

John 12:3

What did Mary do at the supper which had been made for Jesus?
Mary took a litre of perfume made of pure nard, very precious, anointed the feet of Jesus with it, and wiped his feet with her hair.

John 12:4

Why did Judas Iscariot, one of Jesus' disciples, complain that the perfume should have been sold and the money given to the poor?
Judas said this, not because he cared for the poor, but because he was a thief: He had charge of the money bag and would take some of what was in it for himself.

John 12:5

Why did Judas Iscariot, one of Jesus' disciples, complain that the perfume should have been sold and the money given to the poor?
Judas said this, not because he cared for the poor, but because he was a thief: He had charge of the money bag and would take some of what was in it for himself.

John 12:6

Why did Judas Iscariot, one of Jesus' disciples, complain that the perfume should have been sold and the money given to the poor?
Judas said this, not because he cared for the poor, but because he was a thief: He had charge of the money bag and would take some of what was in it for himself.

John 12:7

How did Jesus defend Mary's use of the perfume (nard)?
Jesus said, "Allow her to keep what she has for the day of my burial. The poor you will always have with you; but you will not always have me."

John 12:8

How did Jesus defend Mary's use of the perfume (nard)?
Jesus said, "Allow her to keep what she has for the day of my burial. The poor you will always have with you; but you will not always have me."

John 12:9

Why did a large crowd gather in Bethany?
They came for Jesus' sake and also to see Lazarus, whom Jesus had raised from the dead.

John 12:10

Why did the chief priests want to put Lazarus to death?
They wanted to put Lazarus to death because it was on account of him that many of the Jews went away and believed on Jesus.

John 12:11

Why did the chief priests want to put Lazarus to death?
They wanted to put Lazarus to death because it was on account of him that many of the Jews went away and believed on Jesus.

John 12:13

What did the crowd at the festival do when they heard Jesus was coming?
They took the branches of the palm trees and went out to meet him and cried out, "Hosanna! Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord, the king of Israel."

John 12:14

What prophecy about Jesus was fulfilled as Jesus entered the city on a donkey?
The prophecy that Zion's King would come, sitting on the colt of a donkey was fulfilled.

John 12:15

What prophecy about Jesus was fulfilled as Jesus entered the city on a donkey?
The prophecy that Zion's King would come, sitting on the colt of a donkey was fulfilled.

John 12:17

Why did the crowd at the festival go out to meet Jesus?
They went out to meet Jesus because they had heard from eye witnesses that Jesus had called Lazarus out of the tomb and had raised him from the dead.

John 12:18

Why did the crowd at the festival go out to meet Jesus?
They went out to meet Jesus because they had heard from eye witnesses that Jesus had called Lazarus out of the tomb and had raised him from the dead.

John 12:23

What did Jesus say initially after Andrew and Philip told Jesus some Greeks wanted to see him?
Jesus answered them and said, "The hour has come for the son of man to be glorified..."

John 12:24

What did Jesus say would happen to a grain of wheat if it fell into the earth and died?
Jesus said that if it died it would bear much fruit.

John 12:25

What did Jesus say would happen to the one who loves his life and to the one who hates his life in this world?
Jesus said the one who loves his life will lose it, but the one who hates his life in this world will keep it for everlasting life.

John 12:26

What happen if anyone serves Jesus?
The Father will honor him.

John 12:28

What happened when Jesus said, " Father, glorify your name."?
A voice came out of heaven and said, "I have glorified it and will glorify it again."

John 12:30

What did Jesus say was the reason for the voice out of heaven?
Jesus said, "The voice has not come for my sake, but for your (the Jews) sake."

John 12:31

What did Jesus say was going to happen now?
Jesus said, "Now is the judgment of this world: Now will the ruler of this world be driven out."

John 12:32

Why did Jesus say, "When I am lifted up from the earth, I will draw everyone to myself."
Jesus said this to signify by what manner of death he would die.

John 12:33

Why did Jesus say, "When I am lifted up from the earth, I will draw everyone to myself."
Jesus said this to signify by what manner of death he would die.

John 12:35

When the crowd asked, "How can you say, 'The son of man must be lifted up'? Who is this son of man?", did Jesus directly answer them?
No he did not answer their questions directly..

What did Jesus say about the light?
Jesus said, "Yet a little longer is the light among you. Walk while you have the light..." He also said,

"While you have the light, believe in the light so that you may become sons of light."

John 12:36

When the crowd asked, "How can you say, 'The son of man must be lifted up'? Who is this son of man?", did Jesus directly answer them?

No he did not answer their questions directly..

What did Jesus say about the light?

Jesus said, "Yet a little longer is the light among you. Walk while you have the light..." He also said, "While you have the light, believe in the light so that you may become sons of light."

John 12:37

Why did the people not believe in Jesus?

They didn't believe so that the word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he said: "Lord, who has believed our report? And to whom has the arm of the Lord been revealed?"

John 12:38

Why did the people not believe in Jesus?

They didn't believe so that the word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he said: "Lord, who has believed our report? And to whom has the arm of the Lord been revealed?"

John 12:39

Why couldn't the people believe in Jesus?

They couldn't believe because as Isaiah said, "He has blinded their eyes, and he has hardened their hearts; otherwise they would see with their eyes and would perceive with their hearts, and would turn, and I would heal them."

John 12:40

Why couldn't the people believe in Jesus?

They couldn't believe because as Isaiah said, "He has blinded their eyes, and he has hardened their hearts; otherwise they would see with their eyes and would perceive with their hearts, and would turn, and I would heal them."

John 12:41

Why did Isaiah say these things?

He said these things because he saw Jesus' glory.

John 12:42

Why didn't the rulers who did believe in Jesus admit it?

They wouldn't admit it because they were afraid of the Pharisees and so they would not be banned from the synagogue. They loved the praise that comes from people more than the praise that comes from God.

John 12:43

Why didn't the rulers who did believe in Jesus admit it?

They wouldn't admit it because they were afraid of the Pharisees and so they would not be banned from the synagogue. They loved the praise that comes from people more than the praise that comes from God.

John 12:44

What statement does Jesus make about himself and his Father?

Jesus said, "The one who believes in me, believes not only in me but also in him who sent me, and the one who sees me sees him who sent me."

John 12:45

What statement does Jesus make about himself and his Father?

Jesus said, "The one who believes in me, believes not only in me but also in him who sent me, and the one who sees me sees him who sent me."

John 12:47

What did Jesus say he had come into the world to do?

Jesus said he came to save the world.

John 12:48

What will judge those who reject Jesus and do not receive his words?

The word that Jesus has spoken will judge those who reject him on the last day.

John 12:49

Did Jesus speak of his own accord?

No. The Father who sent Jesus commanded him about what he should say and speak.

John 12:50

Why did Jesus say to the people just as the Father had said to him?

Jesus did this because he knew his Father's command is life everlasting.

Chapter 13

¹ Now it was before the Festival of the Passover. Jesus knew that his hour had come to go out of this world and go to the Father. Having loved his own who were in the world, he loved them to the end. ² Now the devil had already put it into the heart of Judas Iscariot son of Simon, to betray Jesus. So during dinner, ³ Jesus—who knew that the Father had given everything over into his hands and that he had come from God and was going back to God—⁴ got up from dinner and took off his outer clothing. Then he took a towel and wrapped it around himself. ⁵ Then he poured water into a basin and began to wash the feet of the disciples and dry them with the towel that he had put around himself. ⁶ He came to Simon Peter, and Peter said to him, "Lord, are you going to wash my feet?" ⁷ Jesus answered and said to him, "What I am doing you do not understand now, but you will understand this later." ⁸ Peter said to him, "You will never wash my feet." Jesus answered him, "If I do not wash you, you have no share with me." ⁹ Simon Peter said to him, "Lord, do not only wash my feet, but also my hands and my head." ¹⁰ Jesus said to him, "He who is bathed has no need, except to wash his feet, but he is completely clean; you are clean, but not everyone." ¹¹ (For Jesus knew who would betray him; that is why he said, "Not all of you are clean.")

¹² So when Jesus had washed their feet and taken his garments and sat down again, he said to them, "Do you understand what I have done for you?" ¹³ You call me 'teacher' and 'Lord,' and you are speaking correctly, because so I am. ¹⁴ If I then, the Lord and the Teacher, have washed your feet, you should also wash the feet of one another. ¹⁵ For I have given you an example so that you should also do just as I did for you. ¹⁶ Truly, truly, I say to you, a servant is not greater than his master; nor is a messenger greater than he who sent him. ¹⁷ If you know these things, you are blessed if you do them. ¹⁸ I am not speaking about all of you; I know those whom I have chosen—but this is so that the scripture will be fulfilled: 'He who eats my bread lifted up his heel against me.' ¹⁹ I tell you this now before it happens so that when it happens, you may believe that I AM. ²⁰ Truly, truly, I say to you, whoever receives the one I send receives me, and whoever receives me receives the one who sent me."

²¹ When Jesus said this, he was troubled in spirit. He testified and said, "Truly, truly, I say to you that one of you will betray me." ²² The disciples looked at each other, wondering of whom he was speaking. ²³ One of his disciples, whom Jesus loved, was lying down at the table against Jesus' side. ²⁴ Simon Peter motioned to this disciple and said, "Ask him who he is speaking about." ²⁵ So he leaned back against the side of Jesus and said to him, "Lord, who is it?" ²⁶ Then Jesus answered, "It is the one for whom I will dip the piece of bread and give it him." So when he had dipped the bread, he gave it to Judas son of Simon Iscariot. ²⁷ Then after the bread, Satan entered into him, so Jesus said to him, "What you are doing, do it quickly." ²⁸ Now no one who was lying down at the table knew why he said this to him. ²⁹ Some thought that, since Judas had the moneybag, Jesus said to him, "Buy what we need to have for the festival," or that he should give something to the poor. ³⁰ After Judas received the bread, he went out immediately. It was night.

³¹ When Judas was gone, Jesus said, "Now the Son of Man is glorified, and God is glorified in him. ³² If God is glorified in him, God will also glorify the Son in himself, and he will glorify him at once. ³³ Little children, I am with you for still a short amount of time. You will seek me, and as I said to the Jews, 'Where I am going, you cannot come.' Now I also say this to you. ³⁴ I am giving you a new commandment, that you should love one another; as I have loved you, so also you should love one another. ³⁵ By this everyone will know that you are my disciples, if you have love one for another."

³⁶ Simon Peter said to him, "Lord, where are you going?" Jesus answered, "Where I am going, you cannot follow me now, but you will follow later." ³⁷ Peter said to him, "Lord, why can I not follow you now? I will lay down my life for you." ³⁸ Jesus answered, "Will you lay down your life for me? Truly, truly, I say to you, the rooster will not crow before you have denied me three times."

ULB Translation Questions

John 13:1

How long did Jesus love his own?
He loved them to the end.

John 13:2

What had the devil done to Judas Iscariot?
The devil had put it into the heart of Judas Iscariot to betray Jesus.

John 13:3

What had the Father given to Jesus?
The Father gave all things over into the hands of Jesus.

Where had Jesus come from and where was he going?
Jesus had come from God and was going back to God.

John 13:4

What did Jesus do when he rose from supper?
He laid aside his outer clothing, took a towel and wrapped it around himself, poured water into a basin and began to wash the disciples' feet and to wipe them with the towel.

John 13:5

What did Jesus do when he rose from supper?
He laid aside his outer clothing, took a towel and wrapped it around himself, poured water into a basin and began to wash the disciples' feet and to wipe them with the towel.

John 13:8

What did Jesus say when Peter objected to having his feet washed by Jesus?
Jesus said, "If I do not wash you, you can have no part with me."

John 13:11

Why did Jesus say to his disciples, "Not all of you are clean."?
Jesus said this for he knew who would betray him.

John 13:14

Why did Jesus wash the disciples feet?
Jesus washed the disciples feet to give the disciples an example so that they should do as he did for them.

John 13:15

Why did Jesus wash the disciples feet?
Jesus washed the disciples feet to give the disciples an example so that they should do as he did for them.

John 13:16

Is the servant greater than his master or the one sent greater than the one who sent him?
The servant is not greater than his master and the one sent is not greater than the one who sent him.

John 13:18

Who lifted up his heel against Jesus?
The one who ate Jesus' bread lifted up his heel against him.

John 13:19

Why did Jesus tell his disciples, "Not all of you are clean" and "He who eats my bread lifted up his heel against me."?
Jesus told them this before it happened so that when it did happen they might believe he is the I AM.

John 13:20

Who will you receive if you receive Jesus?
If you receive Jesus you will receive whomever he sends and you also receive the one who sent Jesus.

John 13:24

Immediately after Jesus told his disciples that one of them would betray him, what did Simon Peter do?
Simon Peter motioned to the disciple next to Jesus and said, "Tell us about whom he is speaking."

John 13:26

How did Jesus respond when the disciple whom Jesus loved asked Jesus who was going to betray Jesus?
Jesus answered, "He it is for whom I will dip the piece of bread and give it to him." Then Jesus dipped the bread and gave it to Judas, the son of Simon Iscariot.

John 13:27

What happened to Judas and what did he do after Jesus gave Judas the bread?
After Judas took the bread, Satan entered into him and he went out immediately.

John 13:30

What happened to Judas and what did he do after Jesus gave Judas the bread?

After Judas took the bread, Satan entered into him and he went out immediately.

John 13:31

How was God going to be glorified?

God was going to be glorified in the Son of man. When the Son of man was glorified that glorified God.

John 13:33

Did Simon Peter understand where Jesus was going when Jesus told them, "Where I am going, you cannot come."?

No, Simon Peter did not understand because he asked Jesus, "Lord, where are you going?"

John 13:34

What new commandment did Jesus give his disciples?

The new commandment was that they should love one another as Jesus had loved them.

John 13:35

What did Jesus say would happen if his disciples obeyed the commandment to love one another?

Jesus said that by them obeying this commandment, all people would know that they were his disciples.

John 13:36

Did Simon Peter understand where Jesus was going when Jesus told them, "Where I am going, you cannot come."?

No, Simon Peter did not understand because he asked Jesus, "Lord, where are you going?"

John 13:38

How did Jesus answer when Simon Peter said, "I will lay down my life for you."?

Jesus answered, "Will you lay down your life for me? Truly, truly, I say to you, the rooster will not crow before you have denied me three times."

Chapter 14

¹ "Do not let your heart be troubled. You believe in God; believe also in me. ² In my Father's house are many rooms. If it were not so, I would have told you, for I am going to prepare a place for you. ³ If I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you to myself, so that where I am you will also be. ⁴ You know the way to where I am going." ⁵ Thomas said to Jesus, "Lord, we do not know where you are going; how can we know the way?" ⁶ Jesus said to him, "I am the way, the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father except through me. ⁷ If you had known me, you would have known my Father also. From now on you know him and have seen him." ⁸ Philip said to Jesus, "Lord, show us the Father, and that will be enough for us." ⁹ Jesus said to him, "I have been with you for such a long time and you still do not know me, Philip? Whoever has seen me has seen the Father. How can you say, 'Show us the Father'? ¹⁰ Do you not believe that I am in the Father and the Father is in me? The words that I say to you I do not speak from my own authority, but the Father living in me is doing his work. ¹¹ Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father is in me, or else believe because of the works themselves. ¹² Truly, truly, I say to you, he who believes in me will do the works that I do, and he will do greater works than these because I am going to the Father. ¹³ Whatever you ask in my name, I will do it so that the Father will be glorified in the Son. ¹⁴ If you ask me anything in my name, I will do it. ¹⁵ If you love me, you will keep my commandments, ¹⁶ and I will pray to the Father, and he will give you another Comforter so that he will be with you forever— ¹⁷ the Spirit of truth. The world cannot receive him because it does not see him or know him. But you know him, for he lives with you and will be in you. ¹⁸ I will not leave you as orphans; I will come back to you. ¹⁹ Yet a short amount of time and the world will no longer see me, but you will see me. Because I live, you will also live. ²⁰ On that day you will know that I am in my Father, and that you are in me, and that I am in you. ²¹ He who has my commandments and keeps them is the one who loves me, and he who loves me will be loved by my Father, and I will love him and I will show myself to him." ²² Judas (not Iscariot) said to Jesus, "Lord, why is it that you will show yourself to us and not to the world?" ²³ Jesus answered and said to him, "If anyone loves me, he will keep my word. My Father will love him, and we will come to him and we will make our home with him. ²⁴ He who does not love me does not keep my words. The word that you hear is not from me but from the Father who sent me. ²⁵ I have said these things to you, while I am staying with you. ²⁶ However, the Comforter—the Holy Spirit whom the Father will send in my name—he will teach you everything and he will remind you of everything that I said to you. ²⁷ I leave you peace; I give you my peace. I do not give it as the world gives. Do not let your heart be troubled, and do not be afraid. ²⁸ You heard that I said to you, 'I am going away, and I will come back to you.' If you loved me, you would be glad because I am going to the Father, for the Father is greater than I am. ²⁹ Now I have told you before it happens so that, when it happens, you will believe. ³⁰ I will no longer speak much with you, for the ruler of this world is coming. He has no power over me, ³¹ but in order that the world will know that I love the Father, I do just as the Father commanded me. Let us get up and go from here."

ULB Translation Questions

John 14:1

Why should the hearts of the disciples not be troubled?
Their hearts should not be troubled because Jesus is going to prepare a place for them and Jesus will come again to receive them to himself so that where Jesus is they may be also.

John 14:2

What is in the Father's house?
There are many dwelling places in the Father's house.

Why should the hearts of the disciples not be troubled?
Their hearts should not be troubled because Jesus is going to prepare a place for them and Jesus will come again to receive them to himself so that where Jesus is they may be also.

John 14:3

What was Jesus going to do for the disciples?
Jesus was going to prepare a place for them.

Why should the hearts of the disciples not be troubled?
Their hearts should not be troubled because Jesus is going to prepare a place for them and Jesus will

come again to receive them to himself so that where Jesus is they may be also.

John 14:6

What is the only way to come to the Father?

The only way to come to the Father is through Jesus.

John 14:8

What does Philip tell Jesus to do that would be enough for the disciples?

Philip says to Jesus, "Lord show us the Father, and that will be enough for us."

John 14:10

Is Jesus speaking to the disciples of his own accord?

Jesus is not speaking of his own accord, instead, it is the Father living in him who is doing the Father's work.

John 14:11

If for no other reason, why does Jesus say the disciples should believe that Jesus is in the Father and the Father is in Jesus?

Jesus says they should believe this if for no other reason then because of Jesus' very works.

John 14:12

Why does Jesus say the disciples will be able to do even greater works than he did?

Jesus says the disciples will do even greater works because Jesus is going to the Father.

John 14:13

Why will Jesus do whatever the disciples ask in his name?

Jesus will do it so that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

John 14:15

What does Jesus say you will do if you love him?

Jesus says you will keep his commandments if you love him.

John 14:17

What does Jesus call the other comforter that the Father will give to be with the disciples forever?

Jesus calls him the Spirit of Truth.

Why can the world not receive the Spirit of Truth?

The world can't receive the Spirit of Truth because it does not see him or know him.

Where does Jesus say the Spirit of Truth will be?

Jesus said the Spirit of Truth would be in the disciples.

John 14:21

What will happen to whoever has Jesus' commandments and keeps them?

Those people will be loved by Jesus and his Father and Jesus will show himself to those people.

John 14:26

What will the Comforter, the Holy Spirit, do when the Father sends him?

The Comforter, The Holy Spirit, will teach the disciples all things and bring to their remembrance all that Jesus said to them.

John 14:28

Why should the disciples have rejoiced that Jesus was going away?

Jesus said they should rejoice because Jesus was going to the Father and that the Father is greater than Jesus.

John 14:30

What reason does Jesus give for saying he will not speak much more with the disciples?

The reason Jesus gives is that the prince of this world is coming.

Chapter 15

¹ "I am the true vine, and my Father is the gardener. ² He takes away every branch in me that does not bear fruit, and he prunes every branch that bears fruit so that it will bear more fruit. ³ You are already clean because of the message that I have spoken to you. ⁴ Remain in me, and I in you. Just as a branch cannot bear fruit by itself unless it remains in the vine, so neither can you, unless you remain in me. ⁵ I am the vine, you are the branches. He who remains in me and I in him, he bears much fruit, for without me you can do nothing. ⁶ If anyone does not remain in me, he is thrown away like a branch and dries up, and they gather the branches and throw them into the fire, and they are burned up. ⁷ If you remain in me, and if my words remain in you, ask whatever you wish, and it will be done for you. ⁸ My Father is glorified in this, that you bear much fruit and so prove that you are my disciples. ⁹ As the Father has loved me, I have also loved you. Remain in my love. ¹⁰ If you keep my commandments, you will remain in my love, as I have kept the commandments of my Father and remain in his love. ¹¹ I have spoken these things to you so that my joy will be in you and so that your joy will be made full. ¹² This is my commandment, that you love one another as I have loved you. ¹³ No one has greater love than this—that one lays down his life for his friends. ¹⁴ You are my friends if you do the things that I command you. ¹⁵ No longer do I call you servants, for the servant does not know what his master is doing. I have called you friends, for everything that I heard from my Father I have made known to you. ¹⁶ You did not choose me, but I chose you and appointed you so that you would go and bear fruit, and that your fruit should remain. This is so that whatever you ask of the Father in my name, he will give it to you. ¹⁷ These things I command you, so that you love one another. ¹⁸ If the world hates you, know that it has hated me before it hated you. ¹⁹ If you were of the world, the world would love you as its own. But because you are not of the world and because I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hates you. ²⁰ Remember the word that I said to you, 'A servant is not greater than his master.' If they persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they kept my word, they will also keep yours. ²¹ They will do all these things to you because of my name, because they do not know him who sent me. ²² If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not have sin, but now they have no excuse for their sin. ²³ He who hates me also hates my Father. ²⁴ If I had not done the works that no one else did among them, they would have no sin, but now they have seen and hated both me and my Father. ²⁵ But this is in order to fulfill the word that is written in their law, 'They hated me without a cause.' ²⁶ When the Comforter comes—whom I will send to you from the Father, that is, the Spirit of truth, who goes out from the Father—he will testify about me. ²⁷ You also must testify, because you have been with me from the beginning.

ULB Translation Questions

John 15:1

Who is the true vine?
Jesus is the true vine.

Who is the vine grower?
The Father is the vine grower.

John 15:2

What does the Father do with the branches who are in Christ?
The Father takes away the branches that bear no fruit and he cleans every branch that bears fruit so that it may bear more fruit.

John 15:3

Why are the disciples clean?
They are clean because of the message Jesus spoke to them.

John 15:5

Who are the branches?
We are the branches.

What must we do to bear fruit?
In order to bear fruit you must remain in Jesus.

John 15:6

What happens if you don't remain in Jesus?
If anyone does not remain in Jesus, he is thrown away like a branch and dries up.

John 15:7

What must we do so that what ever we ask will be done for us?
We must remain in Jesus and his word must remain in us. Then we may ask whatever we wish and it will be done for us.

John 15:8

What are two ways the Father is glorified?

The Father is glorified when we bear much fruit and when we are disciples of Jesus.

John 15:10

What must we do to remain in the love of Jesus?

We must keep his commandments.

John 15:13

What is the greatest love a person can have?

No one has greater love than this, that he should lay down his life for his friends.

John 15:14

How do we know if we are Jesus' friends or not?

We are friends of Jesus if we do the things he commanded us.

John 15:15

Why did Jesus call the disciples his friends?

He called them friends, for he made known to them all the things that he heard from his Father.

John 15:19

Why does the world hate those who follow Jesus?

The world hates those who follow Jesus because they are not of this world and because Jesus chose them out of the world.

John 15:24

What did Jesus do so that the world has no excuse for their sin?

The world has no excuse for their sin because Jesus came and did among them the works that no one else did.

John 15:26

Who will bear witness about Jesus?

The Comforter, that is the Spirit of Truth, and Jesus' disciples would bear witness about Jesus.

John 15:27

Who will bear witness about Jesus?

The Comforter, that is the Spirit of Truth, and Jesus' disciples would bear witness about Jesus.

Why would the disciples bear witness about Jesus?

They would bear witness about Jesus because they had been with him from the beginning.

Chapter 16

¹ "I have spoken these things to you so that you will not fall away. ² They will throw you out of the synagogues. But the hour is coming when everyone who kills you will think that he is offering a service to God. ³ They will do these things because they have not known the Father nor me. ⁴ I have spoken these things to you so that when their hour comes, you will remember that I told you about them. I did not tell you about these things in the beginning, because I was with you. ⁵ But now I go to him who sent me, yet none of you asks me, 'Where are you going?' ⁶ But because I have said these things to you, sorrow has filled your heart. ⁷ But truly I tell you, it is better for you that I go away. For if I do not go away, the Comforter will not come to you, but if I go, I will send him to you. ⁸ When he comes, the Comforter will prove the world to be wrong about sin, about righteousness, and about judgment— ⁹ about sin, because they do not believe in me; ¹⁰ about righteousness, because I am going to the Father, and you will no longer see me; ¹¹ and about judgment, because the ruler of this world has been judged. ¹² I have many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. ¹³ But when he, the Spirit of truth, comes, he will guide you into all the truth, for he will not speak from himself. But he will say whatever he hears, and he will tell you things that are to come. ¹⁴ He will glorify me, because he will take from what is mine and he will tell it to you. ¹⁵ Everything that the Father has is mine. Therefore, I said that the Spirit will take from what is mine and he will tell it to you. ¹⁶ In a short amount of time you will no longer see me, and after another short amount of time you will see me." ¹⁷ Then some of his disciples said to one another, "What is this that he says to us, 'A short amount of time you will no longer see me and after another short amount of time you will see me,' and, 'Because I go to the Father'?" ¹⁸ Therefore they said, "What is this that he says, 'A short amount of time'? We do not know what he is talking about." ¹⁹ Jesus saw that they wanted to ask him, and he said to them, "Is this what you are asking each other, what I meant by saying, 'In a short amount of time and you will no longer see me, and again in a short amount of time and you will see me'? ²⁰ Truly, truly, I say to you, you will weep and lament, but the world will be glad. You will be sorrowful, but your sorrow will be turned into joy. ²¹ When a woman gives birth she has sorrow because her hour has come, but when she has given birth to the child, she no longer remembers her tribulation because of her joy that a man has been born into the world. ²² So you have sorrow now, but I will see you again, and your heart will be glad, and no one will be able to take away your joy from you. ²³ On that day you will not ask me anything. Truly, truly, I say to you, if you ask anything of the Father in my name, he will give it to you. ²⁴ Until now you have not asked anything in my name. Ask and you will receive, so that your joy will be fulfilled.

²⁵ "I have said these things to you in figures of speech, but the hour is coming when I will no longer speak to you in figures of speech, but instead I will tell you plainly about the Father. ²⁶ On that day you will ask in my name and I do not say to you that I will pray to the Father for you, ²⁷ for the Father himself loves you because you have loved me and because you have believed that I came from God. ²⁸ I came from the Father, and I have come into the world. Again, I am leaving the world and I am going to the Father." ²⁹ His disciples said, "See, now you are speaking plainly and you are not using figures of speech. ³⁰ Now we know that you know all things, and you do not need anyone to ask you questions. Because of this, we believe that you have come from God." ³¹ Jesus answered them, "Do you believe now? ³² See, the hour is coming, yes, and has indeed come, when you will be scattered, everyone to his own home, and you will leave me alone. Yet I am not alone because the Father is with me. ³³ I have spoken these things to you so that you will have peace in me. In the world you have tribulation, but have courage, I have conquered the world."

ULB Translation Questions

John 16:1

Why did Jesus speak these things to the disciples?
Jesus spoke these things to them so that they will not fall away.

John 16:3

Why will people put the disciples of Jesus out of the synagogues and kill some of them?
They will do this because they have not known the Father or Jesus.

John 16:4

Why did Jesus not tell the disciples about these things in the beginning?

Jesus didn't tell them in the beginning because he was with them.

John 16:7

Why is it better for Jesus to go away?

It is better for Jesus to go away because the Comforter will not come to them unless Jesus goes away; but if Jesus goes away, Jesus will send the Comforter to them.

John 16:8

Regarding what will the Comforter convict the world?

The Comforter will convict the world regarding sin, righteousness and judgment.

John 16:13

What will the Spirit of Truth do for the disciples when he comes?

He will guide the disciples into all truth; for he will not speak from himself; but whatever things he hears, he will say those things and will declare to them the things that are to come.

John 16:14

How will the Spirit of Truth glorify Jesus?

He will glorify Jesus by taking things of Jesus and declaring them to the disciples.

John 16:15

What things of Jesus will the Spirit of Truth take?

The Spirit of truth will take things of the Father. All things that the Father has also belong to Jesus.

John 16:17

What sayings of Jesus didn't the disciples understand?

They didn't understand when Jesus said, "In a little while, you will see me no more; after a little while again, you will see me." and when he said, "Because I go to the Father".

John 16:18

What sayings of Jesus didn't the disciples understand?

They didn't understand when Jesus said, "In a little while, you will see me no more; after a little while again, you will see me." and when he said, "Because I go to the Father".

John 16:20

What will happen to the disciples sorrow?

It will be turned to joy.

John 16:22

What will happen to cause the disciples to rejoice?

They will see Jesus again and their hearts will rejoice.

John 16:24

Why does Jesus tell the disciples to ask and receive?

Jesus says to do this so that their joy may be full.

John 16:27

For what reason does the Father himself love the disciples of Jesus?

The Father loves the disciples because the disciples loved Jesus and believed that he came from the Father.

John 16:28

Where did Jesus come from and where was he going?

Jesus came from the Father into the world and was going to leave the world and return to the Father.

John 16:32

What did Jesus say the disciples would do at that hour?

Jesus said the disciples would be scattered, everyone to his own possessions, and they would leave Jesus alone.

Who was still going to be with Jesus after the disciples left him alone?

The Father was still going to be with Jesus.

John 16:33

Why did Jesus tell the disciples to be encouraged even though in the world they would have troubles?

Jesus told them to be encouraged because he had overcome the world.

Chapter 17

¹ After Jesus said these things, he lifted up his eyes to the heavens and said, "Father, the hour has come, glorify your Son so that the Son will glorify you—² just as you gave him authority over all flesh so that he would give eternal life to everyone whom you have given him.³ This is eternal life: That they know you, the only true God, and him whom you sent, Jesus Christ.⁴ I glorified you on the earth. I have finished the work that you have given me to do.⁵ Now, Father, glorify me along with yourself with the glory that I had with you before the world was made.⁶ I revealed your name to the people whom you gave me from the world. They were yours, and you gave them to me, and they have kept your word.⁷ Now they know that everything that you have given me comes from you,⁸ for I have given them all the words that you gave me. They received them and truly knew that I came from you, and they believed that you sent me.⁹ I pray for them. I do not pray for the world but for those whom you have given me, for they are yours.¹⁰ Everything that is mine is yours, and yours is mine, and I am glorified in them.¹¹ I am no longer in the world, but these people are in the world, and I am coming to you. Holy Father, keep them in your name that you have given me so that they will be one, just as we are one.¹² While I was with them, I kept them safe in your name, which you have given me. I guarded them, and not one of them was destroyed, except for the son of destruction, so that the scriptures would be fulfilled.¹³ Now I am coming to you, but I am saying these things in the world so that they will have my joy fulfilled in themselves.¹⁴ I have given them your word, and the world has hated them because they are not of the world, just as I am not of the world.¹⁵ I do not ask for you to take them away from the world, but for you to keep them safe from the evil one.¹⁶ They are not of the world, just as I am not of the world.¹⁷ Set them apart by the truth. Your word is truth.¹⁸ Just as you sent me into the world, so I have sent them into the world.¹⁹ For their sakes I have set myself apart, so that they themselves may also be set apart in truth.²⁰ I pray not only for these, but also for those who will believe in me through their word²¹ so that they will all be one, just as you, Father, are in me, and I am in you. May they also be in us so that the world will believe that you have sent me.²² The glory that you gave me, I have given to them, so that they will be one, just as we are one:²³ I in them, and you in me—that they may be brought to complete unity, so that the world will know that you sent me, and that you have loved them just as you loved me.²⁴ Father, I want those you have given me to be with me where I am, and to see my glory, the glory you gave me because you loved me before the foundation of the world.²⁵ Righteous Father, the world did not know you, but I know you; and these know that you sent me.²⁶ I made your name known to them, and I will make it known so that the love with which you have loved me will be in them, and I will be in them."

ULB Translation Questions

John 17:2

Why did the Father give Jesus authority over all flesh?
The Father did this so that he should give everlasting life to all whom you have given him.

John 17:3

What is everlasting life?
Everlasting life is knowing the Father, the only true God, and him whom you have sent, Jesus Christ.

John 17:4

How did Jesus glorify God on the earth?
He did this by accomplishing the work that the Father gave him to do.

John 17:5

What glory does Jesus want?
He wants the glory he had with the Father before the world was created.

John 17:6

To whom did Jesus reveal the Father's name?
Jesus revealed the Father's name to the people the Father gave to Jesus out of the world.

John 17:8

How did those people the Father gave to Jesus respond to Jesus' words?
They received Jesus' words and truly knew that Jesus came from the Father and they believed that the Father sent Jesus.

John 17:9

Who does Jesus say he is not praying for?

Jesus says he is not praying for the world.

John 17:11

In brief what does Jesus ask the Father to do for those the Father has given to Jesus?

Jesus asks the Father to keep them in the Father's name so they may be one, to keep them from the evil one, to consecrate them in the truth, for them to be in both Jesus and the Father and to have those the Father has given him to be with him where he is.

John 17:12

While Jesus was in the world, what did Jesus do for those the Father had given to him?

Jesus guarded them.

John 17:15

In brief what does Jesus ask the Father to do for those the Father has given to Jesus?

Jesus asks the Father to keep them in the Father's name so they may be one, to keep them from the evil one, to consecrate them in the truth, for them to be in both Jesus and the Father and to have those the Father has given him to be with him where he is.

John 17:19

Why did Jesus consecrate himself?

Jesus consecrated himself so that those the Father gave him might also be consecrated in truth.

John 17:20

For whom else does Jesus pray?

Jesus prays for those who will believe in him through the word of those who followed him at that time.

John 17:21

In brief what does Jesus ask the Father to do for those the Father has given to Jesus?

Jesus asks the Father to keep them in the Father's name so they may be one, to keep them from the evil one, to consecrate them in the truth, for them to be in both Jesus and the Father and to have those the Father has given him to be with him where he is.

John 17:23

How does the Father love those he gave to Jesus?

The Father loves them even as he loved Jesus.

John 17:24

In brief what does Jesus ask the Father to do for those the Father has given to Jesus?

Jesus asks the Father to keep them in the Father's name so they may be one, to keep them from the evil one, to consecrate them in the truth, for them to be in both Jesus and the Father and to have those the Father has given him to be with him where he is.

John 17:26

Why did and will Jesus make the Father's name known to those the Father has given to him?

Jesus did and will make it known so that the love with which the Father loved Jesus may be in them and that Jesus may be in them.

Chapter 18

¹ After Jesus spoke these words, he went out with his disciples to the other side of the Kidron Brook, where there was a garden into which he and his disciples entered. ² Now Judas, who was going to betray him, also knew the place, for Jesus often met there with his disciples. ³ Then Judas, leading a company of soldiers and some officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, went there with lanterns, torches, and weapons. ⁴ Then Jesus, who knew all the things that were happening to him, went forward and asked them, "Who are you looking for?" ⁵ They answered him, "Jesus of Nazareth." Jesus said to them, "I am." Judas, who betrayed him, was also standing with the soldiers. ⁶ So when he said to them, "I am," they went backward and fell to the ground. ⁷ Then again he asked them, "Who are you looking for?" Again they said, "Jesus of Nazareth." ⁸ Jesus answered, "I told you that I am. So if you are looking for me, let these go." ⁹ This was in order to fulfill the word that he said: "Of those whom you have given me, I lost no one." ¹⁰ Then Simon Peter, who had a sword, drew it and struck the servant of the high priest and cut off his right ear. Now the name of the servant was Malchus. ¹¹ Jesus said to Peter, "Put the sword back into its sheath. Should I not drink the cup that the Father has given me?"

¹² So a company of soldiers and the captain, and the officers of the Jews, seized Jesus and tied him up. ¹³ They led him first to Annas, for he was father-in-law of Caiaphas, who was high priest that year. ¹⁴ Now Caiaphas was the one who had given the advice to the Jews that it would be better that one man die for the people.

¹⁵ Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple. Now that disciple was known to the high priest, and he entered with Jesus into the courtyard of the high priest; ¹⁶ but Peter was standing at the door outside. So the other disciple, who was known to the high priest, went out and spoke to the doorkeeper, and he brought Peter in. ¹⁷ Then the female servant, the doorkeeper, said to Peter, "Are you not also one of the disciples of this man?" He said, "I am not." ¹⁸ Now the servants and the officers were standing there, and they had made a charcoal fire, for it was cold, and they were warming themselves. Peter was also with them, standing there and warming himself.

¹⁹ The high priest then asked Jesus about his disciples and his teaching. ²⁰ Jesus answered him, "I have spoken openly to the world. I was always teaching in synagogues and in the temple where all the Jews come together. I said nothing in secret." ²¹ Why did you ask me? Ask those who have heard me about what I said. Look, these people know what I said." ²² When Jesus had said this, one of the officers standing there struck Jesus and said, "Is that how you answer the high priest?" ²³ Jesus answered him, "If I spoke wrongly, testify about the wrong, but if rightly, why do you hit me?" ²⁴ Then Annas sent him tied up to Caiaphas the high priest.

²⁵ Now Simon Peter was standing and warming himself. The people then said to him, "Are you not also one of his disciples?" He denied it and said, "I am not." ²⁶ One of the servants of the high priest, who was a relative of the man whose ear Peter had cut off, said, "Did I not see you in the garden with him?" ²⁷ Then Peter denied it again; and immediately the rooster crowed.

²⁸ Then they led Jesus from Caiaphas to the government headquarters. It was early in the morning, and they did not enter the government headquarters so that they would not be defiled but would be able to eat the Passover. ²⁹ So Pilate went out to them and said, "What accusation are you bringing against this man?" ³⁰ They answered and said to him, "If this man was not an evildoer, we would not have given him over to you." ³¹ Pilate therefore said to them, "Take him yourselves, and judge him according to your law." The Jews said to him, "It is not lawful for us to put any man to death." ³² They said this so that the word of Jesus would be fulfilled which he had spoken to indicate by what kind of death he would die.

³³ Then Pilate entered the government headquarters again and called Jesus and he said to him, "Are you the King of the Jews?" ³⁴ Jesus answered, "Do you speak from yourself, or did others speak to you about me?" ³⁵ Pilate answered, "I am not a Jew, am I? Your own people and the chief priests gave you over to me. What did you do?" ³⁶ Jesus answered, "My kingdom is not of this world. If my kingdom were part of this world, then my servants would fight so that I would not be given over to the Jews. But now my kingdom is not from here." ³⁷ Pilate then said to him, "Are you a king then?" Jesus answered, "You say that I am a king. For this purpose I have been born, and for this purpose I have come into the world, to

testify to the truth. Everyone who belongs to the truth listens to my voice." ³⁸ Pilate said to him, "What is truth?" When he had said this, he went out again to the Jews and said to them, "I find no guilt in this man. ³⁹ But you have the custom that I release one person to you at the Passover. So do you want me to release the King of the Jews to you?" ⁴⁰ Then they cried out again and said, "Not this man, but Barabbas." Now Barabbas was a revolutionary.

ULB Translation Questions

John 18:1

After Jesus spoke these words, where did he go?

He went with his disciples over the Kidron Valley to a garden and he entered it.

John 18:2

How did Judas know about the garden?

He knew about it because Jesus often went there with his disciples.

John 18:3

Who else came to the garden with lanterns, torches and weapons?

Judas, a group of soldiers and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees also came to the garden.

John 18:4

What did Jesus ask this group of people in the garden?

Jesus asked them, "For whom are you looking?"

John 18:6

What happened when the group of people said they were looking for Jesus of Nazareth and Jesus responded, "I am."?

The soldiers and others with them went backward and fell to the ground.

John 18:8

Why did Jesus say, "I told you that I am he; so if you are looking for me, let these others go."?

Jesus said this so that the word might be fulfilled that he said: "Of those whom you have given me, I lost not one."

John 18:9

Why did Jesus say, "I told you that I am he; so if you are looking for me, let these others go."?

Jesus said this so that the word might be fulfilled that he said: "Of those whom you have given me, I lost not one."

John 18:10

What did Jesus tell Peter after Peter cut off the ear of Malchus, the servant of the high priest?

Jesus said to Peter, "Put your sword back into its sheath. The cup that the Father has given me, should I not drink it?"

John 18:11

What did Jesus tell Peter after Peter cut off the ear of Malchus, the servant of the high priest?

Jesus said to Peter, "Put your sword back into its sheath. The cup that the Father has given me, should I not drink it?"

John 18:13

After the group of soldiers, their captain and the officers of the Jews seized Jesus, where did they take him?

They first took Jesus to Annas.

Who was Annas?

Annas was the father-in-law to Caiaphas, who was high priest that year.

John 18:16

How did Peter get into the courtyard of the high priest?

Another disciple who was known to the high priest, went out and spoke to the woman servant who was guarding the door and brought in Peter.

John 18:17

Who asked Peter if he was a disciple of Jesus or was with Jesus?

The woman guarding the door to the courtyard, the people standing around the fire of coals and one of the servants of the high priest, who was a relative of the man whose ear Peter had cut off, all asked Peter if he was with Jesus or a disciple of Jesus.

John 18:19

In brief how did Jesus answer when the high priest asked Jesus about his disciples and his teaching?

Jesus said he spoke openly to the world in public. He told the chief priest to ask those who heard him about what he said.

John 18:20

In brief how did Jesus answer when the high priest asked Jesus about his disciples and his teaching?

Jesus said he spoke openly to the world in public. He told the chief priest to ask those who heard him about what he said.

John 18:21

In brief how did Jesus answer when the high priest asked Jesus about his disciples and his teaching?

Jesus said he spoke openly to the world in public. He told the chief priest to ask those who heard him about what he said.

John 18:24

After Annas questioned Jesus where did he send Jesus?
Annas sent Jesus to Caiaphas the high priest.

John 18:27

What happened immediately after Peter denied being associated with Christ for the third time?

The rooster crowed immediately after the third time Peter denied being associated with Christ.

John 18:28

Why did those who took Jesus to the Praetorium not enter it?

They did not enter the Praetorium so that they might not be defiled and so that they might eat the passover.

John 18:29

How did Jesus' accusers answer Pilot when he asked them, "What accusation are you bringing against this man?"

They answered and said to him, "If this man were not an evil doer, we would not have delivered him up to you."

John 18:30

How did Jesus' accusers answer Pilot when he asked them, "What accusation are you bringing against this man?"

They answered and said to him, "If this man were not an evil doer, we would not have delivered him up to you."

John 18:31

Why did the Jews take Jesus to Pilate instead of punishing Jesus themselves?

The Jews wanted to kill Jesus and it wasn't lawful for them to put any man to death without permission from the Roman authorities (Pilate).

John 18:33

What did Pilate ask Jesus?

Pilate asked Jesus if he was the king of the Jews, and he also asked Jesus what he had done.

John 18:34

What did Pilate ask Jesus?

Pilate asked Jesus if he was the king of the Jews, and he also asked Jesus what he had done.

John 18:35

What did Pilate ask Jesus?

Pilate asked Jesus if he was the king of the Jews, and he also asked Jesus what he had done.

John 18:36

What did Jesus tell Pilate about Jesus' kingdom?

Jesus told Pilate that his kingdom is not part of this world and does not come from here.

John 18:37

For what purpose was Jesus born?

Jesus was born to be a king.

John 18:38

What is Pilate's judgment about Jesus after talking with him?

Pilate said to the Jews, "I find no crime in this man."

John 18:39

When Pilate offered to release Jesus, what did the Jews cry out to Pilate?

The Jews cried out again and said, "Not this man, but Barabbas."

John 18:40

When Pilate offered to release Jesus, what did the Jews cry out to Pilate?

The Jews cried out again and said, "Not this man, but Barabbas."

Chapter 19

¹ Then Pilate took Jesus and whipped him. ² The soldiers weaved a crown of thorns. They put it on the head of Jesus and dressed him with a purple garment. ³ They came to him and said, "Hail, King of the Jews!" and they struck him.

⁴ Then Pilate went outside again and said to them, "See, I am bringing him outside to you so that you will know that I find no guilt in him." ⁵ So Jesus came out, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple garment. Pilate said to them, "Look, here is the man!"

⁶ When therefore the chief priests and the officers saw Jesus, they cried out and said, "Crucify him, crucify him!"

Pilate said to them, "Take him yourselves and crucify him, for I find no guilt in him." ⁷ The Jews answered him, "We have a law, and according to that law he has to die because he claimed to be the Son of God." ⁸ When Pilate heard this statement, he was even more afraid, ⁹ and he entered the government headquarters again and said to Jesus, "Where do you come from?" But Jesus gave him no answer. ¹⁰ Then Pilate said to him, "Are you not speaking to me? Do you not know that I have authority to release you, and authority to crucify you?" ¹¹ Jesus answered him, "You do not have any authority over me except for what has been given to you from above. Therefore, he who gave me over to you has a greater sin." ¹² At this answer, Pilate tried to release him, but the Jews cried out, saying, "If you release this man, you are not a friend of Caesar. Everyone who makes himself a king speaks against Caesar."

¹³ When Pilate heard these words, he brought Jesus out and sat down in the judgment seat in a place called "The Pavement," but in the Aramaic language, "Gabbatha." ¹⁴ Now it was the day of preparation for the Passover, at about the sixth hour. Pilate said to the Jews, "See, here is your king!"

¹⁵ They cried out, "Away with him, away with him; crucify him!"

Pilate said to them, "Should I crucify your King?"

The chief priests answered, "We have no king but Caesar." ¹⁶ Then Pilate gave Jesus over to them to be crucified.

¹⁷ Then they took Jesus, and he went out, carrying the cross for himself, to the place called "The Place of a Skull," which in the Aramaic language is called "Golgotha." ¹⁸ They crucified Jesus there, and with him two other men, one on each side, with Jesus in the middle. ¹⁹ Pilate also wrote a sign and put it on the cross. There it was written: JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS. ²⁰ Many of the Jews read this sign because the place where Jesus was crucified was near the city. The sign was written in Aramaic, in Latin, and in Greek. ²¹ Then the chief priests of the Jews said to Pilate, "Do not write, 'The King of the Jews,' but rather, 'This one said, 'I am King of the Jews.''"

²² Pilate answered, "What I have written I have written."

²³ When the soldiers crucified Jesus, they took his clothes, divided them into four shares, one for each of them; and also the tunic. Now the tunic was seamless, woven in one piece from the top. ²⁴ Then they said to each other, "Let us not tear it, but instead let us cast lots for it to decide whose it will be." This happened so that the scripture would be fulfilled which said,

"They divided my garments among themselves
and cast lots for my clothing."

This is what the soldiers did.

²⁵ Now standing beside Jesus' cross were his mother, his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene. ²⁶ When Jesus saw his mother and the disciple whom he loved standing nearby, he said to his mother, "Woman, see, your son!" ²⁷ Then he said to the disciple, "See, your mother!" From that hour the disciple took her to his own home.

²⁸ After this, knowing that everything was now accomplished and so that the scriptures would be fulfilled, Jesus said, "I am thirsty." ²⁹ A container full of sour wine was placed there, so they put a sponge full of the sour wine on a hyssop staff and lifted it up to his mouth. ³⁰ When Jesus had taken the sour wine, he said, "It is finished." He bowed his head and gave up his spirit.

³¹ Then the Jews, because it was the day of preparation, and so that the bodies would not remain on the cross during the Sabbath (for that Sabbath was especially important), asked Pilate to break their legs and to remove them. ³² Then the soldiers came and broke the legs of the first man and of the second man who had been crucified with Jesus. ³³ When they came to Jesus, they saw that he was already dead, so they did not break his legs. ³⁴ However, one of the soldiers pierced his side with a spear, and immediately blood and water came out. ³⁵ The one who saw this has testified, and his testimony is true. He knows that what he said is true so that you would also believe. ³⁶ For these things happened in order to fulfill scripture, "Not one of his bones will be broken." ³⁷ Again, another scripture says, "They will look at him whom they pierced."

³⁸ After these things, Joseph of Arimathea, since he was a disciple of Jesus (but secretly for fear of the Jews), asked Pilate if he could take away the body of Jesus. Pilate gave him permission. So Joseph came and took away his body. ³⁹ Nicodemus also came, he who at first had come to Jesus by night. He brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about one hundred litras. ⁴⁰ So they took the body of Jesus and wrapped it in linen cloths with the spices, as was the custom of the Jews to bury bodies. ⁴¹ Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden was a new tomb in which no person had yet been buried. ⁴² Because it was the day of preparation for the Jews and because the tomb was close by, they laid Jesus in it.

ULB Translation Questions

John 19:2

What did the soldiers do to Jesus after Pilate had Jesus whipped?

The soldiers twisted thorns together to make a crown, put it on Jesus' head, and dressed him in a purple garment. They came to him and said, "Hail, king of the Jews!" and they struck him with their hands.

John 19:3

What did the soldiers do to Jesus after Pilate had Jesus whipped?

The soldiers twisted thorns together to make a crown, put it on Jesus' head, and dressed him in a purple garment. They came to him and said, "Hail, king of the Jews!" and they struck him with their hands.

John 19:4

Why did Pilate bring Jesus out to the people again?

Pilate brought Jesus out to the people so that they would know that Pilate found no guilt in Jesus.

John 19:5

What was Jesus wearing when Pilate brought him back out to the people?

Jesus was wearing the crown of thorns and the purple garment.

John 19:6

What did the chief priests and the officers say when they saw Jesus?

They cried out and said, "Crucify him, crucify him!"

John 19:7

What did the Jews say that made Pilate even more afraid?

The Jews told Pilate, "We have a law, and by that law he ought to die because he made himself the Son of God."

John 19:8

What did the Jews say that made Pilate even more afraid?

The Jews told Pilate, "We have a law, and by that law he ought to die because he made himself the Son of God."

John 19:9

What did Jesus say when Pilate asked Jesus, "From where do you come?"

Jesus gave Pilate no answer.

John 19:11

Who did Jesus say gave Pilate power over Jesus?

Jesus said, "You would have no power against me unless it had been given you from above."

John 19:12

Although Pilate wanted to release Jesus, what did the Jews say that prevented him?

The Jews cried out saying, "If you release this man, you are not Caesar's friend: Everyone who makes himself a king speaks against Caesar."

John 19:15

What was the last thing the chief priests said before Pilate handed Jesus over to them to be crucified?

The chief priests said, "We have no king but Caesar."

John 19:16

What was the last thing the chief priests said before Pilate handed Jesus over to them to be crucified?

The chief priests said, "We have no king but Caesar."

John 19:17

Where did they crucify Jesus?

They crucified Jesus at Golgotha which means the place of a skull.

John 19:18

Where did they crucify Jesus?

They crucified Jesus at Golgotha which means the place of a skull.

Was Jesus the only one crucified there that day?

No. Two other men, one on each side of Jesus were crucified with him.

John 19:19

What did Pilate write on the sign that was put on the cross of Jesus?

On the sign was written, "JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS."

John 19:20

In what languages was the sign on Jesus' cross written?

The sign was written in Hebrew, Latin and Greek.

John 19:23

What did the soldiers do with Jesus' garments?

The soldiers divided up Jesus' garments into four parts, a part for each soldier. But they cast lots to see who would get Jesus' shirt which was without seams.

Why did the soldiers do what they did with Jesus' garments?

This happened so that the Scripture might be fulfilled that said, "They divided my garments

among themselves, and for my clothing they threw lots."

John 19:24

What did the soldiers do with Jesus' garments?

The soldiers divided up Jesus' garments into four parts, a part for each soldier. But they cast lots to see who would get Jesus' shirt which was without seams.

Why did the soldiers do what they did with Jesus' garments?

This happened so that the Scripture might be fulfilled that said, "They divided my garments among themselves, and for my clothing they threw lots."

John 19:25

Who was standing near the cross of Jesus?

Jesus' mother, his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Clopas, Mary Magdalene, and the disciple whom Jesus loved were standing near the cross of Jesus.

John 19:26

Who was standing near the cross of Jesus?

Jesus' mother, his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Clopas, Mary Magdalene, and the disciple whom Jesus loved were standing near the cross of Jesus.

What did Jesus tell his mother when he saw his mother and the disciple he loved standing nearby?

Jesus told her, "Woman, see, here is your son!"

John 19:27

What did the disciple Jesus loved do after Jesus told him, "See, here is your mother!"?

From that hour the disciple took Jesus' mother to his own home.

John 19:28

Why did Jesus say, "I am thirsty."

Jesus said this in order to make the Scriptures come true.

John 19:29

What did Jesus do after he had taken the vinegar from the sponge that was held up to his mouth?

After taking the vinegar Jesus said, "It is finished." Then he bowed his head and gave up his spirit.

John 19:30

What did Jesus do after he had taken the vinegar from the sponge that was held up to his mouth?

After taking the vinegar Jesus said, "It is finished." Then he bowed his head and gave up his spirit.

John 19:31

Why did the Jews want Pilate to break the legs of the executed men?

It was the Preparation, and in order that the bodies should not remain on the cross during the Sabbath (for that Sabbath was an important day), the Jews asked Pilate that the legs of the executed men be broken and that their bodies might be taken down.

John 19:33

Why did the soldiers not break Jesus' legs?

They didn't break Jesus' legs because they saw he was already dead.

John 19:34

What did the soldiers do to Jesus after they was that he was already dead?

One of the soldiers pierced Jesus' side with a spear.

John 19:35

Why did the one who saw all these things concerning the crucifixion of Jesus bear witness to them?

That one bore witness to these events so that you also may believe

John 19:36

Why were the legs of Jesus not broken and why was Jesus pierced with a spear?

These things came about so that the scripture might be fulfilled, "Not a single bone of him will be broken." and again, "They will look on him whom they pierced."

John 19:37

Why were the legs of Jesus not broken and why was Jesus pierced with a spear?

These things came about so that the scripture might be fulfilled, "Not a single bone of him will be broken." and again, "They will look on him whom they pierced."

John 19:38

Who came and asked to take away the body of Jesus?

Joseph of Arimathea asked Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus.

John 19:39

Who came with Joseph of Arimathea to take away the body of Jesus?

Nicodemus came with Joseph of Arimathea.

John 19:40

What did Joseph of Arimathea and Nicodemus do with the body of Jesus?

They wrapped Jesus body in linen cloths with spices. Then they laid Jesus' body in a new tomb which was in a garden.

John 19:41

What did Joseph of Arimathea and Nicodemus do with the body of Jesus?

They wrapped Jesus' body in linen cloths with spices. Then they laid Jesus' body in a new tomb which was in a garden.

Chapter 20

¹ Now early on the first day of the week, while it was still dark, Mary Magdalene came to the tomb and she saw the stone rolled away from the tomb. ² So she ran and came to Simon Peter and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and she said to them, "They took away the Lord out from the tomb, and we do not know where they have laid him."

³ Then Peter and the other disciple went out, and they were going to the tomb. ⁴ They both ran together, and the other disciple quickly ran ahead of Peter and arrived at the tomb first. ⁵ Then stooping down, he saw the linen cloths lying there, but he did not go inside. ⁶ Simon Peter then arrived after him and went into the tomb. He saw the linen cloths lying there ⁷ and the cloth that had been on his head. It was not lying with the linen cloths but was folded up in a place by itself. ⁸ Then the other disciple, the one who first arrived at the tomb, also went in, and he saw and believed. ⁹ For until that time they still did not know the scripture that he should rise from the dead. ¹⁰ So the disciples went back home again.

¹¹ But Mary was standing outside the tomb weeping. As she wept, she stooped down into the tomb. ¹² She saw two angels in white sitting, one at the head, and one at the foot of where the body of Jesus had lain. ¹³ They said to her, "Woman, why are you weeping?"

She said to them, "Because they took away my Lord, and I do not know where they have put him." ¹⁴ When she said this, she turned around and saw Jesus standing there, but she did not know that it was Jesus.

¹⁵ Jesus said to her, "Woman, why are you weeping? Whom are you looking for?"

She thought that he was the gardener, so she said to him, "Sir, if you have taken him away, tell me where you have put him, and I will take him away."

¹⁶ Jesus said to her, "Mary."

She turned and said to him in Aramaic, "Rabboni" (which is to say "Teacher").

¹⁷ Jesus said to her, "Do not touch me, for I have not yet gone up to the Father, but go to my brothers and say to them that I will go up to my Father and your Father, and my God and your God."

¹⁸ Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples, "I have seen the Lord," and that he had said these things to her.

¹⁹ On the evening of that day, the first day of the week, the doors being locked where the disciples were for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in the middle of them and said to them, "Peace to you." ²⁰ After he said this, he showed them his hands and his side. The disciples rejoiced when they saw the Lord. ²¹ Jesus then said to them again, "Peace to you. As the Father has sent me, so I am sending you." ²² When Jesus had said this, he breathed on them and said to them, "Receive the Holy Spirit. ²³ Whoever's sins you forgive, they are forgiven; whoever's sins you keep back, they are kept back."

²⁴ Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. ²⁵ The other disciples later said to him, "We have seen the Lord."

He said to them, "Unless I see in his hands the mark of the nails, and put my finger into the mark of the nails, and put my hand into his side, I will not believe."

²⁶ After eight days his disciples were inside again, and Thomas was with them. Jesus came while the doors were closed, and stood among them, and said, "Peace to you." ²⁷ Then he said to Thomas, "Reach here with your finger and see my hands. Reach here with your hand and put it into my side. Do not be unbelieving, but believe."

²⁸ Thomas answered and said to him, "My Lord and my God."

²⁹ Jesus said to him, "Because you have seen me, you have believed. Blessed are those who have not seen, and believed."

³⁰ Now Jesus did many other signs in the presence of the disciples, signs that have not been written in this book, ³¹ but these have been written so that you would believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and so that believing, you would have life in his name.

ULB Translation Questions

John 20:1

When did Mary Magdalene come to the tomb?

She came to the tomb early on the first day of the week.

What did Mary Magdalene see when she got to the tomb?

She saw the stone rolled away from the tomb.

John 20:2

What did Mary Magdalene say to the two disciples?

She told them, "They have taken away the Lord out from the tomb, and we do not know where they have laid him."

John 20:3

What did Simon Peter and the other disciple do after they heard what Mary Magdalene said?

They both ran together to the tomb.

John 20:4

What did Simon Peter and the other disciple do after they heard what Mary Magdalene said?

They both ran together to the tomb.

John 20:6

What did Simon Peter see in the tomb?

Peter saw the linen cloths lying there. The cloth that had been on his head was not lying with the linen cloths but was folded up in a place by itself.

John 20:7

What did Simon Peter see in the tomb?

Peter saw the linen cloths lying there. The cloth that had been on his head was not lying with the linen cloths but was folded up in a place by itself.

John 20:8

What was the response of the other disciple to what he saw in the tomb?

He saw and believed.

John 20:12

What did Mary see when she stooped and looked into the tomb?

She saw two angels in white sitting, one at the head, and one at the foot, where the body of Jesus had lain.

John 20:13

What did the angels say to Mary?

They asked her, "Woman, why are you weeping?"

John 20:14

When Mary turned around what did she see?

She saw Jesus standing there, but she did not know that it was Jesus.

John 20:15

Who did Mary think Jesus was?

She thought he was the gardener.

John 20:16

When did Mary recognize Jesus?

She recognized Jesus when he said her name, "Mary".

John 20:17

Why did Jesus tell Mary not to touch him?

Jesus told her not to touch him because he hadn't yet ascended to the Father.

What did Jesus tell Mary to say to his brothers?

Jesus told her to say to his brothers, that I will ascend to my Father and your Father, and my God and your God.

John 20:19

What happened where the disciples were on the evening of the first day of the week?

Jesus came and stood in the midst of them.

John 20:20

What did Mary Magdalene do after she saw the stone rolled away from the tomb?

She ran and came to Simon Peter and to the other disciple Jesus loved.

What did Jesus show the disciples?

He showed them his hands and his side.

John 20:21

What did Jesus say he was doing to the disciples?

Jesus said he was sending the disciples just as his Father had sent him.

John 20:22

What did Jesus say to his disciples after he breathed on them?

He said, "Receive the Holy Spirit. Whoever's sins you forgive, they are forgiven for them; whoever's sins you keep back, they are kept back."

John 20:23

What did Jesus say to his disciples after he breathed on them?

He told them, "Receive the Holy Spirit. Whoever's sins you forgive, they are forgiven for them; whoever's sins you keep back, they are kept back."

John 20:24

Which one of the disciples was not present with the other disciples when they saw Jesus?

Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with the other disciples when Jesus came.

John 20:25

What did Thomas say it would take for him to believe that Jesus was alive?

Thomas said he would have to see the print of the nails in Jesus' hands and put his fingers into the nail prints and put his hand into Jesus' side before he would believe.

John 20:26

When did Thomas see Jesus?

Eight days later Thomas was with the other disciples when Jesus came while the doors were shut and stood among them.

John 20:27

What did Jesus tell Thomas to do?

Jesus told Thomas to reach with his finger and see Jesus' hands and reach with his hand and put it into Jesus' side. Jesus then told Thomas not to be faithless, but believe.

John 20:28

What did Thomas say to Jesus?

Thomas said, "My Lord and my God."

John 20:29

Who did Jesus say was blessed?

Jesus said, "Blessed are those who have not seen, and yet have believed."

John 20:30

Did Jesus do other signs that weren't written in the book?

Yes, Jesus did many other signs in the presence of the disciples that were not written in the book of John.

John 20:31

Why were the signs written in the book?

They were written so that you may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and so that as you believe, you may have life in his name.

Chapter 21

¹ After these things Jesus revealed himself again to the disciples at the Sea of Tiberias. This is how he revealed himself: ² Simon Peter was together with Thomas called Didymus, Nathaniel from Cana in Galilee, the sons of Zebedee, and two other disciples of Jesus. ³ Simon Peter said to them, "I am going fishing." They said to him, "We, too, will come with you." They went and got into a boat, but they caught nothing during the whole night.

⁴ Now, when it was already early in the morning, Jesus stood on the beach, but the disciples did not know it was Jesus. ⁵ So Jesus said to them, "Young men, do you have anything to eat?"

They answered him, "No."

⁶ He said to them, "Throw your net on the right side of the boat, and you will find some." So they threw their net and were not able to draw it in because of the large number of fish.

⁷ Then the disciple whom Jesus loved said to Peter, "It is the Lord." When Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he tied up his outer garment (for he was undressed), and threw himself into the sea. ⁸ The other disciples came in the boat (for they were not far from the land, about two hundred cubits off), and they were pulling the net full of fish. ⁹ When they got out upon the land, they saw a charcoal fire there and fish laid on it, with bread.

¹⁰ Jesus said to them, "Bring some of the fish that you have just caught." ¹¹ Simon Peter then went up and drew the net to land, full of large fish, 153 of them, but even with so many, the net was not torn. ¹² Jesus said to them, "Come and eat breakfast." None of the disciples dared ask him, "Who are you?" They knew it was the Lord. ¹³ Jesus came, took the bread, and gave it to them, and the fish also. ¹⁴ This was the third time that Jesus revealed himself to the disciples after he had risen from the dead.

¹⁵ After they ate breakfast, Jesus said to Simon Peter, "Simon son of John, do you love me more than these?"

Peter said to him, "Yes Lord, you know that I love you."

Jesus said to him, "Feed my lambs."

¹⁶ He said to him again a second time, "Simon son of John, do you love me?"

Peter said to him, "Yes Lord, you know that I love you."

Jesus said to him, "Shepherd my sheep."

¹⁷ He said to him a third time, "Simon son of John, do you love me?"

Peter was sorrowful because Jesus had said to him a third time, "Do you love me?" He said to him, "Lord, you know all things, you know that I love you."

Jesus said to him, "Feed my sheep. ¹⁸ Truly, truly, I say to you, when you were young, you used to gird yourself and walk wherever you wanted, but when you become old, you will stretch out your hands, and someone else will gird you and carry you where you will not want to go."

¹⁹ Now Jesus said this in order to indicate with what kind of death Peter would glorify God. After he had said this, he said to Peter, "Follow me."

²⁰ Peter turned around and saw the disciple whom Jesus loved following them, the one who had also leaned back against the side of Jesus at the dinner and who had said, "Lord, who is the one who will betray you?" ²¹ Peter saw him and then said to Jesus, "Lord, what will this man do?"

²² Jesus said to him, "If I want him to stay until I come, what is that to you? Follow me."

²³ So this statement spread among the brothers, that that disciple would not die. Yet Jesus did not say to Peter that the other disciple would not die, but, "If I want him to stay until I come, what is that to you?"

²⁴ This is the disciple who testifies about these things, and who wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true. ²⁵ There are also many other things that Jesus did. If each one were written down, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that would be written.

ULB Translation Questions

John 21:1

Where were the disciples when Jesus showed himself to them again?

The disciples were at the Sea of Tiberias when Jesus showed himself to them again.

John 21:2

Which disciples were at the Sea of Tiberias?

Simon Peter, Thomas, called Didymus, Nathaniel from Cana in Galilee, the sons of Zebedee and two of Jesus' other disciples were at the Sea of Tiberias.

John 21:3

What were these disciples doing?

These disciples had gone fishing but had caught nothing all night.

John 21:6

What did Jesus tell the disciples to do?

Jesus told the disciples to cast their net on the right side of the boat and they would catch some fish.

What happened when the disciples cast their net?

They could not draw in their net because there were so many fish in it.

John 21:7

What did Simon Peter do when the disciple Jesus loved said, "It is the Lord."

He tucked up his outer garment about himself and threw himself into the sea.

John 21:8

What did the other disciples do?

The other disciples came in the boat pulling the net full of fish.

John 21:10

What did Jesus tell the disciples to do with some of the fish that they had caught?

Jesus told the disciples to bring to him some of the fish they had just caught.

John 21:14

How many times had Jesus now shown himself to the disciples since he had risen?

This was the third time Jesus had now shown himself to the disciples since he had risen.

John 21:15

After breakfast what was the first thing Jesus asked Simon Peter?

Jesus asked Simon Peter if Simon loved Jesus more than these.

John 21:17

How did Simon Peter answer Jesus the third time Jesus asked Peter if he loved Jesus?

The third time he was asked Peter responded, "Lord, you know all things, you know that I love you."

The third time Peter responds to Jesus' question, "Do you love me?" what does Jesus tell Peter to do?

The third time Jesus told him, "Feed my sheep."

John 21:18

What did Jesus tell Simon Peter was going to happen to him when Simon became old?

Jesus told Simon Peter that when he became old, he would stretch out his hands and another person would clothe him and carry him where he did not wish to go.

John 21:19

Why did Jesus tell Peter what was going to happen to Peter when he became old?

Jesus said this in order to signal by what kind of death Peter would glorify God.

John 21:21

What did Simon Peter ask Jesus concerning the disciple that Jesus loved?

Peter asked Jesus, "Lord, what will this man do?"

John 21:22

How did Jesus respond to Peter's question, "Lord, what will this man do?"

Jesus told Peter, "Follow me."

John 21:24

Who wrote this book and to what does he bear witness?

The disciple Jesus loved wrote this book and bears witness that the events described in the book are true.

Book: Acts

Acts

Chapter 1

¹ The former account I wrote, Theophilus, told all that Jesus began to do and to teach, ² until the day that he was taken up, after he had given commands through the Holy Spirit to the apostles he had chosen. ³ After his suffering, he presented himself alive to them with many convincing proofs. For forty days he appeared to them, and he spoke about the kingdom of God. ⁴ When he was meeting together with them, he commanded them not to leave Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father, about which he said, "You heard from me ⁵ that John indeed baptized with water, but you will be baptized with the Holy Spirit in a few days."

⁶ When they were assembled together they asked him, "Lord, is this the time you will restore the kingdom to Israel?" ⁷ He said to them, "It is not for you to know the times or the seasons which the Father has determined by his own authority. ⁸ But you will receive power when the Holy Spirit comes upon you, and you will be my witnesses both in Jerusalem and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the ends of the earth." ⁹ When the Lord Jesus had said these things, as they were looking up, he was raised up, and a cloud hid him from their eyes. ¹⁰ While they were looking intensely to heaven as he went, suddenly, two men stood by them in white clothing. ¹¹ They said, "You men of Galilee, why do you stand here looking into heaven? This Jesus who has been taken up from you into heaven, will return in the same manner as you saw him going into heaven."

¹² Then they returned to Jerusalem from the mountain that is called Olives, which is near to Jerusalem, a Sabbath day's journey. ¹³ When they arrived, they went up into the upper chamber, where they were staying. They were Peter, John, James, Andrew, Philip, Thomas, Bartholomew, Matthew, James son of Alphaeus, Simon the Zealot, and Judas son of James. ¹⁴ They all were devoted with one purpose to prayer, together with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and his brothers.

¹⁵ In those days Peter stood up in the midst of the brothers, about 120 names, and said, ¹⁶ "Brothers, it was necessary that the scripture should be fulfilled, that the Holy Spirit spoke before by the mouth of David concerning Judas, who guided the ones who arrested Jesus. ¹⁷ For he was one of us and received a share of this ministry." ¹⁸ (Now this man bought a field with the earnings he received for his wickedness, and there he fell headfirst, and his body burst open, and all his intestines poured out. ¹⁹ All those living in Jerusalem heard about this, so they called that field in their language "Akeldama," that is, "Field of Blood.") ²⁰ "For it is written in the Book of Psalms,

'Let his field be made desolate,
and do not let even one person live there';
'Let someone else take his position of leadership.'

²¹ It is necessary, therefore, that one of the men who accompanied us all the time the Lord Jesus went in and out among us, ²² beginning from the baptism of John to the day that he was taken up from us, become a witness with us of his resurrection." ²³ They put forward two men, Joseph called Barsabbas, who was also called Justus, and Matthias. ²⁴ They prayed and said, "You, Lord, know the hearts of all people, so reveal which of these two is the one whom you have chosen ²⁵ to take the place in this ministry and apostleship from which Judas turned away to go to his own place." ²⁶ They cast lots for them, and the lot fell to Matthias, and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

ULB Translation Questions

Acts 1:1

To whom did Luke address this book?

Luke addressed this book to Theophilus.

Acts 1:1

To whom did Luke address this book?
 Luke addressed this book to Theophilus.

Acts 1:3

What did Jesus do for forty days after his suffering?
 Jesus appeared alive to his apostles, saying things about the kingdom of God.

Acts 1:4

For what did Jesus command his apostles to wait?
 Jesus told his apostles to wait for the promise of the Father.

Acts 1:5

With what would the apostles be baptized in a few days?
 The apostles would be baptized with the Holy Spirit.

Acts 1:7

When the apostles wanted to know the timing of the restoration of the kingdom, how did Jesus answer them?
 Jesus told them that it was not for them to know the time.

Acts 1:8

What did Jesus tell the apostles they would receive from the Holy Spirit?
 Jesus said the apostles would receive power.

Where did Jesus say the apostles would be his witnesses?
 Jesus said the apostles would be witnesses in Judea, Samaria, and to the ends of the earth.

Acts 1:9

How did Jesus depart from his apostles?
 Jesus was raised up and a cloud hid him from their eyes.

Acts 1:11

How did the angels say that Jesus would return again to the earth?
 The angels said that Jesus would return in the same way he went into heaven.

Acts 1:14

What were the apostles, the women, Mary, and Jesus' brothers doing in the upper chamber?
 They were diligently praying.

Acts 1:16

What had been fulfilled in the life of Judas, who betrayed Jesus?
 The scripture had been fulfilled by Judas.

Acts 1:18

What happened to Judas after he received the money for betraying Jesus?
 Judas bought a field, fell head first, his body burst wide open, and all his bowels poured out.

Acts 1:20

In the book of Psalms, what did it say should happen with Judas' position of leadership?
 The Psalms said that Judas' position of leadership should be fulfilled by someone else.

Acts 1:21

What were the requirements for the man who would take Judas' position of leadership?
 The man taking the position must have accompanied the apostles from the time of the baptism of John, and must have witnessed the resurrection of Jesus.

Acts 1:22

What were the requirements for the man who would take Judas' position of leadership?
 The man taking the position must have accompanied the apostles from the time of the baptism of John, and must have witnessed the resurrection of Jesus.

Acts 1:24

How did the apostles determine which of the two candidates should take Judas' position?
 The apostles prayed that God would reveal His choice, and then they cast lots.

Acts 1:25

How did the apostles determine which of the two candidates should take Judas' position?
 The apostles prayed that God would reveal His choice, and then they cast lots.

Acts 1:26

How did the apostles determine which of the two candidates should take Judas' position?
 The apostles prayed that God would reveal His choice, and then they cast lots.

Who was then numbered with the eleven apostles?
 Matthias was then numbered with the eleven apostles.

Chapter 2

¹ When the day of Pentecost came, they were all together in the same place. ² Suddenly a sound like the rush of a violent wind came from heaven, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting. ³ There appeared to them tongues like fire that were distributed, and they sat upon each one of them. ⁴ They were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak in other tongues, as the Spirit gave them the ability.

⁵ Now there were Jews who were living in Jerusalem, godly men, from every nation under heaven. ⁶ When this sound was heard, the multitude came together and was confused because everyone heard them speaking in his own language. ⁷ They were amazed and marveled; they said, "Really, are not all these who are speaking Galileans?" ⁸ Why is it that we are hearing them, each in our own language in which we were born? ⁹ Parthians and Medes and Elamites, and those who live in Mesopotamia, in Judea and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia, ¹⁰ Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt and the parts of Libya toward Cyrene, and visitors from Rome, ¹¹ Jews and proselytes, Cretans and Arabians, we hear them telling in our languages about the mighty works of God." ¹² They were all amazed and perplexed; they said to one another, "What does this mean?" ¹³ But others mocked and said, "They are full of new wine."

¹⁴ But Peter stood with the eleven, raised his voice, and declared to them, "Men of Judea and all of you who live at Jerusalem, let this be known to you; pay attention to my words. ¹⁵ For these people are not drunk as you assume, for it is only the third hour of the day. ¹⁶ But this is what was spoken through the prophet Joel:

¹⁷ 'It will be in the last days,' God says,
 'I will pour out my Spirit on all flesh.
 Your sons and your daughters will prophesy,
 your young men will see visions,
 and your old men will dream dreams.

¹⁸ Surely on my servants
 and my female servants in those days
 I will pour out my Spirit, and they will prophesy.

¹⁹ I will show wonders in the sky above
 and signs on the earth below,
 blood, fire, and vapor of smoke.

²⁰ The sun will be turned to darkness
 and the moon to blood
 before the great and remarkable
 day of the Lord comes.

²¹ It will be that everyone who calls
 on the name of the Lord will be saved.'

²² Men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus of Nazareth was a man accredited to you by God with the mighty deeds and wonders and signs which God did through him in your midst, as you yourselves know.

²³ This man was handed over by God's predetermined plan and foreknowledge; and you, by the hand of lawless men, put him to death by nailing him to a cross. ²⁴ But God raised him up, freeing him from the agonies of death, because it was impossible for him to be held by it. ²⁵ For David says about him,

'I saw the Lord always before my face,
 for he is beside my right hand
 so that I should not be moved.

²⁶ Therefore my heart was glad
 and my tongue rejoiced.
 Also, my flesh will live in hope.

²⁷ For you will not abandon my soul to Hades,
 neither will you allow
 your Holy One to see decay.

²⁸ You have made known to me the ways of life;
 you will make me full of gladness with your face.'

²⁹ Brothers, it is proper for me to speak to you confidently about the patriarch David, that he both died and was buried, and his tomb is with us to this day. ³⁰ Therefore, he was a prophet and knew that God had sworn with an oath to him that he would set one of the fruit of his loins on his throne. ³¹ He saw what was to happen in the future and spoke about the resurrection of the Christ, that he was neither abandoned to Hades, nor did his flesh see decay.

³² This Jesus—God raised him up, of which we all are witnesses. ³³ Therefore, having been exalted to the right hand of God and having received the promised Holy Spirit from the Father, he has poured out what you see and hear.

³⁴ For David did not ascend to the heaven, but he says,

'The Lord said to my Lord,
"Sit at my right hand

³⁵ until I make your enemies
the footstool for your feet.'"

³⁶ Therefore, let all the house of Israel certainly know that God has made him both Lord and Christ, this Jesus whom you crucified."

³⁷ Now when they heard this, they were pierced in their hearts, and said to Peter and the rest of the apostles, "Brothers, what must we do?"

³⁸ Then Peter said to them, "Repent and be baptized, each of you, in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins, and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. ³⁹ For the promise is to you and to your children and to all who are far off, as many people as the Lord our God will call." ⁴⁰ With many other words he testified and exhorted them, saying, "Be saved from this perverse generation." ⁴¹ Then they received his word and were baptized, and there were added in that day about three thousand souls. ⁴² They devoted themselves to the apostles' teaching and fellowship, in the breaking of bread and in prayers.

⁴³ Fear came upon every soul, and many wonders and signs were done through the apostles. ⁴⁴ All who believed were together and had all things in common, ⁴⁵ and they sold their property and possessions and distributed them to all, according to the needs anyone had. ⁴⁶ So day after day they devoted themselves with one purpose in the temple. They also broke bread in homes, and they shared food together with glad and generous hearts, ⁴⁷ praising God and having favor with all the people, and every day the Lord added to their number those who were being saved.

ULB Translation Questions

Acts 2:1

On what Jewish festival day were all the disciples together?

The disciples were together on the day of Pentecost.

Acts 2:4

When the Holy Spirit came into the house, what did the disciples begin to do?

The disciples began to speak with other languages.

Acts 2:5

At this time in Jerusalem, there were godly Jews from where?

There were godly Jews from every nation under heaven.

Acts 2:6

Why was the multitude confused when they heard the disciples speaking?

The multitude was confused because everyone heard them speaking in his own language.

Acts 2:11

About what were the disciples speaking?

The disciples were telling about the mighty works of God.

Acts 2:13

What did some think who were mocking the disciples?

Some mocked and thought they were full of new wine.

Acts 2:16

What did Peter say was being fulfilled at this time?
Peter said the prophecy of Joel was being fulfilled that said God would pour out his Spirit upon all flesh.

Acts 2:17

What did Peter say was being fulfilled at this time?
Peter said the prophecy of Joel was being fulfilled that said God would pour out his Spirit upon all flesh.

Acts 2:21

In Joel's prophecy, who are the ones that are saved?
Everyone who calls on the name of the Lord are the ones that are saved.

Acts 2:22

How was Jesus' ministry authenticated by God?
Jesus' ministry was authenticated by the mighty works and wonders and signs which God did through him.

Acts 2:23

Whose plan was it that Jesus be crucified?
Jesus was crucified by God's determined plan.

Acts 2:25

In the Old Testament, what did King David prophecy about God's Holy One?
King David said that God would not allow his Holy One to see decay.

Acts 2:27

In the Old Testament, what did King David prophecy about God's Holy One?
King David said that God would not allow his Holy One to see decay.

Acts 2:30

What promise had God made to King David about his descendants?
God had promised King David that one of his descendants would sit upon the throne.

Acts 2:31

In the Old Testament, what did King David prophecy about God's Holy One?
King David said that God would not allow his Holy One to see decay.

Acts 2:32

Who was God's Holy One who did not see decay and would sit upon the throne?
Jesus was the prophesied Holy One and King.

Acts 2:36

Peter preached that God had now given Jesus what two titles?
God had made Jesus both Lord and Christ.

Acts 2:37

When the multitude heard Peter's preaching, what was their response?
The multitude asked what they should do.

Acts 2:38

What did Peter tell the multitude to do?
Peter told the multitude to repent and be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of their sins.

Acts 2:39

For whom did Peter say was God's promise?
Peter said God's promise was for the multitude, their children, and all who were far off.

Acts 2:41

How many people were baptized that day?
About three thousand people were baptized.

Acts 2:42

In what did the baptized people continue?
They continued in the apostles' teaching and fellowship, in the breaking of bread and in prayers.

Acts 2:44

What did those who believed do to help those in need?
They sold their property and possessions and distributed them to all, as anyone had need.

Acts 2:45

What did those who believed do to help those in need?
They sold their property and possessions and distributed them to all, as anyone had need.

Acts 2:46

Where were the believers meeting at this time?
The believers met in the Temple.

Acts 2:47

Who was adding day by day to the group of believers?
The Lord added day by day those that were being saved.

Chapter 3

¹ Now Peter and John were going up into the temple at the hour of prayer, the ninth hour. ² Now a man who was lame from his mother's womb was being carried to the temple gate called Beautiful. They would place him there every day so he could ask those who were going into the temple for alms. ³ When he saw Peter and John about to enter the temple, he asked them for alms. ⁴ Peter, fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, "Look at us." ⁵ The lame man looked at them, expecting to receive something from them. ⁶ But Peter said, "Silver and gold I do not have, but what I do have, I will give to you. In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, walk." ⁷ Taking him by the right hand, Peter raised him up, and immediately the man's feet and ankles were made strong. ⁸ Leaping up, the lame man stood and began to walk; and he entered with Peter and John into the temple, walking, leaping, and praising God. ⁹ All the people saw him walking and praising God. ¹⁰ They noticed that it was the man who had been asking people for alms at the Beautiful Gate of the temple; and they were filled with wonder and amazement because of what had happened to him.

¹¹ As he was holding on to Peter and John, all the people ran together to them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly marveling. ¹² When Peter saw this, he answered the people, "You Israelite men, why do you marvel? Why do you fix your eyes on us, as if we made him walk by our own power or godliness? ¹³ The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, has glorified his servant Jesus. He is the one whom you handed over and rejected before the face of Pilate, when he had decided to release him. ¹⁴ You rejected the Holy and Righteous One, and you asked instead for a murderer to be given to you. ¹⁵ You killed the Founder of life, whom God raised from the dead—and we are witnesses of this. ¹⁶ On the basis of faith in his name, his name made this man, whom you see and know, strong. The faith that is through Jesus has given him this perfect health in the presence of you all. ¹⁷ Now, brothers, I know that you acted in ignorance, as did also your rulers. ¹⁸ But the things which God foretold by the mouth of all the prophets, that his Christ should suffer, he has now fulfilled. ¹⁹ Repent, therefore, and turn, so that your sins may be blotted out, ²⁰ so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord; and that he may send the Christ who has been appointed for you, Jesus. ²¹ He is the One heaven must receive until the time of the restoration of all things, about which God spoke from ancient times by the mouth of his holy prophets. ²² Moses indeed said, 'The Lord God will raise up a prophet like me from among your brothers. You must listen to everything he tells you. ²³ It will happen that every person who does not listen to that prophet will be completely destroyed from among the people.' ²⁴ Yes, and all the prophets from Samuel and those who came after him, they spoke out and announced these days. ²⁵ You are the sons of the prophets and of the covenant that God made with your ancestors, as he said to Abraham, 'In your seed all the families of the earth will be blessed.' ²⁶ After God raised up his servant, he sent him to you first, in order to bless you by turning every one of you from your wickedness."

ULB Translation Questions

Acts 3:2

Who did Peter and John see on their way into the Temple?

Peter and John saw a man lame from birth who begged at the Temple door.

Acts 3:6

What did Peter not give to the man?

Peter did not give to the man silver and gold.

Acts 3:7

What did Peter do for the man?

Peter gave the man the ability to walk.

Acts 3:8

How did the man react to what Peter gave him?

The man entered the Temple walking, leaping, and praising God.

Acts 3:10

How did the people react who saw the man in the Temple?

The people were filled with wonder and amazement.

Acts 3:15

What did Peter remind the people they had done with Jesus?

Peter reminded the people that they had killed Jesus.

Acts 3:16

What did Peter say had made the man well?

Peter said that faith in Jesus' name had made the man well.

Acts 3:19

What did Peter tell the people to do?

Peter told the people to repent.

Acts 3:21

Peter said that the heavens would receive Jesus until what time?

Peter said that until the time of restoration of all things, Jesus would be received in the heavens.

Acts 3:22

What did Moses say about Jesus?

Moses said that the Lord God would raise up a prophet like himself to whom the people would listen.

Acts 3:23

What will happen to every person who does not listen to Jesus?

The person who does not listen to Jesus will be completely destroyed.

Acts 3:25

Of what Old Testament covenant promise did Peter remind the people?

Peter reminded the people that they were sons of the covenant God made with Abraham when God said, "In your seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed".

Acts 3:26

How was God desiring to bless the Jews?

God desired to bless the Jews by sending Jesus to them first to turn them from their wickedness.

Chapter 4

¹ As Peter and John were speaking to the people, the priests and the captain of the temple and the Sadducees came upon them. ² They were deeply troubled because Peter and John were teaching the people and proclaiming in Jesus the resurrection from the dead. ³ They laid hands on them and put them in custody until the next morning, since it was now evening. ⁴ But many of the people who had heard the message believed; and the number of the men who believed was about five thousand.

⁵ It came about on the next day that their rulers, elders, and scribes gathered together in Jerusalem. ⁶ Annas the high priest was there, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and all who were relatives of the high priest. ⁷ When they had set Peter and John in their midst, they asked them, "By what power, or in what name, have you done this?" ⁸ Then Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, said to them, "You rulers of the people, and elders, ⁹ if we are on trial today concerning a good deed done to a sick man, and by what means this man was healed, ¹⁰ let it be known to you all and to all the people of Israel that this man stands before you healthy in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom you crucified, but whom God raised from the dead. ¹¹ Jesus Christ is the stone which you builders rejected but which has been made the cornerstone. ¹² There is no salvation in any other person, for there is no other name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved."

¹³ Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John and realized that they were ordinary, uneducated men, they were surprised, becoming aware that Peter and John had been with Jesus. ¹⁴ Because they saw the man who was healed standing with them, they had nothing to say against this. ¹⁵ But after they had commanded the apostles to leave the council meeting, they talked among themselves. ¹⁶ They said, "What should we do with these men? For a remarkable sign has been done through them, and this is evident to everyone who lives in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it. ¹⁷ But in order that it spreads no further among the people, let us warn them not to speak anymore to anyone in this name." ¹⁸ Then they called them in and commanded them not to speak or teach at all in the name of Jesus. ¹⁹ But Peter and John answered and said to them, "Whether it is proper in the sight of God to obey you rather than him, you judge. ²⁰ We are not able to stop speaking about the things we have seen and heard." ²¹ After further warning Peter and John, they let them go. They were unable to find any excuse to punish them, because all of the people were glorifying God for what had been done. ²² The man who had experienced this sign of healing was more than forty years old.

²³ After they were set free, Peter and John came to their own people and reported all that the chief priests and the elders had said to them. ²⁴ When they heard it, they raised their voices with one purpose to God and said, "Lord, you made the heavens and the earth and the sea, and all that is in them. ²⁵ You spoke by the Holy Spirit through the mouth of your servant, our father David,

'Why did the Gentile nations rage,
and the peoples imagine useless things?'

²⁶ You said,
'The kings of the earth set themselves together,
and the rulers gathered together
against the Lord, and against his Christ.'

²⁷ Indeed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, together with the Gentiles and the people of Israel, gathered together in this city against your holy servant Jesus, whom you anointed. ²⁸ They gathered together to do all that your hand and your plan had decided in advance would happen. ²⁹ Now, Lord, look upon their warnings and grant to your servants to speak your word with all boldness. ³⁰ Stretch out your hand to heal and to give signs and wonders through the name of your holy servant Jesus." ³¹ After they had prayed, the place where they were gathered together was shaken, and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and they spoke the word of God with boldness.

³² The great number of those who believed were of one heart and soul. No one said that anything he possessed was his own, but they had everything in common. ³³ With great power the apostles were proclaiming their testimony about the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all.

³⁴ There was no person among them who lacked anything, for all who owned title to lands or houses sold

them and brought the money from the things that were sold ³⁵ and laid it at the apostles' feet, and it was distributed to each one according to their need.

³⁶ Joseph, whom the apostles called Barnabas (which is translated Son of Encouragement), a Levite, a man from Cyprus, ³⁷ sold a field that belonged to him and brought the money and laid it at the apostles' feet.

ULB Translation Questions

Acts 4:2

What were Peter and John teaching the people in the Temple?

Peter and John were teaching about Jesus and his resurrection from the dead.

Acts 4:3

How did the rulers of the Temple, the priests, and the Sadducees react to Peter and John's teaching?

They arrested Peter and John and put them in jail.

Acts 4:4

How did the people react to Peter and John's teaching?

Many people believed, about five thousand.

Acts 4:10

By what power or in what name did Peter say he had healed the man in the Temple?

Peter said that in the name of Jesus Christ he had healed the man in the Temple.

Acts 4:12

What did Peter say was the only way by which we may be saved?

Peter said that there is no other name except Jesus by which we may be saved.

Acts 4:14

Why could the Jewish leaders say nothing against Peter and John?

The leaders could say nothing because the man who had been healed was standing with Peter and John.

Acts 4:18

What did the Jewish leaders command Peter and John not to do?

The Jewish leaders commanded Peter and John not to speak or teach about Jesus.

Acts 4:20

How did Peter and John answer the Jewish leaders?

Peter and John said that they could not help but speak about the things they had seen and heard.

Acts 4:29

What did the believers ask for from God in response to the warnings from the Jewish leaders?

The believers asked for boldness to speak the word, and for signs and wonders to be done in Jesus' name.

Acts 4:30

What did the believers ask for from God in response to the warnings from the Jewish leaders?

The believers asked for boldness to speak the word, and for signs and wonders to be done in Jesus' name.

Acts 4:31

What happened after the believers finished their prayer?

After the believers finished their prayer, the place they were gathered was shaken, they were filled with the Holy Spirit, and they spoke the word with boldness.

Acts 4:32

How were the needs of the believers provided for?

The believers had all things in common, and those who owned property sold it and gave the money to be distributed according to need.

Acts 4:34

How were the needs of the believers provided for?

The believers had all things in common, and those who owned property sold it and gave the money to be distributed according to need.

Acts 4:35

How were the needs of the believers provided for?

The believers had all things in common, and those who owned property sold it and gave the money to be distributed according to need.

Acts 4:36

What was the new name, meaning the "Son of Encouragement," given to the man who sold his field and gave the money to the apostles?

The man named "Son of Encouragement" was Barnabas.

Acts 4:37

What was the new name, meaning the "Son of Encouragement," given to the man who sold his field and gave the money to the apostles?

The man named "Son of Encouragement" was Barnabas.

Chapter 5

¹ Now a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a piece of property, ² and he kept back part of the sale money (his wife also knew it), and brought the other part of it and laid it at the apostles' feet. ³ But Peter said, "Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart to lie to the Holy Spirit and to keep back part of the price of the land? ⁴ While it remained unsold, did it not remain your own, and after it was sold, was it not under your authority? Why did you put it in your heart to do this? You have not lied to men, but to God." ⁵ Hearing these words, Ananias fell down and breathed his last, and great fear came upon all who heard it. ⁶ The young men arose and wrapped him up, and they carried him out and buried him.

⁷ After about three hours, his wife came in, not knowing what had happened. ⁸ Peter said to her, "Tell me whether you sold the land for so much." She said, "Yes, for so much." ⁹ Then Peter said to her, "How is it that you have agreed together to test the Spirit of the Lord? Look, the feet of the men who buried your husband are at the door, and they will carry you out." ¹⁰ She immediately fell down at his feet and breathed her last. When the young men came in, they found her dead, and carried her out and buried her beside her husband. ¹¹ Great fear came upon the whole church and upon all who heard these things.

¹² Many signs and wonders were taking place among the people through the hands of the apostles. They were all together in Solomon's Porch. ¹³ But none of the rest had the courage to join them; however, they were held in high esteem by the people. ¹⁴ Still more believers were being added to the Lord, multitudes of men and women, ¹⁵ so that they even carried the sick into the streets and laid them on beds and couches, so that as Peter came by, his shadow might fall on some of them. ¹⁶ There also came together a great number of people from the towns around Jerusalem, bringing the sick and those afflicted with unclean spirits, and they were all healed.

¹⁷ But the high priest rose up, and all those who were with him (which is the sect of the Sadducees); and they were filled with jealousy ¹⁸ and laid hands on the apostles, and held them in custody in the common prison. ¹⁹ Yet during the night an angel of the Lord opened the doors of the prison and led them out, and said, ²⁰ "Go, stand in the temple and speak to the people all the words of this life." ²¹ When they heard this, they entered into the temple about daybreak and taught. But the high priest came, and those who were with him, and called the council together, all the elders of the people of Israel, and sent to the prison to have the apostles brought. ²² But the officers that went did not find them in the prison, and they returned and reported, ²³ "We found the prison securely shut and the guards standing at the door, but when we had opened it, we found no one inside." ²⁴ Now when the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these words, they were much perplexed concerning them as to what would come of it. ²⁵ Then someone came and told them, "The men whom you put in the prison are standing in the temple and teaching the people." ²⁶ So the captain went with the officers and brought them back, but without violence, for they feared the people, that they might be stoned. ²⁷ When they had brought them, they set them before the council. The high priest interrogated them, ²⁸ saying, "We ordered you with a command not to teach in this name, and yet you have filled Jerusalem with your teaching and desire to bring this man's blood upon us." ²⁹ But Peter and the apostles answered, "We must obey God rather than men. ³⁰ The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom you killed by hanging him on a tree. ³¹ God exalted him to his right hand to be a Prince and a Savior, to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. ³² We are witnesses of these things, and so is the Holy Spirit, whom God has given to those who obey him."

³³ When the council members heard this, they were furious and they wanted to kill the apostles. ³⁴ But a Pharisee named Gamaliel, a teacher of the law who was honored by all the people, stood up in the council and gave a command to take the men outside for a little while. ³⁵ Then he said to them, "Men of Israel, pay close attention to what you propose to do with these people. ³⁶ For before these days, Theudas rose up claiming to be somebody, and a number of men, about four hundred, joined him. He was killed, and all who had been obeying him were scattered and came to nothing. ³⁷ After this man, Judas of Galilee rose up in the days of the census and drew away some people after him. He also perished, and all who had been obeying him were scattered. ³⁸ Now I say to you, keep away from these men and let them alone, for if this plan or work is of men, it will be overthrown. ³⁹ But if it is of God, you will not be able to overthrow them; you may even find that you are fighting against God." So they were persuaded. ⁴⁰ Then they called the apostles in and beat them and commanded them not to speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go. ⁴¹ They went away from before the council rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer dishonor for

the Name. ⁴² Thereafter every day, in the temple and from house to house, they were continuously teaching and proclaiming the good news that the Christ is Jesus.

ULB Translation Questions

Acts 5:1

What sin did Ananias and Sapphira commit?

Ananias and Sapphira lied, saying that they were giving the entire sale price of their property, but actually only giving a part of the sale price.

Acts 5:2

What sin did Ananias and Sapphira commit?

Ananias and Sapphira lied, saying that they were giving the entire sale price of their property, but actually only giving a part of the sale price.

Acts 5:3

To whom did Peter say Ananias and Sapphira had lied?

Peter said that Ananias and Sapphira had lied to the Holy Spirit.

Acts 5:5

What was God's judgment on Ananias?

God killed Ananias.

Acts 5:10

What was God's judgment on Sapphira?

God killed Sapphira.

Acts 5:11

What was the reaction of the church and all who heard about Ananias and Sapphira?

Great fear came upon the church and all who heard about Ananias and Sapphira.

Acts 5:15

What were some people doing to have the sick healed?

Some were carrying the sick into the streets so Peter's shadow might fall on them, and others brought the sick from other towns to Jerusalem.

Acts 5:16

What were some people doing to have the sick healed?

Some were carrying the sick into the streets so Peter's shadow might fall on them, and others brought the sick from other towns to Jerusalem.

Acts 5:17

How did the Sadducees react to all of the sick being healed in Jerusalem?

The Sadducees were filled with jealousy and put the apostles in jail.

Acts 5:18

How did the Sadducees react to all of the sick being healed in Jerusalem?

The Sadducees were filled with jealousy and put the apostles in jail.

Acts 5:19

How did the apostles get out of jail?

An angel came and opened the doors of the jail and let them out.

Acts 5:23

What did the officers of the high priest find when they went to the jail?

The officers found the jail securely shut, but no one inside.

Acts 5:26

Why did the officers bring the apostles back to the high priest and council without violence?

The officers feared that the people might stone them.

Acts 5:29

When questioned about why they were teaching in Jesus' name when they had been charged not to, what did the apostles say?

The apostles said, "We must obey God rather than men".

Acts 5:30

Who did the apostles say was responsible for killing Jesus?

The apostles said that the high priest and council members were responsible for killing Jesus.

Acts 5:33

How did the council members react to the statement that they were responsible for killing Jesus?

The council members were furious and wanted to kill the apostles.

Acts 5:38

What was Gamaliel's advice to the council?

Gamaliel advised the council to leave the apostles alone.

Acts 5:39

What did Gamaliel warn the council they might end up doing if they tried to overthrow the apostles?

Gamaliel warned the council that they might end up fighting against God.

Acts 5:40

What did the council finally do with the apostles?

The council beat them and commanded them not to speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

Acts 5:41

How did the apostles react to the treatment they received from the council?

The apostles rejoiced that they were counted worthy to suffer dishonor for Jesus' name.

Acts 5:42

What did the apostles do every day after their meeting with the council?

The apostles preached and taught every day that Jesus was the Christ.

Chapter 6

¹ Now in these days, when the number of the disciples was multiplying, a complaint by the Grecian Jews began against the Hebrews, because their widows were being overlooked in the daily distribution of help.

² The twelve called the multitude of the disciples to them and said, "It is not right for us to give up the word of God in order to serve tables. ³ You should therefore choose, brothers, seven men from among yourselves, men of good reputation, full of the Spirit and of wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. ⁴ As for us, we will always continue in prayer and in the ministry of the word." ⁵ Their speech pleased the whole multitude. So they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit, and Philip, Prochorus, Nicanor, Timon, Parmenas, and Nicolaus, a proselyte from Antioch. ⁶ The believers brought these men before the apostles, who prayed and then placed their hands upon them.

⁷ So the word of God continued to spread, and the number of disciples in Jerusalem increased greatly, and a large number of the priests became obedient to the faith.

⁸ Now Stephen, full of grace and power, was doing great wonders and signs among the people. ⁹ But there arose some people who belonged to the synagogue called the synagogue of the Freedmen, of the Cyrenians and Alexandrians, and some from Cilicia and Asia. These people were debating with Stephen.

¹⁰ But they were not able to stand against the wisdom and the Spirit with which Stephen spoke. ¹¹ Then they bribed some men to say, "We have heard Stephen speak blasphemous words against Moses and against God." ¹² They stirred up the people, the elders, and the scribes, and they approached Stephen and seized him and brought him before the council. ¹³ They brought false witnesses, who said, "This man does not stop speaking words against this holy place and the law. ¹⁴ For we have heard him say that this Jesus of Nazareth will destroy this place and change the customs that Moses handed down to us." ¹⁵ Everyone who sat in the council fixed their eyes on him and saw his face was like the face of an angel.

ULB Translation Questions

Acts 6:1

What complaint arose from the Grecian Jews against the Hebrews?

The Grecian Jews complained that their widows were being overlooked in the daily food distribution.

Acts 6:3

Who chose the seven men to take care of the business of food distribution?

The disciples (brothers) chose the seven men.

What were the qualifications for being chosen as one of the seven men?

The seven men had to be of good reputation, full of the Spirit and of wisdom.

Acts 6:4

In what would the apostles continue?

The apostles would continue in prayer and in the ministry of the word.

Acts 6:6

What did the apostles do when the believers brought the seven men?

The apostles prayed and placed their hands upon them.

Acts 6:7

What was happening with the disciples in Jerusalem?

The number of disciples was greatly increasing, including a great number of the priests.

Acts 6:10

Who was winning the debates between the unbelieving Jews and Stephen?

The unbelieving Jews could not stand against the wisdom and Spirit with which Stephen spoke.

Acts 6:14

What accusation was made by false witnesses against Stephen to the council?

The false witnesses claimed that Stephen said Jesus would destroy this place and change the customs of Moses.

Acts 6:15

When the council looked at Stephen, what did they see?

They saw that his face was like the face of an angel.

Chapter 7

¹ The high priest said, "Are these things true?" ² Stephen said,

"Brothers and fathers, listen to me: The God of glory appeared to our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia, before he lived in Haran; ³ he said to him, 'Leave your land and your relatives, and go into the land that I will show you.'

⁴ "Then he left the land of the Chaldeans and lived in Haran; from there, after his father died, God brought him into this land, where you live now. ⁵ He gave none of it as an inheritance to him, no, not even enough to set a foot on. But he promised—even though Abraham had no child yet—that he would give the land as a possession to him and to his descendants after him. ⁶ God was speaking to him like this, that his descendants would live for a while in a foreign land, and that the inhabitants there would bring them into slavery and mistreat them for four hundred years. ⁷ 'But I will judge the nation that they serve,' said God, 'and after that they will come out and worship me in this place.' ⁸ Then God gave Abraham the covenant of circumcision, so Abraham became the father of Isaac and circumcised him on the eighth day; Isaac became the father of Jacob, and Jacob the father of the twelve patriarchs.

⁹ "Because the patriarchs were jealous of Joseph, they sold him into Egypt; but God was with him ¹⁰ and rescued him from all his tribulation. He gave Joseph favor and wisdom in the presence of Pharaoh, king of Egypt, who appointed him governor over Egypt and over all his household.

¹¹ "Now a famine and great tribulation came over all Egypt and Canaan, and our fathers could find no food. ¹² But when Jacob heard that there was grain in Egypt, he sent out our fathers on their first trip. ¹³ On their second trip Joseph made himself known to his brothers, and Joseph's family became known to Pharaoh. ¹⁴ Joseph sent his brothers back to invite Jacob his father to come to Egypt, along with all his relatives, seventy-five persons in all. ¹⁵ So Jacob went down into Egypt, and he died, he and our fathers. ¹⁶ They were carried over to Shechem and laid in the tomb that Abraham had bought for a price in silver from the sons of Hamor in Shechem.

¹⁷ "As the time of the promise approached, the promise that God had made to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt, ¹⁸ until there arose another king over Egypt, a king who did not know about Joseph. ¹⁹ He deceived our people and mistreated our fathers, forcing them to expose their newborn infants so they would not be kept alive.

²⁰ "At that time Moses was born; he was very beautiful before God and was nourished for three months in his father's house. ²¹ When he was placed outside, Pharaoh's daughter adopted him and raised him as her own son. ²² Moses was educated in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and he was mighty in his words and works.

²³ "But when he was about forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brothers, the descendants of Israel. ²⁴ Seeing an Israelite being mistreated, Moses defended him and avenged him who was oppressed by striking the Egyptian: ²⁵ he thought that his brothers would understand that God, by his hand, was giving them salvation, but they did not understand. ²⁶ On the next day he appeared to them when they were fighting, and he tried to make peace between them, saying, 'Men, you are brothers; why are you wronging one another?'

²⁷ "But the one who had wronged his neighbor pushed him away, and said, 'Who appointed you a ruler and a judge over us?' ²⁸ Would you like to kill me, as you killed the Egyptian yesterday?' ²⁹ Moses ran away after hearing this statement; he became a foreigner in the land of Midian, where he became the father of two sons.

³⁰ "When forty years were past, an angel appeared to him in the wilderness of Mount Sinai, in a flame of fire in a bush. ³¹ When Moses saw the fire, he marveled at the sight; and as he approached to look at it, the voice of the Lord came, saying, ³² 'I am the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob.' Moses trembled and did not dare to look.

³³ "The Lord said to him, 'Take off the sandals from your feet, for the place where you are standing is holy ground. ³⁴ I have certainly seen the oppression of my people who are in Egypt; I have heard their groaning, and I have come down to rescue them; now come, I will send you to Egypt.'

³⁵ "This Moses whom they rejected, when they said, 'Who appointed you a ruler and a judge?'—he was the one whom God sent as both a ruler and deliverer. God sent him by the hand of the angel who appeared to Moses in the bush. ³⁶ Moses led them out of Egypt, after doing miracles and signs in Egypt and at the Sea of Reeds, and in the wilderness during forty years.

³⁷ "It is the same Moses who said to the people of Israel, 'God will raise up a prophet for you from among your brothers, a prophet like me.' ³⁸ This is the man who was in the assembly in the wilderness with the angel who had spoken to him on Mount Sinai, who was with our fathers, and who received living words to give to us.

³⁹ "But our fathers refused to obey him; they pushed him away from themselves, and in their hearts they turned back to Egypt. ⁴⁰ At that time they said to Aaron, 'Make us gods who will lead us. As for this Moses, who led us out of the land of Egypt, we do not know what has happened to him.' ⁴¹ So they made a calf in those days and brought a sacrifice to the idol, and rejoiced because of the work of their hands. ⁴² But God turned and gave them up to worship the stars in the sky, as it is written in the book of the prophets,

'Did you bring me offerings and sacrifices
during the forty years in the wilderness, house of Israel?

⁴³ You accepted the tabernacle of Molech
and the star of the god Rephan,
and the images that you made to worship them:
and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.'

⁴⁴ "Our fathers had the tabernacle of the testimony in the wilderness, just as God commanded when he spoke to Moses, that he should make it like the pattern that he had seen. ⁴⁵ Later, our fathers, under Joshua, received the tabernacle and brought it with them when they took possession of the land. God took the land from the nations and drove them out before the face of our fathers. The tabernacle remained in the land until the time of David, ⁴⁶ who found favor in the sight of God, and he asked if he might find a dwelling place for the house of Jacob ^[1]. ⁴⁷ But it was Solomon who built the house for God.

⁴⁸ "However, the Most High does not live in houses made with hands, as the prophet says,

⁴⁹ 'Heaven is my throne,
and the earth is the footstool for my feet.
What kind of house can you build for me? says the Lord,
or what is the place for my rest?

⁵⁰ Did my hand not make all these things?'

⁵¹ "You stiff-necked people, uncircumcised in heart and ears, you always resist the Holy Spirit; you act just as your fathers acted. ⁵² Which of the prophets did your fathers not persecute? They killed the prophets who appeared in advance of the coming of the Righteous One; and you have now become the betrayers and murderers of him also, ⁵³ you people who received the law that angels had ordained, but you did not keep it."

⁵⁴ Now when the council members heard these things, they were furious in their hearts and they ground their teeth at Stephen. ⁵⁵ But he, being full of the Holy Spirit, looked up intently into heaven and saw the glory of God; and he saw Jesus standing at the right hand of God. ⁵⁶ Stephen said, "Look, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of Man standing at the right hand of God."

⁵⁷ At this the council members covered their ears, and shouting out with a loud voice, they rushed at him with one purpose. ⁵⁸ They forced him out of the city and began to stone him. The witnesses laid down their outer clothing at the feet of a young man named Saul.

⁵⁹ As they were stoning Stephen, he was calling out to the Lord and saying, "Lord Jesus, receive my spirit." ⁶⁰ He knelt down and cried out with a loud voice, "Lord, do not hold this sin against them." When he had said this, he fell asleep.

Footnotes

7:46 ^[1]The phrase:

ULB Translation Questions

Acts 7:2

Stephen began to review the history of the Jewish people beginning with God's promise to whom?
Stephen began his history by talking about God's promise to Abraham.

Acts 7:5

What was God's promise to Abraham?
God promised land to Abraham and his descendants.

Why did God's promise to Abraham seem impossible to fulfill?
God's promise seemed impossible because Abraham had no children.

Acts 7:6

What did God say would first happen to Abraham's descendants for four hundred years?
God said Abraham's descendants would be slaves in a foreign land for four hundred years.

Acts 7:8

What covenant did God give to Abraham?
God gave Abraham the covenant of circumcision.

Acts 7:9

How did Joseph become a slave in Egypt?
His brothers were jealous of him and sold him into Egypt.

Acts 7:10

How did Joseph become governor over Egypt?
God gave Joseph favor and wisdom in the presence of Pharaoh.

Acts 7:12

What did Jacob do when there was famine in Canaan?
Jacob sent his sons to Egypt because he heard there was grain there.

Acts 7:13

What did Jacob do when there was famine in Canaan?
Jacob sent his sons to Egypt because he heard there was grain there.

Acts 7:14

Why did Jacob and his relatives move to Egypt?
Joseph sent his brothers to tell Jacob to come to Egypt.

Acts 7:17

What happened to the number of Israelites in Egypt as the time promised to Abraham drew near?
The number of Israelites in Egypt grew and multiplied.

Acts 7:19

How did the new king of Egypt try to reduce the number of Israelites?
The new king of Egypt forced the Israelites to throw out their infants so they would not survive.

Acts 7:21

How did Moses survive being thrown out?
Pharaoh's daughter took Moses and raised him as her own son.

Acts 7:22

How was Moses educated?
Moses was educated in all the learning of the Egyptians.

Acts 7:24

When he was forty years old, what did Moses do when he saw an Israelite being mistreated?
Moses defended the Israelite and struck the Egyptian.

Acts 7:29

To where did Moses flee?
Moses fled to Midian.

Acts 7:30

When Moses was eighty years old, what did Moses see?
Moses saw an angel in a flame of fire in a bush.

Acts 7:34

Where did the Lord command Moses to go, and what was God going to do there?

The Lord commanded Moses to go to Egypt, because God was going to rescue the Israelites.

Acts 7:36

How long did Moses lead the Israelites in the wilderness?

Moses led the Israelites in the wilderness for forty years.

Acts 7:37

What did Moses prophesy to the Israelites?

Moses prophesied to the Israelites that God would raise up a prophet like him from among their brothers.

Acts 7:41

How did the Israelites turn their hearts back to Egypt?

The Israelites made a calf and sacrificed to the idol.

Acts 7:42

How did God respond to the Israelites turning away from him?

God turned from the Israelites and gave them up to serve the host of heaven.

Acts 7:43

To where did God say he would carry away the Israelites?

God said he would carry the Israelites away to Babylon.

Acts 7:44

In the wilderness, what did God command the Israelites to build, which they later carried into the land?

In the wilderness, the Israelites built the tabernacle of the testimony.

Acts 7:45

In the wilderness, what did God command the Israelites to build, which they later carried into the land?

In the wilderness, the Israelites built the tabernacle of the testimony.

Who drove out the nations ahead of the Israelites?

God drove out the nations ahead of the Israelites.

Acts 7:46

Who asked to build a dwelling place for God?

David asked to build a dwelling place for God.

Acts 7:47

Who actually built God a house?

Solomon built God a house.

Acts 7:49

Where does the Most High have his throne?

The Most High has heaven as his throne.

Acts 7:51

What did Stephen accuse the people of always doing, just as their forefathers had done?

Stephen accused the people of resisting the Holy Spirit.

Acts 7:52

What did Stephen say the people were guilty of concerning the Righteous One?

Stephen said the people had betrayed and murdered the Righteous One.

Acts 7:54

How did the council members respond to Stephen's accusations?

The council members were cut to the heart and ground their teeth at Stephen.

Acts 7:55

What did Stephen say he saw as he looked up into heaven?

Stephen said he saw Jesus standing on the right hand of God.

Acts 7:56

What did Stephen say he saw as he looked up into heaven?

Stephen said he saw Jesus standing on the right hand of God.

Acts 7:57

What did the council members then do to Stephen?

The council members rushed upon him, threw him out of the city, and stoned him.

Acts 7:58

What did the council members then do to Stephen?

The council members rushed upon him, threw him out of the city, and stoned him.

Where did the witnesses lay down their outer clothes during the stoning of Stephen?

The witnesses laid their outer clothes at the feet of a young man named Saul.

Acts 7:60

What was the last thing Stephen asked for before he died?

Stephen asked God not to hold this sin to the people's responsibility.

Chapter 8

¹ Saul was in agreement with his death.

So there began on that day a great persecution against the church that was in Jerusalem; and the believers were all scattered throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles. ² Devout men buried Stephen and made great lamentation over him. ³ But Saul tried to destroy the church. He would enter house after house, drag off both men and women, and put them in prison.

⁴ Yet the believers who had been scattered went about preaching the word. ⁵ Philip went down to the city of Samaria and proclaimed to them the Christ. ⁶ Crowds of people were giving close attention to what was being said by Philip; with one mind they heard him, and they saw the signs he did. ⁷ Unclean spirits came out of many who were possessed, crying out with a loud voice, and many who were paralyzed and lame were healed. ⁸ So there was much joy in that city.

⁹ But there was a certain man in the city named Simon, who had earlier been practicing sorcery; he used to astonish the people of Samaria while claiming that he was an important person. ¹⁰ All the Samaritans, from the least to the greatest, paid attention to him; they said, "This man is that power of God which is called Great." ¹¹ They listened to him because he had astonished them for a long time with his sorceries. ¹² But when they believed Philip as he proclaimed the gospel about the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women. ¹³ Even Simon himself believed, and after he was baptized he stayed with Philip constantly. When he saw signs and mighty works taking place, he was amazed.

¹⁴ Now when the apostles in Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent to them Peter and John. ¹⁵ When they had come down, they prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Spirit. ¹⁶ For until that time, the Holy Spirit had not come upon any of them; they had only been baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus. ¹⁷ Then Peter and John placed their hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit. ¹⁸ Now when Simon saw that the Holy Spirit was given through the laying on of the apostles' hands, he offered them money. ¹⁹ He said, "Give me this authority, too, that whoever I place my hands on might receive the Holy Spirit."

²⁰ But Peter said to him, "May your silver perish along with you, because you thought to obtain the gift of God with money. ²¹ You have no part or allotted portion in this matter, because your heart is not right with God. ²² Therefore repent of this wickedness of yours, and pray to the Lord, so that he might perhaps forgive you for the intention of your heart. ²³ For I see that you are in the poison of bitterness and in the bonds of unrighteousness."

²⁴ Simon answered and said, "Pray to the Lord for me, so that nothing you have said may happen to me."

²⁵ When they had testified and spoken the word of the Lord, Peter and John returned to Jerusalem, proclaiming the gospel to many villages of the Samaritans.

²⁶ Now an angel of the Lord spoke to Philip and said, "Arise and go toward the south to the road that goes down from Jerusalem to Gaza." (This road is in a desert.) ²⁷ He arose and went. Behold, there was a man from Ethiopia, a eunuch of great authority under Candace, queen of the Ethiopians. He was in charge of all her treasure. He had come to Jerusalem to worship. ²⁸ He was returning and sitting in his chariot, and was reading the prophet Isaiah.

²⁹ The Spirit said to Philip, "Go over and stay close to this chariot."

³⁰ So Philip ran to him, and heard him reading Isaiah the prophet, and said, "Do you understand what you are reading?"

³¹ Then he said, "How can I, unless someone guides me?" He invited Philip to come up into the chariot and sit with him.

³² Now the passage of the scripture which the Ethiopian was reading was this,

"He was led like a sheep to the slaughter,
and like a lamb before his shearer is silent,
so he did not open his mouth.

33 In his humiliation
justice was taken away from him.
Who can give a full account of his descendants?
For his life was taken from the earth."

34 So the eunuch asked Philip, and said, "I beg you, tell me who is the prophet speaking about, himself, or someone else?" **35** Philip began to speak, and beginning with this scripture he proclaimed the gospel about Jesus to him. **36** As they went on the road, they came to some water and the eunuch said, "Look, there is water here. What prevents me from being baptized?" **37**^[1]**38** So the Ethiopian commanded the chariot to stop. They went down into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and Philip baptized him. **39** When they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord took Philip away, and the eunuch saw him no more, but went on his way rejoicing. **40** But Philip appeared at Azotus and he went through that region, proclaiming the gospel to all the cities until he came to Caesarea.

Footnotes

8:37 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have Acts 8:37,

ULB Translation Questions

Acts 8:1

What did Saul think about Stephen's stoning?
Saul was in agreement with Stephen's death.

What began on the day Stephen was stoned?
A great persecution against the church in Jerusalem began on the day Stephen was stoned.

What did the believers in Jerusalem do?
The believers in Jerusalem were scattered throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria.

Acts 8:6

Why did the people of Samaria pay attention to what Philip said?
The people paid attention when they saw the signs that Philip did.

Acts 8:9

Why had the people of Samaria paid attention to Simon?
The people paid attention to Simon because they saw the amazing things he did by sorcery.

Acts 8:10

Why had the people of Samaria paid attention to Simon?
The people paid attention to Simon because they saw the amazing things he did by sorcery.

Acts 8:11

Why had the people of Samaria paid attention to Simon?
The people paid attention to Simon because they saw the amazing things he did by sorcery.

Acts 8:13

When Simon heard Philip's message, what did he do?
Simon also believed and was baptized.

Acts 8:17

What happened when Peter and John laid hands on the believers in Samaria?
The believers in Samaria received the Holy Spirit.

Acts 8:18

What offer did Simon make to the apostles?
Simon offered the apostles money in exchange for the power to give the Holy Spirit by the laying on of hands.

Acts 8:19

What offer did Simon make to the apostles?
Simon offered the apostles money in exchange for the power to give the Holy Spirit by the laying on of hands.

Acts 8:23

After Simon made this offer to the apostles, what did Peter say was his spiritual condition?

Peter said that Simon was in the poison of bitterness and the bonds of sin.

Acts 8:26

What did an angel tell Philip to do?

An angel told Philip to go south to the desert road toward Gaza.

Acts 8:27

Who did Philip meet and what was the person doing?

Philip met a eunuch of great authority from Ethiopia who was sitting in his chariot reading the prophet Isaiah.

Acts 8:28

Who did Philip meet and what was the person doing?

Philip met a eunuch of great authority from Ethiopia who was sitting in his chariot reading the prophet Isaiah.

Acts 8:30

What question did Philip ask the man?

Philip asked the man, "Do you understand what you are reading?"

Acts 8:31

What did the man ask Philip to do?

The man asked Philip to come up into the chariot and explain what he was reading.

Acts 8:32

What happens to the person being described in the scripture from Isaiah that was being read?

The person is led as a sheep to the slaughter, but does not open his mouth.

Acts 8:34

What question did the man ask Philip about the scripture he was reading?

The man asked Philip if the prophet was speaking about himself or about some other person.

Acts 8:35

Who did Philip say was the person in the scripture from Isaiah?

Philip explained that the person in the scripture from Isaiah was Jesus.

Acts 8:38

What did Philip then do to the man?

Philip and the eunuch both went into the water and Philip baptized him.

Acts 8:39

What happened to Philip when he came out of the water?

When Philip came out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord took Philip away.

What did the eunuch do when he came out of the water?

When the eunuch came out of the water, he went on his way rejoicing.

Chapter 9

¹ But Saul, still speaking threats even of murder against the disciples of the Lord, went to the high priest ² and asked him for letters for the synagogues in Damascus, so that if he found any who belonged to the Way, whether men or women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem. ³ As he was traveling, it happened that as he came near to Damascus, suddenly there shone all around him a light out of heaven; ⁴ and he fell upon the ground and heard a voice saying to him, "Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting me?" ⁵ Saul replied, "Who are you, Lord?" The Lord said, "I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting; ⁶ but rise, enter into the city, and it will be told you what you must do." ⁷ The men who traveled with Saul stood speechless, hearing the voice, but seeing no one. ⁸ Saul arose from the ground, and when he opened his eyes, he could see nothing; so they led him by the hand and brought him into Damascus. ⁹ For three days he was without sight, and he neither ate nor drank.

¹⁰ Now there was a disciple at Damascus named Ananias. The Lord said to him in a vision, "Ananias!" He said, "See, I am here, Lord."

¹¹ The Lord said to him, "Arise, and go to the street which is called Straight, and at the house of Judas ask for a man from Tarsus named Saul, for he is praying. ¹² He has seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in and laying his hands on him, so that he might see again."

¹³ But Ananias answered, "Lord, I have heard from many about this man, how much harm he has done to your holy people in Jerusalem. ¹⁴ He has authority from the chief priests to put in bonds everyone here who calls upon your name."

¹⁵ But the Lord said to him, "Go, for he is a chosen instrument of mine, to carry my name before the Gentiles and kings and the children of Israel; ¹⁶ for I will show him how much he must suffer for the cause of my name."

¹⁷ So Ananias departed, and entered into the house. Laying his hands on him, he said, "Brother Saul, the Lord Jesus, who appeared to you on the road when you were coming, has sent me so that you might receive your sight and be filled with the Holy Spirit." ¹⁸ Immediately something like scales fell from Saul's eyes, and he received his sight; he arose and was baptized; ¹⁹ and he ate and was strengthened.

He stayed with the disciples in Damascus for several days. ²⁰ Right away he proclaimed Jesus in the synagogues, saying that he is the Son of God. ²¹ All who heard him were amazed and said, "Is not this the man who destroyed those in Jerusalem who called on this name? He has come here to take them bound to the chief priests." ²² But Saul became more and more powerful, and he was causing distress among the Jews who lived in Damascus by proving that Jesus is the Christ.

²³ After many days, the Jews planned together to kill him. ²⁴ But their plan became known to Saul. They watched the gates day and night in order to kill him. ²⁵ But his disciples took him by night and let him down through the wall, lowering him in a basket.

²⁶ When he had come to Jerusalem, Saul attempted to join the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, not believing that he was a disciple. ²⁷ But Barnabas took him and brought him to the apostles, and he told them how Saul had seen the Lord on the road and that the Lord had spoken to him, and how at Damascus Saul had spoken boldly in the name of Jesus. ²⁸ He was with them, going in and out around Jerusalem. He spoke boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus ²⁹ and debated with the Grecian Jews; but they kept trying to kill him. ³⁰ When the brothers learned of this, they brought him down to Caesarea and sent him away to Tarsus.

³¹ So then, the church throughout all Judea, Galilee, and Samaria had peace and was built up; and, walking in the fear of the Lord and in the comfort of the Holy Spirit, the church grew in numbers. ³² Now it came about that, as Peter went throughout the whole region, he came down also to God's holy people who lived in the town of Lydda. ³³ There he found a certain man named Aeneas, who had been in his bed for eight years, for he was paralyzed. ³⁴ Peter said to him, "Aeneas, Jesus Christ heals you. Get up and make your bed," and right away he got up. ³⁵ So everyone who lived in Lydda and in Sharon saw the man and they turned to the Lord.

³⁶ Now there was in Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha (which is translated "Dorcas"). This woman was full of good works and merciful deeds that she did for the poor. ³⁷ It came about in those days that she fell sick and died; when they had washed her, they laid her in an upper room. ³⁸ Since Lydda was near Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent two men to him, pleading with him, "Come to us without delay." ³⁹ Peter arose and went with them. When he had arrived, they brought him to the upper room, and all the widows stood by him weeping, showing him the tunics and garments that Dorcas had made while she had been with them. ⁴⁰ Peter put them all out of the room, knelt down, and prayed; then, turning to the body, he said, "Tabitha, arise." Then she opened her eyes, and seeing Peter she sat up. ⁴¹ Peter then gave her his hand and raised her up; and when he called God's holy people and the widows, he presented her alive to them. ⁴² This matter became known throughout all Joppa, and many people believed on the Lord. ⁴³ It happened that Peter stayed for many days in Joppa with a man named Simon, a tanner.

ULB Translation Questions

Acts 9:1

What did Saul ask the high priest in Jerusalem permission to do?

Saul asked for letters so that he could travel to Damascus and bring back bound any who belonged to the Way.

Acts 9:2

What did Saul ask the high priest in Jerusalem permission to do?

Saul asked for letters so that he could travel to Damascus and bring back bound any who belonged to the Way.

Acts 9:3

As Saul neared Damascus, what did he see?

As Saul neared Damascus, he saw a light out of heaven.

Acts 9:4

What did the voice say to Saul?

The voice said, "Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting me".

Acts 9:5

When Saul asked who was speaking to him, what was the answer?

The answer was, "I am Jesus whom you are persecuting".

Acts 9:8

When Saul arose from the ground, what had happened to him?

When Saul arose, he could see nothing.

Acts 9:9

Where did Saul then go and what did he do?

Saul went to Damascus and did not eat or drink for three days.

Acts 9:11

What did the Lord tell Ananias to do?

The Lord told Ananias to go and lay hands on Saul, so that Saul would receive his sight.

Acts 9:12

What did the Lord tell Ananias to do?

The Lord told Ananias to go and lay hands on Saul, so that Saul would receive his sight.

Acts 9:13

What concern did Ananias express to the Lord?

Ananias was concerned because he knew Saul had come to Damascus to arrest everyone who called upon the Lord's name.

Acts 9:14

What concern did Ananias express to the Lord?

Ananias was concerned because he knew Saul had come to Damascus to arrest everyone who called upon the Lord's name.

Acts 9:15

What mission did the Lord say he had for Saul as his chosen instrument?

The Lord said Saul would carry the Lord's name before the Gentiles, kings, and the children of Israel.

Acts 9:16

Did the Lord say Saul's mission would be easy or difficult?

The Lord said that Saul would suffer greatly for the cause of the Lord's name.

Acts 9:19

After Ananias laid hands on Saul, what happened?

After Ananias laid hands on Saul, Saul received his sight, was baptized, and ate.

Acts 9:20

What did Saul immediately begin to do?

Saul immediately began to proclaim Jesus in the synagogues, saying that he is the Son of God.

Acts 9:25

When the Jews finally planned to kill Saul, what did he do?

When the Jews planned to kill him, Saul escaped by being let down through the wall in a basket.

Acts 9:26

When Saul came to Jerusalem, how did the disciples receive him?

In Jerusalem, the disciples were afraid of Saul.

Acts 9:27

Who then brought Saul to the apostles and explained what had happened to Saul in Damascus?

Barnabas brought Saul to the apostles and explained what had happened to Saul in Damascus.

Acts 9:29

What did Saul do in Jerusalem?

Saul spoke boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus.

Acts 9:31

After Saul was sent away to Tarsus, what was the condition of the church in Judea, Galilee, and Samaria?

The church in Judea, Galilee, and Samaria had peace and was built up, growing in numbers.

Acts 9:33

What happened in Lydda that caused everyone there to turn to the Lord?

In Lydda, Peter spoke to a paralyzed man who was healed by Jesus.

Acts 9:34

What happened in Lydda that caused everyone there to turn to the Lord?

In Lydda, Peter spoke to a paralyzed man who was healed by Jesus.

Acts 9:35

What happened in Lydda that caused everyone there to turn to the Lord?

In Lydda, Peter spoke to a paralyzed man who was healed by Jesus.

Acts 9:40

What happened in Joppa that caused many people to believe in the Lord?

Peter prayed for a dead woman named Tabitha, who was raised back to life.

Chapter 10

¹ Now there was a certain man in the city of Caesarea, Cornelius by name, a centurion of what was called the Italian Company of Soldiers. ² He was a devout man, one who feared God with all his household, gave many alms to the people, and prayed to God constantly. ³ About the ninth hour of the day, he clearly saw in a vision an angel of God coming to him. The angel said to him, "Cornelius!" ⁴ Cornelius stared at the angel and was very afraid and said, "What is it, sir?"

The angel said to him, "Your prayers and your alms have gone up as a memorial offering into God's presence. ⁵ Now send men to the city of Joppa to bring a man named Simon who is called Peter. ⁶ He is staying with a tanner named Simon, whose house is by the seaside."

⁷ When the angel who spoke to him had left, Cornelius called two of his house servants, and a devout soldier from among those who served him. ⁸ Cornelius told them all that had happened and sent them to Joppa.

⁹ Now on the next day at about the sixth hour, as they were on their journey and were approaching the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray. ¹⁰ He then became hungry and wanted something to eat, but while the people were cooking some food, a trance came on him, ¹¹ and he saw the sky open and a certain container descending, something like a large sheet coming down to the earth, let down by its four corners. ¹² In it were all kinds of four-footed animals and things that crawled on the earth, and birds of the sky. ¹³ Then a voice spoke to him: "Rise, Peter, kill and eat."

¹⁴ But Peter said, "Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten anything that was defiled and unclean."

¹⁵ But the voice came to him again a second time: "What God has made clean, you must not call defiled."

¹⁶ This happened three times; then the container was immediately taken back up into the sky.

¹⁷ Now while Peter was very confused about what the vision that he had seen could mean, behold, the men who were sent by Cornelius stood before the gate, after they had asked their way to the house. ¹⁸ They called out and asked whether Simon, who was also called Peter, was staying there.

¹⁹ While Peter was still thinking about the vision, the Spirit said to him, "Behold, three men are looking for you. ^[1]²⁰ Arise and go down and go with them. Do not hesitate to go with them, because I have sent them."

²¹ So Peter went down to the men and said, "I am he whom you are seeking. Why have you come?"

²² They said, "A centurion named Cornelius, a righteous man and one who fears God, and is well spoken of by all the nation of the Jews, was instructed by a holy angel to send for you to come to his house, so he could listen to a message from you." ²³ So Peter invited them to come in and stay with him.

On the next morning he got up and went with them, and some of the brothers from Joppa accompanied him. ²⁴ On the following day they came to Caesarea. Cornelius was waiting for them; he had called together his relatives and his close friends. ²⁵ It came about that when Peter entered, Cornelius met him and fell down at his feet to worship him. ²⁶ But Peter helped him up, saying, "Stand up! I too am a man."

²⁷ While Peter was talking with him, he went in and found many people gathered together. ²⁸ He said to them, "You yourselves know that it is not lawful for a Jewish man to associate with or to visit a foreigner. But God has shown me that I should not call any man defiled or unclean. ²⁹ That is why I came without arguing, when I was sent for. So I ask you why you sent for me."

³⁰ Cornelius said, "Four days ago at this very hour, I was praying at the ninth hour in my house; and see, a man stood before me in bright clothing. ³¹ He said, 'Cornelius, your prayer has been heard by God, and your alms have reminded God about you. ³² So send someone to Joppa, and call to you a man named Simon who is called Peter. He is staying in the house of a tanner named Simon, by the seaside.' ^[2]³³ So at once I sent for you. You are kind to have come. Now then, we are all here present in the sight of God to hear everything that you have been instructed by the Lord to say." ^[3]

³⁴ Then Peter opened his mouth and said, "Truly I understand that God is not partial. ³⁵ Instead, in every nation anyone who fears him and does what is right is acceptable to him. ³⁶ You know the message that he sent to the people of Israel, when he announced the good news about peace through Jesus Christ, who is Lord of all— ³⁷ you yourselves know the events that took place, which occurred throughout all Judea, beginning in Galilee, after the baptism that John announced; ³⁸ the events concerning Jesus of Nazareth, how God anointed him with the Holy Spirit and with power. He went about doing good and healing all who were oppressed by the devil, for God was with him. ³⁹ We are witnesses of all the things Jesus did, both in the country of the Jews and in Jerusalem. They killed him by hanging him on a tree, ⁴⁰ but God raised him up on the third day and caused him to be seen, ⁴¹ not by all the people, but to the witnesses who were chosen beforehand by God—by us who ate and drank with him after he rose from the dead. ⁴² He commanded us to proclaim to the people and to testify that this is the one who has been chosen by God to be the Judge of the living and the dead. ⁴³ About him all the prophets testify, that everyone who believes in him receives forgiveness of sins through his name."

⁴⁴ While Peter was still saying these things, the Holy Spirit fell on all of those who were listening to his message. ⁴⁵ The people who belonged to the circumcision group of believers—all of those who came with Peter—were amazed, because the gift of the Holy Spirit was poured out also on the Gentiles. ⁴⁶ For they heard these Gentiles speaking in tongues and exalting God. Then Peter answered, ⁴⁷ "Can anyone keep water from these people so they should not be baptized, these people who have received the Holy Spirit as well as we?" ⁴⁸ Then he commanded them to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Then they asked him to stay with them for several days.

Footnotes

10:19 ^[1]Some ancient copies have,

10:32 ^[2]Some ancient copies add:

10:33 ^[3]Instead of

ULB Translation Questions

Acts 10:2

What kind of man was Cornelius?

Cornelius was a devout man who feared God, was generous, and was always praying to God.

Acts 10:4

What did the angel say had caused God to be reminded about Cornelius?

The angel said that Cornelius' prayers and gifts to the poor had reminded God about Cornelius.

Acts 10:5

What did the angel tell Cornelius to do?

The angel told Cornelius to send men to Joppa to bring Peter.

Acts 10:11

On the next day, what did Peter see while he was praying and in a trance on the housetop?

Peter saw a large sheet filled with all kinds of animals, things that crawled, and birds.

Acts 10:12

On the next day, what did Peter see while he was praying and in a trance on the housetop?

Peter saw a large sheet filled with all kinds of animals, things that crawled, and birds.

Acts 10:13

As Peter saw the vision, what did a voice say to him?

A voice said to Peter, "Rise, Peter, kill and eat".

Acts 10:14

What was Peter's response to the voice?

Peter refused, saying he had never eaten anything defiled and unclean.

Acts 10:15

What did the voice say to Peter after this?

The voice said, "What God has cleansed, do not call it defiled".

Acts 10:20

What did the Spirit tell Peter to do when the men from Cornelius arrived at the house?
The Spirit told Peter to go down and go with them.

Acts 10:22

What did the men from Cornelius expect Peter to come and do in Cornelius' house?
The men from Cornelius expected Peter to come and give a message in Cornelius' house.

Acts 10:26

What did Peter say when Cornelius bowed down at Peter's feet?
Peter told Cornelius to stand up, for he was only a man.

Acts 10:28

What was Peter doing that was previously not allowed for Jews, and why was he now doing it?
Peter was associating with people from another nation, because God had shown him that he should not call any man defiled or unclean.

Acts 10:35

Who did Peter say is acceptable to God?
Peter said that anyone who fears God and does righteous deeds is acceptable to God.

Acts 10:38

What message about Jesus had the people in Cornelius' house already heard?
The people had already heard that Jesus was anointed by the Holy Spirit and with power, and that he had healed all who were oppressed, for God was with him.

Acts 10:40

What did Peter announce had happened to Jesus after his death, and how did Peter know this?
Peter announced that God had raised up Jesus on the third day, and that Peter had eaten with Jesus after his resurrection.

Acts 10:41

What did Peter announce had happened to Jesus after his death, and how did Peter know this?
Peter announced that God had raised up Jesus on the third day, and that Peter had eaten with Jesus after his resurrection.

Acts 10:42

What did Peter say Jesus had commanded them to preach to the people?
Jesus had commanded them to preach that Jesus had been chosen by God to be the Judge of the living and the dead.

Acts 10:43

What did Peter say everyone would receive who believes in Jesus?
Peter said that everyone who believes in Jesus would receive the forgiveness of sins.

Acts 10:44

What happened to the people who were listening to Peter while Peter was still speaking?
The Holy Spirit fell on all those who were listening to Peter.

Acts 10:45

Why were the believers who belonged to the circumcision group amazed?
The believers who belonged to the circumcision group were amazed because the gift of the Holy Spirit was poured out also on the Gentiles.

Acts 10:46

What were the people doing which demonstrated that the Holy Spirit had fallen on them?
The people were speaking in other languages and praising God which demonstrated that the Holy Spirit had fallen on them.

Acts 10:48

After seeing that the people had received the Holy Spirit, what did Peter command to be done with them?
Peter commanded that the people be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ.

Chapter 11

¹ Now the apostles and the brothers who were in Judea heard that the Gentiles also had received the word of God. ² When Peter had come up to Jerusalem, they who belonged to the circumcision group criticized him; ³ they said, "You associated with uncircumcised men and ate with them!" ⁴ But Peter started to explain the matter to them in detail, saying, ⁵ "I was praying in the city of Joppa, and in a trance I saw a vision of a container coming down, like a large sheet let down from heaven by its four corners. It descended to me. ⁶ I gazed at it and I thought about it. I saw the four-legged animals of earth, wild beasts, things that crawled, and birds of the sky. ⁷ Then I heard a voice say to me, 'Get up, Peter; kill and eat!'

⁸ I said, 'Not so, Lord; for nothing unholy or unclean has ever entered into my mouth.'

⁹ But the voice answered again from heaven, 'What God has made clean, you must not call defiled.' ¹⁰ This happened three times, and then everything was taken back up into heaven again.

¹¹ "Behold, right away there were three men standing in front of the house where we were; they had been sent from Caesarea to me. ¹² The Spirit commanded me to go with them, and that I should make no distinction regarding them. These six brothers went with me, and we went into the man's house. ¹³ He told us how he had seen the angel standing in his house and saying, 'Send men to Joppa and bring back Simon who is called Peter. ¹⁴ He will speak to you a message by which you will be saved—you and all your household.' ¹⁵ As I began to speak to them, the Holy Spirit came on them, just as on us in the beginning. ¹⁶ I remembered the words of the Lord, how he said, 'John indeed baptized with water; but you will be baptized with the Holy Spirit.' ¹⁷ Then if God gave to them the same gift as he gave to us when we believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I, that I could oppose God?"

¹⁸ When they heard these things, they said nothing in response, but they glorified God and said, "Then God has given repentance for life to the Gentiles also."

¹⁹ Now those who had been scattered by the persecution that arose over Stephen spread as far as Phoenicia, Cyprus, and Antioch, speaking the word only to Jews. ²⁰ But some of them, men from Cyprus and Cyrene, came to Antioch and spoke also to Greeks, proclaiming to them the gospel about the Lord Jesus. ²¹ The hand of the Lord was with them; a great number believed and turned to the Lord. ²² News about them came to the ears of the church in Jerusalem, and they sent out Barnabas as far as Antioch. ²³ When he came and saw the grace of God, he was glad and he encouraged them all to remain with the Lord with purpose of heart. ²⁴ For he was a good man and full of the Holy Spirit and of faith, and many people were added to the Lord. ²⁵ Barnabas then went out to Tarsus to search carefully for Saul. ²⁶ When he found him, he brought him to Antioch. It came about, that for an entire year they gathered together with the church and taught many people. The disciples were first called Christians in Antioch.

²⁷ Now in these days some prophets came down from Jerusalem to Antioch. ²⁸ One of them, Agabus by name, stood up and indicated by the Spirit that a great famine would occur over all the world. This happened in the days of Claudius. ²⁹ So the disciples, as each one was able, determined to send a contribution for the relief of the brothers in Judea. ³⁰ They did this; they sent money to the elders by the hand of Barnabas and Saul.

ULB Translation Questions

Acts 11:1

What news did the apostles and brothers in Judea hear?
The apostles and brothers in Judea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

Acts 11:2

What criticism against Peter did those of the circumcision group in Jerusalem have?
Those in the circumcision group criticized Peter for eating with the Gentiles.

Acts 11:3

What criticism against Peter did those of the circumcision group in Jerusalem have?

Those in the circumcision group criticized Peter for eating with the Gentiles.

Acts 11:15

What evidence did Peter present to demonstrate that God had accepted the Gentiles?

Peter presented the fact that the Holy Spirit had come upon the Gentiles.

Acts 11:18

What was the conclusion of those in the circumcision group when they heard Peter's explanation?

They praised God and concluded that God had given repentance for life to the Gentiles also.

Acts 11:19

What did most of the believers who were scattered do?

Most of the scattered believers told the message only to Jews.

Acts 11:20

What happened when some of the scattered believers preached the Lord Jesus to Greeks?

When they preached the Lord Jesus to Greeks, a great number believed.

Acts 11:21

What happened when some of the scattered believers preached the Lord Jesus to Greeks?

When they preached the Lord Jesus to Greeks, a great number believed.

Acts 11:22

What did Barnabas from Jerusalem tell the believing Greeks in Antioch?

Barnabas encouraged the Greeks to remain with the Lord with all their heart.

Acts 11:23

What did Barnabas from Jerusalem tell the believing Greeks in Antioch?

Barnabas encouraged the Greeks to remain with the Lord with all their heart.

Acts 11:26

Who spent an entire year at the church in Antioch?

Barnabas and Saul spent an entire year at the church in Antioch.

What name did the disciples first receive in Antioch?

The disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

Acts 11:28

What did Agabus the prophet predict would happen?

Agabus predicted that a great famine would occur over all the world.

Acts 11:29

How did the disciples respond to Agabus' prophecy?

The disciples sent help to the brothers in Judea by the hand of Barnabas and Saul.

Acts 11:30

How did the disciples respond to Agabus' prophecy?

The disciples sent help to the brothers in Judea by the hand of Barnabas and Saul.

Chapter 12

¹ Now about that time Herod the king laid hands on some who belonged to the church so that he might mistreat them. ² He killed James the brother of John with the sword. ³ After he saw that this pleased the Jews, he proceeded to arrest Peter also. That was during the days of unleavened bread. ⁴ After arresting him, he put him in prison, assigning him over to four squads of soldiers to guard him; he was intending to bring him to the people after the Passover. ⁵ So Peter was kept in the prison, but prayer was made earnestly to God for him by those in the church. ⁶ On the night before Herod was going to bring him out for trial, Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains, while guards in front of the door were keeping watch over the prison. ⁷ Behold, an angel of the Lord suddenly appeared by him, and a light shone in the prison cell. He struck Peter on the side and woke him and said, "Get up quickly," and his chains fell off his hands. ⁸ The angel said to him, "Gird yourself and put on your sandals." Peter did so. The angel said to him, "Put on your outer garment and follow me." ⁹ So Peter followed the angel and went out. He did not know that what was done by the angel was real. He thought he was seeing a vision. ¹⁰ After they had passed by the first guard and the second, they came to the iron gate that led into the city; it opened for them by itself. They went out and went down a street, and the angel left him right away. ¹¹ When Peter came to himself, he said, "Now I truly know that the Lord has sent his angel and delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from everything the Jewish people were expecting." ¹² When he realized this, he went to the house of Mary the mother of John, also called Mark, where many people had gathered and were praying. ¹³ When he knocked at the door of the gate, a servant girl named Rhoda came to answer. ¹⁴ When she recognized Peter's voice, out of joy she failed to open the gate; instead, she came running into the room; she reported that Peter was standing at the gate. ¹⁵ So they said to her, "You are insane." But she insisted that it was so. They said, "It is his angel." ¹⁶ But Peter continued knocking, and when they had opened the door, they saw him and were amazed. ¹⁷ Peter motioned to them with his hand to be silent, and he told them how the Lord had brought him out of prison. He said, "Report these things to James and the brothers." Then he left and went to another place. ¹⁸ Now when it became day, there was no small disturbance among the soldiers over what had happened to Peter. ¹⁹ After Herod had searched for him and could not find him, he questioned the guards and ordered them to be put to death.

Then Herod went down from Judea to Caesarea and stayed there. ²⁰ Now Herod was very angry with the people of Tyre and Sidon. They went to him with one purpose, and after persuading Blastus, the king's assistant, to help them, they asked for peace because their country received its food from the king's country. ²¹ On a set day Herod dressed himself in royal clothing and sat on a throne; he made a speech to them. ²² The people shouted, "This is the voice of a god, not of a man!" ²³ Immediately an angel of the Lord struck him, because he did not give God the glory; he was eaten by worms and died.

²⁴ But the word of God increased and multiplied.

²⁵ So when Barnabas and Saul had completed their mission, they returned from Jerusalem, ^[1] bringing with them John, also called Mark.

Footnotes

12:25 ^[1]Some ancient copies read,

ULB Translation Questions

Acts 12:2

What did Herod the king do to James the brother of John?

Herod the king killed James the brother of John with the sword.

Acts 12:3

What did Herod the king do to Peter?

Herod arrested and put Peter in prison, intending to bring him to the people after the Passover.

Acts 12:4

What did Herod the king do to Peter?

Herod arrested and put Peter in prison, intending to bring him to the people after the Passover.

Acts 12:5

What was the assembly doing for Peter?

The assembly was earnestly praying for Peter.

Acts 12:9

How did Peter get past the first and second guard and out of the gate of the prison?

Peter followed an angel past the guards, and then the gate opened by itself.

Acts 12:10

How did Peter get past the first and second guard and out of the gate of the prison?

Peter followed an angel past the guards, and then the gate opened by itself.

Acts 12:13

When Peter arrived at the house where the believers were praying, who answered the door and what did she do?

A servant girl Rhoda answered the door and reported that Peter was standing at the door, but she did not open the door.

Acts 12:14

When Peter arrived at the house where the believers were praying, who answered the door and what did she do?

A servant girl Rhoda answered the door and reported that Peter was standing at the door, but she did not open the door.

Acts 12:15

How did the believers first react to her report?

At first they thought Rhoda was insane.

Acts 12:17

After telling the believers what had happened to him, what did Peter tell them to do?

Peter told them to report these things to James and the brothers.

Acts 12:19

What happened to the men that had been guarding Peter?

Herod questioned the guards and then had them put to death.

Acts 12:22

What did the people shout as Herod gave his speech?

The people shouted, "This is the voice of a god, not of a man"!

Acts 12:23

What happened to Herod after his speech, and why?

Because Herod did not give glory to God, an angel struck him and he was eaten by worms and died.

Acts 12:24

What was happening with the word of God during this time?

The word of God grew and multiplied during this time.

Acts 12:25

Who did Barnabas and Saul take with them?

Barnabas and Saul took John Mark with them.

Chapter 13

¹ Now in the church in Antioch, there were some prophets and teachers. They were Barnabas, Simeon (who is called Niger), Lucius of Cyrene, Manaen (the foster brother of Herod the tetrarch), and Saul. ² While they were worshiping the Lord and fasting, the Holy Spirit said, "Set apart for me Barnabas and Saul, to do the work to which I have called them." ³ After they had fasted, prayed, and laid their hands on these men, they sent them off.

⁴ So Barnabas and Saul, having been sent out by the Holy Spirit, went down to Seleucia; from there they sailed away to Cyprus. ⁵ While they were in the city of Salamis, they proclaimed the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews. They also had John for an assistant. ⁶ When they had gone through the whole island to Paphos, they found a certain magician, a Jewish false prophet, whose name was Bar-Jesus. ⁷ This magician associated with the proconsul, Sergius Paulus, who was an intelligent man. This man summoned Barnabas and Saul, because he sought to hear the word of God. ⁸ But Elymas "the magician" (that is how his name is translated) opposed them; he tried to turn the proconsul away from the faith. ⁹ But Saul, who is also called Paul, filled with the Holy Spirit, stared at him intensely ¹⁰ and said, "You son of the devil, you are full of all kinds of deceit and wickedness. You are an enemy of every kind of righteousness. You will never stop twisting the straight paths of the Lord, will you?" ¹¹ Now look, the hand of the Lord is upon you, and you will become blind. You will not see the sun for a while." Immediately there fell on Elymas a mist and darkness; he started going around seeking people to lead him by the hand. ¹² After the proconsul saw what had happened, he believed, because he was astonished at the teaching about the Lord.

¹³ Now Paul and his friends set sail from Paphos and came to Perga in Pamphylia. But John left them and returned to Jerusalem. ¹⁴ Paul and his friends traveled from Perga and came to Antioch of Pisidia. There they went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day and sat down. ¹⁵ After the reading of the law and the prophets, the leaders of the synagogue sent them a message, saying, "Brothers, if you have any message of encouragement for the people here, say it." ¹⁶ So Paul stood up and motioned with his hand; he said, "Men of Israel and you who fear God, listen. ¹⁷ The God of this people Israel chose our fathers and exalted the people when they stayed in the land of Egypt, and with an uplifted arm he led them out of it. ¹⁸ For about forty years he put up with them in the wilderness. ¹⁹ After he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, he gave our people their land for an inheritance. ²⁰ All these events took place over 450 years. After all these things, God gave them judges until Samuel the prophet. ²¹ Then the people asked for a king, and God gave them Saul son of Kish, a man from the tribe of Benjamin, to be king for forty years. ²² After God removed him from the kingship, he raised up David to be their king. It was about David that God testified, saying, 'I have found David son of Jesse to be a man after my heart, who does all I want him to do.' ²³ From this man's descendants God has brought to Israel a Savior, Jesus, as he promised to do. ²⁴ Before the arrival of Jesus, John proclaimed a baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel. ²⁵ As John was finishing his work, he said, 'Who do you think I am? I am not the one. But listen, one is coming after me, the sandals of whose feet I am not worthy to untie.' ²⁶ Brothers, children of the offspring of Abraham, and those among you who fear God, it is to us that the message about this salvation has been sent. ²⁷ For they who live in Jerusalem and their rulers did not recognize him, and they fulfilled the voices of the prophets that are read every Sabbath by condemning him. ²⁸ Even though they found no reason for the death penalty, they called on Pilate to kill him. ²⁹ When they had completed all the things that were written about him, they took him down from the tree and laid him in a tomb. ³⁰ But God raised him from the dead. ³¹ He was seen for many days by those who had come up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem. These people are now his witnesses to the people. ³² So we tell you the good news: The promise that came to our fathers ³³ God has fulfilled for us, their children, by raising up Jesus. As it is written in the second Psalm:

'You are my Son,
today I have become your Father.'

³⁴ As to his raising him from the dead, never to return to decay, he has spoken in this way:

'I will give you the holy and sure blessings
promised to David.'

³⁵ This is why he also says in another Psalm,

'You will not allow your Holy One
to see decay.'

³⁶ For when David had served the purpose of God in his own generation, he fell asleep; he was laid with his fathers and his body experienced decay. ³⁷ But he whom God raised up experienced no decay. ³⁸ So let it be known to you, brothers, that through this man forgiveness of sins is proclaimed to you. The law of Moses could not make you righteous. ³⁹ But by this man God makes righteous everyone who believes. ⁴⁰ So then be careful that the thing the prophets spoke about does not happen to you:

⁴¹ 'Look, you despisers,
and be astonished and then perish;
For I am doing a work in your days,
a work that you would never believe,
even if someone announces it to you.'"

⁴² As Paul and Barnabas left, the people begged them that they might speak these same words again the next Sabbath. ⁴³ When the synagogue meeting ended, many of the Jews and devout proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who were speaking to them and persuading them to continue in the grace of God.

⁴⁴ On the next Sabbath, almost the whole city was gathered together to hear the word of the Lord. ⁴⁵ When the Jews saw the crowds, they were filled with envy and spoke against the things that were said by Paul and insulted him. ⁴⁶ But Paul and Barnabas spoke out boldly and said, "It was necessary that the word of God should first be spoken to you. Seeing you push it away from yourselves and consider yourselves unworthy of eternal life, see, we will turn to the Gentiles. ⁴⁷ For so has the Lord commanded us, saying,

'I have appointed you as a light for the Gentiles,
that you should bring salvation
to the uttermost parts of the earth.'"

⁴⁸ As the Gentiles heard this, they were glad and glorified the word of the Lord. As many as were appointed to eternal life believed. ⁴⁹ The word of the Lord was spread out through the whole region. ⁵⁰ But the Jews incited the devout women of high standing and the leading men of the city. They stirred up persecution against Paul and Barnabas and threw them out of their region. ⁵¹ But Paul and Barnabas shook off the dust from their feet against them. Then they went to the city of Iconium. ⁵² And the disciples were filled with joy and with the Holy Spirit.

Footnotes

13:18 ^[1] Some ancient copies read,

ULB Translation Questions

Acts 13:2

What was the assembly in Antioch doing when the Holy Spirit spoke to them?

The assembly in Antioch was worshipping the Lord and fasting when the Holy Spirit spoke to them.

What did the Holy Spirit tell them to do?

The Holy Spirit told them to set apart Barnabas and Saul to do the work to which the Spirit was calling them.

Acts 13:3

What did the assembly do after hearing from the Holy Spirit?

The assembly fasted, prayed, laid hands on Barnabas and Saul, and sent them off.

Acts 13:5

When Barnabas and Saul went to Cyprus, who also was with them?

In Cyprus, John Mark was with them as their assistant.

Acts 13:6

Who was Bar-Jesus?

Bar-Jesus was a Jewish false prophet who associated with the proconsul.

Acts 13:7

Who was Bar-Jesus?

Bar-Jesus was a Jewish false prophet who associated with the proconsul.

Why did the proconsul summon Barnabas and Saul?

The proconsul summoned Barnabas and Saul because he wanted to hear the word of God.

Acts 13:9

What was another name by which Saul was known?

Saul was also known as Paul.

Acts 13:11

What did Paul say would happen to Bar-Jesus because he tried to turn the proconsul against the faith?

Paul told Bar-Jesus that he would be blind for a time.

Acts 13:12

How did the proconsul react when he saw what happened to Bar-Jesus?

The proconsul believed.

Acts 13:13

What did John Mark do when Paul and his friends set sail to Perga?

John Mark left Paul and his friends and returned to Jerusalem.

Acts 13:15

Where in Antioch of Pisidia was Paul asked to speak?

In Antioch of Pisidia, Paul was asked to speak in the Jewish synagogue.

Acts 13:17

In Paul's speech, who does Paul say God chose in the past?

In Paul's speech, Paul said that God chose Israel.

Acts 13:23

From whom did God bring Israel a Savior?

From King David God brought Israel a Savior.

Acts 13:24

Who did Paul say had prepared the way for the coming Savior?

Paul said that John the Baptist had prepared the way for the coming Savior.

Acts 13:25

Who did Paul say had prepared the way for the coming Savior?

Paul said that John the Baptist had prepared the way for the coming Savior.

Acts 13:27

How did the people and rulers in Jerusalem fulfill the prophets' messages?

The people and rulers in Jerusalem fulfilled the prophets' messages by condemning Jesus to death.

Acts 13:31

Who were now Jesus' witnesses to the people?

The people who saw Jesus after he was raised from the dead were now his witnesses.

Acts 13:33

How had God shown that he had kept his promises made to the Jews?

God showed that he had kept his promises to the Jews by raising up Jesus from the dead.

Acts 13:35

What did God promise to the Holy One in one of the psalms?

God promised that the Holy One would not see decay.

Acts 13:38

What did Paul proclaim for every one who believes in Jesus?

Paul proclaimed the forgiveness of sins for every one who believes in Jesus.

Acts 13:40

What warning did Paul also give his listeners?

Paul warned his listeners not to be like those spoken of in the prophets who hear the announcement of God's work, but do not believe it.

Acts 13:41

What warning did Paul also give his listeners?

Paul warned his listeners not to be like those spoken of in the prophets who hear the announcement of God's work, but do not believe it.

Acts 13:44

In Antioch, who came to hear the word of the Lord on the next Sabbath?

Almost the whole city came to hear the word of the Lord on the next Sabbath.

Acts 13:45

How did the Jews react when they saw the crowds?

The Jews were filled with jealousy and spoke against Paul's message, insulting him.

Acts 13:46

What did Paul say the Jews were doing with the word of God spoken to them?

Paul said that the Jews were pushing away the word of God spoken to them.

Acts 13:48

What was the Gentiles' reaction when they heard that Paul was turning to them?

The Gentiles were glad and praised the word of the Lord.

How many of the Gentiles believed?

As many as were appointed to eternal life believed.

Acts 13:50

What did the Jews then do to Paul and Barnabas?

The Jews stirred up a persecution against Paul and Barnabas and threw them out of the city.

Acts 13:51

What did Paul and Barnabas do before they went on to the city of Iconium?

Paul and Barnabas shook off the dust from their feet against those in the city of Antioch who had thrown them out.

Chapter 14

¹ It came about in Iconium that Paul and Barnabas entered together into the synagogue of the Jews and spoke in such a way that a great multitude both of Jews and of Greeks believed. ² But the Jews who were disobedient stirred up the minds of the Gentiles and made them bitter against the brothers. ³ So they stayed there for a long time, speaking boldly with the Lord's power, while he gave evidence about the message of his grace. He did this by granting signs and wonders to be done by the hands of Paul and Barnabas. ⁴ But the people of the city were divided; some sided with the Jews, others with the apostles. ⁵ Both Gentiles and Jews (together with their leaders) made an attempt to mistreat them and to stone them, ⁶ but as soon as they learned about this, they fled to the Lycaonian cities of Lystra and Derbe and the surrounding region, ⁷ where they continued to proclaim the gospel.

⁸ At Lystra a certain man sat, powerless in his feet, a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked. ⁹ This man heard Paul speaking. Paul fixed his eyes on him and saw that he had faith to be made well. ¹⁰ So he said to him in a loud voice, "Stand up on your feet." Then the man jumped up and walked around.

¹¹ When the multitude saw what Paul had done, they raised their voice, saying in the dialect of Lycaonia, "The gods have become like men and come down to us." ¹² They called Barnabas "Zeus," and Paul "Hermes," because he was the main speaker. ¹³ The priest of Zeus, whose temple was just outside the city, brought oxen and wreaths to the gates; he and the multitudes wanted to offer sacrifice. ¹⁴ But when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of it, they tore their clothing and quickly went out into the crowd, crying out, ¹⁵ "Men, why are you doing these things? We also are human beings, with the same nature as you. We are telling you good news that you should turn from these useless things to the living God, who made the heavens, the earth, the sea, and everything that is in them. ¹⁶ In the past ages, he allowed all the nations to walk in their own ways. ¹⁷ But still, he did not leave himself without witness, in that he did good and gave you the rains from heaven and fruitful seasons, filling your hearts with food and gladness." ¹⁸ Even with these words, Paul and Barnabas barely kept the multitudes from sacrificing to them.

¹⁹ But some Jews from Antioch and Iconium came and persuaded the crowds. They stoned Paul and dragged him out of the city, thinking that he was dead. ²⁰ Yet as the disciples were standing around him, he got up and entered the city. The next day, he went to Derbe with Barnabas. ²¹ After they had proclaimed the gospel in that city and made many disciples, they returned to Lystra, to Iconium, and to Antioch. ²² They kept strengthening the souls of the disciples and encouraging them to continue in the faith, saying, "We must enter into the kingdom of God through many tribulations." ²³ When they had appointed for them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they entrusted them to the Lord, in whom they had believed. ²⁴ Then they passed through Pisidia and came to Pamphylia. ²⁵ When they had spoken the word in Perga, they went down to Attalia. ²⁶ From there they sailed to Antioch, where they had been committed to the grace of God for the work which they had now completed. ²⁷ When they arrived in Antioch and gathered the church together, they reported all the things that God had done with them, and how he had opened a door of faith for the Gentiles. ²⁸ They stayed for a long time with the disciples.

ULB Translation Questions

Acts 14:1

What did the disbelieving Jews in Iconium do after a multitude believed Paul and Barnabas' preaching?
The disbelieving Jews stirred up the minds of the Gentiles and made them bitter against the brothers.

Acts 14:2

What did the disbelieving Jews in Iconium do after a multitude believed Paul and Barnabas' preaching?
The disbelieving Jews stirred up the minds of the Gentiles and made them bitter against the brothers.

Acts 14:3

How did God give evidence about the message of his grace?

God gave evidence about the message of his grace by granting signs and wonders to be done by the hands of Paul and Barnabas.

Acts 14:5

Why did Paul and Barnabas leave Iconium?

Some Gentiles and Jews attempted to persuade their leaders to mistreat and stone Paul and Barnabas.

Acts 14:6

Why did Paul and Barnabas leave Iconium?

Some Gentiles and Jews attempted to persuade their leaders to mistreat and stone Paul and Barnabas.

Acts 14:7

Why did Paul and Barnabas leave Iconium?

Some Gentiles and Jews attempted to persuade their leaders to mistreat and stone Paul and Barnabas.

Acts 14:8

What did Paul do that caused an uproar in Lystra?

Paul healed a man who was a cripple from birth.

Acts 14:9

What did Paul do that caused an uproar in Lystra?

Paul healed a man who was a cripple from birth.

Acts 14:10

What did Paul do that caused an uproar in Lystra?

Paul healed a man who was a cripple from birth.

Acts 14:11

What did the people of Lystra want to do for Paul and Barnabas?

The people wanted to offer sacrifices through the priest of Zeus to Paul and Barnabas.

Acts 14:12

What did the people of Lystra want to do for Paul and Barnabas?

The people wanted to offer sacrifices through the priest of Zeus to Paul and Barnabas.

Acts 14:13

What did the people of Lystra want to do for Paul and Barnabas?

The people wanted to offer sacrifices through the priest of Zeus to Paul and Barnabas.

Acts 14:14

How did Barnabas and Paul respond to what the people wanted to do for them?

Barnabas and Paul tore their clothing, went into the crowd, and cried out saying that the people should turn from these useless things to a living God.

Acts 14:15

How did Barnabas and Paul respond to what the people wanted to do for them?

Barnabas and Paul tore their clothing, went into the crowd, and cried out saying that the people should turn from these useless things to a living God.

Acts 14:17

How had God not left himself without witness in the past?

God had given the nations rain and fruitful seasons, filling their hearts with food and gladness.

Acts 14:18

What did the people of Lystra want to do for Paul and Barnabas?

The people wanted to offer sacrifices through the priest of Zeus to Paul and Barnabas.

Acts 14:19

What did the crowds at Lystra later do to Paul?

The crowds at Lystra later stoned Paul and dragged him out of the city.

Acts 14:20

What did Paul do as the disciples were standing around him?

Paul got up and entered the city.

Acts 14:22

Through what did Paul say the disciples must enter into the kingdom of God?

Through many sufferings Paul said the disciples must enter into the kingdom of God.

Acts 14:23

What did Paul and Barnabas do in every assembly of believers before they departed?

In every assembly, Paul and Barnabas appointed elders, prayed with fasting, and entrusted the believers to the Lord.

Acts 14:27

What did Paul and Barnabas do when they returned to Antioch?

When they returned to Antioch, they reported all the things that God had done with them, and how he had opened a door of faith for the Gentiles.

Chapter 15

¹ Some men came down from Judea to Antioch and taught the brothers, saying, "Unless you are circumcised according to the custom of Moses, you cannot be saved." ² This brought Paul and Barnabas into a sharp dispute and debate with them. So Paul and Barnabas, along with some others from among them, were appointed to go up to Jerusalem to meet with the apostles and elders about this question. ³ They therefore, being sent by the church, passed through both Phoenicia and Samaria and announced the conversion of the Gentiles. They brought great joy to all the brothers. ⁴ When they came to Jerusalem, they were welcomed by the church and the apostles and the elders, and they reported all the things that God had done with them. ⁵ But certain men who believed, who belonged to the group of Pharisees, stood up and said, "It is necessary to circumcise them and to command them to keep the law of Moses." ⁶ So the apostles and the elders gathered together to consider this matter.

⁷ After much debate, Peter stood up and said to them, "Brothers, you know that a good while ago God made a choice among you, that by my mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. ⁸ God, who knows the heart, has testified to them by giving them the Holy Spirit, just as he did to us. ⁹ He made no distinction between us and them, having cleansed their hearts by faith. ¹⁰ Now therefore why do you test God, that you should put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? ¹¹ But we believe that we will be saved through the grace of the Lord Jesus, just as they were."

¹² All the multitude kept silent while they listened to Barnabas and Paul report the signs and wonders God had worked among the Gentiles through them. ¹³ After they stopped speaking, James answered, saying,

"Brothers, listen to me. ¹⁴ Simon has told how God first graciously helped the Gentiles in order to take from them a people for his name. ¹⁵ The words of the prophets agree with this, as it is written,

¹⁶ 'After these things I will return,
and I will build again the tabernacle of David,
which has fallen down;
I will set up and restore its ruins again,
¹⁷ so that the remnant of men may seek the Lord,
including all the Gentiles called by my name.'
¹⁸ This is what the Lord says,
who has done these things
that have been known from ancient times. ^[1]

¹⁹ Therefore, I have decided that we should not trouble those of the Gentiles who turn to God. ²⁰ But we will write to them that they must keep away from the pollution of idols, from sexual immorality, and from the meat of strangled animals, and from blood. ²¹ For Moses has been proclaimed in every city from ancient generations and he is preached in the synagogues every Sabbath."

²² Then it seemed good to the apostles and the elders, with the whole church, to choose Judas called Barsabbas, and Silas, who were leaders of the brothers, and send them to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas.

²³ They wrote this with their hands,

"From the apostles and elders, your brothers,
to the Gentile brothers in Antioch, Syria, and Cilicia:
Greetings!

²⁴ Because we have heard that certain men have gone out from us, with no orders from us, and have disturbed you with words that upset your souls, ²⁵ it seemed good to us, who have come to one mind, to choose men and to send them to you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, ²⁶ men who have risked their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁷ Therefore we have sent Judas and Silas, who will report to you the same things in their own words. ²⁸ For it seemed good to the Holy Spirit and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things: ²⁹ that you abstain from things

sacrificed to idols, blood, things strangled, and from sexual immorality. If you avoid these things, you will do well.
Farewell."

³⁰ So they, when they were dismissed, came down to Antioch; after they gathered the multitude together, they delivered the letter. ³¹ When they had read it, they rejoiced because of the encouragement. ³² Judas and Silas, also prophets, encouraged the brothers with many words and strengthened them. ³³ After they had spent some time there, they were sent away in peace from the brothers to those who had sent them. ³⁴^[2]³⁵ But Paul and Barnabas stayed in Antioch, teaching and preaching (along with many others) the word of the Lord.

³⁶ After some days Paul said to Barnabas, "Let us return now and visit the brothers in every city where we proclaimed the word of the Lord, and see how they are." ³⁷ Barnabas wanted to also take with them John, who was called Mark. ³⁸ But Paul thought it was not good to take Mark, who had left them in Pamphylia and did not go further with them in the work. ³⁹ Then there arose a sharp disagreement, so that they separated from each other, and Barnabas took Mark with him and sailed away to Cyprus. ⁴⁰ But Paul chose Silas and left, after he was entrusted by the brothers to the grace of the Lord. ⁴¹ Then he went through Syria and Cilicia, strengthening the churches.

Footnotes

15:18 ^[1] There are some copies of the ancient Greek text that have a slightly different meaning,

15:34 ^[2] The best ancient copies do not have verse 34 (See: Acts 15:40),

ULB Translation Questions

Acts 15:1

What did certain men from Judea come and teach the brothers?

Certain men from Judea taught that unless the brothers were circumcised, they could not be saved.

Acts 15:2

How did the brothers decide this question should be resolved?

The brothers decided that Paul, Barnabas, and certain others should go to Jerusalem to the apostles and elders.

Acts 15:3

Passing through Phoenicia and Samaria, what news did Paul and his companions announce?

Paul and his companions announced the conversion of the Gentiles.

Acts 15:5

Which group among the believers thought that the Gentiles must be circumcised and must keep the law of Moses?

The group of Pharisees believed that the Gentiles must be circumcised and must keep the law of Moses.

Acts 15:8

What did Peter say that God had given to and done for the Gentiles?

Peter said that God had given the Gentiles the Holy Spirit and had made their hearts clean by faith.

Acts 15:9

What did Peter say that God had given to and done for the Gentiles?

Peter said that God had given the Gentiles the Holy Spirit and had made their hearts clean by faith.

Acts 15:11

How did Peter say that both Jews and Gentiles are saved?

Peter said that both Jews and Gentiles are saved through the grace of the Lord Jesus.

Acts 15:12

What did Paul and Barnabas report to the assembly?

Paul and Barnabas reported the signs and wonders God had worked among the Gentiles.

Acts 15:16

What did the prophecy which James quoted say that God would rebuild, and who would it include?

The prophecy said that God would rebuild the fallen tent of David, and that it would include the Gentiles.

Acts 15:17

What did the prophecy which James quoted say that God would rebuild, and who would it include?

The prophecy said that God would rebuild the fallen tent of David, and that it would include the Gentiles.

Acts 15:20

What commands did James suggest be given to the Gentile converts?

James suggested that the Gentile converts be commanded to keep from idols, from fornication, from what is strangled, and from blood.

Acts 15:28

In the letter written to the Gentiles, who is said to be in agreement with the conclusion of giving the Gentiles only a few necessary commands?

The writers of the letter and the Holy Spirit are said to be in agreement with the conclusions.

Acts 15:31

What was the response of the Gentiles when they heard the letter from Jerusalem?

The Gentiles rejoiced because of the encouragement in the letter.

Acts 15:35

What did Paul and Barnabas do as they stayed in Antioch?

Paul and Barnabas taught and preached the word of the Lord.

Acts 15:36

What did Paul tell Barnabas he wanted to do?

Paul told Barnabas that he wanted to return and visit the brothers in every city they had proclaimed the word of the Lord.

Acts 15:39

Why did Paul and Barnabas separate and travel in different directions?

There was a sharp disagreement between them, so that they separated from each other.

Chapter 16

¹ Paul also came to Derbe and to Lystra, and behold, a certain disciple named Timothy was there, the son of a Jewish woman who was a believer, but his father was a Greek. ² He was well spoken of by the brothers who were at Lystra and Iconium. ³ Paul wanted him to travel with him, so he took him and circumcised him because of the Jews that were in those places, for they all knew that his father was a Greek. ⁴ As they were going along through the cities, they were passing along the decrees to obey that were decided on by the apostles and elders who were in Jerusalem. ⁵ So the churches were strengthened in the faith and increased in number daily.

⁶ Paul and his companions went through the regions of Phrygia and Galatia, since they had been forbidden by the Holy Spirit to proclaim the word in the province of Asia. ⁷ When they came near Mysia, they attempted to go into Bithynia, but the Spirit of Jesus prevented them. ⁸ So passing by Mysia, they came down to the city of Troas. ⁹ A vision appeared to Paul in the night: A man of Macedonia was standing there, begging him and saying, "Come over into Macedonia and help us." ¹⁰ When Paul had seen the vision, immediately we sought to go to Macedonia, concluding that God had called us to preach the gospel to them.

¹¹ Setting sail therefore from Troas, we made a straight course to Samothrace, and the next day we came to Neapolis. ¹² From there we went to Philippi, which is a city of Macedonia, the most important city in the district and a Roman colony, and we stayed in this city for several days.

¹³ On the Sabbath day we went outside the gate by the river, where we thought there would be a place of prayer. We sat down and spoke to the women who had come together. ¹⁴ A certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple from the city of Thyatira, who worshiped God, listened to us. The Lord opened her heart to pay attention to what was said by Paul. ¹⁵ When she and her house were baptized, she pleaded with us, saying, "If you have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come and stay in my house." And she persuaded us.

¹⁶ It came about that, as we were going to the place of prayer, a certain slave girl who had a spirit of divination encountered us. She brought her masters much gain by fortunetelling. ¹⁷ This woman followed after Paul and us and shouted, saying, "These men are servants of the Most High God. They proclaim to you the way of salvation." ¹⁸ She did this for many days. But Paul, being greatly annoyed by her, turned and said to the spirit, "I command you in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her." And it came out at that same hour.

¹⁹ When her masters saw that their hope of profit was now gone, they seized Paul and Silas and dragged them into the marketplace before the authorities. ²⁰ When they had brought them to the magistrates, they said, "These men are causing trouble in our city. They are Jews. ²¹ They proclaim customs that are not lawful for Romans to accept or practice."

²² Then the crowd rose up together against Paul and Silas; the magistrates tore their garments off them and commanded them to be beaten with rods. ²³ When they had laid many blows upon them, they threw them into prison and commanded the jailer to guard them securely. ²⁴ After he got this command, the jailer threw them into the inner prison and fastened their feet in the stocks.

²⁵ Around midnight Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns to God, and the other prisoners were listening to them. ²⁶ Suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken; and immediately all the doors were opened, and everyone's chains were unfastened. ²⁷ The jailer was awakened from sleep and saw the open prison doors; he drew his sword and was about to kill himself, because he thought that the prisoners had escaped.

²⁸ But Paul shouted with a loud voice, saying, "Do not harm yourself, because we are all here."

²⁹ The jailer called for lights and rushed in and, trembling for fear, fell down before Paul and Silas, ³⁰ and brought them out and said, "Sirs, what must I do to be saved?"

³¹ They said, "Believe in the Lord Jesus, and you will be saved, you and your household." ³² They spoke the word of the Lord to him, together with everyone in his house. ³³ Then the jailer took them at the same

hour of the night, and washed their wounds, and he and those in his entire house were baptized immediately. ³⁴ Then as he brought Paul and Silas up into his house and he set food before them, he rejoiced greatly with those of his house, that he had believed in God.

³⁵ Now when it was day, the magistrates sent word to the guards, saying, "Let those men go."

³⁶ The jailer reported the words to Paul, saying, "The magistrates have sent word to me to let you go. Now therefore come out, and go in peace."

³⁷ But Paul said to them, "They have publicly beaten us without a trial, even though we are Roman citizens—and they threw us into prison. Do they now want to send us away secretly? No! Let them come themselves and lead us out."

³⁸ The guards reported these words to the magistrates, and when they heard that Paul and Silas were Romans, they were afraid. ³⁹ The magistrates came and apologized to them and brought them out, asking them to go away from the city. ⁴⁰ So Paul and Silas went out of the prison and came to the house of Lydia. When Paul and Silas saw the brothers, they encouraged them and then departed from the city.

ULB Translation Questions

Acts 16:3

What did Paul do with Timothy before they traveled together, and why?

Paul circumcised Timothy because the Jews in those parts knew Timothy's father was a Greek.

Acts 16:4

What instructions did Paul deliver to the churches on their way?

Paul delivered the instructions that had been written by the apostles and elders in Jerusalem.

Acts 16:9

How did Paul know God was calling him to preach the gospel in Macedonia?

Paul had a vision of a man of Macedonia calling him to come over and help them.

Acts 16:13

On the Sabbath, why did Paul go to the river outside the gate of Philippi?

Paul thought there would be a place of prayer there.

Acts 16:14

What did the Lord do for Lydia as Paul spoke?

The Lord opened Lydia's heart to pay attention to the things which were spoken by Paul.

Acts 16:15

Who was baptized after Paul spoke by the river?

Lydia and her household were baptized after Paul spoke.

Acts 16:16

How did the young woman with a spirit make money for her masters?

She made money for her masters by fortunetelling.

Acts 16:17

What did Paul do after the young woman had followed him for many days?

Paul turned and commanded the spirit, in the name of Jesus Christ, to come out of her.

Acts 16:18

What did Paul do after the young woman had followed him for many days?

Paul turned and commanded the spirit, in the name of Jesus Christ, to come out of her.

Acts 16:21

What accusation did the young woman's masters bring against Paul and Silas?

They accused Paul and Silas of teaching things that are not lawful for Romans to receive or observe.

Acts 16:22

What punishment did Paul and Silas receive from the magistrates?

They were beaten with rods, thrown into prison, and put in the stocks.

Acts 16:23

What punishment did Paul and Silas receive from the magistrates?

They were beaten with rods, thrown into prison, and put in the stocks.

Acts 16:24

What punishment did Paul and Silas receive from the magistrates?

They were beaten with rods, thrown into prison, and put in the stocks.

Acts 16:25

What were Paul and Silas doing around midnight in the prison?

They were praying and singing hymns to God.

Acts 16:26

What happened that caused the jailer to prepare to kill himself?

There was an earthquake, all the prison doors were opened, and everyone's chains were unfastened.

Acts 16:30

What question did the jailer ask Paul and Silas?

The jailer asked Paul and Silas, "Sirs, what must I do to be saved"?

Acts 16:31

What answer did Paul and Silas give the jailer?

Paul and Silas answered, "Believe on the Lord Jesus, and you shall be saved, you and your house".

Acts 16:33

Who was baptized that night?

The jailer and all his household were baptized that night.

Acts 16:37

What caused the magistrates to be afraid after they sent word to let Paul and Silas go?

The magistrates were afraid because they realized that they had publicly beaten two uncondemned Roman citizens.

Acts 16:38

What caused the magistrates to be afraid after they sent word to let Paul and Silas go?

The magistrates were afraid because they realized that they had publicly beaten two uncondemned Roman citizens.

Acts 16:40

After the magistrates asked them to leave the city, what did Paul and Silas do?

Paul and Silas went to the house of Lydia, encouraged the brothers, and then departed from Philippi.

Chapter 17

¹ Now when they had passed through the cities of Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to the city of Thessalonica, where there was a synagogue of the Jews. ² Paul, as his custom was, went to them, and for three Sabbath days reasoned with them from the scriptures. ³ He was opening the scriptures and explaining that it was necessary for the Christ to suffer and to rise again from the dead. He said, "This Jesus whom I proclaim to you is the Christ." ⁴ Some of the Jews were persuaded and joined Paul and Silas, including a large number of devout Greeks, and not a few of the leading women. ⁵ But the unbelieving Jews, being moved with jealousy, took certain wicked men from the marketplace, gathered a crowd together, and set the city in an uproar. Assaulting the house of Jason, they were seeking to bring Paul and Silas out to the people. ⁶ But when they did not find them, they dragged Jason and certain other brothers before the officials of the city, crying, "These men who have turned the world upside down have come here also. ⁷ These men whom Jason has welcomed act against the decrees of Caesar; they say that there is another king—Jesus." ⁸ They troubled the crowd and the officials of the city who heard these things. ⁹ But after they took security from Jason and the rest, they let them go.

¹⁰ That night the brothers sent Paul and Silas to Berea. When they arrived there, they went into the synagogue of the Jews. ¹¹ Now these people were more noble than those in Thessalonica, for they received the word with all readiness of mind, examining the scriptures daily to see whether these things were so. ¹² Therefore many of them believed, including some influential Greek women and many men. ¹³ But when the Jews of Thessalonica learned that Paul was also proclaiming the word of God at Berea, they went there and stirred up and troubled the crowds. ¹⁴ Then immediately, the brothers sent Paul to go to the sea, but Silas and Timothy stayed there. ¹⁵ Those who were leading Paul took him as far as the city of Athens. As they left Paul there, they received from him instructions for Silas and Timothy to come to him as quickly as possible.

¹⁶ Now while Paul was waiting for them in Athens, his spirit was provoked within him as he saw the city full of idols. ¹⁷ So he reasoned every day in the synagogue with the Jews and others who worshiped God, as well as in the marketplace with those who happened to be there. ¹⁸ But also some of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers encountered him. Some said, "What is this babbler trying to say?" Others said, "He seems to be one who calls people to follow strange gods," because he was proclaiming the gospel about Jesus and the resurrection. ¹⁹ They took Paul and brought him to the Areopagus, saying, "May we know this new teaching which you were speaking? ²⁰ For you bring some strange things to our ears. Therefore, we want to know what these things mean." ²¹ (Now all the Athenians and the strangers living there spent their time in nothing but either telling or listening about something new.)

²² So Paul stood in the middle of the Areopagus and said,

"You men of Athens, I see that you are very religious in every way. ²³ For as I passed along and observed the objects of your worship, I found an altar with this inscription, 'TO AN UNKNOWN GOD.' What therefore you worship in ignorance, this I announce to you.

²⁴ The God who made the world and everything in it, since he is Lord of heaven and earth, does not live in temples built with hands. ²⁵ Neither is he served by men's hands, as though he needed anything, since he himself gives people life and breath and everything else. ²⁶ From one man he made every nation of people to live on the surface of the earth, having determined their appointed seasons and the boundaries of their living areas, ²⁷ so that they should search for God and perhaps they may feel their way toward him and find him. Yet he is not far from each one of us. ²⁸ For in him we live and move and have our being, just as one of your own poets has said, 'For we also are his offspring.'

²⁹ "Therefore, since we are God's offspring, we ought not to think that the qualities of deity are like gold, or silver, or stone—images created by the art and imagination of man. ³⁰ Therefore God overlooked the times of ignorance, but now he commands all men everywhere to repent. ³¹ This is because he has set a day when he will judge the world in righteousness by the man he has appointed. God has given proof of this man to everyone by raising him from the dead."

³² Now when the men of Athens heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked Paul; but others said, "We will listen to you again about this matter." ³³ After that, Paul left them. ³⁴ But certain men

joined him and believed, including Dionysius the Areopagite, a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

ULB Translation Questions

Acts 17:1

Arriving in Thessalonica, where did Paul go first to speak from the Scriptures about Jesus?
Paul went to the synagogue of the Jews first to speak from the Scriptures about Jesus.

Acts 17:2

Arriving in Thessalonica, where did Paul go first to speak from the Scriptures about Jesus?
Paul went to the synagogue of the Jews first to speak from the Scriptures about Jesus.

Acts 17:3

What did Paul show was necessary from the Scriptures?
Paul showed it was necessary for the Christ to suffer and to rise again from the dead.

Acts 17:7

What accusation was made against Paul and Silas to the city officials?
Paul and Silas were accused of acting against the decrees of Caesar, saying that there was another king—Jesus.

Acts 17:10

Where did Paul and Silas go when they arrived in Berea?
Paul and Silas went into the synagogue of the Jews.

Acts 17:11

What did the Bereans do when they heard Paul's message?
The Bereans received the word and examined the Scriptures to see if what Paul said was so.

Acts 17:13

Why did Paul have to leave Berea, and where did he go?
Paul had to leave Berea because the Jews of Thessalonica stirred up the crowds in Berea, so Paul went to Athens.

Acts 17:14

Why did Paul have to leave Berea, and where did he go?
Paul had to leave Berea because the Jews of Thessalonica stirred up the crowds in Berea, so Paul went to Athens.

Acts 17:15

Why did Paul have to leave Berea, and where did he go?
Paul had to leave Berea because the Jews of Thessalonica stirred up the crowds in Berea, so Paul went to Athens.

Acts 17:17

Where did Paul go when he arrived in Athens?
Paul went to the Jewish synagogue and the marketplace to reason from the Scriptures.

Acts 17:19

Where was Paul brought to explain his teaching further?
Paul was brought to the Areopagus to explain his teaching further.

Acts 17:20

Where was Paul brought to explain his teaching further?
Paul was brought to the Areopagus to explain his teaching further.

Acts 17:23

Which altar in Athens did Paul find, which he wanted to explain to the people?
Paul found an altar with the inscription, TO AN UNKNOWN GOD, which he wanted to explain to the people.

Acts 17:25

What did Paul say the God who made everything gives to people?
Paul said the God who made everything gives people life and breath and everything else.

Acts 17:26

From what did God make every nation of people?
From one man God made every nation of people.

Acts 17:27

How far did Paul say God was from anyone?
Paul said that God was not far from anyone.

Acts 17:29

How did Paul say we should not think of God?
Paul said that we should not think of God like gold, silver, or stones, sculptured by man.

Acts 17:30

What does God now call all men everywhere to do?
God now calls all men everywhere to repent.

Acts 17:31

For what has God set a certain day?
God has set a certain day when Jesus will judge the world in righteousness.

What proof has God given that Jesus has been chosen as the judge of the world?

God has proven that Jesus has been chosen as the judge of the world by raising him from the dead.

Acts 17:32

What did some do when they heard Paul speak about the resurrection of the dead?

Some mocked Paul when they heard him speak about the resurrection of the dead.

Acts 17:34

Did any believe what Paul had said?

Yes, certain men believed Paul, and others with them.

Chapter 18

¹ After these things Paul left Athens and went to Corinth. ² There he met a Jew named Aquila, a native of Pontus, who had recently come from Italy with his wife Priscilla, because Claudius had commanded all the Jews to leave Rome. Paul went to them, ³ and because he worked at the same trade, he stayed with them and labored, for they were tentmakers by trade. ⁴ So Paul reasoned in the synagogue every Sabbath, trying to persuade both Jews and Greeks. ⁵ Now when Silas and Timothy came down from Macedonia, Paul devoted himself to the word, testifying to the Jews that Jesus was the Christ. ⁶ But when the Jews opposed and insulted him, Paul shook out his garment at them and said to them, "May your blood be upon your own heads; I am clean. From now on I will go to the Gentiles." ⁷ Then he left from there and went to the house of a man named Titius Justus, a man who worshiped God. His house was next to the synagogue. ⁸ Crispus, the leader of the synagogue, believed in the Lord, together with all his household; and many of the Corinthians who heard about it believed and were baptized. ⁹ The Lord said to Paul in the night in a vision, "Do not be afraid, but speak and do not be silent." ¹⁰ For I am with you, and no one will try to harm you, for I have many people in this city." ¹¹ Paul lived there for a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

¹² But when Gallio became governor of Achaia, the Jews rose up with one mind against Paul and brought him before the judgment seat; ¹³ they said, "This man persuades people to worship God contrary to the law." ¹⁴ Yet when Paul was about to speak, Gallio said to the Jews, "You Jews, if indeed it were a matter of wrong or a wicked crime, it would be reasonable to put up with you. ¹⁵ But since these are questions about words and names and your own law, settle it yourselves. I do not wish to be a judge of these matters." ¹⁶ Gallio made them leave the judgment seat. ¹⁷ So they all seized Sosthenes, the ruler of the synagogue, and beat him in front of the judgment seat. But Gallio did not care what they did.

¹⁸ Paul, after staying there for many more days, left the brothers and sailed for Syria with Priscilla and Aquila. Before he left the seaport, Cenchreae, he had his hair cut off because of a vow he had taken. ¹⁹ When they came to Ephesus, Paul left Priscilla and Aquila there, but he himself went into the synagogue and reasoned with the Jews. ²⁰ When they asked Paul to stay a longer time, he declined. ²¹ But taking his leave of them, he said, "I will return again to you if it is God's will." He then set sail from Ephesus.

²² When Paul had landed at Caesarea, he went up and greeted the Jerusalem church and then went down to Antioch. ²³ After having spent some time there, Paul departed and went through the regions of Galatia and Phrygia, strengthening all the disciples.

²⁴ Now a certain Jew named Apollos, an Alexandrian by birth, came to Ephesus. He was eloquent in speech and mighty in the scriptures. ²⁵ Apollos had been instructed in the teachings of the Lord. Being fervent in spirit, he spoke and taught accurately the things concerning Jesus, but he knew only the baptism of John. ²⁶ Apollos began to speak boldly in the synagogue. But when Priscilla and Aquila heard him, they took him aside and explained to him the way of God more accurately. ²⁷ When he desired to pass over into Achaia, the brothers encouraged him and wrote to the disciples in Achaia to welcome him. When he arrived, he greatly helped those who believed by grace. ²⁸ Apollos powerfully refuted the Jews in public debate, showing by the scriptures that Jesus is the Christ.

ULB Translation Questions

Acts 18:3

What work did Paul do to support himself?
Paul worked as a tentmaker to support himself.

Acts 18:5

What did Paul testify to the Jews in Corinth?
Paul testified to the Jews that Jesus was the Christ.

Acts 18:6

When the Jews rejected Paul, what did he do?
Paul told the Jews their blood was on their own head, and then he went to the Gentiles.

Acts 18:9

What encouragement did Paul receive from the Lord in Corinth?

The Lord told Paul to continue speaking, for no one would harm him there.

Acts 18:10

What encouragement did Paul receive from the Lord in Corinth?

The Lord told Paul to continue speaking, for no one would harm him there.

Acts 18:12

What accusation did the Jews bring to the governor against Paul?

The Jews accused Paul of teaching people to worship contrary to the law.

Acts 18:13

What accusation did the Jews bring to the governor against Paul?

The Jews accused Paul of teaching people to worship contrary to the law.

Acts 18:15

How did the governor respond to the accusations of the Jews against Paul?

The governor said that he did not wish to be a judge of matters involving the Jewish law.

Acts 18:18

Which husband and wife traveled with Paul to Ephesus?
Aquila and Priscilla traveled with Paul to Ephesus.

Acts 18:19

Which husband and wife traveled with Paul to Ephesus?
Aquila and Priscilla traveled with Paul to Ephesus.

Acts 18:22

What were the first two places Paul went after he left Ephesus?

After he left Ephesus, Paul traveled to Jerusalem and then to Antioch.

Acts 18:25

What teaching did Apollos understand accurately, and in what teaching did he need more instruction?

Apollos understood the things concerning Jesus accurately, but he knew only the baptism of John.

Acts 18:26

What did Priscilla and Aquila do for Apollos?

Priscilla and Aquila became friends with Apollos and explained to him the way of God more accurately.

Acts 18:28

What was Apollos able to do with his eloquent speech and knowledge of the Scriptures?

Apollos was able to publicly overwhelm the Jews, showing that Jesus was the Christ.

Chapter 19

¹ It came about that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul passed through the upper country and came to the city of Ephesus, and found certain disciples there. ² Paul said to them, "Did you receive the Holy Spirit when you believed?"

They said to him, "No, we did not even hear about the Holy Spirit."

³ Paul said, "Into what then were you baptized?"

They said, "Into John's baptism."

⁴ So Paul replied, "John baptized with the baptism of repentance. He told the people that they should believe in the one who would come after him, that is, in Jesus." ⁵ When the people heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. ⁶ Then when Paul had laid his hands on them, the Holy Spirit came on them and they spoke in tongues and prophesied. ⁷ In all they were about twelve men.

⁸ Paul went into the synagogue and spoke boldly for three months, reasoning and persuading them about the kingdom of God. ⁹ But when some Jews were hardened and disobedient, they began to speak evil of the Way before the crowd. So Paul left them and took the disciples with him, reasoning with them every day in the lecture hall of Tyrannus. ¹⁰ This continued for two years, so that all who lived in Asia heard the word of the Lord, both Jews and Greeks. ¹¹ God was doing extraordinary miracles by the hands of Paul, ¹² so that even handkerchiefs and aprons that had touched him were taken to the sick and their illnesses left them and the evil spirits came out of them.

¹³ But there were Jewish exorcists traveling through the area. They called on the name of the Lord Jesus so they could have power over evil spirits when they said, "By the Jesus whom Paul proclaims, I command you to come out." ¹⁴ The Jewish high priest, whose name was Sceva, had seven sons who were doing this.

¹⁵ An evil spirit answered them, "Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are you?" ¹⁶ The evil spirit in the man leaped on the exorcists and subdued them and beat them up. Then they fled out of that house naked and wounded. ¹⁷ This became known to all, both Jews and Greeks, who lived at Ephesus. They became very afraid, and the name of the Lord Jesus was honored. ¹⁸ Also, many of the believers came and confessed and gave a full account of the evil things they had done. ¹⁹ Many who practiced magic brought their books together and burned them in the sight of everyone. When they counted the value of them, it was fifty thousand pieces of silver. ²⁰ So the word of the Lord spread very widely in powerful ways.

²¹ Now after these things were completed, Paul decided in the Spirit to pass through Macedonia and Achaia on his way to Jerusalem; he said, "After I have been there, I must also see Rome." ²² Paul sent to Macedonia two of those who served him, Timothy and Erastus. But he himself stayed in Asia for a while.

²³ At about that time there was no small disturbance in Ephesus concerning the Way. ²⁴ A certain silversmith named Demetrius, who made silver shrines of Artemis, brought in much business for the craftsmen. ²⁵ So he gathered together the workmen of that occupation and said, "Men, you know that in this business we make much money. ²⁶ You see and hear that, not only at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul has persuaded and turned away many people. He is saying that gods made by hands are not gods. ²⁷ Not only is there danger that our trade will be discredited, but also that the temple of the great goddess Artemis might be regarded as worthless, and her greatness would be brought to nothing, she whom all Asia and the world worship."

²⁸ When they heard this, they were filled with anger and cried out, saying, "Great is Artemis of the Ephesians." ²⁹ The whole city was filled with confusion, and the people rushed with one mind into the theater. They had seized Paul's travel companions, Gaius and Aristarchus, who came from Macedonia. ³⁰ Paul wanted to enter in among the crowd of people, but the disciples prevented him. ³¹ Also, some of the officials of the province of Asia who were his friends sent him a message pleading with him not to enter the theater. ³² Some people were shouting one thing, and some another, for the crowd was in confusion. Most of them did not even know why they had come together. ³³ Some of the crowd advised Alexander, whom the Jews were pushing forward. So Alexander motioned with his hand, wanting to give a defense to the assembly. ³⁴ But when they recognized that he was a Jew, they all cried out for about two hours with

one voice, saying, "Great is Artemis of the Ephesians." ³⁵ When the town clerk had quieted the crowd, he said, "You men of Ephesus, what man is there who does not know that the city of the Ephesians is temple keeper of the great Artemis and of the image which fell down from heaven? ³⁶ Seeing then that these things are undeniable, you ought to be quiet and do nothing rash. ³⁷ For you have brought these men to this court who are neither robbers of temples nor blasphemers of our goddess. ³⁸ Therefore, if Demetrius and the craftsmen who are with him have an accusation against anyone, the courts are open and there are proconsuls. Let them accuse one another. ³⁹ But if you are seeking anything more, it should be resolved in the regular assembly. ⁴⁰ For we are in danger of being accused of rioting today, and there is no cause we can give to justify this uproar." When he had said this, he dismissed the assembly. ^[1]

Footnotes

19:40 ^[1]Some Greek copies number this last sentence as verse 41.

ULB Translation Questions

Acts 19:2

What had the disciples that Paul met in Ephesus not heard about when they believed?
The disciples had not heard about the Holy Spirit.

Acts 19:4

John's baptism was a baptism of what?
John's baptism was a baptism of repentance.

On whom had John told the people to believe?
John had told the people to believe on the one who would come after him.

Acts 19:5

In what name did Paul then baptize the disciples from Ephesus?
Paul baptized them in the name of the Lord Jesus.

Acts 19:6

What happened to the men after they were baptized and Paul laid hands on them?
The Holy Spirit came on them and they spoke in other languages and prophesied.

Acts 19:9

What did Paul do when some of the Jews in Ephesus began to speak evil of the way of Christ?
Paul withdrew with the believers and began to speak in the lecture hall of Tyrannus.

Acts 19:12

What special miracles did God do by the hands of Paul?
When handkerchiefs and aprons were taken from Paul, they healed the sick and drove out evil spirits.

Acts 19:16

What happened when seven Jewish exorcists tried to cast out an evil spirit in the name of Jesus?
The evil spirit beat up the exorcists and they fled naked and wounded.

Acts 19:19

In Ephesus, what did many who practiced magical arts do?
Many who practiced magical arts in Ephesus burned their books in the sight of everyone.

Acts 19:21

Where did Paul say he would go after he went to Jerusalem?
Paul said he would go to Rome after he went to Jerusalem.

Acts 19:26

What concerns did the silversmith Demetrius express to the other workmen?
Demetrius was concerned that Paul was teaching people that there are no gods that are made with hands, and that the goddess Diana might be considered worthless.

Acts 19:28

How did the people react to Demetrius' concerns?
The people became angry and cried out saying that Diana was great, filling the whole city with confusion.

Acts 19:29

How did the people react to Demetrius' concerns?

The people became angry and cried out saying that Diana was great, filling the whole city with confusion.

Acts 19:30

Why did Paul not address the crowd, even though he wanted to?

The disciples and some local officials did not allow Paul to speak to the crowd.

Acts 19:31

Why did Paul not address the crowd, even though he wanted to?

The disciples and some local officials did not allow Paul to speak to the crowd.

Acts 19:38

What did the town clerk tell the people to do instead of rioting?

The town clerk told the people to bring their accusations to the courts.

Acts 19:40

In what danger did the town clerk say the people were?

The town clerk said that the people were in danger of being accused for being disorderly, and that there was no cause for an explanation.

Chapter 20

¹ After the uproar was over, Paul sent for the disciples and after he encouraged them, he said farewell and left to go into Macedonia. ² When he had gone through those regions and had spoken many words of encouragement to them, he came to Greece. ³ After he had spent three months there, a plot was formed against him by the Jews as he was about to sail for Syria, so he decided to return through Macedonia. ⁴ Accompanying him as far as Asia were Sopater son of Pyrrhus from Berea; Aristarchus and Secundus, both from the Thessalonian believers; Gaius of Derbe; Timothy; and Tychicus and Trophimus from Asia. ⁵ But these men had gone before us and were waiting for us at Troas. ⁶ We sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and in five days we came to them in Troas. There we stayed for seven days.

⁷ On the first day of the week, when we were gathered together to break bread, Paul spoke to the believers. He was planning to leave the next day, so he prolonged his message until midnight. ⁸ There were many lamps in the upper room where we had come together. ⁹ In the window was sitting a young man named Eutychus, who fell into a deep sleep. As Paul spoke even longer, this young man, still sleeping, fell down from the third story and was picked up dead. ¹⁰ But Paul went down, stretched himself out on him, and embraced him. Then he said, "Do not be upset any more, for he is alive." ¹¹ Then he went upstairs again and broke bread and ate. After talking with them much longer until dawn, he left. ¹² They brought back the boy alive and were greatly comforted.

¹³ We ourselves went ahead of Paul by ship and sailed away to Assos, where we planned to take Paul on board. This is what he himself desired to do, because he planned to go by land. ¹⁴ When he met us at Assos, we took him onto the ship and went to Mitylene. ¹⁵ Then we sailed from there and arrived the next day opposite the island of Chios. The following day we touched at the island of Samos, and the day after we came to the city of Miletus. ¹⁶ For Paul had decided to sail past Ephesus, so that he would not spend any time in Asia; for he was hurrying to be in Jerusalem for the day of Pentecost, if it were at all possible for him to do so.

¹⁷ From Miletus he sent men to Ephesus and called to himself the elders of the church. ¹⁸ When they had come to him, he said to them, "You yourselves know, from the first day that I set foot in Asia, how I always spent my time with you. ¹⁹ I kept serving the Lord with all lowliness of mind and with tears, and in trials that happened to me because of the plots of the Jews. ²⁰ You know how I did not keep back from declaring to you anything that was useful, and how I taught you in public and from house to house, ²¹ testifying to both Jews and Greeks about repentance toward God and of faith in our Lord Jesus. ²² Now look, I am going to Jerusalem, compelled by the Spirit, not knowing what will happen to me there, ²³ except that the Holy Spirit testifies to me in every city that chains and afflictions await me. ²⁴ But I do not consider my life valuable to myself, if only I may finish the race and complete the ministry that I received from the Lord Jesus, to testify to the gospel of the grace of God. ²⁵ Now look, I know that you all, among whom I went about proclaiming the kingdom, will see my face no more. ²⁶ Therefore I testify to you this day, that I am innocent of the blood of any man. ²⁷ For I did not hold back from declaring to you the whole will of God. ²⁸ Therefore be careful about yourselves, and about all the flock of which the Holy Spirit has appointed you overseers. Be careful to shepherd the church of God, which he purchased with his own blood. ²⁹ I know that after my departure, vicious wolves will come in among you and will not spare the flock. ³⁰ Even from your own number men will arise and distort the truth to draw away the disciples after them. ³¹ So be on guard. Remember that for three years I never stopped warning each one of you night and day with tears. ³² Now I commit you to God and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up and to give you the inheritance among all those who are being sanctified. ³³ I coveted no man's silver, gold, or clothing. ³⁴ You yourselves know that these hands served my own needs and the needs of those who were with me. ³⁵ In all things I gave you an example of how you should help the weak by laboring, and of how you should remember the words of the Lord Jesus, words that he himself said: 'It is more blessed to give than to receive.'"

³⁶ After he had spoken in this way, he knelt down and prayed with them all. ³⁷ There was a lot of crying and they embraced Paul and kissed him. ³⁸ They were in anguish most of all because of what he had said, that they would never see his face again. Then they escorted him to the ship.

Footnotes

20:28 ^[1] Instead of

ULB Translation Questions

Acts 20:3

What caused Paul to change his plans and return through Macedonia instead of sailing for Syria?
Paul changed his plans because the Jews had formed a plot against him as he was about to sail for Syria.

Acts 20:7

On what day of the week did Paul and the believers gather to break bread?
On the first day of the week Paul and the believers gathered to break bread.

Acts 20:9

What happened to the young man who fell out of the window while Paul was speaking?
The young man fell from the third story and was picked up dead, but Paul stretched himself out on him and he came back to life.

Acts 20:10

What happened to the young man who fell out of the window while Paul was speaking?
The young man fell from the third story and was picked up dead, but Paul stretched himself out on him and he came back to life.

Acts 20:16

Why was Paul hurrying toward Jerusalem?
Paul was hurrying toward Jerusalem to be there for the day of Pentecost.

Acts 20:18

About what did Paul say he warned both Jews and Greeks since he set foot in Asia?
Paul said he warned both Jews and Greeks about repentance toward God and faith in the Lord Jesus.

Acts 20:20

About what did Paul say he warned both Jews and Greeks since he set foot in Asia?
Paul said he warned both Jews and Greeks about repentance toward God and faith in the Lord Jesus.

Acts 20:23

About what was the Holy Spirit witnessing to Paul in every city as he traveled toward Jerusalem?
The Holy Spirit was witnessing to Paul that chains and sufferings awaited him.

Acts 20:24

What ministry had Paul received from the Lord Jesus?
Paul's ministry was to bear witness to the gospel of the grace of God.

Acts 20:27

Why did Paul say he was innocent of the blood of any man?
Paul said he was innocent of their blood because he had declared to them the whole will of God.

Acts 20:28

What did Paul command the Ephesian elders to do carefully after his departure?
Paul commanded the elders to shepherd the flock carefully.

Acts 20:30

What did Paul say would happen among the Ephesian elders after his departure?
Paul said that some of the elders would say corrupt things in order to draw away disciples after themselves.

Acts 20:32

To whom did Paul entrust the Ephesian elders?
Paul entrusted the Ephesian elders to God.

Acts 20:34

What example did Paul set for the Ephesians regarding work?
Paul worked for his own needs and the needs of those with him, and helped the weak.

Acts 20:35

What example did Paul set for the Ephesians regarding work?
Paul worked for his own needs and the needs of those with him, and helped the weak.

Acts 20:38

What made the Ephesian elders sad most of all?

The Ephesian elders were sad most of all because Paul had said they would never see his face again.

Chapter 21

¹ When we had gone away from them and set sail, we took a straight course to the city of Cos, and the next day to the city of Rhodes, and from there to the city of Patara. ² When we found a ship crossing over to Phoenicia, we went aboard and set sail. ³ After sighting Cyprus, leaving it on the left side of the boat, we sailed on to Syria and landed at Tyre, where the ship was to unload its cargo. ⁴ After we found the disciples, we stayed there seven days. Through the Spirit they kept urging Paul not to go to Jerusalem. ⁵ When our days there were over, we left and went on our way, and they all, with their wives and children, accompanied us out of the city. Then we knelt down on the beach, prayed, ⁶ and said farewell to each other. Then we went on board the ship, and they returned home.

⁷ When we had finished the voyage from Tyre, we arrived at Ptolemais. There we greeted the brothers and stayed with them for one day. ⁸ On the next day we left and went to Caesarea. We entered the house of Philip, the evangelist, who was one of the seven, and we stayed with him. ⁹ Now this man had four virgin daughters who prophesied.

¹⁰ As we stayed there for some days, a certain prophet named Agabus came down from Judea. ¹¹ He came to us and took Paul's belt. With it he tied his own feet and hands and said, "Thus says the Holy Spirit, 'This is how the Jews in Jerusalem will tie up the man who owns this belt, and they will hand him over into the hands of the Gentiles.'" ¹² When we heard these things, both we and the people who lived in that place pleaded with Paul not to go up to Jerusalem.

¹³ Then Paul answered, "What are you doing, weeping and breaking my heart? For I am ready, not only to be tied up, but also to die in Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus."

¹⁴ Since Paul would not be persuaded, we remained silent and then we said, "May the will of the Lord be done."

¹⁵ After these days, we picked up our bags and went up to Jerusalem. ¹⁶ There also went with us some of the disciples from Caesarea. They brought with them a man named Mnason, a man from Cyprus, an early disciple, with whom we would stay.

¹⁷ When we had arrived in Jerusalem, the brothers welcomed us gladly. ¹⁸ The next day Paul went with us to James, and all the elders were present. ¹⁹ When he had greeted them, he reported one by one the things that God had done among the Gentiles through his ministry. ²⁰ When they heard it, they glorified God, and they said to him, "You see, brother, how many thousands have believed among the Jews. They are all zealous to keep the law. ²¹ They have been told about you, that you teach all the Jews who live among the Gentiles to abandon Moses, and that you tell them not to circumcise their children, and not to walk according the traditional ways. ²² What should we do? They will certainly hear that you have come. ²³ So do what we say to you. We have four men who made a vow. ²⁴ Take these men and purify yourself with them, and pay their expenses for them, so that they may shave their heads. So everyone will know that the things they have been told about you are false. They will learn that you also live correctly, obeying the law. ²⁵ But concerning the Gentiles who have believed, we wrote about our decision that they should keep themselves from things sacrificed to idols, from blood, from what is strangled, and from sexual immorality." ²⁶ Then Paul took the men, and the next day he purified himself along with them. Then they went into the temple, giving notice when the days of purification would be fulfilled and the offering would be presented for each of them.

²⁷ When the seven days were almost finished, some Jews from Asia, seeing Paul in the temple, stirred up the whole crowd and laid hands on him. ²⁸ They were shouting, "Men of Israel, help us. This is the man who teaches all men everywhere things that are against the people, the law, and this place. Besides, he has also brought Greeks into the temple and has defiled this holy place." ²⁹ For they had previously seen Trophimus the Ephesian with him in the city, and they thought that Paul had brought him into the temple. ³⁰ All the city was excited, and the people ran together and laid hold of Paul. They dragged him out of the temple, and the doors were immediately shut. ³¹ As they were trying to kill him, news came up to the chief captain of the company of soldiers, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar. ³² Right away he took soldiers and centurions and ran down to the crowd. When the people saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they stopped beating Paul. ³³ Then the chief captain approached and laid hold of Paul, and

commanded him to be bound with two chains. Then he asked who he was and what he had done. ³⁴ Some in the crowd were shouting one thing and others another. Since the captain could not learn the truth because of all the noise, he ordered that Paul be brought into the fortress. ³⁵ When he came to the steps, he was carried by the soldiers because of the crowd's violence. ³⁶ For the crowd of people followed after and kept shouting out, "Away with him!"

³⁷ As Paul was about to be brought into the fortress, he said to the chief captain, "Is it permitted for me to say something to you?"

The captain said, "Do you know Greek? ³⁸ Are you not then the Egyptian who some time ago started a rebellion and led the four thousand men of the 'Assassins' out into the wilderness?"

³⁹ Paul said, "I am a Jew, from the city of Tarsus in Cilicia. I am a citizen of no unimportant city. I beg you, allow me to speak to the people."

⁴⁰ When the captain had given him permission, Paul stood on the steps and motioned with the hand to the people. When there was a deep silence, he spoke to them in the Hebrew language. He said,

ULB Translation Questions

Acts 21:4

What did the disciples in Tyre say to Paul through the Spirit?

The disciples said to Paul through the Spirit that he should not set foot in Jerusalem.

Acts 21:9

What do we know about Philip the preacher's children?
Philip had four virgin daughters that prophesied.

Acts 21:11

What did Agabus the prophet say to Paul?
Agabus told Paul that the Jews in Jerusalem would tie up Paul and hand him over to the Gentiles.

Acts 21:13

What did Paul say when everyone begged him not to go up to Jerusalem?
Paul said that he was ready to be tied up and to die in Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

Acts 21:18

With whom did Paul meet when he arrived in Jerusalem?
Paul met with James and all the elders.

Acts 21:21

What accusation was being made by the Jews against Paul?
The Jews were accusing Paul of teaching the Jews who lived among the Gentiles to abandon Moses.

Acts 21:24

Why did James and the elders want Paul to purify himself with the four men who had made a vow?
They wanted everyone to know that Paul as a Jew also lived so as to keep the law.

Acts 21:25

What did James say the Gentiles who believed should do?
James said the Gentiles should keep themselves from things sacrificed to idols, from blood, from what is strangled, and from fornication.

Acts 21:28

What accusations did some Jews from Asia make against Paul in the temple?
The Jews accused Paul of teaching against the law and defiling the temple by bringing Greeks into it.

Acts 21:31

After making these accusations, what did the Jews do to Paul?
The Jews dragged Paul out of the temple and tried to kill him.

Acts 21:33

What did the chief captain of the guard do when he heard that Jerusalem was in an uproar?
The chief captain laid hold on Paul and had him bound with two chains, asking who he was and what he had done.

Acts 21:36

What was the crowd shouting as the soldiers carried Paul into the fortress?

The crowd was shouting, "Away with him!"

Acts 21:40

In what language did Paul speak to the people of Jerusalem?

Paul spoke in Hebrew to the people of Jerusalem.

Acts 21:39

What request did Paul make to the chief captain?

Paul requested that he be allowed to speak to the people.

Chapter 22

¹ "Brothers and fathers, listen to my defense which I will now make to you."

² When the crowd heard Paul speak to them in the Hebrew language, they became quiet. He said,

³ "I am a Jew, born in Tarsus of Cilicia, but educated in this city at the feet of Gamaliel. I was instructed according to the strict ways of the law of our fathers. I am zealous for God, just as all of you are today. ⁴ I persecuted this Way to the death, binding up and delivering to prison both men and women, ⁵ as the high priest and all the elders can testify. I received letters from them for the brothers in Damascus, and I went there to bring them back in bonds to Jerusalem to be punished. ⁶ It happened that when I was traveling and nearing Damascus, about noon suddenly a great light from heaven began to shine around me. ⁷ I fell to the ground and heard a voice say to me, 'Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting me?'

⁸ I answered, 'Who are you, Lord?'

He said to me, 'I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom you are persecuting.'

⁹ Those who were with me saw the light, but they did not understand the voice of him who spoke to me.

¹⁰ I said, 'What should I do, Lord?'

The Lord said to me, 'Arise and go into Damascus. There you will be told everything that has been appointed for you to do.' ¹¹ I could not see because of that light's brightness, and being led by the hands of those who were with me, I came into Damascus. ¹² There I met a man named Ananias, a devout man according to the law and well spoken of by all the Jews who lived there. ¹³ He came to me, stood by me, and said, 'Brother Saul, receive your sight.' In that very hour I saw him. ¹⁴ Then he said, 'The God of our fathers has appointed you to know his will, to see the Righteous One, and to hear the voice coming from his own mouth. ¹⁵ For you will be a witness for him to all men about what you have seen and heard. ¹⁶ Now why are you waiting? Arise, be baptized, and wash away your sins, calling on his name.' ¹⁷ After I had returned to Jerusalem, and while I was praying in the temple, a trance came on me. ¹⁸ I saw him say to me, 'Hurry and leave Jerusalem quickly, because they will not accept your testimony about me.' ¹⁹ I said, 'Lord, they themselves know that I imprisoned and beat those who believed in you in every synagogue. ²⁰ When the blood of Stephen your witness was spilled, I also was standing by and agreeing, and I was guarding the cloaks of those who killed him.' ²¹ But he said to me, 'Go, because I will send you far away to the Gentiles.'"

²² They listened to him until that statement. Then they raised their voices and said, "Away with such a fellow from the earth, for it is not right that he should live." ²³ As they were shouting, throwing off their cloaks, and throwing dust into the air, ²⁴ the chief captain commanded Paul to be brought into the fortress. He ordered that he should be questioned with scourging, so that he himself might know why they were shouting against him like that. ²⁵ When they had tied him up with the thongs, Paul said to the centurion who was standing by, "Is it lawful for you to scourge a man who is a Roman and who has not been put on trial?"

²⁶ When the centurion heard this, he went to the chief captain and told him, saying, "What are you about to do? For this man is a Roman citizen." ²⁷ The chief captain came and said to him, "Tell me, are you a Roman citizen?"

Paul said, "Yes."

²⁸ The chief captain answered, "It was only with a large amount of money that I acquired citizenship."

But Paul said, "I was born a Roman citizen." ²⁹ Then the men who were going to question him left him immediately. The chief captain also was afraid, when he learned that Paul was a Roman citizen, because he had tied him up.

³⁰ On the next day, the chief captain wanted to know for certain about the Jews' accusations against Paul. So he untied his bonds and ordered the chief priests and all the council to meet. Then he brought Paul down and placed him in their midst.

ULB Translation Questions

Acts 22:2

When the crowd heard Paul speaking in Hebrew, what did they do?

When the crowd heard Paul speaking in Hebrew, they became quiet.

Acts 22:3

Where was Paul educated, and who was his teacher?

Paul was educated in Jerusalem, and Gamaliel was his teacher.

Acts 22:4

How had Paul treated those who were following the Way?

Paul had persecuted to death those who were following the Way, and had delivered them into prison.

Acts 22:7

What did the voice from heaven say to Paul as he neared Damascus?

The voice from heaven said, "Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting me?"

Acts 22:8

Who was Paul persecuting?

Paul was persecuting Jesus of Nazareth.

Acts 22:11

Why could Paul no longer see?

Paul could no longer see because of the brightness of the light that he saw as he neared Damascus.

Acts 22:12

How was Paul's sight restored?

A devout man named Ananias came and stood by Paul and said, "Brother Saul, receive your sight".

Acts 22:13

How was Paul's sight restored?

A devout man named Ananias came and stood by Paul and said, "Brother Saul, receive your sight".

Acts 22:16

What did Ananias tell Paul to arise and do, and why?

Ananias told Paul to arise and be baptized to wash away his sins.

Acts 22:18

When Jesus spoke to Paul in the temple, how did he say the Jews would react to Paul's testimony about him?

Jesus said that the Jews would not accept Paul's testimony about him.

Acts 22:21

To whom did Jesus then send Paul?

Jesus sent Paul to the Gentiles.

Acts 22:23

How did the people react when they heard Paul speaking about the Gentiles?

The people shouted and threw off their garments, throwing dust in the air.

Acts 22:25

What question did Paul ask the centurion just before Paul was to be scourged?

Paul asked if it was lawful for him to be scourged as an uncondemned Roman citizen.

Acts 22:28

How had Paul become a Roman citizen?

Paul had been born a Roman citizen.

Acts 22:30

What did the chief captain do when he learned that Paul was a Roman citizen?

The chief captain untied Paul's bonds, and ordered the chief priests and all the council to meet, placing Paul in their midst.

Chapter 23

¹ Paul looked directly at the council members and said, "Brothers, I have lived before God in all good conscience until this day." ² The high priest Ananias commanded those who stood by him to strike him on the mouth.

³ Then Paul said to him, "God will strike you, you whitewashed wall. Are you sitting to judge me by the law, yet order me to be struck, against the law?"

⁴ Those who stood by said, "Is this how you insult God's high priest?"

⁵ Paul said, "I did not know, brothers, that he was high priest. For it is written, 'You must not speak evil of a ruler of your people.'"

⁶ When Paul saw that the one part of the council were Sadducees and the other Pharisees, he spoke loudly in the council, "Brothers, I am a Pharisee, a son of Pharisees. It is because I have the hope of the resurrection of the dead that I am being judged." ⁷ When he said this, an argument began between the Pharisees and Sadducees, and the crowd was divided. ⁸ For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, no angels, and no spirits, but the Pharisees acknowledge all of them.

⁹ So a large uproar occurred, and some of the scribes belonging to the Pharisees stood up and argued, saying, "We find nothing wrong with this man. What if a spirit or an angel has spoken to him?" ¹⁰ When there arose a great argument, the chief captain feared that Paul would be torn to pieces by them, so he commanded the soldiers to go down and take him by force from among the council members, and bring him into the fortress.

¹¹ The following night the Lord stood beside him and said, "Have courage, for as you have testified about me in Jerusalem, so you must also testify in Rome."

¹² When it became day, some Jews formed a conspiracy and put themselves under an oath, saying that they would not eat or drink anything until they had killed Paul. ¹³ There were more than forty men who formed this conspiracy. ¹⁴ They went to the chief priests and the elders and said, "We have sworn a great oath to eat nothing until we have killed Paul. ¹⁵ Now, therefore, let the council formally request the chief captain to bring him down to you, as if you would decide his case more precisely. As for us, we are ready to kill him before he comes here."

¹⁶ But Paul's sister's son heard that they were lying in wait, so he went and entered the fortress and told Paul.

¹⁷ Paul called one of the centurions and said, "Take this young man to the chief captain, for he has something to report to him."

¹⁸ So the centurion took the young man and brought him to the chief captain and said, "Paul the prisoner called me to him, and asked me to bring this young man to you. He has something to say to you."

¹⁹ The chief captain took him by the hand to a private place and asked him, "What is it that you have to report to me?"

²⁰ The young man said, "The Jews have agreed to ask you to bring down Paul tomorrow to the council, as if they were going to ask more precisely about his case. ²¹ But do not be persuaded by them, because there are more than forty men who are lying in wait for him. They have put themselves under oath neither to eat nor to drink until they have killed him. Even now they are ready, waiting for your approval."

²² So the chief captain let the young man go, after instructing him, "Tell no one that you have reported these things to me."

²³ Then he called to him two of the centurions and said, "Get two hundred soldiers ready to go as far as Caesarea, and seventy horsemen also, and two hundred spearmen. You will leave at the third hour of the night." ²⁴ He also ordered them to provide animals which Paul could ride and to take him safely to Felix the governor.

²⁵ Then he wrote a letter like this:

²⁶ "Claudius Lysias,
To the most excellent Governor Felix,
Greetings.

²⁷ This man was arrested by the Jews and was about to be killed by them when I came upon them with soldiers and rescued him, since I learned that he was a Roman citizen. ²⁸ I wanted to know why they accused him, so I took him down to their council. ²⁹ I learned that he was being accused about questions concerning their own law, but that there was no accusation against him that deserved death or imprisonment. ³⁰ Then it was reported to me that there was a plot against the man, so I immediately sent him to you and instructed his accusers also to bring their charges against him in your presence. Farewell."

³¹ So the soldiers obeyed their orders. They took Paul and brought him by night to Antipatris. ³² On the next day, most of the soldiers left the horsemen to go with him and they themselves returned to the fortress. ³³ When the horsemen reached Caesarea and delivered the letter to the governor, they also presented Paul to him. ³⁴ When the governor read the letter, he asked what province Paul was from. When he learned that he was from Cilicia, ³⁵ he said, "I will hear you fully when your accusers come here." Then he commanded him to be kept in Herod's government headquarters.

ULB Translation Questions

Acts 23:1

Why did the high priest command those who stood by Paul to strike him on the mouth?

The high priest was angry because Paul said he had lived before God in all good conscience.

Acts 23:2

Why did the high priest command those who stood by Paul to strike him on the mouth?

The high priest was angry because Paul said he had lived before God in all good conscience.

Acts 23:6

For what reason did Paul say he was being judged before the council?

Paul said he was being judged because of his confidence in the resurrection.

Acts 23:7

Why did an argument begin in the council when Paul gave his reason for being judged?

An argument began because the Pharisees say there is a resurrection, but the Sadducees say there is no resurrection.

Acts 23:8

Why did an argument begin in the council when Paul gave his reason for being judged?

An argument began because the Pharisees say there is a resurrection, but the Sadducees say there is no resurrection.

Acts 23:10

Why did the chief captain take Paul from the council to the fortress?

The chief captain feared that Paul would be torn to pieces by the council members.

Acts 23:11

What promise did the Lord give Paul the following night?

The Lord told Paul to not fear because he would bear witness in Jerusalem and in Rome.

Acts 23:12

What pact concerning Paul did some Jewish men make?

About forty Jewish men made a pact that they would not eat or drink until they had killed Paul.

Acts 23:13

What pact concerning Paul did some Jewish men make?

About forty Jewish men made a pact that they would not eat or drink until they had killed Paul.

Acts 23:14

What was the plan the forty Jewish men presented to the chief priests and elders?

They asked the chief priests and elders to have Paul brought to the council so they could kill Paul before he arrived.

Acts 23:15

What was the plan the forty Jewish men presented to the chief priests and elders?

They asked the chief priests and elders to have Paul brought to the council so they could kill Paul before he arrived.

Acts 23:16

How did Paul learn about the plan of the forty Jewish men?

Paul's sister's son heard of the plan and told Paul.

Acts 23:23

How did the chief captain respond when he learned the plan of the forty Jewish men?

The chief captain ordered a large guard to take Paul safely to Felix the governor at the third hour of the night.

Acts 23:24

How did the chief captain respond when he learned the plan of the forty Jewish men?

The chief captain ordered a large guard to take Paul safely to Felix the governor at the third hour of the night.

Acts 23:29

In his letter to Felix the governor, what did the chief captain say about the accusations against Paul?

The chief captain said Paul did not deserve death or imprisonment, but that the accusations were about questions concerning Jewish law.

Acts 23:35

When did Felix the governor say he would hear Paul's case?

Felix said he would hear Paul's case when Paul's accusers arrived.

Where was Paul kept until his trial?

Paul was kept in Herod's palace until his trial.

Chapter 24

¹ After five days, Ananias the high priest, certain elders, and an orator named Tertullus went there. These men brought charges against Paul before the governor. ² When Paul stood before the governor, Tertullus began to accuse him and said to the governor, "Because of you we have great peace, and your foresight brings good reform to our nation;

³ so with all thankfulness we welcome everything that you do, most excellent Felix. ⁴ So that I detain you no more, I beg you in your kindness to hear us briefly. ⁵ For we have found this man to be a pest and one who causes all the Jews throughout the world to rebel. He is a leader of the Nazarene sect. ⁶ He even tried to desecrate the temple, so we arrested him. ^[1]⁷^[2]⁸ When you examine Paul about all these matters, you will be able to learn about all the things of which we are accusing him." ⁹ The Jews also joined in the accusation, affirming that these charges were true.

¹⁰ But when the governor motioned for Paul to speak, Paul answered, "I understand that for many years you have been a judge to this nation, and so I gladly explain myself to you.

¹¹ You can learn for yourself that it has not been more than twelve days since I went up to worship in Jerusalem. ¹² When they found me in the temple, I did not argue with anyone, and I did not stir up a crowd, either in the synagogues, or in the city. ¹³ They cannot prove to you the accusations they are now making against me. ¹⁴ But I confess this to you, that according to the Way, which they call a sect, I serve the God of our fathers, believing all things that are according to the law and that has been written in the prophets. ¹⁵ I have a hope in God, which these men also have, that there will be a resurrection of both the righteous and the wicked. ¹⁶ So I always strive to have a blameless conscience before God and human beings. ¹⁷ Now after many years I came to give alms to my nation and present sacrifices. ¹⁸ When I did this, certain Jews from Asia found me in a purification ceremony in the temple, not with a crowd or an uproar. ¹⁹ These men ought to be before you now and accuse me, if they have anything. ²⁰ Or else, these same men should say what wrong they found in me when I stood before the Jewish council, ²¹ unless it is about this one thing that I shouted out when I stood among them, 'It is concerning the resurrection of the dead that I am on trial before you today.'"

²² Then Felix, who was well informed about the Way, postponed the hearing. He said, "When Lysias the commander comes down from Jerusalem, I will decide your case." ²³ Then he commanded the centurion that Paul should be kept in custody, but to have some freedom so that none of his friends would be prevented from attending to his needs.

²⁴ After some days, Felix returned with Drusilla his wife, who was Jewish, and he sent for Paul and he heard from him about faith in Christ Jesus. ²⁵ But when Paul reasoned with him about righteousness, self-control, and the coming judgment, Felix became frightened and said, "Go away for now. But when I have time later on, I will send for you." ²⁶ At the same time he hoped that Paul would give money to him, so he often sent for him and spoke with him. ²⁷ But when two years passed, Porcius Festus became the governor after Felix, but Felix wanted to gain favor with the Jews, so he left Paul bound.

Footnotes

24:6 ^[1]Some ancient copies add,

24:7 ^[2]Some ancient copies have for verse 7 and the beginning of verse 8,

ULB Translation Questions

Acts 24:5

What accusations did the orator Tertullus bring against Paul?

Tertullus accused Paul of causing the Jews to rebel and desecrating the temple.

Of what sect did Tertullus say Paul was a leader?

Tertullus said Paul was a leader of the Nazarene sect.

Acts 24:6

What accusations did the orator Tertullus bring against Paul?

Tertullus accused Paul of causing the Jews to rebel and desecrating the temple.

Acts 24:12

What did Paul say he had done in the temple, synagogues, and city?

Paul said he had not argued with anyone and had not stirred up a crowd.

Acts 24:14

To what did Paul say he was faithful?

Paul said he was faithful to all that is in the law and the writings of the prophets.

Acts 24:15

What hope did Paul share with the Jews accusing him?

They shared the same confidence in God about the coming resurrection of the righteous and unrighteous dead.

Acts 24:17

Why did Paul say he had come to Jerusalem?

Paul said he had come to bring help to his nation and gifts of money.

Acts 24:18

What did Paul say he was doing in the temple when he was found by certain Jews from Asia?

Paul said he was in a purification ceremony when he was found.

Acts 24:22

About what was the governor Felix well informed?

The governor Felix was well informed about the Way.

When did Felix say he would decide Paul's case?

Felix said he would decide Paul's case when Lusias the commander came from Jerusalem.

Acts 24:24

After some days, about what did Paul tell Felix?

Paul told Felix about faith in Christ Jesus, righteousness, self-control, and the coming judgment.

Acts 24:25

After some days, about what did Paul tell Felix?

Paul told Felix about faith in Christ Jesus, righteousness, self-control, and the coming judgment.

How did Felix react after he heard Paul?

Felix became fearful and asked Paul to go away for the present.

Acts 24:27

After two years, why did Felix leave Paul under guard when the new governor came?

Felix left Paul under guard because he wanted to gain favor with the Jews.

Chapter 25

¹ Now, Festus entered the province, and after three days, he went from Caesarea up to Jerusalem. ² The chief priests and the prominent Jews brought their charges against Paul, and they asked Festus earnestly — ³ asking him to do them a favor against Paul—to summon him to Jerusalem, for they were preparing an ambush to kill him along the way. ⁴ Festus answered that Paul was being held in custody at Caesarea, and that he himself was going there soon. ⁵ "Therefore, those who can," he said, "should go there with us. If there is something wrong with the man, you should accuse him."

⁶ Festus stayed not more than eight or ten days and then he went down to Caesarea, and on the next day he sat on the judgment seat and commanded Paul to be brought to him. ⁷ When he arrived, the Jews from Jerusalem stood nearby, and they brought many serious charges which they could not prove.

⁸ Paul defended himself and said, "I have committed no sin against the law of the Jews or against the temple or against Caesar."

⁹ But Festus wanted to gain the favor of the Jews, and so he answered Paul and said, "Do you want to go up to Jerusalem and to be judged by me about these things there?" ¹⁰ Paul said, "I stand before the judgment seat of Caesar where I must be judged. I have wronged no Jews, just as you also very well know. ¹¹ Though if I have done wrong and if I have done what is worthy of death, I do not refuse to die. But if their accusations are nothing, no one can hand me over to them. I appeal to Caesar." ¹² After Festus talked with the council, he answered, "You have appealed to Caesar. To Caesar you will go!"

¹³ Now after some days, King Agrippa and Bernice arrived at Caesarea to pay an official visit to Festus. ¹⁴ After they had been there for many days, Festus presented Paul's case to the king; he said, "A certain man was left behind here by Felix as a prisoner. ¹⁵ When I was in Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews brought charges against this man to me, and they asked for a sentence of condemnation against him. ¹⁶ I answered them that it was not the custom of the Romans to hand over anyone before the accused had faced his accusers and received an opportunity to defend himself against the charges. ¹⁷ Therefore, when they came together here, I did not wait, but the next day I sat in the judgment seat and I ordered the man to be brought in. ¹⁸ When the accusers stood up, they charged him with nothing that I considered wickedness. ¹⁹ Instead, they had certain disputes with him about their own religion and about a certain Jesus who was dead, whom Paul claims to be alive. ²⁰ I was perplexed about how to investigate this matter, and so I asked him if he would be willing to go to Jerusalem to stand trial there about these charges. ²¹ But when Paul appealed to be kept in custody while awaiting the decision of the emperor, I ordered him to be held in custody until I could send him to Caesar." ²² Agrippa spoke to Festus, "I would also like to listen to this man." "Tomorrow," Festus said, "you will hear him."

²³ So on the next day, Agrippa and Bernice came with much ceremony; they came into the hall with the military officers and with the prominent men of the city. When Festus spoke the command, Paul was brought to them. ²⁴ Festus said, "King Agrippa, and all you men who are here with us, you see this man; all the multitude of Jews appealed to me in Jerusalem and here also, and they shouted to me that he should no longer live. ²⁵ I found he had done nothing worthy of death; but because he appealed to the emperor, I decided to send him to Rome. ²⁶ But I do not have anything certain to write to my lord. For this reason, I have brought him to you, especially to you, King Agrippa, so that I might have something more to write about the case. ²⁷ For it seems unreasonable for me to send a prisoner and to not also state the charges against him."

ULB Translation Questions

Acts 25:3

What favor did the chief priest and the prominent Jews ask of Festus?
They asked Festus to call Paul to Jerusalem so that they could kill Paul along the way.

Acts 25:5

What did Festus tell the chief priest and the prominent Jews to do?
Festus told them to go to Caesarea, where Festus was going, and that they could accuse Paul there.

Acts 25:9

While judging Paul's case in Caesarea, what question did Festus ask Paul?

Festus asked Paul if he wanted to go up to Jerusalem and be judged there.

Why did Festus ask Paul this question?

Festus asked Paul this question because he wanted to gain favor with the Jews.

Acts 25:10

What was Paul's response to Festus' question?

Paul said that he stood before the judgment seat of Caesar where he must be judged.

Acts 25:12

What did Festus decide to do with Paul's case?

Festus decided that since Paul had called upon Caesar, then he would go to Caesar.

Acts 25:16

What did Festus say was the legal custom with the Romans regarding people charged with crimes?

Festus said that the Romans gave the accused person an opportunity to face his accusers and to make a defense against the charges.

Acts 25:19

What charges did Festus say the Jews had brought against Paul?

Festus said that the charges involved certain disputes about their religion and about a certain Jesus who was dead, but Paul claimed to be alive.

Acts 25:26

Why did Festus bring Paul to speak before King Agrippa?

Festus wanted King Agrippa to help him write something logical about Paul's case to the Emperor.

Acts 25:27

What did Festus say would be unreasonable for him to do as he sent Paul to the Emperor?

Festus said it would be unreasonable for him to send Paul to the Emperor without stating the charges against him.

Chapter 26

¹ So Agrippa said to Paul, "You may speak for yourself." Then Paul stretched out his hand and made his defense.

² "I consider myself happy, King Agrippa, to make my case before you today against all the accusations of the Jews, ³ especially because you are an expert in all the Jewish customs and questions. So I beg you to hear me patiently. ⁴ Truly, all the Jews know how I lived from my youth in my own nation and at Jerusalem. ⁵ They have known about me from the beginning, if they are willing to admit it, that I lived as a Pharisee, the strictest party of our religion. ⁶ Now I stand here to be judged because of my hope in the promise made by God to our fathers. ⁷ It is this promise that our twelve tribes hope to receive as they worship God earnestly night and day, and it is for this hope, king, that the Jews are accusing me. ⁸ Why should any of you judge it to be incredible that God raises the dead? ⁹ Now indeed, I myself thought that I should do many things against the name of Jesus of Nazareth. ¹⁰ I did these in Jerusalem. I locked up in prison many of God's holy people by the authority I received from the chief priests; and when they were killed, I cast my vote against them. ¹¹ I punished them many times in all the synagogues and I tried to force them to blaspheme. I was furiously enraged against them and I persecuted them even to foreign cities. ¹² While I was doing this, I went to Damascus with authority and orders from the chief priests; ¹³ and on the way there, in the middle of the day, king, I saw a light from heaven that was brighter than the sun, and it shone around both me and the men who were traveling with me. ¹⁴ When we all fell to the ground, I heard a voice speaking to me that said in the Hebrew language, 'Saul, Saul, why do you persecute me? It is hard for you to kick a goad.' ¹⁵ Then I said, 'Who are you, Lord?' The Lord replied, 'I am Jesus whom you persecute. ¹⁶ Now get up and stand on your feet; because for this purpose I appeared to you, to appoint you to be a servant and a witness concerning the things that you know about me now and the things that I will show to you later; ¹⁷ and I will rescue you from the people and from the Gentiles to whom I am sending you, ¹⁸ to open their eyes and to turn them from darkness to light and from the dominion of Satan to God, so that they may receive from God the forgiveness of sins and the inheritance that I give to them who are sanctified by faith in me.' ¹⁹ Therefore, King Agrippa, I did not disobey the heavenly vision; ²⁰ but, to those in Damascus first, and then at Jerusalem, and throughout all the country of Judea, and also to the Gentiles, I gave them the message that that they should repent and turn to God, doing deeds worthy of repentance. ²¹ For this cause the Jews arrested me in the temple and tried to kill me. ²² Therefore I have received the help that comes from God until this very day, and I stand and testify to both small and great about nothing more than what the prophets and Moses said would happen— ²³ that Christ must suffer, and by being the first to rise from the dead he would proclaim light to our own people and to the Gentiles."

²⁴ As Paul completed his defense, Festus said with a loud voice, "Paul, you are insane; your great learning makes you insane." ²⁵ But Paul said, "I am not insane, most excellent Festus, but I am declaring words of truth and sound judgment. ²⁶ For the king knows about these things; and so I speak boldly to him, for I am persuaded that none of this is hidden from him; for this has not been done in a corner. ²⁷ Do you believe the prophets, King Agrippa? I know that you believe." ²⁸ Agrippa said to Paul, "In a short time would you persuade me and make me a Christian?"

²⁹ Paul said, "I pray to God, that whether in a short or long time, not you only, but also all that hear me today, would be like me, but without these prison chains."

³⁰ Then the king stood up, and the governor, and Bernice also, and those who were sitting with them; ³¹ when they left the hall, they talked to one another and said, "This man does nothing worthy of death or of bonds."

³² Agrippa said to Festus, "This man could have been freed if he had not appealed to Caesar."

ULB Translation Questions

Acts 26:3

Why was Paul happy to be able to make his defense before King Agrippa?

Paul was happy to be able to make his defense before King Agrippa because Agrippa was an expert in all the Jewish customs and questions.

Acts 26:5

How did Paul live from his youth in Jerusalem?

Paul lived as a Pharisee, a very strict sect of Judaism.

Acts 26:6

What promise of God does Paul say both he and the Jews are hoping to reach?

Paul says that he and the Jews are hoping to reach the promise of the resurrection.

Acts 26:7

What promise of God does Paul say both he and the Jews are hoping to reach?

Paul says that he and the Jews are hoping to reach the promise of the resurrection.

Acts 26:8

What promise of God does Paul say both he and the Jews are hoping to reach?

Paul says that he and the Jews are hoping to reach the promise of the resurrection.

Acts 26:9

Before his conversion, what was Paul doing against the name of Jesus of Nazareth?

Paul was locking up many saints in prison, was approving when they were killed, and was chasing them to foreign cities.

Acts 26:10

Before his conversion, what was Paul doing against the name of Jesus of Nazareth?

Paul was locking up many saints in prison, was approving when they were killed, and was chasing them to foreign cities.

Acts 26:11

Before his conversion, what was Paul doing against the name of Jesus of Nazareth?

Paul was locking up many saints in prison, was approving when they were killed, and was chasing them to foreign cities.

Acts 26:13

What did Paul see on his way to Damascus?

Paul saw a light from heaven that was brighter than the sun.

Acts 26:14

What did Paul hear on his way to Damascus?

Paul heard a voice saying, "Saul, Saul, why do you persecute me?"

Acts 26:15

Who was speaking to Paul on the way to Damascus?

Jesus was speaking to Paul on the way to Damascus.

Acts 26:16

What did Jesus appoint Paul to be?

Jesus appointed Paul to be a servant and witness to the Gentiles.

Acts 26:17

What did Jesus appoint Paul to be?

Jesus appointed Paul to be a servant and witness to the Gentiles.

Acts 26:18

What did Jesus say he wanted the Gentiles to receive?

Jesus said he wanted the Gentiles to receive the forgiveness of sins and the inheritance from God.

Acts 26:20

What two things does Paul say he preached everywhere he went?

Paul says that he preached that the people should repent and turn to God, doing deeds worthy of repentance.

Acts 26:22

What did the prophets and Moses say would happen?

The prophets and Moses said that the Christ must suffer, be raised from the dead, and proclaim light to the Jewish people and to the Gentiles.

Acts 26:23

What did the prophets and Moses say would happen?

The prophets and Moses said that the Christ must suffer, be raised from the dead, and proclaim light to the Jewish people and to the Gentiles.

Acts 26:24

What did Festus think of Paul after he heard Paul's defense?

Festus thought that Paul was insane.

Acts 26:25

What did Festus think of Paul after he heard Paul's defense?

Festus thought that Paul was insane.

Acts 26:28

What was Paul's desire for King Agrippa?

Paul desired that King Agrippa would become a Christian.

Acts 26:29

What was Paul's desire for King Agrippa?

Paul desired that King Agrippa would become a Christian.

Acts 26:31

What conclusion did Agrippa, Festus, and Bernice reach regarding the accusations against Paul?

They agreed that Paul had done nothing worthy of death or bonds, and that he could have been freed if he had not appealed to Caesar.

Acts 26:32

What conclusion did Agrippa, Festus, and Bernice reach regarding the accusations against Paul?

They agreed that Paul had done nothing worthy of death or bonds, and that he could have been freed if he had not appealed to Caesar.

Chapter 27

¹ When it was decided that we should sail for Italy, they committed Paul and some other prisoners to a centurion named Julius, who belonged to the Augustan company of soldiers. ² We boarded a ship from Adramyttium which was about to sail along the coast of Asia. So we went to sea. Aristarchus from Thessalonica in Macedonia went with us. ³ The next day we landed at the city of Sidon, where Julius treated Paul kindly and allowed him to go to his friends to receive their care. ⁴ From there we went to sea and sailed under the lee of Cyprus, close to the island, because the winds were against us. ⁵ When we had sailed across the sea past Cilicia and Pamphylia, we landed at Myra, a city of Lycia. ⁶ There, the centurion found a ship from Alexandria that was going to sail to Italy. He put us on it. ⁷ When we had sailed slowly for many days and had finally arrived with difficulty near Cnidus and the wind no longer allowed us to go that way, we sailed along the sheltered side of Crete, opposite Salmone. ⁸ We sailed along the coast with difficulty, until we came to a certain place called Fair Havens, which is near the city of Lasea.

⁹ We had now taken much time, the time of the Jewish fast also had passed, and it had now become dangerous to sail. So Paul warned them, ¹⁰ and said, "Men, I see that the voyage we are about to take will be with injury and much loss, not only of the cargo and the ship, but also of our lives." ¹¹ But the centurion was more persuaded by the master and by the owner of the ship than by those things that were spoken by Paul. ¹² Because the harbor was not easy to spend the winter in, most of the sailors advised to sail from there, and if by any means we could reach the city of Phoenix, to spend the winter there. Phoenix is a harbor in Crete, facing both southwest and northwest. ¹³ When a south wind began to blow gently, the sailors thought that they had what they needed. So they weighed anchor and sailed along Crete, close to the shore. ¹⁴ But after a short time a wind of hurricane force, called the northeaster, began to beat down from the island. ¹⁵ When the ship was caught by the storm and could no longer head into the wind, we had to give way to the storm and were driven along by the wind. ¹⁶ We sailed along the lee of a small island called Cauda, and with difficulty we were able to secure the lifeboat. ¹⁷ When they had hoisted the lifeboat up, they used its ropes to bind the hull of the ship. They were afraid that they should run upon the sandbars of Syrtis, so they lowered the sea anchor and were driven along. ¹⁸ We took such a violent battering by the storm that the next day they began throwing the cargo overboard. ¹⁹ On the third day the sailors threw overboard the ship's equipment with their own hands. ²⁰ When the sun and stars did not shine on us for many days, and the great storm still beat upon us, any more hope that we should be saved was abandoned. ²¹ When they had gone long without food, then Paul stood up among the sailors and said, "Men, you should have listened to me, and not have set sail from Crete, so as to get this injury and loss. ²² Now I urge you to take courage, for there will be no loss of life among you, but only the loss of the ship. ²³ For last night an angel of the God to whom I belong, whom also I worship—his angel stood beside me ²⁴ and said, 'Do not be afraid, Paul. You must stand before Caesar, and see, God in his kindness has given to you all those who are sailing with you.' ²⁵ Therefore have courage, men! For I trust God that it will happen just as it was told to me. ²⁶ But we must run aground upon some island."

²⁷ When the fourteenth night had come, as we were driven this way and that in the Adriatic Sea, about midnight the sailors thought that they were approaching some land. ²⁸ They took soundings and found twenty fathoms; after a little while, they took more soundings and found fifteen fathoms. ²⁹ They were afraid that we might crash on the rocks, so they lowered four anchors from the stern and prayed that morning would come soon. ³⁰ The sailors were looking for a way to abandon the ship and had lowered the lifeboat into the sea, and pretended that they would throw down the anchors from the bow. ³¹ But Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, "Unless these men stay in the ship, you cannot be saved." ³² Then the soldiers cut away the ropes of the boat and let it drift away. ³³ When daylight was coming on, Paul encouraged them all to take some food. He said, "This day is the fourteenth day that you have been on constant guard and have gone without food—you have not eaten anything. ³⁴ So I urge you to share some food, for this is necessary for you to survive. For not one of you will lose a single hair from his head." ³⁵ When he had said this, he took bread and he thanked God in the sight of everyone. Then he broke the bread and began to eat. ³⁶ Then they were all encouraged and they also took food. ³⁷ We were 276 souls on the ship. ³⁸ When they had eaten enough, they made the ship lighter by throwing out the wheat into the sea. ³⁹ When it was day, they did not recognize the land, but they saw a bay with a beach, and they discussed whether they could drive the ship onto it. ⁴⁰ So they cut loose the anchors and left them in the sea. At the same time they loosed the ropes of the rudders and raised the foresail to the wind;

and so they headed to the beach. ⁴¹ But the ship struck a sandbar and ran aground. The bow was stuck there and remained unmovable, and the stern was broken up by the force of the waves. ⁴² The soldiers' plan was to kill the prisoners so that none of them could swim away and escape. ⁴³ But the centurion wanted to save Paul, so he stopped their plan; and he ordered those who could swim to jump overboard first and get to land. ⁴⁴ Then the rest of the men should follow, some on planks, and some on other things from the ship. In this way it happened that all of us were brought safely to land.

ULB Translation Questions

Acts 27:3

How did the centurion Julius treat Paul at the beginning of the journey to Rome?

Julius treated Paul kindly and allowed him to go to his friends and receive their care.

Acts 27:7

Which island did Paul's ship sail around with difficulty?

The ship sailed around the island of Crete with difficulty.

Acts 27:8

Which island did Paul's ship sail around with difficulty?

The ship sailed around the island of Crete with difficulty.

Acts 27:10

Why did Julius the centurion not follow Paul's warning about the dangers of continuing to sail?

Julius did not follow Paul's warning because he paid more attention to the owner of the ship.

Acts 27:11

Why did Julius the centurion not follow Paul's warning about the dangers of continuing to sail?

Julius did not follow Paul's warning because he paid more attention to the owner of the ship.

Acts 27:14

After a gentle start to the voyage, what wind began to beat down on the ship?

After a gentle start, a wind called The Northeaster began to beat down on the ship.

Acts 27:20

After many days, what hope was abandoned by the crew of the ship?

After many days, the crew abandoned any hope that they should be saved.

Acts 27:23

What message did an angel of God give Paul concerning the people on the voyage?

The angel told Paul that he and all the sailors would survive.

Acts 27:24

What message did an angel of God give Paul concerning the people on the voyage?

The angel told Paul that he and all the sailors would survive.

Acts 27:27

At midnight on the fourteenth night, what did the sailors think was happening to the ship?

The sailors thought the ship was approaching some land.

Acts 27:30

What were the sailors looking for a way to do?

The sailors were looking for a way to abandon the ship.

Acts 27:31

What did Paul tell the centurion and the soldiers about the sailors?

Paul told the centurion and the soldiers that unless the sailors stayed on the ship, the centurion and soldiers could not be saved.

Acts 27:33

When daylight was coming on, what did Paul urge everyone to do?

Paul urged everyone to take some food.

Acts 27:39

How did the crew decide to get the ship to the beach, and what happened?

The crew decided to get the ship to the beach by sailing directly toward the beach, but the bow of the ship became stuck on the ground and the stern began to break up.

Acts 27:40

How did the crew decide to get the ship to the beach, and what happened?

The crew decided to get the ship to the beach by sailing directly toward the beach, but the bow of the ship became stuck on the ground and the stern began to break up.

Acts 27:41

How did the crew decide to get the ship to the beach, and what happened?

The crew decided to get the ship to the beach by sailing directly toward the beach, but the bow of the ship became stuck on the ground and the stern began to break up.

Acts 27:42

What were the soldiers going to do with the prisoners at this time?

The soldiers were going to kill the prisoners so none of them could escape.

Acts 27:43

Why did the centurion stop the plan of the soldiers?

The centurion stopped the plan of the soldiers because he wanted to save Paul.

Acts 27:44

How did all of the people on the ship come safely to land?

Those who could swim jumped overboard first, and the rest followed on planks or other things from the ship.

Chapter 28

¹ When we were brought safely through, we learned that the island was called Malta. ² The native people offered to us not just ordinary kindness, but they lit a fire and welcomed us all because of the constant rain and cold. ³ But when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks and placed them on the fire, a viper came out because of the heat and fastened onto his hand. ⁴ When the native people saw the animal hanging from his hand, they said one to another, "This man certainly is a murderer who has been saved from the sea; Justice does not permit him to live." ⁵ But then he shook the animal into the fire and suffered no harm. ⁶ They were waiting for him to swell up or suddenly fall down dead. But after they watched him for a long time and saw that nothing was wrong with him, they changed their minds and said that he was a god.

⁷ Now in a nearby place there were lands belonging to the chief man of the island, a man named Publius. He welcomed us and kindly provided for us for three days. ⁸ It happened that the father of Publius was lying afflicted with a fever and dysentery. When Paul went to him, he prayed, placed his hands on him, and healed him. ⁹ After this happened, the rest of the people on the island who were sick also came and were healed. ¹⁰ The people also honored us with many honors. When we were preparing to sail, they gave us what we needed.

¹¹ After three months we set sail in a ship that had spent the winter at the island, a ship of Alexandria, with "the twin gods" as its figurehead. ¹² After we landed at the city of Syracuse, we stayed there three days. ¹³ From there we sailed and arrived at the city of Rhegium. After one day a south wind sprang up, and in two days we came to the city of Puteoli. ¹⁴ There we found some brothers and were invited to stay with them for seven days. In this way we came to Rome. ¹⁵ From there the brothers, after they heard about us, came to meet us as far as the Market of Appius and the Three Taverns. When Paul saw the brothers, he thanked God and took courage.

¹⁶ When we entered Rome, Paul was allowed to live by himself with the soldier who was guarding him.

¹⁷ Then it came about that after three days Paul called together those men who were the leaders among the Jews. When they had come together, he said to them, "Brothers, although I have done nothing wrong against the people or the customs of our fathers, I was delivered as a prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans. ¹⁸ After they questioned me, they wished to set me free, because there was no reason for the death penalty in my case. ¹⁹ But when the Jews spoke against their desire, I was forced to appeal to Caesar, although it is not as if I were bringing any accusation against my nation. ²⁰ For this reason, therefore, I called upon you that I might see you and speak with you, since it is because of the hope of Israel that I am now wearing this chain."

²¹ Then they said to him, "We neither received letters from Judea about you, nor did any of the brothers come and report or say anything bad about you. ²² But we want to hear from you what you think about this sect, because it is known by us that it is spoken against everywhere."

²³ When they had appointed a day for him, more people came to him at his dwelling place. He presented the matter to them, and testified about the kingdom of God. He tried to persuade them about Jesus, both from the law of Moses and from the prophets, from morning until evening. ²⁴ Some were convinced about the things which were said, while others did not believe. ²⁵ When they did not agree with one another, they left after Paul had spoken this one word: "The Holy Spirit spoke well through Isaiah the prophet to your fathers.

²⁶ He said, 'Go to this people and say,
"Hearing you will hear, but you will never understand;
seeing, you will see, but you will never know.

²⁷ For the heart of this people has become dull,
and with their ears they hardly hear,
and they have shut their eyes.
Otherwise they might see with their eyes,
and hear with their ears,
and understand with their heart and turn again,
and I would heal them.'"

28 Therefore, you should know that this salvation of God has been sent to the Gentiles, and they will listen." **29**^[1]

30 Paul lived for two whole years in his own rented house, and he welcomed all who came to him. **31** He was proclaiming the kingdom of God and was teaching the things about the Lord Jesus Christ with all boldness without being hindered.

Footnotes

28:29 ^[1] Acts 28:29—Some ancient copies have verse 29:

ULB Translation Questions

Acts 28:2

How did the native people on the island of Malta treat Paul and the crew of the ship?

The native people offered to Paul and the crew not just ordinary kindness, but they also lit a fire and welcomed them all.

Acts 28:4

What did the people think when they saw the viper hanging from Paul's hand?

The people thought that Paul was a murderer who was not being permitted to live by justice.

Acts 28:6

What did the people think when they saw Paul was not killed by the viper?

The people thought that Paul was a god.

Acts 28:8

What happened after Paul healed the father of Publius, the chief man of the island?

The rest of the people on the island who were sick also came and were healed.

Acts 28:9

What happened after Paul healed the father of Publius, the chief man of the island?

The rest of the people on the island who were sick also came and were healed.

Acts 28:11

How long did Paul and the crew remain on the island of Malta?

Paul and the crew remained on the island of Malta for three months.

Acts 28:15

What did Paul do when he saw the brothers from Rome who had come to meet him?

When he saw the brothers, Paul thanked God and took courage.

Acts 28:16

What were Paul's living arrangements in Rome as a prisoner?

Paul was allowed to live by himself with a soldier who was guarding him.

Acts 28:20

For what reason did Paul tell the Jewish leaders in Rome he had been chained?

Paul told the Jewish leaders in Rome he had been chained for the confidence of Israel.

Acts 28:22

What did the Jewish leaders in Rome know about the sect of the Christians?

The Jewish leaders in Rome knew that the sect was spoken against everywhere.

Acts 28:23

When the Jewish leaders came again to Paul at his dwelling place, what did Paul try to do from morning until evening?

Paul tried to persuade them about Jesus, from both the law of Moses and from the prophets.

Acts 28:24

What was the response of the Jewish leaders to Paul's presentation?

Some of the Jewish leaders were convinced, while others did not believe.

Acts 28:26

What did the final scripture quoted by Paul say about the Jewish leaders who did not believe?

The final scripture Paul quoted said that those who did not believe would not understand nor perceive what they heard and saw.

Acts 28:28

Where did Paul say God's message of salvation had been sent, and what would be the response?

Paul said that God's message of salvation had been sent to the Gentiles, and they would listen.

Acts 28:31

What did Paul do while a prisoner in Rome?

Paul preached the kingdom of God and taught about the Lord Jesus Christ with all boldness.

Who stopped Paul from preaching and teaching while he was a prisoner in Rome for two years?

No one stopped him.

Book: Romans

Romans

Chapter 1

¹ Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle and set apart for the gospel of God, ² which he promised beforehand by his prophets in the holy scriptures, ³ concerning his Son who was a descendant of David according to the flesh. ⁴ Through the Spirit of holiness he was declared with power to be the Son of God by the resurrection from the dead, Jesus Christ our Lord. ⁵ Through him we have received grace and apostleship for obedience of faith among all the nations, for the sake of his name. ⁶ Among these nations, you also have been called to belong to Jesus Christ.

⁷ To all in Rome who are beloved of God and called to be his holy people: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

⁸ First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for all of you, because your faith is proclaimed throughout the whole world. ⁹ For God is my witness, whom I serve in my spirit in the gospel of his Son, of how continually I make mention of you. ¹⁰ I always request in my prayers that by any means I may at last be successful now by the will of God in coming to you. ¹¹ For I desire to see you, that I may give you some spiritual gift, in order to strengthen you. ¹² That is, I long to be mutually encouraged among you, through each other's faith, yours and mine. ¹³ Now I do not want you to be uninformed, brothers, that I often intended to come to you (but I was hindered until now), in order to have some fruit among you also, just as I have had among the rest of the Gentiles. ¹⁴ I am a debtor both to Greeks and to foreigners, both to the wise and to the foolish. ¹⁵ So, as for me, I am ready to proclaim the gospel also to you who are in Rome.

¹⁶ For I am not ashamed of the gospel, for it is the power of God for salvation for everyone who believes, for the Jew first and for the Greek. ¹⁷ For in it God's righteousness is revealed from faith to faith, as it has been written, "The righteous will live by faith."

¹⁸ For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of people who through unrighteousness hold back the truth. ¹⁹ This is because that which is known about God is visible to them. For God has enlightened them. ²⁰ For ever since the creation of the world, his invisible qualities, namely his eternal power and divine nature, have been clearly seen, having been discerned in the things that have been made. So they are without excuse. ²¹ This is because, although they knew about God, they did not glorify him as God, nor did they give him thanks. Instead, they became foolish in their thoughts, and their senseless hearts were darkened. ²² They claimed to be wise, but they became foolish. ²³ They exchanged the glory of the imperishable God for the likenesses of an image of perishable man, of birds, of four-footed beasts, and of creeping things.

²⁴ Therefore God delivered them over to the lusts of their hearts for uncleanness, for their bodies to be dishonored among themselves. ²⁵ It is they who exchanged the truth of God for a lie, and who worshiped and served the creation instead of the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen.

²⁶ Because of this, God delivered them over to dishonorable lusts, for their women exchanged natural relations for those that were unnatural. ²⁷ In the same way, the men also left their natural relations with women and burned in their lust for one another. These were men who committed shameless acts with men and received in themselves the penalty they deserved for their error.

²⁸ And just as they did not approve of having God in their awareness, he gave them up to a corrupted mind, for them to do those things that are not proper. ²⁹ They have been filled with all unrighteousness, wickedness, covetousness, and malice. They are full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, and evil intentions. They are gossips, ³⁰ slanderers, haters of God, insolent, arrogant, boastful, inventing ways of doing evil; they are disobedient to parents. ³¹ They are senseless, faithless, heartless, and unmerciful. ³² They understand the ordinance of God, that those who practice such things are deserving of death. But not only do they do these things, they also approve of others who do them.

ULB Translation Questions

Romans 1:1

By what means had God promised the gospel before Paul's time?

God had promised the gospel before by his prophets in the holy scriptures.

Romans 1:2

By what means had God promised the gospel before Paul's time?

God had promised the gospel before by his prophets in the holy scriptures.

Romans 1:3

God's Son was born out of which descendants according to the flesh?

God's Son was born out of the descendants of David according to the flesh.

Romans 1:4

By what event was Jesus Christ declared to be the Son of God?

Jesus Christ was declared to be the Son of God by the resurrection from the dead.

Romans 1:5

For what purpose did Paul receive grace and apostleship from Christ?

Paul received grace and apostleship for obedience of faith among all the nations.

Romans 1:8

For what does Paul thank God concerning the believers in Rome?

Paul thanks God because their faith is proclaimed throughout the whole world.

Romans 1:11

Why does Paul desire to see the believers in Rome?

Paul desires to see them in order to give them some spiritual gift in order to establish them.

Romans 1:13

Why had Paul been unable to visit the believers in Rome until now?

Paul had been unable to visit because he was hindered until now.

Romans 1:16

What does Paul say the gospel is?

Paul says the gospel is the power of God for salvation for every one who believes.

Romans 1:17

What scripture does Paul quote concerning how the righteous will live?

Paul quotes the scripture, "The righteous will live by faith".

Romans 1:18

What do the ungodly and unrighteous do even though that which is known about God is visible to them?

The ungodly and unrighteous hold back the truth even though that which is known about God is visible to them.

Romans 1:19

What do the ungodly and unrighteous do even though that which is known about God is visible to them?

The ungodly and unrighteous hold back the truth even though that which is known about God is visible to them.

Romans 1:20

How are the unseen things about God clearly visible?

The unseen things about God are clearly visible through the created things.

What characteristics of God are clearly visible?

God's everlasting power and divine nature are clearly visible.

Romans 1:21

What happens to the thoughts and hearts of those who do not glorify God nor give him thanks?

Those who do not glorify God nor give him thanks become foolish in their thoughts and their hearts are darkened.

Romans 1:24

What does God do to those who exchange his glory for the images of perishable men and animals?

God gives them over to the lusts of their hearts for uncleanness, for their bodies to be dishonored among themselves.

Romans 1:26

For what dishonorable passions do these women and men burn in their lust?

The women burn in their lust for one another, and the men burn in their lust for one another.

Romans 1:27

For what dishonorable passions do these women and men burn in their lust?

The women burn in their lust for one another, and the men burn in their lust for one another.

Romans 1:28

What does God do to those who do not approve of having him in their awareness?

God gives them up to a depraved mind, to do those things that are not proper.

Romans 1:29

What are some of the characteristics of those who have a depraved mind?

Those who have a depraved mind are full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, and evil intentions.

Romans 1:32

What do those with a depraved mind understand about God's requirements?

Those with a depraved mind understand that those who practice such things are worthy of death.

Even though those with a depraved mind understand God's requirements, what do they do anyway?

They do unrighteous things anyway, and approve of those who practice them.

Chapter 2

¹ Therefore you are without excuse, you person, you who judge, for in things for which you judge the other person, you condemn yourself. For you who judge practice the same things. ² But we know that God's judgment is according to truth when it falls on those who practice such things. ³ But consider this, you person, you who judge those who practice such things although you do the same things. Will you escape from the judgment of God? ⁴ Or do you think so little of the riches of his kindness, his delayed punishment, and his patience? Do you not know that his kindness is meant to lead you to repentance? ⁵ But it is to the extent of your hardness and unrepentant heart that you are storing up for yourself wrath on the day of wrath, that is, the day of the revelation of God's righteous judgment. ⁶ He will pay back to every person according to his actions: ⁷ to those who according to the perseverance of good deeds have sought glory, honor, and incorruptibility, he will give eternal life. ⁸ But to those who are self-seeking, who disobey the truth but obey unrighteousness, wrath and fierce anger will come. ⁹ God will bring tribulation and distress on every human soul that has practiced evil, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. ¹⁰ But glory, honor, and peace will come to everyone who practices good, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. ¹¹ For there is no partiality with God. ¹² For as many as have sinned without the law will also perish without the law, and as many as have sinned with respect to the law will be judged by the law. ¹³ For it is not the hearers of the law who are righteous before God, but it is the doers of the law who will be justified. ¹⁴ For when Gentiles, who do not have the law, do by nature the things of the law, they are a law to themselves, although they do not have the law. ¹⁵ By this they show that the actions required by the law are written in their hearts. Their conscience also bears witness to them, and their own thoughts either accuse or defend them ¹⁶ on the day when God will judge the secrets of all people, according to my gospel, through Jesus Christ.

¹⁷ But if you say that you are a Jew and rest upon the law and boast in God, ¹⁸ and know his will and approve of what is excellent because you have been instructed from the law; ¹⁹ and if you are convinced that you yourself are a guide to the blind, a light to those who are in darkness, ²⁰ an instructor of the foolish, a teacher of little children, and that you have in the law the form of knowledge and of the truth, then how does this affect the way you live your life? ²¹ You who teach others, do you not teach yourself? You who preach against stealing, do you steal? ²² You who say that one must not commit adultery, do you commit adultery? You who hate idols, do you rob temples? ²³ You who boast in the law, do you dishonor God by transgressing the law? ²⁴ For "the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles because of you," just as it has been written. ²⁵ For circumcision is profitable to you if you obey the law, but if you are a transgressor of the law, your circumcision becomes uncircumcision. ²⁶ If, then, the uncircumcised person keeps the requirements of the law, will not his uncircumcision be considered as circumcision? ²⁷ And will not the one who is naturally uncircumcised condemn you if he fulfills the law? This is because you have the written law and circumcision, yet you are a transgressor of the law! ²⁸ For he is not a Jew who is merely one outwardly; neither is circumcision that which is merely outward in the flesh. ²⁹ But he is a Jew who is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, in the Spirit, not in the letter. The praise of such a person comes not from people but from God.

ULB Translation Questions

Romans 2:1

Why are some people without excuse in their judging?
Some people are without excuse in their judging because what they judge in another they practice themselves.

Romans 2:2

How does God judge when he judges those who practice unrighteousness?
God judges according to truth when he judges those who practice unrighteousness.

Romans 2:4

What are God's patience and goodness meant to do?
God's patience and goodness are meant to lead a person to repentance.

Romans 2:5

What are those with hard, unrepentant hearts toward God storing up for themselves?
Those with hard, unrepentant hearts are storing up for themselves wrath for the day of God's righteous judgment.

Romans 2:7

What do those receive who have done consistent, good actions?

Those who have done consistent, good actions will receive eternal life.

Romans 2:8

What do those receive who obey unrighteousness?

Those who obey unrighteousness receive wrath, fierce anger, tribulation, and distress.

Romans 2:9

What do those receive who obey unrighteousness?

Those who obey unrighteousness receive wrath, fierce anger, tribulation, and distress.

Romans 2:12

How does God show no partiality in his judgment between Jew and Greek?

God shows no partiality because those who sin, either Jew or Greek, will perish.

Romans 2:13

Who is justified before God?

The doers of the Law are justified before God.

Romans 2:14

How do Gentiles show that they do have a law to themselves?

Gentiles show that they have a law to themselves when they do by nature the things of the Law.

Romans 2:21

What challenge does Paul give to those Jews who rest upon the Law and teach others?

Paul challenges them that if they teach others the Law, they should also teach themselves.

Which sins does Paul mention that the Jewish teachers of the Law should stop doing?

Paul mentions the sins of stealing, adultery, and the robbery of temples.

Romans 2:22

Which sins does Paul mention that the Jewish teachers of the Law should stop doing?

Paul mentions the sins of stealing, adultery, and the robbery of temples.

Romans 2:23

Why is the name of God dishonored among the Gentiles because of the Jewish teachers of the Law?

God's name is being dishonored because the Jewish teachers of the Law are transgressing the Law.

Romans 2:24

Why is the name of God dishonored among the Gentiles because of the Jewish teachers of the Law?

God's name is being dishonored because the Jewish teachers of the Law are transgressing the Law.

Romans 2:25

How does Paul say a Jewish person's circumcision can become uncircumcision?

Paul says that a Jewish person's circumcision can become uncircumcision if that person is a violator of the Law.

Romans 2:26

How does Paul say that a Gentile person's uncircumcision can be considered circumcision?

Paul says that a Gentile person's uncircumcision can be considered circumcision if that person keeps the requirements of the Law.

Romans 2:28

Who does Paul say is a true Jew?

Paul says that a true Jew is a Jew inwardly, with a circumcision of the heart.

Romans 2:29

Who does Paul say is a true Jew?

Paul says that a true Jew is a Jew inwardly, with a circumcision of the heart.

From whom does a true Jew receive praise?

A true Jew receives praise from God.

Chapter 3

¹ Then what advantage does the Jew have? And what is the benefit of circumcision? ² It is great in every way. First of all, the Jews were entrusted with revelation from God.

³ For what if some Jews were without faith? Will their unbelief nullify God's faithfulness? ⁴ May it never be. Instead, let God be found to be true, even though every man is a liar. As it has been written,

"That you might be shown to be righteous in your words,
and that you might prevail when you come into judgment."

⁵ But if our unrighteousness shows the righteousness of God, what can we say? Can we say that God is unrighteous to bring his wrath upon us? (I am using a human argument.) ⁶ May it never be! For then how would God judge the world? ⁷ But if through my lie the truth of God increases his glory, why am I still being judged as a sinner? ⁸ Why not say, as we are slandered as saying, and as some affirm that we say, "Let us do evil, so that good may come"? Their condemnation is just.

⁹ What then? Are we excusing ourselves? Not at all. For we have already accused both Jews and Greeks, all of them, of being under sin. ¹⁰ This is as it is written:

"No one is righteous, not one;
¹¹ there is no one who understands;
there is no one who seeks God.
¹² They have all turned away;
together they have become useless.
There is no one who does good, no,
not even one."
¹³ "Their throat is an open grave.
Their tongues have deceived.
The poison of snakes is under their lips."
¹⁴ "Their mouths are full of cursing and bitterness."
¹⁵ "Their feet are swift to pour out blood.
¹⁶ Destruction and suffering are in their paths.
¹⁷ These people have not known a way of peace."
¹⁸ "There is no fear of God before their eyes."

¹⁹ Now we know that whatever the law says, it speaks to the ones who are under the law, so that every mouth may be shut, and the whole world held accountable to God. ²⁰ For no flesh will be justified by the works of the law in his sight. For through the law comes the knowledge of sin.

²¹ But now apart from the law the righteousness of God has been revealed, to which the Law and the Prophets bear witness— ²² the righteousness of God through faith in Jesus Christ for all those who believe. For there is no distinction, ²³ for all have sinned and come short of the glory of God, ²⁴ and they are freely justified by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus. ²⁵ For God provided Christ Jesus as an atoning sacrifice through faith in his blood. He offered Christ as proof of his justice, because of his disregard of previous sins ²⁶ in his patience. This was to show his righteousness at this present time, so he might be just and the justifier of the one who has faith in Jesus.

²⁷ Where then is boasting? It is excluded. Through what kind of law? Of works? No, but through a law of faith. ²⁸ We conclude then that a person is justified by faith without works of the law. ²⁹ Or is God the God of Jews only? Is he not also the God of Gentiles? Yes, of Gentiles also. ³⁰ If, indeed, God is one, he will justify the circumcision by faith, and the uncircumcision through faith.

³¹ Do we then nullify the law through faith? May it never be! Instead, we uphold the law.

ULB Translation Questions

Romans 3:1

What is first of all among the advantages of the Jew?
First of all among the advantages of the Jew is that they were entrusted with revelation from God.

Romans 3:2

What advantage do the Jews have?
God entrusted the Jews with revelation.

Romans 3:4

Even though every man is a liar, what is God found to be?
Even though every man is a liar, God is found to be true.

Romans 3:5

Because God is righteous, what is he able to do?
Because God is righteous, he is able to judge the world.

Romans 3:6

Because God is righteous, what is he able to do?
Because God is righteous, he is able to judge the world.

Romans 3:8

What comes on those who say, "Let us do evil, that good may come."?
Judgment comes on those who say, "Let us do evil, that good may come".

Romans 3:9

What is written in the Scriptures about the righteousness of all, both Jews and Greeks?
It is written that there is none righteous, not one.

Romans 3:10

What is written in the Scriptures about the righteousness of all, both Jews and Greeks?
It is written that there is none righteous, not one.

Romans 3:11

According to what is written, who understands and seeks after God?
According to what is written, none understand and none seek after God.

Romans 3:20

Who will be justified by the works of the Law?
No flesh will be justified by the works of the Law.

What comes through the Law?

The knowledge of sin comes through the Law.

Romans 3:21

By what witnesses has a righteousness without the Law now been made known?
By the witnesses of the Law and the Prophets has a righteousness without the Law now been made known.

Romans 3:22

What is the righteousness without the Law that has now been made known?
The righteousness without the Law is the righteousness of God through faith in Jesus Christ for all those who believe.

Romans 3:24

How is a person justified before God?
A person is justified before God freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus.

Romans 3:25

For what purpose did God provide Christ Jesus?
God provided Christ Jesus as a propitiation through faith in his blood.

Romans 3:26

What did God show by all that happened through Jesus Christ?
God showed that he is the one who justifies anyone because of faith in Jesus.

Romans 3:28

What role do the works of the Law have in justification?
A person is justified by faith without the works of the Law.

Romans 3:30

How does God justify the circumcised Jew and the uncircumcised Gentile?
God justifies both by faith.

Romans 3:31

What do we do with the Law through faith?
We uphold the Law through faith.

Chapter 4

¹ What then will we say that Abraham, our forefather according to the flesh, found? ² For if Abraham had been justified by works, he would have had a reason to boast, but not before God. ³ For what does the scripture say? "Abraham believed God, and it was counted to him as righteousness."

⁴ Now for him who labors, his wage is not counted as a gift, but as what is owed. ⁵ But for him who does not work but instead believes in the one who justifies the ungodly, his faith is counted as righteousness. ⁶ David also pronounces blessing on the man to whom God counts righteousness without works.

⁷ He says,

"Blessed are those
whose lawless deeds are forgiven,
and whose sins are covered.

⁸ Blessed is the man
against whom the Lord will not count sin."

⁹ Then is this blessing pronounced only on those of the circumcision, or also on those of the uncircumcision? For we say, "Faith was counted to Abraham as righteousness." ¹⁰ How was it counted to him? Was it before or after he had been circumcised? It was not after, but before! ¹¹ Abraham received the sign of circumcision as a seal of the righteousness that he had by faith while he was still uncircumcised. The purpose was to make him the father of all who believe but have not been circumcised, so that righteousness would be counted to them. ¹² He is also the father of the circumcised who not only are circumcised but who also walk in the footsteps of the faith that our father Abraham had before he was circumcised.

¹³ For the promise to Abraham and to his descendants that he would be heir of the world did not come through the law but through the righteousness of faith. ¹⁴ For if those who live by the law are to be the heirs, faith is made empty, and the promise does nothing. ¹⁵ For the law brings about wrath, but where there is no law, there is no transgression. ¹⁶ For this reason it is by faith, in order that the promise may rest on grace and be guaranteed to all of Abraham's descendants—not only to those who are under the law, but also to those who share the faith of Abraham. He is the father of us all, ¹⁷ as it is written, "I have appointed you the father of many nations." Abraham was in the presence of him whom he trusted, that is, God, who gives life to the dead and calls the things that do not exist into existence. ¹⁸ In hope he believed against hope, that he would become the father of many nations, according to what he had been told, "So will your descendants be." ¹⁹ Without becoming weak in faith, he considered his own body as dead (because he was about a hundred years old), and the deadness of Sarah's womb. ²⁰ But because of God's promise, Abraham did not hesitate in unbelief. Instead, he was strengthened in faith and gave glory to God. ²¹ He was fully convinced that what God had promised, he was also able to accomplish. ²² Therefore this was also "counted to him as righteousness." ²³ But the words "it was counted to him" were not written for his sake alone. ²⁴ They were written also for us, and it will be counted to us who believe in him who raised Jesus our Lord from the dead. ²⁵ This is the one who was delivered up for our trespasses and was raised for our justification.

ULB Translation Questions

Romans 4:2

What would have given Abraham reason to boast?
Abraham would have had reason to boast if he had been justified by works.

Romans 4:3

What do the scriptures say about how Abraham was justified?
The scriptures say that Abraham believed God, and it was counted to him as righteousness.

Romans 4:5

What kind of people does God justify?
God justifies the ungodly.

Romans 4:6

According to David, in what way is a man blessed by God?
According to David, blessed is the man whose sins are forgiven and whose sins are not counted by the Lord.

Romans 4:7

According to David, in what way is a man blessed by God?
According to David, blessed is the man whose sins are forgiven and whose sins are not counted by the Lord.

Romans 4:8

According to David, in what way is a man blessed by God?
According to David, blessed is the man whose sins are forgiven and whose sins are not counted by the Lord.

Romans 4:9

Was Abraham's faith counted as righteousness before or after he was circumcised?
Abraham's faith was counted as righteousness before he was circumcised.

Romans 4:10

Was Abraham's faith counted as righteousness before or after he was circumcised?
Abraham's faith was counted as righteousness before he was circumcised.

Romans 4:11

Abraham is the father of which groups of people?
Abraham is the father of all who believe, both the uncircumcised and the circumcised.

Romans 4:12

Abraham is the father of which groups of people?
Abraham is the father of all who believe, both the uncircumcised and the circumcised.

Romans 4:13

What promise was given to Abraham and his descendants through the righteousness of faith?
It was promised to Abraham and his descendants that they would be heirs of the world.

Romans 4:14

What would be true if the promise to Abraham had come through the law?
If the promise had come through the law, then faith would be empty and the promise not true.

Romans 4:16

For what reasons is the promise given by faith?
The promise is given by faith so that it is by grace, and so that it is sure.

Romans 4:17

What two things does Paul say God does?
Paul says that God gives life to the dead and calls things that do not exist into existence.

Romans 4:18

What outward circumstances made it difficult for Abraham to believe God's promise that he would be the father of many nations?
When God made the promise to Abraham, Abraham was about a hundred years old and Sarah's womb was dead.

How did Abraham respond to God's promise even with these outward circumstances?
Abraham confidently trusted God and did not hesitate in unbelief.

Romans 4:19

What outward circumstances made it difficult for Abraham to believe God's promise that he would be the father of many nations?
When God made the promise to Abraham, Abraham was about a hundred years old and Sarah's womb was dead.

Romans 4:20

How did Abraham respond to God's promise even with these outward circumstances?
Abraham confidently trusted God and did not hesitate in unbelief.

Romans 4:23

For whom was the account of Abraham written?
The account of Abraham was written for his benefit, and for our benefit.

Romans 4:24

For whom was the account of Abraham written?
The account of Abraham was written for his benefit, and for our benefit.

Romans 4:25

What do we believe God has done for us?

We believe God has raised Jesus from the dead, who was delivered up for our sins and raised for our justification.

Chapter 5

¹ Since we are justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ. ² Through him we also have our access by faith into this grace in which we stand, and we boast in the hope of the glory of God. ³ Not only this, but we also boast in our tribulations. We know that tribulation brings about perseverance. ⁴ Perseverance produces character, and character produces hope, ⁵ and hope does not make ashamed because the love of God has been poured into our hearts through the Holy Spirit, who was given to us. ⁶ For while we were still weak, at the right time Christ died for the ungodly. ⁷ For one will hardly die for a righteous person, though perhaps someone would dare to die for a good person. ⁸ But God proves his own love toward us, because while we were still sinners, Christ died for us. ⁹ Much more, then, now that we are justified by his blood, we will be saved by him from the wrath of God. ¹⁰ For if, while we were enemies, we were reconciled to God through the death of his Son, much more, after having been reconciled, will we be saved by his life. ¹¹ Not only this, but we also rejoice in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we now have received this reconciliation.

¹² So then, as through one man sin entered into the world, in this way death entered through sin. And death spread to all people, because all sinned. ¹³ For until the law, sin was in the world, but there is no accounting for sin when there is no law. ¹⁴ Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over those who did not sin like Adam's disobedience, who is a pattern of him who was to come.

¹⁵ But the gift is not like the trespass. For if by the trespass of one the many died, how much more did the grace of God and the gift by the grace of the one man, Jesus Christ, abound for the many! ¹⁶ For the gift is not like the outcome of that one man's sin. The judgment followed one trespass and brought condemnation, but the gift followed many trespasses and brought justification. ¹⁷ For if, by the trespass of the one, death ruled through the one, how much more will those who receive the abundance of grace and the gift of righteousness reign in life through the one, Jesus Christ. ¹⁸ So then, as one trespass led to condemnation for all people, so also through the one act of righteousness came justification and life for all people. ¹⁹ For as through the one man's disobedience the many were made sinners, even so through the obedience of the one will the many be made righteous. ²⁰ But the law came in to increase the trespass. But where sin abounded, grace abounded even more. ²¹ This happened so that, as sin reigned in death, even so grace might reign through righteousness for everlasting life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

ULB Translation Questions

Romans 5:1

What do believers have because they are justified by faith?

Because they are justified by faith, believers have peace with God through the Lord Jesus Christ.

Romans 5:3

What are three things that suffering produces?

Suffering produces endurance, approval, and confidence.

Romans 5:4

What are three things that suffering produces?

Suffering produces endurance, approval, and confidence.

Romans 5:8

How does God prove his love toward us?

God proves his love toward us, because while we were still sinners, Christ died for us.

Romans 5:9

Being justified by Christ's blood, from what are believers saved?

Being justified by Christ's blood, believers are saved from the wrath of God.

Romans 5:10

What relationship do unbelievers have with God before they are reconciled to God through Jesus?

Unbelievers are enemies of God before they are reconciled to God through Jesus.

Romans 5:12

What happened because of one man's sin?

Because of one man's sin, sin entered the world, death entered through sin, and death spread to all people.

Romans 5:14

Who was the one man through whom sin entered the world?

Adam was the one man through whom sin entered the world.

Romans 5:15

How is God's free gift different than Adam's sins?

By Adam's sin many died, but by God's free gift many abounded.

Romans 5:16

What resulted from Adam's sin, and what resulted from God's free gift?

The judgment of condemnation resulted from Adam's sin, but justification resulted from God's free gift.

Romans 5:17

What ruled from Adam's sin, and what ruled through God's gift of righteousness?

Death ruled from Adam's sin, and those who receive God's gift rule through the life of Jesus Christ.

Romans 5:19

What were many made through Adam's disobedience, and what will many be made through the obedience of Christ?

Many were made sinners through Adam's disobedience, and many will be made righteous through the obedience of Christ.

Romans 5:20

Why did the Law come in alongside?

The Law came alongside in order that the trespass might abound.

What abounded more than the trespass?

God's grace abounded more than the trespass.

Chapter 6

¹ What then will we say? Should we continue in sin so that grace may abound? ² May it never be. We who died to sin, how can we still live in it? ³ Do you not know that as many as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into his death? ⁴ We were buried, then, with him through baptism into death. This happened in order that just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, so also we might walk in newness of life. ⁵ For if we have become united with him in the likeness of his death, we will also be united with his resurrection. ⁶ We know this, that our old man was crucified with him in order that the body of sin might be destroyed. This happened so that we should no longer be enslaved to sin. ⁷ He who has died is declared righteous with respect to sin. ⁸ But if we have died with Christ, we believe that we will also live together with him. ⁹ We know that since Christ has been raised from the dead, he cannot die again; death no longer rules over him. ¹⁰ For in regard to the death that he died to sin, he died once for all. However, the life that he lives, he lives for God. ¹¹ In the same way, you also must consider yourselves to be dead to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus.

¹² Therefore do not let sin rule in your mortal body so that you obey its lusts. ¹³ Do not present the members of your bodies to sin, to be tools used for unrighteousness. But present yourselves to God as those who have been brought from death to life, and present the members of your bodies to God as tools to be used for righteousness. ¹⁴ Do not allow sin to rule over you. For you are not under law, but under grace.

¹⁵ What then? Are we to sin because we are not under law, but under grace? May it never be. ¹⁶ Do you not know that if you present yourselves as slaves, you are slaves to the one whom you obey? You are either slaves to sin, which leads to death, or slaves to obedience, which leads to righteousness. ¹⁷ But thanks be to God! For you were slaves of sin, but you have obeyed from the heart the pattern of teaching that you were given. ¹⁸ You have been made free from sin, and you have been made slaves of righteousness. ¹⁹ I speak like a man because of the weakness of your flesh. For just as you presented the members of your bodies as slaves to uncleanness and to lawlessness, resulting in more lawlessness, in the same way, now present the members of your bodies as slaves to righteousness for sanctification. ²⁰ For when you were slaves of sin, you were free from righteousness. ²¹ At that time, what fruit then did you have of the things of which you are now ashamed? For the outcome of those things is death. ²² But now that you have been made free from sin and are enslaved to God, you have your fruit for sanctification. The result is eternal life. ²³ For the wages of sin are death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

ULB Translation Questions

Romans 6:1

Should believers continue in sin so that God's grace may abound?
May it never be.

Romans 6:2

Should believers continue in sin so that God's grace may abound?
May it never be.

Romans 6:3

Into what were people baptized who were baptized into Christ Jesus?
People baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into Christ's death.

Romans 6:4

What should believers do since Christ was raised from the dead?
Believers should walk in newness of life.

Romans 6:5

In what two ways are believers united to Christ through baptism?
Believers are united to Christ in his death and resurrection.

Romans 6:6

What was done for us so that we should no longer be slaves to sin?
Our old man was crucified with Christ, so that we should no longer be slaves to sin.

Romans 6:9

How do we know that death no longer rules over Christ?
We know that death no longer rules over Christ because Christ has been raised from the dead.

Romans 6:10

How many times did Christ die to sin, and for how many people did he die?
Christ died to sin once for all.

How should a believer think of himself with respect to sin?
A believer should think of himself as dead to sin.

For whom does a believer live his life?
A believer lives his life for God.

Romans 6:11

How should a believer think of himself with respect to sin?
A believer should think of himself as dead to sin.

For whom does a believer live his life?
A believer lives his life for God.

Romans 6:13

To whom should a believer present his body parts, and for what purpose?
A believer should present his body parts to God as tools for righteousness.

Romans 6:14

What does a believer live under, which allows him to rule over sin?
A believer lives under grace, which allows him to rule over sin.

Romans 6:16

What is the end result for a person who makes himself a servant of sin?
The end result of a person who makes himself a servant of sin is death.

What is the end result for a person who makes himself a servant of God?
The end result of a person who makes himself a servant of God is righteousness.

Romans 6:18

What is the end result for a person who makes himself a servant of God?
The end result of a person who makes himself a servant of God is righteousness.

Romans 6:19

What is the end result for a person who makes himself a servant of God?
The end result of a person who makes himself a servant of God is righteousness.

Romans 6:21

What is the end result for a person who makes himself a servant of sin?
The end result of a person who makes himself a servant of sin is death.

Romans 6:22

Slaves of God have their fruit for what purpose?
Slaves of God have their fruit for sanctification.

Romans 6:23

What are the wages of sin?
The wages of sin are death.

What is the free gift of God?
The free gift of God is eternal life.

Chapter 7

¹ Or do you not know, brothers (for I am speaking to people who know about law), that the law rules over a person for whatever time he lives? ² For the married woman is bound by law to the husband while he lives, but if the husband dies, she is released from the law of marriage. ³ So then, while her husband is living, if she lives with another man, she will be called an adulteress. But if the husband dies, she is free from the law, so she is not an adulteress if she lives with another man. ⁴ Therefore, my brothers, you were also made dead to the law through the body of Christ. This is so that you could be joined to another, that is, to him who was raised from the dead, in order that we might produce fruit for God. ⁵ For when we were in the flesh, the sinful passions, aroused by the law, were at work in the members of our bodies to bear fruit for death. ⁶ But now we have been released from the law. We have died to that by which we were bound. This is so that we might serve in newness of the Spirit, and not in oldness of the letter.

⁷ What will we say then? Is the law itself sin? May it never be. However, I would never have known sin, if it were not through the law. For I would not have known covetousness unless the law said, "You must not covet." ⁸ But sin took the opportunity through the commandment and produced every kind of coveting in me. For apart from the law, sin was dead. ⁹ At one time I was alive without the law, but when the commandment came, sin regained life ¹⁰ and I died. The commandment that was to bring life turned out to be death for me. ¹¹ For sin took the opportunity through the commandment and deceived me. Through the commandment it killed me. ¹² So the law is holy, and the commandment is holy, righteous, and good.

¹³ So did what is good become death to me? May it never be. But sin, in order that it might be shown to be sin, brought about death in me through what was good, and through the commandment sin might become sinful beyond measure. ¹⁴ For we know that the law is spiritual, but I am of the flesh. I have been sold under slavery to sin. ¹⁵ For what I do, I do not really understand. For what I want to do, I do not do, and what I hate, I do. ¹⁶ But if I do what I do not want, I agree with the law that the law is good. ¹⁷ But now it is no longer I who do it, but the sin that lives in me. ¹⁸ For I know that in me, that is in my flesh, lives no good thing. For the desire for good is with me, but I cannot do it. ¹⁹ For the good that I want, I do not do, but the evil that I do not want, that I do. ²⁰ Now if I do what I do not want to do, then it is no longer I who am acting, but rather sin that lives in me. ²¹ So, I find this law: When I want to do good, evil is present with me. ²² For I rejoice in the law of God with my inner person. ²³ But I see a different law in the members of my body. It fights against that new law in my mind. It takes me captive by the law of sin that is in the members of my body. ²⁴ I am a miserable man! Who will deliver me from this body of death? ²⁵ But thanks be to God through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, I myself serve the law of God with my mind. However, with the flesh I serve the law of sin.

ULB Translation Questions

Romans 7:1

How long does the law control a person?

The law controls a person for as long as he lives.

Romans 7:2

How long is a married woman bound by the law of marriage?

A married woman is bound by the law of marriage until her husband dies.

Romans 7:3

What may a woman do once she is free from the law of marriage?

Once she is free from the law of marriage, a woman may marry another man.

Romans 7:4

How are believers made dead to the Law?

Believers are made dead to the Law through the body of Christ.

Having been made dead to the Law, what are believers able to do?

Having been made dead to the Law, believers are able to be joined to Christ.

Romans 7:7

What function does the Law perform?

The Law makes sin known.

Is the Law sin?

No, the Law is not sin.

Romans 7:8

What does sin do through the commandment of the Law?

Sin, through the commandment of the Law, brings about every lust in a person.

Romans 7:12

Is the Law holy?

The Law is holy, and the commandment is holy, righteous, and good.

Romans 7:13

What does Paul say sin does to him?

Paul says that sin, through the Law, brings about death in him.

Romans 7:16

What causes Paul to agree with the Law that the Law is good?

When Paul does that which he does not want, then he agrees with the Law that the Law is good.

Romans 7:17

Who is doing the things that Paul does, but does not wish to do?

Sin that lives in Paul does the things that he does not wish to do.

Romans 7:18

What lives in Paul's flesh?

No good thing lives in Paul's flesh.

Romans 7:21

What principle does Paul find at work in him?

Paul finds the principle in him that he wants to do what is good, but evil is actually present in him.

Romans 7:22

What attitude does Paul's inner man have toward the law of God?

Paul's inner man rejoices in the law of God.

Romans 7:23

What principle does Paul find in his body parts?

Paul finds that in his body parts the principle of sin takes him captive.

Romans 7:25

Who will deliver Paul from his body of death?

Paul thanks God through Jesus Christ for his deliverance.

Chapter 8

¹ There is therefore now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus. ² For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has set you free from the law of sin and death. ³ For what the law was unable to do because it was weak through the flesh, God did. He sent his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh to be an offering for sin, and he condemned sin in the flesh. ⁴ He did this in order that the requirements of the law might be fulfilled in us, we who walk not according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit. ⁵ Those who live according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who live according to the Spirit set their minds on the things of the Spirit. ⁶ For the mind set on the flesh is death, but the mind set on the Spirit is life and peace. ⁷ The mind set on the flesh is hostile toward God, for it does not submit to God's law, nor is it able to do so. ⁸ Those who are in the flesh cannot please God. ⁹ However, you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed God's Spirit lives in you. But if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to him. ¹⁰ If Christ is in you, the body is dead with respect to sin, but the spirit is alive with respect to righteousness. ¹¹ If the Spirit of him who raised Jesus from the dead lives in you, he who raised Christ from the dead will give life also to your mortal bodies through his Spirit, who lives in you.

¹² So then, brothers, we are debtors, but not to the flesh to live according to the flesh. ¹³ For if you live according to the flesh, you are about to die, but if by the Spirit you put to death the body's actions, you will live. ¹⁴ For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God. ¹⁵ You did not receive a spirit of slavery so that you live in fear again; but you received the Spirit of adoption, by which we cry, "Abba, Father!" ¹⁶ The Spirit himself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God. ¹⁷ If we are children, then we are also heirs, heirs of God. And we are joint heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with him so that we may also be glorified with him.

¹⁸ For I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory that will be revealed to us. ¹⁹ For the eager expectation of the creation waits for the revealing of the sons of God. ²⁰ For the creation was subjected to futility, not of its own will, but because of him who subjected it, in hope ²¹ that the creation itself will be delivered from slavery to decay, and that it will be brought into the freedom of the glory of the children of God. ²² For we know that the whole creation groans and labors in pain together even now. ²³ Not only that, but even we ourselves, who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, groan inwardly, as we wait eagerly for our adoption, the redemption of our body. ²⁴ For in this hope we were saved. Now hope that is seen is not hope. For who hopes for what he can see? ²⁵ But if we hope for what we do not see, we wait for it with patience.

²⁶ In the same way, the Spirit also helps in our weakness. For we do not know how we should pray, but the Spirit himself intercedes for us with inexpressible groans. ²⁷ He who searches out the hearts knows the mind of the Spirit, because he intercedes on behalf of God's holy people according to the will of God. ²⁸ We know that for those who love God, he works all things together for good, ^[1] for those who are called according to his purpose. ²⁹ Because those whom he foreknew he also predestined to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brothers. ³⁰ Those whom he predestined, these he also called. Those whom he called, these he also justified. Those whom he justified, these he also glorified.

³¹ What, therefore, can we say about these things? If God is for us, who is against us? ³² He who did not spare his own Son but delivered him up on behalf of us all, how will he not also with him freely give us all things? ³³ Who will bring any accusation against God's chosen ones? God is the one who justifies. ³⁴ Who is the one who condemns? Christ Jesus is the one who died—more than that, who was raised—who is at the right hand of God, and who also is interceding for us. ³⁵ Who will separate us from the love of Christ? Tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or hunger, or nakedness, or danger, or sword? ³⁶ Just as it is written,

"For your benefit we are killed all day long.
We were considered as sheep for the slaughter."

³⁷ In all these things we are more than conquerors through the one who loved us. ³⁸ For I have been convinced that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor governments, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, ³⁹ nor height, nor depth, nor any other created thing, will be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Footnotes

8:28 ^[1]Instead of

ULB Translation Questions

Romans 8:2

What has made Paul free from the principle of sin and death?
The principle of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made Paul free from the principle of sin and death.

Romans 8:3

Why was the Law unable to set people free from the principle of sin and death?
The Law was unable because it was weak through the flesh.

Romans 8:4

Those who walk according to the Spirit pay attention to what?
Those who walk according to the Spirit pay attention to the things of the Spirit.

Romans 8:5

Those who walk according to the Spirit pay attention to what?
Those who walk according to the Spirit pay attention to the things of the Spirit.

Romans 8:7

What is the flesh's relationship to God and the Law?
The flesh is hostile toward God and is not able to be subject to the Law.

Romans 8:9

What are people lacking who do not belong to God?
People who do not belong to God lack the Spirit of Christ living in them.

Romans 8:11

How does God give life to the believer's mortal body?
God gives life to the believer's mortal body through his Spirit, who lives in the believer.

Romans 8:14

How are the sons of God led to live?
The sons of God are led by the Spirit of God.

Romans 8:15

How is a believer included into God's family?
A believer is included into God's family by adoption.

Romans 8:17

As children of God, what other benefit do believers receive in God's family?
As children of God, believers are also heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ.

Romans 8:18

Why are the sufferings of the present time to be endured by believers?
The sufferings of the present time are to be endured so that believers may be glorified with Christ when the sons of God are revealed.

Romans 8:19

Why are the sufferings of the present time to be endured by believers?
The sufferings of the present time are to be endured so that believers may be glorified with Christ when the sons of God are revealed.

Romans 8:21

At the present time, under what kind of slavery is the creation?
At the present time, the creation is under the slavery of decay.

Into what will the creation be delivered?
The creation will be delivered into the liberty of the glory of the children of God.

Romans 8:23

How are believers to wait for the redemption of the body?

Believers are to wait with confidence and patience for the redemption of the body.

Romans 8:24

How are believers to wait for the redemption of the body?

Believers are to wait with confidence and patience for the redemption of the body.

Romans 8:25

How are believers to wait for the redemption of the body?

Believers are to wait with confidence and patience for the redemption of the body.

Romans 8:26

What does the Spirit himself do to help in the saints' weakness?

The Spirit himself intercedes in behalf of the saints according to the will of God.

Romans 8:27

What does the Spirit himself do to help in the saints' weakness?

The Spirit himself intercedes in behalf of the saints according to the will of God.

Romans 8:28

How does God work all things together for those who love God and are called according to his purpose?

God works all things together for good for those who love God and are called according to his purpose.

Romans 8:29

What is the destiny that God has predetermined for those whom he foreknew?

God has predestined those whom he foreknew to be conformed to the image of his Son.

Romans 8:30

What else did God do for those he predestined?

Those he predestined, God also called, justified, and glorified.

Romans 8:32

How do believers know that God will freely give them all things?

Believers know that God will freely give them all things because God gave up his own Son on behalf of all believers.

Romans 8:34

What is Christ Jesus doing at the right hand of God?

Christ Jesus is interceding on behalf of the saints at the right hand of God.

Romans 8:37

How are believers more than conquerors over tribulation, persecution, or even death?

Believers are more than conquerors through the one who loved them.

Romans 8:39

What is Paul convinced that no created thing can do to the believer?

Paul is convinced that no created thing can separate the believer from the love of God.

Chapter 9

¹ I tell the truth in Christ. I do not lie, and my conscience bears witness with me in the Holy Spirit ² that for me there is great sorrow and unceasing pain in my heart. ³ For I could wish that I myself would be cursed and set apart from Christ for the sake of my brothers, my kinsmen according to the flesh. ⁴ They are Israelites. They have adoption, the glory, the covenants, the gift of the law, the ministry in the temple, and the promises. ⁵ Theirs are the patriarchs from whom Christ has come with respect to the flesh—he who is God over all. May he be praised forever. Amen.

⁶ But it is not as though the word of God has failed. For it is not everyone in Israel who truly belongs to Israel. ⁷ Neither are all Abraham's descendants truly his children. But, "It is through Isaac that your descendants will be called." ⁸ That is, the children of the flesh are not the children of God. But the children of the promise are regarded as descendants. ⁹ For this is the word of promise: "At this time I will come, and a son will be given to Sarah." ¹⁰ Not only this, but after Rebekah also had conceived by one man, our father Isaac— ¹¹ for the children were not yet born and had not yet done anything good or bad, so that the purpose of God according to choice might stand, ¹² not because of actions, but because of him who calls—it was said to her, "The older will serve the younger." ¹³ It is just as had been written: "Jacob I loved, but Esau I hated."

¹⁴ What then will we say? Is there unrighteousness with God? May it never be. ¹⁵ For he says to Moses,

"I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy,
and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion."

¹⁶ So then, it is not because of him who wills, nor because of him who runs, but because of God, who shows mercy. ¹⁷ For the scripture says to Pharaoh, "For this very purpose I raised you up, so that I might demonstrate my power in you, and so that my name might be proclaimed in all the earth." ¹⁸ So then, God has mercy on whom he wishes, and whom he wishes, he makes stubborn.

¹⁹ You will say then to me, "Why does he still find fault? For who has ever withstood his will?" ²⁰ On the contrary, man, who are you who answers against God? Will what has been molded say to the one who molds it, "Why did you make me this way?" ²¹ Does the potter not have the right over the clay to make from the same lump a container for honorable use, and another container for dishonorable use? ²² What if God, who is willing to show his wrath and to make his power known, endured with much patience containers of wrath prepared for destruction? ²³ What if he did this in order that he might make known the riches of his glory upon containers of mercy, which he had previously prepared for glory? ²⁴ What if he did this also for us, whom he also called, not only from among the Jews, but also from among the Gentiles? ²⁵ As he says also in Hosea:

"I will call them 'my people' who were not my people,
and her 'beloved' who was not beloved.

²⁶ Then it will be that where it was said to them,
'You are not my people,'
there they will be called 'sons of the living God.'"

²⁷ Isaiah cries out concerning Israel,

"Though the number of the sons of Israel were as the sand of the sea,
it will be a remnant that will be saved,

²⁸ for the Lord will execute his word
on the earth completely and without delay."

²⁹ As Isaiah had said previously,

"If the Lord of hosts
had not left us descendants,
we would be like Sodom,
and we would have become like Gomorrah."

³⁰ What will we say then? That the Gentiles, who were not pursuing righteousness, laid hold of righteousness, the righteousness by faith. ³¹ But Israel, who did pursue a law of righteousness, did not arrive at that law. ³² Why not? Because they did not pursue it by faith, but as if by works. They stumbled over the stone of stumbling, ³³ as it has been written,

"Look, I am laying in Zion a stone of stumbling
and a rock of offense.
He who believes in it will not be ashamed."

ULB Translation Questions

Romans 9:3

What would Paul be willing to do for the sake of the Israelites, his brothers according to the flesh?
Paul would be willing to be cursed by God for the sake of the Israelites, his brothers.

Romans 9:4

What do the Israelites have in their history?
The Israelites have adoption, the glory, the covenants, the Law, the worship of God, and the promises.

Romans 9:6

What does Paul say is not true about everyone in Israel and all of Abraham's descendants?
Paul says that not everyone in Israel truly belongs to Israel, and not all of Abraham's descendants are truly his children.

Romans 9:7

What does Paul say is not true about everyone in Israel and all of Abraham's descendants?
Paul says that not everyone in Israel truly belongs to Israel, and not all of Abraham's descendants are truly his children.

Romans 9:8

Who are not counted as the children of God?
The children of the flesh are not counted as the children of God.

Who are counted as the children of God?
The children of the promise are counted as the children of God.

Romans 9:10

What was the cause behind the statement given to Rebecca, "The older will serve the younger," before her children were born?
The purpose of God according to choice was the cause behind the statement given to Rebecca.

Romans 9:11

What was the cause behind the statement given to Rebecca, "The older will serve the younger," before her children were born?
The purpose of God according to choice was the cause behind the statement given to Rebecca.

Romans 9:12

What was the cause behind the statement given to Rebecca, "The older will serve the younger," before her children were born?
The purpose of God according to choice was the cause behind the statement given to Rebecca.

Romans 9:14

What is the cause behind God's gifts of mercy and compassion?
The cause behind God's gifts of mercy and compassion is God's choice.

Romans 9:15

What is the cause behind God's gifts of mercy and compassion?
The cause behind God's gifts of mercy and compassion is God's choice.

Romans 9:16

What is the cause behind God's gifts of mercy and compassion?
The cause behind God's gifts of mercy and compassion is God's choice.

What is not the cause behind God's gifts of mercy and compassion?

The cause behind God's gifts of mercy and compassion is not the will or actions of the person receiving the gifts.

Romans 9:20

What is Paul's reply to those who would question if God is righteous because he finds fault in men?

Paul replies, "Who are you who answers against God?"

Romans 9:22

What did God do with those prepared for destruction?

God endured with much patience those prepared for destruction.

Romans 9:23

What did God do with those prepared for glory?

God made known to them the riches of his glory.

Romans 9:24

From which peoples has God called those on whom he is having mercy?

God has called from both Jews and Gentiles those on whom he is having mercy.

Romans 9:27

From all the children of Israel, how many will be saved?

From all the children of Israel, a remnant will be saved.

Romans 9:30

How did the Gentiles, who were not pursuing righteousness, attain it?

The Gentiles attained it through the righteousness by faith.

Romans 9:32

Why did Israel, although pursuing a law of righteousness, not arrive at it?

Israel did not arrive at it because they pursued it by works, and not by faith.

Over what did the Israelites stumble?

The Israelites stumbled over the stone of stumbling and the rock of offense.

Romans 9:33

Over what did the Israelites stumble?

The Israelites stumbled over the stone of stumbling and the rock of offense.

What happens to those who do not stumble, but believe?

Those who do not stumble, but believe, will not be ashamed.

Chapter 10

¹ Brothers, my heart's desire and my plea to God is for them, for their salvation. ² For I testify about them that they have a zeal for God, but not according to knowledge. ³ For, failing to understand the righteousness that comes from God, and seeking to establish their own righteousness, they did not submit to God's righteousness. ⁴ For Christ is the fulfillment of the law for righteousness for everyone who believes. ⁵ For Moses writes about the righteousness that comes from the law: "The man who does these things will live by them." ⁶ But the righteousness that comes from faith says this: "Do not say in your heart, 'Who will ascend into heaven?' (that is, to bring Christ down); ⁷ and do not say, 'Who will descend into the abyss?'" (that is, to bring Christ up from the dead). ⁸ But what does it say? "The word is near you, in your mouth and in your heart." That is the word of faith, which we proclaim. ⁹ For if with your mouth you confess Jesus as Lord, and believe in your heart that God raised him from the dead, you will be saved. ¹⁰ For with the heart one believes and has righteousness, and with the mouth one confesses and is saved. ¹¹ For scripture says, "Everyone who believes on him will not be put to shame." ¹² For there is no difference between Jew and Greek. For the same Lord is Lord of all, and he is rich to all who call upon him. ¹³ For everyone who calls on the name of the Lord will be saved. ¹⁴ How then can they call on him in whom they have not believed? How can they believe in him of whom they have not heard? How can they hear without a preacher? ¹⁵ Then how can they preach, unless they are sent?—As it is written, "How beautiful are the feet of those who proclaim good news!"

¹⁶ But not all of them obeyed the good news. For Isaiah says, "Lord, who has believed our report?" ¹⁷ So faith comes from hearing, and hearing by the word of Christ. ¹⁸ But I say, "Did they not hear?" Yes, most certainly.

"Their sound has gone out into all the earth,
and their words to the ends of the world."

¹⁹ Moreover, I say, "Did Israel not know?" First Moses says,

"I will provoke you to jealousy by what is not a nation.
By means of a nation without understanding, I will stir you up to anger."

²⁰ Then Isaiah was very bold when he says,

"I was found by those who did not seek me.
I appeared to those who did not ask for me."

²¹ But to Israel he says,

"All the day long I reached out my hands
to a disobedient and stubborn people."

ULB Translation Questions

Romans 10:1

What is Paul's desire for his brothers, the Israelites?
Paul's desire is for the Israelites' salvation.

Romans 10:3

What are the Israelites seeking to establish?
The Israelites are seeking to establish their own righteousness.

Of what do the Israelites not know?

The Israelites do not know of God's righteousness.

Romans 10:4

What has Christ done with respect to the Law?

Christ is the fulfillment of the Law for righteousness for everyone who believes.

Romans 10:8

Where is the word of faith which Paul is proclaiming?
The word of faith is near, in the mouth and in the heart.

Romans 10:9

What does Paul say a person does to be saved?
Paul says a person must acknowledge with the mouth Jesus as Lord, and believe in the heart that God raised him from the dead.

Romans 10:13

Everyone who does what will be saved?
Everyone who calls upon the name of the Lord will be saved.

Romans 10:14

What does Paul say is the series of steps which brings the good news to a person, so he can call on the name of the Lord?
Paul says that first a preacher is sent, and the good news is heard and believed, so that a person can call on the name of the Lord.

Romans 10:15

What does Paul say is the series of steps which brings the good news to a person, so he can call on the name of the Lord?
Paul says that first a preacher is sent, and the good news is heard and believed, so that a person can call on the name of the Lord.

Romans 10:17

What is heard which brings faith?
The word of Christ is heard, which brings faith.

Romans 10:18

Did Israel hear the gospel?
Yes, Israel heard the gospel.

Romans 10:19

How did God say he would provoke Israel to jealousy?
God said he would provoke Israel to jealousy by appearing to those who were without understanding.

Romans 10:21

What did God find when he reached out to Israel?
When God reached out to Israel, he found a disobedient and resistant people.

Chapter 11

¹ I say then, did God reject his people? May it never be. For I also am an Israelite, a descendant of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. ² God did not reject his people, whom he foreknew. Do you not know what the scripture says about Elijah, how he pleaded with God against Israel? ³ "Lord, they have killed your prophets, they have broken down your altars. I alone am left, and they are seeking my life." ⁴ But what does God's answer say to him? "I have reserved for myself seven thousand men who have not bent the knee to Baal." ⁵ Even so then, at this present time also there is a remnant because of the choice of grace. ⁶ But if it is by grace, it is no longer based on works. Otherwise grace would no longer be grace. ¹⁷ What then? The thing that Israel was seeking, it did not obtain, but the chosen obtained it, and the rest were hardened. ⁸ It is just as it is written:

"God has given them a spirit of dullness,
eyes so that they should not see,
and ears so that they should not hear,
to this very day."

⁹ Then David says,

"Let their table become a snare and a trap,
a stumbling block and a retribution for them.

¹⁰ Let their eyes be darkened so that they may not see,
and bend their backs continually."

¹¹ I say then, "Did they stumble so as to fall?" May it never be. Instead, by their trespass, salvation has come to the Gentiles, in order to provoke them to jealousy. ¹² Now if their trespass is the riches of the world, and if their loss is the riches of the Gentiles, how much greater will their fulfillment be? ¹³ But now I am speaking to you Gentiles, and as long as I am an apostle to the Gentiles, I take pride in my ministry. ¹⁴ Perhaps I will provoke to jealousy those who are of my own flesh. Perhaps we will save some of them. ¹⁵ For if their rejection means the reconciliation of the world, what will their acceptance be but life from the dead? ¹⁶ If the firstfruits are holy, so is the lump of dough. If the root is holy, so are the branches. ¹⁷ But if some of the branches were broken off, if you, a wild olive branch, were grafted in among them, and if you shared with them in the rich root of the olive tree, ¹⁸ do not boast over the branches. But if you do boast, it is not you who supports the root, but the root that supports you. ¹⁹ You will say then, "Branches were broken off so that I might be grafted in." ²⁰ That is true. Because of their unbelief they were broken off, but you stand firm because of your faith. Do not be arrogant in your thoughts, but fear. ²¹ For if God did not spare the natural branches, neither will he spare you. ²² Look at, then, the kind actions and the severity of God: severity came on the Jews who fell, but God's kindness comes on you, if you continue in his kindness. Otherwise you also will be cut off. ²³ And even they, if they do not continue in their unbelief, will be grafted in. For God is able to graft them in again. ²⁴ For if you were cut out of what is by nature a wild olive tree, and contrary to nature were grafted into a good olive tree, how much more will these, the natural branches, be grafted back into their own olive tree?

²⁵ For I do not want you to be uninformed, brothers, of this mystery, so that you may not be wise in your own thinking: A partial hardening has come upon Israel until the full number of the Gentiles comes in. ²⁶ Thus all Israel will be saved, just as it is written:

"Out of Zion will come the Deliverer.
He will remove ungodliness from Jacob,

²⁷ and this will be my covenant with them,
when I will take away their sins."

²⁸ As far as the gospel is concerned, they are enemies for your sake. But as far as election is concerned, they are beloved because of the patriarchs. ²⁹ For the gifts and the call of God are irrevocable. ³⁰ For just as you were formerly disobedient to God, now you have received mercy because of their disobedience. ³¹ In the same way, now these Jews have been disobedient. The result was that by the mercy shown to you

they may also now receive mercy. ³² For God has shut up all into disobedience in order that he might show mercy on all.

³³ Oh, the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and the knowledge of God!
How unsearchable are his judgments,
and his ways beyond discovering!

³⁴ "For who has known the mind of the Lord
or who has become his advisor?

³⁵ Or who has first given anything to God,
that God must repay him?"

³⁶ For from him and through him and to him are all things.

To him be the glory forever. Amen.

Footnotes

11:6 ^[1]Some old copies read

ULB Translation Questions

Romans 11:1

Did God reject the Israelites?

No. God did not reject the Israelites.

Romans 11:2

Did God reject the Israelites?

No. God did not reject the Israelites.

Romans 11:5

Does Paul say if there are any faithful Israelites remaining, and if so, how have they been preserved?
Paul says that there is a remnant remaining that has been preserved because of the choice of grace.

Romans 11:7

Who among the Israelites obtained salvation, and what happened to the rest?
The chosen among the Israelites obtained salvation, and the rest were hardened.

Romans 11:8

What did the spirit of dullness given by God do to those who received it?
The spirit of dullness made their eyes unable to see and their ears unable to hear.

Romans 11:11

What good has happened because of Israel's refusal to receive the gospel?
Salvation has come to the Gentiles.

What effect will the salvation of the Gentiles have on the Israelites?

The salvation of the Gentiles will provoke the Israelites to jealousy.

Romans 11:13

In Paul's analogy of the olive tree root and the wild branches, who is the root and who are the wild branches?

The root is Israel, and the wild branches are the Gentiles.

Romans 11:14

In Paul's analogy of the olive tree root and the wild branches, who is the root and who are the wild branches?

The root is Israel, and the wild branches are the Gentiles.

Romans 11:17

In Paul's analogy of the olive tree root and the wild branches, who is the root and who are the wild branches?

The root is Israel, and the wild branches are the Gentiles.

Romans 11:18

What attitude does Paul say the wild branches must avoid?

Paul says the wild branches must avoid the attitude of boasting over the natural branches that were broken off.

Romans 11:20

What warning does Paul give the wild branches?

Paul warns the wild branches that if God did not spare the natural branches, neither will he spare the wild branches if they fall into unbelief.

Romans 11:21

What warning does Paul give the wild branches?

Paul warns the wild branches that if God did not spare the natural branches, neither will he spare the wild branches if they fall into unbelief.

Romans 11:23

What can God do with natural branches if they do not continue in their unbelief?

God can graft back into the olive tree natural branches that do not continue in their unbelief.

Romans 11:24

What can God do with natural branches if they do not continue in their unbelief?

God can graft back into the olive tree natural branches that do not continue in their unbelief.

Romans 11:25

How long will the partial hardening of Israel last?

The partial hardening of Israel will last until the completion of the Gentiles comes in.

Romans 11:28

Despite their disobedience, why do the Israelites continue to be loved by God?

The Israelites continue to be loved by God because of the ancestors, and because the call of God is unchangeable.

Romans 11:29

Despite their disobedience, why do the Israelites continue to be loved by God?

The Israelites continue to be loved by God because of the ancestors, and because the call of God is unchangeable.

Romans 11:30

What have both Jew and Gentile been shown to be?

Both Jew and Gentile have been shown to be disobedient.

What has God shown to the disobedient?

God has shown mercy to the disobedient, both Jew and Gentile.

Romans 11:31

What have both Jew and Gentile been shown to be?

Both Jew and Gentile have been shown to be disobedient.

What has God shown to the disobedient?

God has shown mercy to the disobedient, both Jew and Gentile.

Romans 11:32

What have both Jew and Gentile been shown to be?

Both Jew and Gentile have been shown to be disobedient.

What has God shown to the disobedient?

God has shown mercy to the disobedient, both Jew and Gentile.

Romans 11:33

Who is able to search God's judgments and give him advice?

No person can search God's judgments and give him advice.

Romans 11:34

Who is able to search God's judgments and give him advice?

No person can search God's judgments and give him advice.

Romans 11:36

What are the three ways all things are related to God?

All things are from God, through God, and to God.

Chapter 12

¹ I urge you therefore, brothers, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God. This is your reasonable service. ² Do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewal of your mind. Do this so that you can test and approve what is the good, acceptable, and perfect will of God.

³ For by the grace that was given to me I say to everyone among you: Do not think of yourself more highly than you ought, but rather, think with sober judgment, each according to the measure of faith that God has given you. ⁴ For we have many members in one body, but not all the members have the same function. ⁵ In the same way, we who are many are one body in Christ, and are individually members of each other. ⁶ We have different gifts according to the grace that was given to us. If one's gift is prophecy, let it be done according to the proportion of his faith. ⁷ If one's gift is service, let him serve. If one has the gift of teaching, let him teach. ⁸ If one's gift is encouragement, let him encourage. If one's gift is giving, let him do it generously. If one's gift is leading, let it be done with diligence. If one's gift is in showing mercy, let it be done with cheerfulness.

⁹ Let love be without hypocrisy. Abhor what is evil; hold on to that which is good. ¹⁰ Concerning love of the brothers, be affectionate to one another. Concerning honor, respect one another. ¹¹ Concerning diligence, do not be hesitant. Concerning the spirit, be eager. Concerning the Lord, serve him. ¹² Rejoice in hope, endure tribulation, be faithful in prayer. ¹³ Share in the needs of God's holy people. Find many ways to show hospitality. ¹⁴ Bless those who persecute you; bless and do not curse. ¹⁵ Rejoice with those who rejoice; weep with those who weep. ¹⁶ Be of the same mind toward one another. Do not think in proud ways, but accept lowly people. Do not be wise in your own thoughts. ¹⁷ Repay no one evil for evil. Do good things in the sight of all people. ¹⁸ If possible, as far as it depends on you, live at peace with all people. ¹⁹ Do not avenge yourselves, beloved, but give way to the wrath of God. For it is written, "Vengeance belongs to me; I will repay," says the Lord."

²⁰ But "if your enemy is hungry, feed him.
If he is thirsty, give him a drink.
For if you do this, you will heap coals of fire on his head."

²¹ Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.

ULB Translation Questions

Romans 12:1

What is the spiritual service to God for a believer?
A believer's spiritual service is to present himself a living sacrifice to God.

Romans 12:2

What does a transformed mind enable the believer to do?
A transformed mind enables a believer to know what is the good, acceptable, and perfect will of God.

Romans 12:3

How should a believer not think of himself?
A believer should not think of himself more highly than he ought to think.

Romans 12:4

How are the many believers related to each other in Christ?
The many believers are one body in Christ, and individually members of each other.

Romans 12:5

How are the many believers related to each other in Christ?
The many believers are one body in Christ, and individually members of each other.

Romans 12:6

What should each believer do with the gifts God has given him?
Each believer should exercise his gifts according to the proportion of his faith.

Romans 12:10

How should believers treat one another?

Believers should be affectionate to one another and respect one another.

Romans 12:13

How should believers respond to the needs of the saints?

Believers should share in the needs of the saints.

Romans 12:14

How should believers respond to those who persecute them?

Believers should bless, and not curse, those who persecute them.

Romans 12:16

How should believers treat lowly people?

Believers should accept lowly people.

Romans 12:18

As much as is possible, what should believers seek with all people?

As much as is possible, believers should seek peace with all people.

Romans 12:19

Why should believers not avenge themselves?

Believers should not avenge themselves because vengeance belongs to the Lord.

Romans 12:21

How should believers overcome evil?

Believers should overcome evil with good.

Chapter 13

¹ Let every soul be subject to higher authorities, for there is no authority unless it comes from God. The authorities that exist have been appointed by God. ² Therefore he who rebels against that authority opposes the command of God; and those who oppose it will receive judgment on themselves. ³ For rulers are not a terror to those who do good deeds, but to those who do evil deeds. Do you desire to have no fear of the one in authority? Do what is good, and you will receive his praise. ⁴ For he is a servant of God to you for good. But if you do what is evil, be afraid; for he does not carry the sword for no reason. For he is a servant of God, an avenger for wrath on the one who does evil. ⁵ Therefore you must be subject, not only because of the wrath, but also because of conscience. ⁶ Because of this you pay taxes also. For authorities are servants of God, who attend to this very thing continually. ⁷ Pay to everyone what is owed to them: tax to whom tax is due, toll to whom toll is due, fear to whom fear is due, honor to whom honor is due.

⁸ Owe no one anything, except to love one another. For he who loves his neighbor has fulfilled the law. ⁹ The commandments, "Do not commit adultery, do not murder, do not steal, do not covet," and if there is any other commandment it is summed up in this, "Love your neighbor as yourself." ¹⁰ Love does no harm to a neighbor. Therefore, love is the fulfillment of the law.

¹¹ Because of this, you know the time, that it is already the hour for you to awake out of sleep. For now our salvation is nearer than when we first believed. ¹² The night has advanced, and the day is near. Let us therefore put aside the works of darkness, and let us put on the armor of light. ¹³ Let us walk appropriately, as in the day, not in drunken celebrations or drunkenness; and let us not walk in sexual immorality or in uncontrolled lust, and not in strife or jealousy. ¹⁴ But put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision for the flesh, to gratify its lusts.

ULB Translation Questions

Romans 13:1

From where do earthly authorities get their authority?
Earthly authorities are appointed by God, and get their authority from God.

Romans 13:2

What will those receive who oppose the earthly authority?
Those who oppose the earthly authority will receive judgment upon themselves.

Romans 13:3

What does Paul tell believers to do so that they can be unafraid of the ruling authority?
Paul tells believers to do what is good so that they can be unafraid of the ruling authority.

Romans 13:4

What authority has God given rulers in order to suppress evil?
God has given rulers the authority to carry the sword and to punish the one who does evil.

Romans 13:6

What authority has God given rulers regarding money?
God has given rulers the authority to require payment of taxes.

Romans 13:8

What is the one thing Paul says believers should owe to others?
Paul says that believers should owe love to others.

How does a believer fulfill the Law?
A believer fulfills the Law by loving his neighbor.

Romans 13:9

Which commandments does Paul list as part of the Law?
Paul lists the commandments to not commit adultery, not kill, not steal, and not covet as part of the Law.

Romans 13:10

How does a believer fulfill the Law?
A believer fulfills the Law by loving his neighbor.

Romans 13:12

What does Paul say believers should put aside, and put on?

Paul says believers should put aside the works of darkness, and put on the armor of light.

Romans 13:14

What should be the believer's attitude toward the lusts of the flesh?

The believer should make no provision for the lusts of the flesh.

Romans 13:13

In what activities are believers not to walk?

Believers are not to walk in wild celebrations, drunkenness, sexual immorality, uncontrolled lust, strife, or jealousy.

Chapter 14

¹ Receive anyone who is weak in faith, without giving judgment about arguments. ² One person has faith to eat anything, another who is weak eats only vegetables. ³ May the one who eats everything not despise the one who does not; and may the one who does not eat everything not judge the other who eats everything. For God has accepted him. ⁴ Who are you, you who judge a servant belonging to someone else? It is before his own master that he stands or falls. But he will be made to stand, for the Lord is able to make him stand. ⁵ One person values one day above another. Another has concluded that every day is equal. Let each person be convinced in his own mind. ⁶ He who observes the day, observes it for the Lord; and he who eats, eats for the Lord, for he gives thanks to God. He who does not eat, refrains from eating for the Lord; he also gives thanks to God. ⁷ For none of us lives for himself, and none dies for himself. ⁸ For if we live, we live for the Lord, and if we die, we die for the Lord. Then whether we live or die, we are the Lord's. ⁹ For to this purpose Christ died and lived again, that he might be Lord of both the dead and those who are living. ¹⁰ But you, why do you judge your brother? And you, why do you despise your brother? For we will all stand before the judgment seat of God. ¹¹ For it is written,

"As I live," says the Lord, "
to me every knee will bend,
and every tongue will confess to God."

¹² So then, each one of us will give an account of himself to God.

¹³ Therefore, let us no longer judge one another, but instead decide this, that no one will place a stumbling block or a snare for his brother. ¹⁴ I know and am persuaded in the Lord Jesus that nothing is unclean by itself. Only for him who considers anything to be unclean, for him it is unclean. ¹⁵ If because of food your brother is hurt, you are no longer walking in love. Do not destroy with your food one for whom Christ died. ¹⁶ So do not allow what you consider to be good to be spoken of as evil. ¹⁷ For the kingdom of God is not about food and drink, but about righteousness, peace, and joy in the Holy Spirit. ¹⁸ For the one who serves Christ in this way is acceptable to God and approved by people. ¹⁹ So then, let us pursue the things of peace and the things that build up one another. ²⁰ Do not destroy the work of God on account of food. All things are clean, but it is wrong for a man to eat anything that causes someone to stumble. ²¹ It is good not to eat meat, nor to drink wine, nor to do anything over which your brother stumbles. ²² The faith you have, keep between yourself and God. Blessed is the one who does not condemn himself by what he approves. ²³ He who doubts is condemned if he eats, because it is not from faith. And whatever is not from faith is sin.

ULB Translation Questions

Romans 14:2

What kind of food does a person with stronger faith eat, and what does a person with weaker faith eat?
A person who is stronger in faith eats anything, but a person who is weaker in faith eats only vegetables.

Romans 14:3

What attitude should believers who differ on what they eat have toward one another?
Believers who differ on what they eat should not despise or judge each other.

Who has received both the one who eats anything and the one who eats only vegetables?
God has received both the one who eats anything and the one who eats only vegetables.

Romans 14:4

Who has received both the one who eats anything and the one who eats only vegetables?
God has received both the one who eats anything and the one who eats only vegetables.

Romans 14:5

What other issue does Paul mention as being an issue of personal conviction?
Paul mentions as an issue of personal conviction whether one day is valued over another or all days are valued equally.

Romans 14:7

For what do believers live and die?
Believers live and die for the Lord.

Romans 14:8

For what do believers live and die?
Believers live and die for the Lord.

Romans 14:10

Where will all believers ultimately stand?
All believers will ultimately stand before the judgment seat of God.

Romans 14:13

What attitude should a brother have toward another brother on issues of personal conviction?
A brother should not place a stumbling block or a snare for another brother on issues of personal conviction.

Romans 14:14

Paul is persuaded in the Lord Jesus that which foods are unclean?
Paul is persuaded that no foods are unclean.

Romans 14:17

About what is the kingdom of God?
The kingdom of God is about righteousness, peace, and joy in the Holy Spirit.

Romans 14:21

What does Paul say a brother should do in the presence of another brother who does not eat meat or drink wine?
Paul says it is good if the brother does not eat meat or drink wine in the presence of the other brother.

Romans 14:23

What is the result if a person does not act from faith?
Whatever actions are not taken from faith are sin.

Chapter 15

¹ Now we who are strong ought to bear the weaknesses of the weak, and ought not to please ourselves. ² Let each one of us please his neighbor for that which is good, in order to build him up. ³ For even Christ did not please himself. Instead, it was just as it is written, "The insults of those who insulted you fell on me." ⁴ For whatever was previously written was written for our instruction in order that through patience and through encouragement of the scriptures we would have hope. ⁵ Now may the God of patience and of encouragement grant you to be of the same mind with each other according to Christ Jesus. ⁶ May he do this in order that with one mind you may glorify with one mouth the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

⁷ Therefore receive one another, even as Christ also received you, to the glory of God. ⁸ For I say that Christ has been made a servant of the circumcision on behalf of God's truth, in order to confirm the promises given to the patriarchs, ⁹ and for the Gentiles to glorify God for his mercy. As it is written,

"Therefore I will give praise to you among the Gentiles
and sing praise to your name."

¹⁰ Again it says,

"Rejoice, you Gentiles, with his people."

¹¹ And again,

"Praise the Lord, all you Gentiles;
let all the peoples praise him."

¹² Again, Isaiah says,

"The root of Jesse will come,
the one who rises to rule over the Gentiles;
in him the Gentiles will have hope."

¹³ Now may the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, so that by the power of the Holy Spirit you may abound in hope.

¹⁴ I myself am also convinced about you, my brothers. I am convinced that also you yourselves are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge. I am convinced that you are also able to instruct one another. ¹⁵ But I am writing more boldly to you about some things in order to remind you again, because of the grace given me by God. ¹⁶ This grace was that I should be a servant of Christ Jesus sent to the Gentiles, to offer as a priest the gospel of God, so that the offering of the Gentiles might become acceptable, sanctified by the Holy Spirit. ¹⁷ In Christ Jesus I have reason to boast of my service for God. ¹⁸ For I will not dare to speak of anything except what Christ has accomplished through me for the obedience of the Gentiles. These are things done by word and action, ¹⁹ by the power of signs and wonders, and by the power of the Spirit of God. This was so that from Jerusalem, and round about as far as Illyricum, I might fully carry out the gospel of Christ. ²⁰ In this way, my desire has been to proclaim the gospel, but not where Christ is known by name, in order that I might not build upon another man's foundation. ²¹ It is as it is written:

"Those to whom no report of him came will see him,
and those who have not heard will understand."

²² Therefore I was also hindered many times from coming to you. ²³ But now, I no longer have any place in these regions, and I have been longing for many years to come to you. ²⁴ I hope to see you when I pass through there on my way to Spain, and to be helped by you on my journey there, once I have enjoyed your company for a while. ²⁵ But now I am going to Jerusalem, serving God's holy people. ²⁶ For it was the

good pleasure of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution to the poor among God's holy people who are in Jerusalem. ²⁷ Yes, it was their good pleasure, and they owe it to them. For if the Gentiles have shared in their spiritual things, they owe it to the Jews to minister to them with their material things. ²⁸ Therefore, when I have completed this task and have made sure that they receive all that was collected, I will go to Spain and visit you on the way. ²⁹ I know that when I come to you I will come in the fullness of the blessing of Christ.

³⁰ Now I urge you, brothers, by our Lord Jesus Christ, and by the love of the Spirit, that you strive together with me in your prayers to God for me. ³¹ Pray that I may be rescued from those who are disobedient in Judea, and that my service for Jerusalem may be acceptable to God's holy people. ³² Pray that I may come to you in joy through the will of God, and that I may, together with you, find rest. ³³ May the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

ULB Translation Questions

Romans 15:1

What attitude should believers with strong faith have toward those with weak faith?

Believers with strong faith should bear the weaknesses of those with weak faith, in order to build them up.

Romans 15:2

What attitude should believers with strong faith have toward those with weak faith?

Believers with strong faith should bear the weaknesses of those with weak faith, in order to build them up.

Romans 15:3

Who is the example Paul uses of one who did not live to please himself, but served others?

Christ did not live to please himself, but served others.

Romans 15:4

What was one of the purposes of the scriptures written previously?

The scriptures written previously were written for our instruction.

Romans 15:5

What does Paul desire for the believers through their exercise of patience and encouragement with each other?

Paul desires that the believers be of the same mind with each other.

Romans 15:8

Who is the example Paul uses of one who did not live to please himself, but served others?

Christ did not live to please himself, but served others.

Romans 15:9

Who is the example Paul uses of one who did not live to please himself, but served others?

Christ did not live to please himself, but served others.

Romans 15:10

What do the scriptures say the Gentiles will do because of God's mercy toward them?

The scriptures say the Gentiles will rejoice and praise the Lord.

Romans 15:11

What do the scriptures say the Gentiles will do because of God's mercy toward them?

The scriptures say the Gentiles will rejoice and praise the Lord.

Romans 15:13

What does Paul say the believers will be able to do by the power of the Holy Spirit?

The believers will be filled with joy and peace, and will abound in confidence.

Romans 15:16

What gift did God give Paul, which is Paul's mission?

Paul's mission is to be a servant of Christ Jesus sent to the Gentiles.

Romans 15:18

By what means has Christ worked through Paul to bring about the obedience of the Gentiles?

Christ has worked through Paul by word and action, by the power of signs and wonders, and by the power of the Holy Spirit.

Romans 15:19

By what means has Christ worked through Paul to bring about the obedience of the Gentiles?

Christ has worked through Paul by word and action, by the power of signs and wonders, and by the power of the Holy Spirit.

Romans 15:20

Where does Paul desire to proclaim the gospel?

Paul desires to proclaim the gospel where Christ is not known by name.

Romans 15:21

Where does Paul desire to proclaim the gospel?

Paul desires to proclaim the gospel where Christ is not known by name.

Romans 15:24

Where does Paul plan to travel that will also allow him to come to Rome?

Paul plans to travel to Spain, which will also allow him to come to Rome.

Romans 15:25

Why is Paul now going to Jerusalem?

Paul is now going to Jerusalem to serve the believers there.

Romans 15:27

Why does Paul say the Gentile believers owe the Jewish believers material things?

The Gentile believers owe the Jewish believers material things because the Gentile believers have shared in the spiritual things of the Jewish believers.

Romans 15:31

From whom does Paul wish to be delivered?

Paul wishes to be delivered from those who are disobedient in Judea.

Chapter 16

¹ I commend to you Phoebe our sister, who is a servant of the church that is in Cenchreae, ² in order that you may receive her in the Lord. Do this in a manner worthy of God's holy people, and provide her with whatever help she may need from you, for she has been a great help to many and to myself as well.

³ Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my fellow workers in Christ Jesus, ⁴ who for my life risked their own lives. I give thanks to them, and not only I, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.

⁵ Greet the church that is in their house. Greet Epänetus my beloved, who is the firstfruit of Asia to Christ.

⁶ Greet Mary, who has labored hard for you.

⁷ Greet Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen and fellow prisoners. They are well known among the apostles, and they were in Christ before me.

⁸ Greet Ampliatus, my beloved in the Lord.

⁹ Greet Urbanus, our fellow worker in Christ, and Stachys, my beloved.

¹⁰ Greet Apelles, the approved in Christ. Greet those who are of the household of Aristobulus.

¹¹ Greet Herodion, my kinsman. Greet those of the household of Narcissus who are in the Lord.

¹² Greet Tryphaena and Tryphosa, laborers in the Lord. Greet Persis the beloved, who has labored much in the Lord.

¹³ Greet Rufus, chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

¹⁴ Greet Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas, and the brothers who are with them.

¹⁵ Greet Philologus and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all God's holy people who are with them.

¹⁶ Greet one another with a holy kiss. All the churches of Christ greet you.

¹⁷ Now I urge you, brothers, to watch out for those who cause divisions and stumbling contrary to the teaching that you have learned. Turn away from them. ¹⁸ For people such as these do not serve our Lord Christ, but their own stomach. By their smooth and flattering speech they deceive the hearts of the innocent. ¹⁹ For your example of obedience reaches everyone. I rejoice, therefore, over you, but I want you to be wise as to that which is good, and innocent to that which is evil. ²⁰ The God of peace will soon crush Satan under your feet.

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

²¹ Timothy, my fellow worker, greets you, and Lucius, Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen. ²² I, Tertius, who write this epistle down, greet you in the Lord. ²³ Gaius, the host for me and for the whole church, greets you. Erastus, the treasurer of the city, greets you, with Quartus the brother. ²⁴^[1]

²⁵ Now to him who is able to make you strong according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ,

according to the revelation of the mystery that had been kept secret for long ages

²⁶ but now has been revealed and made known through the prophetic writings to all nations, by the command of the eternal God, to bring about the obedience of faith—

²⁷ to the only wise God, through Jesus Christ, be glory forever. Amen.

Footnotes

16:24 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have this verse. (See: Romans 16:20). v. 24

ULB Translation Questions

Romans 16:1

What has sister Phoebe become to Paul?

Sister Phoebe has become a helper of Paul, and of many others.

Romans 16:2

What has sister Phoebe become to Paul?

Sister Phoebe has become a helper of Paul, and of many others.

Romans 16:4

What have Priscilla and Aquila done for Paul in the past?

Priscilla and Aquila have risked their lives for Paul in the past.

Romans 16:5

Where is one place the believers are meeting in Rome?

The believers in Rome are meeting in the house of Priscilla and Aquila.

Romans 16:7

What experience have Andronicus and Junias shared with Paul in the past?

Andronicus and Junias have been fellow prisoners with Paul in the past.

Romans 16:16

How do the believers greet one another?

The believers greet one another with a holy kiss.

Romans 16:17

What are some doing, which is causing divisions and stumbling?

Some are going beyond the teaching they have learned, deceiving the hearts of the innocent.

What does Paul tell the believers to do with those causing divisions and stumbling?

Paul tells the believers to turn away from those causing divisions and stumbling.

Romans 16:18

What are some doing, which is causing divisions and stumbling?

Some are going beyond the teaching they have learned, deceiving the hearts of the innocent.

Romans 16:19

What attitude does Paul want the believers to have toward good and evil?

Paul wants the believers to be wise to that which is good, and innocent to that which is evil.

Romans 16:20

What will the God of peace be doing soon?

The God of peace will soon be crushing Satan under the believers' feet.

Romans 16:22

Who actually wrote down this epistle?

Tertius actually wrote down this epistle.

Romans 16:23

What occupation does the believer Erastus have?

Erastus is the treasurer of the city.

Romans 16:25

Who did Paul preach about?

Paul preached about Jesus Christ

What had been kept secret for a very long time?

A mystery had been kept secret.

Romans 16:26

To whom was the mystery revealed?

The mystery was revealed to all nations.

For what purpose was the mystery revealed?

The mystery was revealed to bring about the obedience that comes by faith.

Romans 16:27

What did Paul want to be given to God?

Paul wanted glory to be given to God.

Book: 1 Corinthians

1 Corinthians

Chapter 1

¹ Paul, called by Christ Jesus to be an apostle by the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother,

² to the church of God at Corinth, those who have been sanctified in Christ Jesus and called to be holy people, together with all those in every place who call on the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, who is their Lord and ours.

³ May grace and peace be to you from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

⁴ I always give thanks to my God for you because of the grace of God that Christ Jesus gave to you. ⁵ He has made you rich in every way, in all speech and with all knowledge, ⁶ just as the testimony about Christ has been confirmed as true among you. ⁷ Therefore you lack no spiritual gift as you eagerly wait for the revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁸ He will also strengthen you to the end, so that you will be blameless on the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁹ God is faithful, who called you into the fellowship of his Son, Jesus Christ our Lord.

¹⁰ Now I urge you, brothers, through the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all agree, and that there be no divisions among you. I urge that you be joined together with the same mind and by the same purpose. ¹¹ For I have been informed concerning you, my brothers, by Chloe's people that there are factions among you. ¹² I mean this: Each one of you says, "I am with Paul," or "I am with Apollos," or "I am with Cephas," or "I am with Christ." ¹³ Is Christ divided? Was Paul crucified for you? Were you baptized into the name of Paul? ¹⁴ I thank God that I baptized none of you, except Crispus and Gaius. ¹⁵ This was so that no one would say that you were baptized into my name. ¹⁶ (I also baptized the household of Stephanas. Beyond that, I do not know if I baptized any others.) ¹⁷ For Christ did not send me to baptize but to preach the gospel—not with clever speech, in order that the cross of Christ would not be emptied of its power.

¹⁸ For the message about the cross is foolishness to those who are perishing. But among those who are being saved, it is the power of God. ¹⁹ For it is written,

"I will destroy the wisdom of the wise.
I will set aside the understanding of the intelligent."

²⁰ Where is the wise person? Where is the scholar? Where is the debater of this world? Has not God turned the wisdom of the world into foolishness? ²¹ Since the world in its wisdom did not know God, God was pleased to save those who believe through the foolishness of preaching. ²² For Jews ask for miraculous signs and Greeks seek wisdom. ²³ But we preach Christ crucified, a stumbling block to Jews and foolishness to Gentiles. ²⁴ But to those whom God has called, both Jews and Greeks, we preach Christ as the power and the wisdom of God. ²⁵ For the foolishness of God is wiser than people, and the weakness of God is stronger than people.

²⁶ Look at your calling, brothers. Not many of you were wise according to the flesh. Not many of you were powerful. Not many of you were of noble birth. ²⁷ But God chose the foolish things of the world to shame the wise. God chose what is weak in the world to shame what is strong. ²⁸ God chose what is low and despised in the world. He even chose things that are regarded as nothing, to bring to nothing things that are held as valuable. ²⁹ He did this so that no flesh would have a reason to boast before him. ³⁰ Because of what God did, now you are in Christ Jesus, who became for us wisdom from God. He became our righteousness, holiness, and redemption. ³¹ As a result, as it is written, "Let the one who boasts, boast in the Lord."

ULB Translation Questions

1 Corinthians 1:1

Who called Paul and what was he called to be?
Jesus Christ called Paul to be an apostle.

1 Corinthians 1:3

What does Paul desire for the church at Corinth to receive from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ?
Paul desires that they may have grace and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

1 Corinthians 1:5

How has God made the church at Corinth rich?
God has made them rich in every way, in all speech and with all knowledge.

1 Corinthians 1:7

What did the church at Corinth not lack?
They did not lack any spiritual gift.

1 Corinthians 1:8

Why will God strengthen the church at Corinth to the end?
He will do this so that they will be blameless on the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

1 Corinthians 1:10

What does Paul urge the Church at Corinth to do?
Paul urges them to all agree and for there to be no divisions among them, and that they be joined together with the same mind and by the same purpose.

1 Corinthians 1:11

What did Chloe's people report to Paul?
Chloe's people reported to Paul that factions had developed among the people of the church at Corinth.

1 Corinthians 1:12

What did Paul mean by factions?
Paul meant this: Each one of you says, "I am with Paul," or "I am with Apollos," or "I am with Cephas," or "I am with Christ."

1 Corinthians 1:14

Why does Paul thank God that he baptized none of them except Crispus and Gaius?
Paul thanks God for this because this would give them no occasion to say that they were baptized into Paul's name.

1 Corinthians 1:15

Why does Paul thank God that he baptized none of them except Crispus and Gaius?
Paul thanks God for this because this would give them no occasion to say that they were baptized into Paul's name.

1 Corinthians 1:17

What did Christ send Paul to do?
Christ sent Paul to preach the gospel.

1 Corinthians 1:18

What is the message of the cross to those who are dying?
The message of the cross is foolishness to those who are dying.

What is the message of the cross among those whom God is saving?
It is the power of God among those whom God is saving.

1 Corinthians 1:20

Into what has God turned the wisdom of the world?
God has turned the wisdom of the world into foolishness.

1 Corinthians 1:21

Why did it please God to save those who believe through the foolishness of preaching?
It pleased God to do this because the world in its wisdom did not know God.

1 Corinthians 1:26

How many who were wise by human standards or powerful or of noble birth did God call?
God didn't call many who were like that.

1 Corinthians 1:27

Why did God choose the foolish things of the world and what is weak in the world?
He did this to shame the wise and to shame what is strong.

1 Corinthians 1:28

What did God do so that no one would have reason to boast before him?
God chose what is low and despised in the world and even things that are regarded as nothing.

1 Corinthians 1:29

What did God do so that no one would have reason to boast before him?

God chose what is low and despised in the world and even things that are regarded as nothing.

1 Corinthians 1:30

Why were the believers in Christ Jesus?

They were in Christ Jesus because of what God did.

What did Christ Jesus become for us?

He became for us wisdom from God—our righteousness, holiness, and redemption.

1 Corinthians 1:31

If we are going to boast, in whom should we boast?

Let the one who boasts, boast in the Lord.

Chapter 2

¹ When I came to you, brothers, I did not come with eloquence of speech or wisdom as I proclaimed hidden truths about God. ^[1]² For I decided to know nothing when I was among you except Jesus Christ, and him crucified. ³ And I was with you in weakness and in fear and in much trembling. ⁴ And my message and my proclamation were not with persuasive words of wisdom, but with the demonstration of the Spirit and of power, ⁵ so that your faith might not be in the wisdom of humans, but in the power of God.

⁶ Now we do speak wisdom among the mature, but not the wisdom of this world, or of the rulers of this age, who are passing away. ⁷ Instead, we speak God's wisdom in hidden truth, the hidden wisdom that God predestined before the ages for our glory. ⁸ None of the rulers of this age understood it, for if they had understood it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. ⁹ But as it is written,

"No eye has seen,
no ear has heard,
no human heart has imagined
what God has prepared for those who love him"—

¹⁰ For God has revealed these things to us through the Spirit. For the Spirit searches everything out, even the deep things of God. ^[2]¹¹ For who knows a person's thoughts except the spirit of the person in him? So also, no one knows the deep things of God except the Spirit of God. ¹² But we did not receive the spirit of the world but the Spirit who is from God, so that we might know the things freely given to us by God. ¹³ We speak about these things in words not taught by human wisdom but by the Spirit, interpreting spiritual things to spiritual people. ¹⁴ The unspiritual person does not receive the things that belong to the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him. He cannot understand them because they are spiritually discerned. ¹⁵ The one who is spiritual judges all things, but he is not judged by others.

¹⁶ "For who can know the mind of the Lord,
that he can instruct him?"

But we have the mind of Christ.

Footnotes

2:1 ^[1]A few important and ancient Greek copies read,

2:10 ^[2]Some ancient Greek copies say

ULB Translation Questions

1 Corinthians 2:1

In what manner did Paul come to the Corinthians when he proclaimed the hidden truths of God?

Paul did not come with elegant speech or wisdom when he proclaimed the hidden truths of God.

1 Corinthians 2:2

What did Paul decide to know when he was among the Corinthians?

Paul decided to know nothing except Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

1 Corinthians 2:4

Why was Paul's word and his proclamation done with the demonstration of the Spirit and of power rather than with persuasive words of wisdom?

This was so that their faith might not be in the wisdom of humans, but in the power of God.

1 Corinthians 2:5

Why was Paul's word and his proclamation done with the demonstration of the Spirit and of power rather than with persuasive words of wisdom?

This was so that their faith might not be in the wisdom of humans, but in the power of God.

1 Corinthians 2:7

What wisdom did Paul and those with him speak?

They spoke God's wisdom in hidden truth—the hidden wisdom that God predestined before the ages for our glory.

1 Corinthians 2:8

If the rulers of Paul's time had known God's wisdom what would they not have done?

If those rulers had known God's wisdom they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

1 Corinthians 2:10

How did Paul and those with him know God's wisdom?

God revealed those things to them through the Spirit.

1 Corinthians 2:11

Who knows the deep things of God?

Only the Spirit of God knows the deep things of God.

1 Corinthians 2:12

What is one reason that Paul and those with him received the Spirit who is from God?

They received the Spirit who is from God so that they might know the things freely given to us by God.

1 Corinthians 2:14

Why can't the unspiritual person receive or know the things that belong to the Spirit of God?

The unspiritual person can't receive them because they are foolishness to him and he cannot know them because they are spiritually discerned.

1 Corinthians 2:16

Whose mind did Paul say the ones who believed in Jesus have?

Paul said they have the mind of Christ.

Chapter 3

¹ And I, brothers, could not speak to you as spiritual people, but instead as to fleshly people, as to little children in Christ. ² I fed you milk, not solid food, for you were not ready for it; and even now you are not yet ready. ³ For you are still fleshly. For where jealousy and strife exist among you, are you not living according to the flesh, and are you not walking by human standards? ⁴ For when one says, "I follow Paul," and another says, "I follow Apollos," are you not merely human beings? ⁵ Who then is Apollos? Who is Paul? Servants through whom you believed, just as the Lord gave tasks to each. ⁶ I planted and Apollos watered, but God gave the growth. ⁷ So then, neither he who plants nor he who waters is anything. But it is God who gives the growth. ⁸ Now he who plants and he who waters are one, and each will receive his own wages according to his own labor. ⁹ For we are God's fellow workers. You are God's garden, God's building.

¹⁰ According to the grace of God that was given to me as a skilled master builder, I laid a foundation and another is building on it. But let each man be careful how he builds on it. ¹¹ For no one can lay a foundation other than the one that has been laid, that is, Jesus Christ. ¹² Now if anyone builds on the foundation with gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, or straw, ¹³ his work will be revealed, for the day will reveal it. For it will be revealed in fire. The fire will test the quality of what each one has done. ¹⁴ If anyone's work remains, he will receive a reward; ¹⁵ but if anyone's work is burned up, he will suffer loss, but he himself will be saved, as though escaping through fire.

¹⁶ Do you not know that you are God's temple and that the Spirit of God lives in you? ¹⁷ If anyone destroys God's temple, God will destroy that person. For God's temple is holy, and so are you.

¹⁸ Let no one deceive himself. If anyone among you thinks he is wise in this age, let him become a "fool" that he may become wise. ¹⁹ For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written,

"He catches the wise in their craftiness."

²⁰ And again,

"The Lord knows that the reasoning of the wise is futile."

²¹ For this reason, let no one boast in men. All things are yours, ²² whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come. All things are yours, ²³ and you are Christ's, and Christ is God's.

ULB Translation Questions

1 Corinthians 3:3

Why did Paul say the Corinthian believers were still fleshly?

Paul said they were still fleshly because jealousy and strife existed among them.

1 Corinthians 3:5

Who were Paul and Apollos to the Corinthians?

They were servants through whom the Corinthians came to believe in Christ.

1 Corinthians 3:7

Who gives the growth?

God gives the growth.

1 Corinthians 3:11

What is the foundation?

Jesus Christ is the foundation.

1 Corinthians 3:12

What will happen to the work of someone who builds on the foundation of Jesus Christ?

His work will be revealed in daylight and in fire.

1 Corinthians 3:13

What will happen to the work of someone who builds on the foundation of Jesus Christ?

His work will be revealed in daylight and in fire.

What will the fire do to a person's work?

The fire will reveal the quality of what each one has done.

1 Corinthians 3:14

What will a person receive if their work survives the fire?

That person will receive a reward.

1 Corinthians 3:15

What will happen to the person whose work is burned up?

That person will suffer loss, but he himself will be saved, as though escaping through fire.

1 Corinthians 3:16

Who are we and what lives in us as believers in Jesus Christ?

We are God's temple and the Spirit of God lives in us.

1 Corinthians 3:17

What will happen if anyone destroys God's temple?

God will destroy the person who destroys God's temple.

1 Corinthians 3:18

What does Paul say to him who thinks he is wise in this age?

Paul says, "...let him become a "fool" that he may become wise."

1 Corinthians 3:20

What does the Lord know about the reasoning of the wise?

The Lord knows the reasoning of the wise is futile.

1 Corinthians 3:21

Why does Paul tell the Corinthian believers to stop boasting about people?

He told them to stop boasting, "For all things are yours," and because, "... you are Christ's, and Christ is God's" ..

1 Corinthians 3:22

Why does Paul tell the Corinthian believers to stop boasting about people?

He told them to stop boasting, "For all things are yours," and because, "... you are Christ's, and Christ is God's" ..

1 Corinthians 3:23

Why does Paul tell the Corinthian believers to stop boasting about people?

He told them to stop boasting, "For all things are yours," and because, "... you are Christ's, and Christ is God's" ..

Chapter 4

¹ This is how a person should regard us, as servants of Christ and stewards of the hidden truths of God. ² Now what is required of stewards is that they are found to be trustworthy. ³ But for me it is a very small thing that I should be judged by you or by any human court. For I do not even judge myself. ⁴ I am not aware of any charge being made against me, but that does not justify me. The one who judges me is the Lord. ⁵ Therefore do not pronounce judgment about anything before the time, before the Lord comes. He will bring to light the hidden things of darkness and reveal the purposes of the heart. Then each one will receive his praise from God.

⁶ Now, brothers, I applied these principles to myself and Apollos for your sakes, so that from us you might learn the meaning of the saying,

"Do not go beyond what is written."

This is so that none of you may be puffed up in favor of one against the other. ⁷ For who sees any difference between you and others? What do you have that you did not receive? If you have received it, why do you boast as if you did not receive it? ⁸ Already you have all you could want! Already you have become rich! You began to reign—and that quite apart from us! Indeed, I wish you did reign, so that we could reign with you. ⁹ For I think God has put us apostles on display as the last in line, in a procession and like men sentenced to death. We have become a spectacle to the world—to angels, and to human beings. ¹⁰ We are fools for Christ's sake, but you are wise in Christ. We are weak, but you are strong. You are held in honor, but we are held in dishonor. ¹¹ Up to this present hour we are hungry and thirsty, we are poorly clothed, we are beaten, and we are homeless. ¹² We labor hard, working with our own hands. When we are slandered, we bless. When we are persecuted, we endure. ¹³ When we are slandered, we speak with kindness. We have become as the refuse of the world and the filthiest of all things, even till now.

¹⁴ I do not write these things to shame you, but to warn you as my beloved children. ¹⁵ For even if you have ten thousand guardians in Christ, you do not have many fathers. For I became your father in Christ Jesus through the gospel. ¹⁶ So I urge you to be imitators of me. ¹⁷ That is why I sent you Timothy, my beloved and faithful child in the Lord. He will remind you of my ways in Christ, just as I teach them everywhere and in every church. ¹⁸ Now some of you have become puffed up, acting as though I were not coming to you. ¹⁹ But I will come to you soon, if the Lord wills. Then I will know not merely the words of these who are so puffed up, but I will see their power. ²⁰ For the kingdom of God does not consist in words but in power. ²¹ What do you want? Should I come to you with a rod or with love and in a spirit of gentleness?

ULB Translation Questions

1 Corinthians 4:1

How did Paul say the Corinthians should regard Paul and his companions?

The Corinthians should regard them as servants of Christ and stewards of the hidden truths of God.

1 Corinthians 4:2

What is one of the requirements for a steward?

Stewards must be trustworthy.

1 Corinthians 4:4

Who does Paul say is his judge?

Paul says the Lord judges him.

1 Corinthians 4:5

What will the Lord do when he comes?

He will bring to light the hidden things of darkness and reveal the purposes of the heart.

1 Corinthians 4:6

Why did Paul apply these principles to himself and to Apollos?

Paul did it for the sake of the Corinthian believers so they might learn the meaning of the saying, "Do not go beyond what is written," so that none of them would think in favor of one against the other.

1 Corinthians 4:8

Why did Paul wish that the Corinthian believers really did reign?

Paul wished that the Corinthians really reigned so that Paul and his companions could reign with them.

1 Corinthians 4:10

What are three ways Paul contrasts himself and his companions with the Corinthian believers?

Paul says, "We are fools for Christ's sake, but you are wise in Christ. We are weak, but you are strong. You are held in honor, but we are held in dishonor.

1 Corinthians 4:11

How did Paul describe the physical condition of the apostles?

Paul said they were hungry and thirsty, poorly clothed, brutally beaten and homeless.

1 Corinthians 4:12

How did Paul and his companions respond when they were mistreated?

When they were attacked, they blessed. When they were persecuted, they endured it. When they were slandered, they spoke with kindness.

1 Corinthians 4:14

Why did Paul write these things to the Corinthian believers?

He wrote them to correct them as his beloved children.

1 Corinthians 4:16

Who does Paul tell the Corinthian believers to imitate?

Paul tells them to imitate himself.

1 Corinthians 4:17

What would Timothy do in Corinth?

Timothy would remind the believers of Paul's ways in Christ.

1 Corinthians 4:18

How were some of the Corinthian believers acting?

Some of them were arrogant, acting as though Paul might not come back to them.

1 Corinthians 4:19

What did Paul plan to do?

Paul planned to go to the believers in Corinth.

What did Paul want to know?

Paul wanted to know if the believers in Corinth had the power of God.

Chapter 5

¹ We heard a report that there is sexual immorality among you, a kind of immorality that is not even permitted among the pagans: A man has his father's wife. ² You are puffed up! Should you not mourn instead, so that the one who did this deed might be removed from among you? ³ For even though I am absent in body, I am present in spirit. I have already passed judgment on the one who did this, just as though I were there. ⁴ When you are assembled in the name of our Lord Jesus and I am with you in spirit, and the power of our Lord Jesus is present, ⁵ deliver this man over to Satan for the destruction of the flesh, so that his spirit may be saved on the day of the Lord. ⁶ Your boasting is not good. Do you not know that a little yeast leavens the whole loaf? ⁷ Cleanse yourselves of the old yeast so that you may be a new batch of dough, unleavened, just as you really are. For Christ, our Passover lamb, has been sacrificed. ⁸ So let us then celebrate the festival, not with the old yeast, the yeast of bad behavior and wickedness. Instead, let us celebrate with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

⁹ I wrote to you in my letter not to associate with sexually immoral people. ¹⁰ In no way did I mean the immoral people of this world, or the greedy, or swindlers, or idolaters, since to stay away from them you would need to go out of the world. ¹¹ But now I am writing to you not to associate with anyone who is called a brother but who is living in sexual immorality, or who is greedy, or is an idolater, or is verbally abusive, or is a drunkard, or a swindler. Do not even eat a meal with such a person. ¹² For how am I involved with judging those who are outside the church? Instead, are you not to judge those who are inside the church? ¹³ But God judges those who are on the outside.

"Remove the evil person from among you."

ULB Translation Questions

1 Corinthians 5:1

What report did Paul hear about the church at Corinth?
Paul heard that there was sexual immorality there. One of them was sleeping with his father's wife.

1 Corinthians 5:2

What did Paul say must be done to that person who sinned with his father's wife?
The one who sinned with his father's wife must be removed from among them.

1 Corinthians 5:4

How and why was that person who sinned with his father's wife to be removed?
When the church at Corinth gathered together in the name of the Lord Jesus they were to hand the sinning man over to Satan for the destruction of the flesh, so that his spirit might be saved on the day of the Lord.

1 Corinthians 5:5

How and why was that person who sinned with his father's wife to be removed?
When the church at Corinth gathered together in the name of the Lord Jesus they were to hand the sinning man over to Satan for the destruction of the flesh, so that his spirit might be saved on the day of the Lord.

1 Corinthians 5:8

To what does Paul compare bad behavior and wickedness?
Paul compares them to yeast.

What does Paul use as a metaphor for sincerity and truth?

Paul uses unleavened bread as a metaphor for sincerity and truth.

1 Corinthians 5:9

With whom did Paul tell the Corinthian believers not to associate?

Paul wrote to them not to associate with sexually immoral people.

1 Corinthians 5:10

Did Paul mean for them not to associate with any sexually immoral people?

Paul did not mean the immoral people of this world. You would have to go out of the world to stay away from them.

1 Corinthians 5:11

With whom did Paul mean for the Corinthian believers not to associate?

He meant for them not to associate with anyone who is called a brother or sister in Christ who is

sexually immoral, greedy, verbally abusive, a drunkard, a swindler or an idolater.

1 Corinthians 5:12

Who are the believers supposed to judge?

They are supposed to judge those inside the church.

1 Corinthians 5:13

Who judges those outside the church?

God judges those who are on the outside.

Chapter 6

¹ When one of you has a dispute against another, does he dare to bring a lawsuit before the unrighteous rather than before God's holy people? ² Do you not know that God's holy people will judge the world? If then you will judge the world, are you not able to settle matters of little importance? ³ Do you not know that we will judge the angels? How much more, then, can we judge matters of this life? ⁴ If then you have to make judgments that pertain to daily life, why do you lay such cases as these before those who have no standing in the church? ⁵ I say this to your shame. Is there no one among you wise enough to settle a dispute between brothers? ⁶ But one brother brings a lawsuit against another brother—and this before unbelievers! ⁷ The fact that you have lawsuits with one another is already a defeat for you. Why not rather suffer the wrong? Why not rather allow yourselves to be cheated? ⁸ But you yourselves do wrong and you cheat, and you do this to your own brothers! ⁹ Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived: neither the sexually immoral, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor men who submit to homosexual acts, nor men who perform homosexual acts, ¹⁰ nor thieves, nor the greedy, nor drunkards, nor slanderers, nor swindlers will inherit the kingdom of God. ¹¹ That is what some of you were like. But you have been cleansed, you have been sanctified, you have been justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and by the Spirit of our God.

¹² "Everything is lawful for me," but not everything is profitable. "Everything is lawful for me," but I will not be mastered by any of them. ¹³ "Food is for the stomach, and the stomach is for food," but God will do away with both of them. The body is not intended for sexual immorality. Instead, the body is for the Lord, and the Lord will provide for the body. ¹⁴ God both raised the Lord and will also raise us up by his power. ¹⁵ Do you not know that your bodies are members of Christ? Should I then take the members of Christ and join them to a prostitute? May it not be! ¹⁶ Do you not know that he who is joined to a prostitute becomes one body with her? As scripture says, "The two will become one flesh." ¹⁷ But he who is joined to the Lord becomes one spirit with him. ¹⁸ Run away from sexual immorality! Every other sin that a person commits is outside the body, but the sexually immoral person sins against his own body. ¹⁹ Do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit, who lives within you, whom you have from God? Do you not know that you are not your own? ²⁰ For you were bought with a price. Therefore glorify God with your body and in your spirit, which belong to God.

ULB Translation Questions

1 Corinthians 6:1

What does Paul say the saints at Corinth should be able to judge?

Paul says they should be able to judge disputes between saints concerning to the matters of this life.

1 Corinthians 6:2

Who will the saints judge?

The saints will judge the world and the angels.

What does Paul say the saints at Corinth should be able to judge?

Paul says they should be able to judge disputes between saints concerning to the matters of this life.

1 Corinthians 6:3

Who will the saints judge?

The saints will judge the world and the angels.

What does Paul say the saints at Corinth should be able to judge?

Paul says they should be able to judge disputes between saints concerning to the matters of this life.

1 Corinthians 6:6

How are the Corinthian Christians handling their disputes with one another?

One believer goes to court against another believer, and that case is placed before a judge who is an unbeliever.

1 Corinthians 6:7

What does the fact that there are disputes among the Corinthian Christians indicate?

It indicates that this is a defeat for them.

1 Corinthians 6:9

Who will not inherit the kingdom of God?

The unrighteous; the sexually immoral, idolaters, adulterers, male prostitutes, those who practice homosexuality, thieves, the greedy, drunkards, slanderers, and swindlers will not inherit the kingdom of God.

1 Corinthians 6:10

Who will not inherit the kingdom of God?

The unrighteous; the sexually immoral, idolaters, adulterers, male prostitutes, those who practice homosexuality, thieves, the greedy, drunkards, slanderers, and swindlers will not inherit the kingdom of God.

1 Corinthians 6:11

What happened to the Corinthian believers who previously practiced unrighteousness?

They were cleansed and made holy; made right with God in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and by the Spirit of our God.

1 Corinthians 6:12

What are the two things Paul says he will not allow to master him?

Paul says he will not be mastered by food or sex.

1 Corinthians 6:13

What are the two things Paul says he will not allow to master him?

Paul says he will not be mastered by food or sex.

1 Corinthians 6:15

The bodies of believers are members of what?

Their bodies are members of Christ.

Should believers join themselves to prostitutes?

No. May it never be.

1 Corinthians 6:16

What happens when someone joins himself to a prostitute?

He becomes one flesh with her.

1 Corinthians 6:17

What happens when someone joins himself to the Lord?

He becomes one spirit with him.

1 Corinthians 6:18

Who do people sin against when they are sexually immoral?

They sin against their own bodies when they are sexually immoral.

1 Corinthians 6:19

Why should believers glorify God with their bodies?

They should glorify God with their bodies because their bodies are a temple of the Holy Spirit and because they were bought with a price.

1 Corinthians 6:20

Why should believers glorify God with their bodies?

They should glorify God with their bodies because their bodies are a temple of the Holy Spirit and because they were bought with a price.

Chapter 7

¹ Now concerning the issues you wrote about: "It is good for a man not to touch a woman." ² But because of temptations for many immoral acts, each man should have his own wife, and each woman should have her own husband. ³ The husband should fulfill his duty to have sexual relations with his wife, and in the same way the wife to her husband. ⁴ It is not the wife who has authority over her own body, it is the husband. In the same way, the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does. ⁵ Do not deprive each other, except by mutual agreement and for a specific period of time. Do this so that you may devote yourselves to prayer. Then you should come together again, so that Satan may not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.

⁶ But I say these things to you as a concession and not as a command. ⁷ I wish that everyone were as I am. But each one has his own gift from God. One has this kind of gift, and another that kind. ⁸ To the unmarried and to widows I say that it is good for them if they remain unmarried, as I am. ⁹ But if they cannot exercise self-control, they should marry. For it is better for them to marry than to burn with passion. ¹⁰ Now to the married I give this command—not I, but the Lord—the wife should not separate from her husband ¹¹ (but if she does separate from her husband, she should remain unmarried or else be reconciled to her husband), and the husband should not divorce his wife. ¹² But to the rest I say—I, not the Lord—that if any brother has a wife who is an unbeliever, and if she is content to live with him, he should not divorce her. ¹³ If a woman has an unbelieving husband, and if he is content to live with her, she should not divorce him. ¹⁴ For the unbelieving husband is set apart because of his wife, and the unbelieving wife is set apart because of the brother. Otherwise your children would be unclean, but actually they are set apart. ¹⁵ But if the unbeliever departs, let him go. In such cases, the brother or sister is not bound to their vows. God has called us to live in peace. ¹⁶ For how do you know, woman, whether you will save your husband? Or how do you know, man, whether you will save your wife? ¹⁷ However, as the Lord has given each one his portion, let each one walk as God has called him. This is my rule in all the churches. ¹⁸ Was anyone circumcised when he was called to believe? He should not try to appear uncircumcised. Was anyone uncircumcised when he was called to faith? He should not be circumcised. ¹⁹ For it is neither circumcision nor uncircumcision that matters. What matters is obeying the commandments of God. ²⁰ Each one should remain in the calling he was in when God called him to believe. ²¹ Were you a slave when God called you? Do not be concerned about it. But if you can become free, take advantage of it. ²² For someone who is called by the Lord as a slave is the Lord's freeman. In the same way, the one who was free when he was called to believe is Christ's slave. ²³ You have been bought with a price, so do not become slaves of men. ²⁴ Brothers, in whatever situation he was in when he was called, let each one remain with God in that.

²⁵ Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment from the Lord. But I give my opinion as one who, by the Lord's mercy, is trustworthy. ²⁶ Therefore, I think that because of the disaster that is coming, it is good for a man to remain as he is. ²⁷ Are you bound to a wife? Do not seek a divorce. If you are free of a wife, do not seek a wife. ²⁸ But if you do marry, you have not sinned, and if a virgin marries, she has not sinned. But those who do will have many kinds of fleshly trouble, and I want to spare you from this. ²⁹ But this I say, brothers: The time is short. From now on, let those who have wives live as though they had none. ³⁰ Those who weep should act as though they were not weeping, and those who rejoice as though they were not rejoicing, and those who buy as though they did not possess anything, ³¹ and those who use the world should not act as though they are using it to the full. For the world in its present form is coming to an end. ³² I would like you to be free from worries. The unmarried man is concerned about the things of the Lord, how to please him. ³³ But the married man is concerned about the things of the world, how to please his wife— ³⁴ he is divided. The unmarried woman or the virgin is concerned about the things of the Lord, how to be set apart in body and in spirit. But the married woman is concerned about the things of the world, how to please her husband. ³⁵ I say this for your own benefit, and not to put any constraint on you. I say this for what is right, so that you may be devoted to the Lord without any distraction. ³⁶ But if anyone thinks that he is not treating his virgin with respect—if she is beyond the age of marriage and it must be so—he should do what he wants. He is not sinning. They should marry. ³⁷ But if he is standing firm in his heart, if he is not under pressure but can control his own will, and if he has decided in his own heart to do this, to keep his own a virgin, he will do well. ³⁸ So the one who marries his virgin does well, and the one who chooses not to marry will do even better. ³⁹ A woman is bound to

her husband while he lives. But if her husband dies, she is free to marry anyone she wishes, but only in the Lord. ⁴⁰ Yet in my judgment she would be happier if she lives as she is. And I think that I also have the Spirit of God.

ULB Translation Questions

1 Corinthians 7:2

Why should each man have his own wife and each woman have her own husband?

Because of temptations for many immoral acts each man should have his own wife and each wife should have her own husband.

1 Corinthians 7:4

Does a wife or husband have authority over their own body?

No. A husband has authority over his wife's body and likewise the wife has authority over her husband's body.

1 Corinthians 7:5

When is it appropriate for a husband and a wife to deprive one another sexually?

It is appropriate if both husband and wife mutually agree and set a specific period of time, so that they may devote themselves to prayer.

1 Corinthians 7:8

What does Paul say is good for the widows and people who are unmarried to do?

Paul says it is good for them to remain unmarried.

1 Corinthians 7:9

In what situation should the unmarried and widows get married?

They should get married if they burn with passion and cannot exercise self-control.

1 Corinthians 7:10

What command does the Lord give to those who are married?

The wife should not separate from her husband. If she does separate from her husband she should remain unmarried or be reconciled to him. Also, the husband should not divorce his wife.

1 Corinthians 7:11

What command does the Lord give to those who are married?

The wife should not separate from her husband. If she does separate from her husband she should remain unmarried or be reconciled to him. Also, the husband should not divorce his wife.

1 Corinthians 7:12

Should a believing husband or wife divorce his or her unbelieving spouse?

If the unbelieving husband or wife is content to live with their spouse, the believing spouse should not divorce the unbeliever.

1 Corinthians 7:13

Should a believing husband or wife divorce his or her unbelieving spouse?

If the unbelieving husband or wife is content to live with their spouse, the believing spouse should not divorce the unbeliever.

1 Corinthians 7:15

What should a believer do if their unbelieving partner departs?

The believer is to let the unbelieving partner go..

1 Corinthians 7:17

What rule did Paul set in all the churches?

The rule was: Let each one live the life the Lord has assigned them, and to which God called them.

1 Corinthians 7:18

What counsel did Paul give to the uncircumcised and to the circumcised?

Paul said the uncircumcised should not become circumcised and the circumcised should not try to remove the marks of their circumcision.

1 Corinthians 7:21

What did Paul say about slaves?

If they were a slave when God called them, don't be concerned about it, but if they can become free, they should do so. Even if they were slaves, they are the Lord's freeman. They should not become the slaves of men.

1 Corinthians 7:22

What did Paul say about slaves?

If they were a slave when God called them, don't be concerned about it, but if they can become free, they should do so. Even if they were slaves, they are the Lord's freeman. They should not become the slaves of men.

1 Corinthians 7:23

What did Paul say about slaves?

If they were a slave when God called them, don't be concerned about it, but if they can become free, they should do so. Even if they were slaves, they are the Lord's freeman. They should not become the slaves of men.

1 Corinthians 7:26

Why did Paul think it was good for a man who had never married to remain unmarried as Paul was?

Paul thought that because of the impending crisis it was good for a man to remain unmarried.

1 Corinthians 7:27

What should believers do if they are bound to a woman by a vow of marriage?

They should not seek freedom from their vow to marry the woman.

1 Corinthians 7:28

Why does Paul say to those who are free from a wife, and those who are unmarried, "Do not seek a wife."

He said this because he wanted to spare them from the many kinds of trouble that those who marry will have while living.

1 Corinthians 7:31

Why should those who deal with the world act as though they had no dealings with it?

They should act that way because the system of this world is coming to an end.

1 Corinthians 7:33

Why is it hard for those Christians who are married to be undivided in their devotion to the Lord?

It is hard because a believing husband or wife is concerned about the things of the world, how to please his wife or her husband.

1 Corinthians 7:34

Why is it hard for those Christians who are married to be undivided in their devotion to the Lord?

It is hard because a believing husband or wife is concerned about the things of the world, how to please his wife or her husband.

1 Corinthians 7:38

Who does better than the one who marries his fiancée?

The one who chooses not to marry will do even better.

1 Corinthians 7:39

For how long is a woman bound to her husband?

She is bound to her husband for as long as he lives.

If a believing woman's husband dies, whom may she marry?

She may marry whomever she wishes, but only one who is in the Lord.

Chapter 8

¹ Now concerning food sacrificed to idols: We know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffs up, but love builds up. ² If anyone thinks he knows something, that person does not yet know as he should know. ³ But if anyone loves God, that person is known by him. ⁴ Therefore, concerning the eating of food sacrificed to idols: We know that an idol in this world is nothing and that there is no God but one. ⁵ For even if there were so-called gods, either in heaven or on earth (just as there are many "gods" and many "lords"), ⁶ yet for us there is only one God, the Father, from whom are all things and for whom we live, and one Lord Jesus Christ, through whom all things exist, and through whom we exist.

⁷ However, this knowledge is not in everyone. Instead, some previously practiced idol worship, and they eat this food as if it were something sacrificed to an idol. Their conscience is thereby defiled because it is weak. ⁸ But food will not present us to God. We are not worse if we do not eat, nor better if we do eat it. ⁹ But take care that your freedom does not become a reason for someone who is weak in faith to stumble.

¹⁰ For suppose that someone sees you, who have knowledge, eating a meal in an idol's temple. Is not his weak conscience emboldened to eat what is offered to idols? ¹¹ So because of your understanding about the true nature of idols, the weaker one, the brother for whom Christ died, is destroyed. ¹² Thus, when you sin against your brothers and wound their weak consciences, you sin against Christ. ¹³ Therefore, if food causes my brother to stumble, I will never eat meat again, so that I may not cause my brother to fall.

ULB Translation Questions

1 Corinthians 8:1

What subject does Paul begin to address in this chapter?
Paul addresses the subject of food sacrificed to idols.

What results do knowledge and love cause?
Knowledge makes one proud, but love builds up.

1 Corinthians 8:4

Is an idol equal to God?
No. An idol in this world is nothing, and there is no God but one.

1 Corinthians 8:6

Who is the one God?
There is only one God the Father. From him are all things, and we live for him.

Who is the one Lord?
There is one Lord Jesus Christ, through whom all things exist, and through whom we exist.

1 Corinthians 8:7

What happens when some who practiced idol worship eat food as if it had been sacrificed to an idol?
Their conscience is corrupted because it is weak.

1 Corinthians 8:8

Does the food we eat make us better or worse to God?
Food does not make us better or worse to God. We are not worse if we do not eat, and we are not better if we do eat it.

1 Corinthians 8:9

What should we be careful that our freedom does not become?
We should be careful that our freedom does not become a reason for someone who is weak in faith to stumble.

1 Corinthians 8:11

What can happen to a brother or sister with a weak conscience if those with an understanding of the true nature of idols are not careful in using their freedom?
A brother or sister with a weak conscience can be destroyed.

Who do we sin against when we knowingly cause a brother or sister in Christ to stumble because of their weak conscience?
We sin against the brother or sister that we caused to stumble and we sin against Christ.

1 Corinthians 8:12

Who do we sin against when we knowingly cause a brother or sister in Christ to stumble because of their weak conscience?
We sin against the brother or sister that we caused to stumble and we sin against Christ.

1 Corinthians 8:13

What does Paul say he will do if food causes his brother or sister to stumble?

Pauls says if his food causes his brother or sister to stumble, he will never eat meat again.

Chapter 9

¹ Am I not free? Am I not an apostle? Have I not seen Jesus our Lord? Are you not my work in the Lord? ² If I am not an apostle to others, at least I am to you. For you are the seal of my apostleship in the Lord. ³ This is my defense to those who examine me: ⁴ Do we not have the right to eat and drink? ⁵ Do we not have the right to take along a wife who is a believer, as do the rest of the apostles, and the brothers of the Lord, and Cephas? ⁶ Or do only I and Barnabas not have the right to not work at a trade? ⁷ Who serves as a soldier at his own expense? Who plants a vineyard and does not eat its fruit? Or who shepherds a flock and does not drink milk from it? ⁸ Do I say these things based on human authority? Does not the law also say this? ⁹ For it is written in the law of Moses, "Do not put a muzzle on an ox when it is threshing the grain." Is it really the oxen that God cares about? ¹⁰ Is he not speaking about us? It was written for us, because the one who plows should plow in hope, and the one who threshes should thresh in the hope of sharing in the harvest. ¹¹ If we sowed spiritual things among you, is it too much for us to reap physical things from you? ¹² If others exercised this right from you, do we not have even more? But we did not claim this right. Instead we endured everything rather than be a hindrance to the gospel of Christ. ¹³ Do you not know that those who perform sacred duties get their food from the temple? Do you not know that those who serve at the altar share in what is offered on the altar? ¹⁴ In the same way, the Lord commanded that those who proclaim the gospel should get their living from the gospel. ¹⁵ But I have not claimed any of these rights. And I do not write this so something might be done for me. It would be better for me to die than—No one will make my boast empty! ¹⁶ For if I preach the gospel, I have no reason for boasting, because I must do this. And woe be to me if I do not preach the gospel! ¹⁷ For if I do this willingly, I have a reward. But if not willingly, I still have a stewardship that was entrusted to me. ¹⁸ What then is my reward? That when I preach, I may offer the gospel without charge and so not take full use of my right in the gospel. ¹⁹ For though I am free from all, I became a servant to all, in order that I might win more. ²⁰ To the Jews I became like a Jew, in order to win Jews. To those under the law, I became like one under the law in order to win those under the law. I did this even though I myself was not under the law. ^[1]²¹ To those outside the law, I became like one outside the law, although I was not outside the law of God myself, but under the law of Christ. I did this so that I may win those outside the law. ²² To the weak I became weak, so that I may win the weak. I have become all things to all people, so that I may by all means save some. ²³ I do all things for the gospel's sake, so that I may participate in its blessings. ²⁴ Do you not know that in a race all the runners run the race, but that only one receives the prize? So run to win the prize. ²⁵ Every athlete exercises self-control in all things. They do it to receive a wreath that is perishable, but we do it to receive one that is imperishable. ²⁶ Therefore this is how I run, as not without purpose; this is how I box, not as one beating the air. ²⁷ But I subdue my body and make it a slave, so that after I have preached to others, I myself may not be disqualified.

Footnotes

9:20 ^[1]The ULB has:

ULB Translation Questions

1 Corinthians 9:1

What proof did Paul offer that he was an apostle?

Paul says that because the Corinthian believers were his workmanship in the Lord, they themselves were proof of Paul's apostleship in the Lord.

1 Corinthians 9:2

What proof did Paul offer that he was an apostle?

Paul says that because the Corinthian believers were his workmanship in the Lord, they themselves were proof of Paul's apostleship in the Lord.

1 Corinthians 9:4

What did Paul list as some of the rights of the apostles, the brothers of the Lord, and Cephas?

Paul said they had the right to eat and drink, and the right to take along with them a wife who is a believer.

1 Corinthians 9:5

What did Paul list as some of the rights of the apostles, the brothers of the Lord, and Cephas?

Paul said they had the right to eat and drink, and the right to take along with them a wife who is a believer.

1 Corinthians 9:7

What examples did Paul give of those who receive benefits or pay from their work?

Paul mentions soldiers, one who plants a vineyard, and one who tends a flock as examples of those who receive benefits or pay from their work.

1 Corinthians 9:9

What example from the law of Moses did Paul give to support the idea of receiving benefits or pay from one's work?

Paul quoted the command, "Do not muzzle an ox when it is treading out the grain." to support his argument.

1 Corinthians 9:12

Why did Paul and his companions not claim their right to material benefits from the Corinthians?

Paul and his companions did not claim this right so there was no hindrance to the gospel of Christ.

1 Corinthians 9:14

What did the Lord command concerning those who proclaim the gospel?

The Lord commanded that those who proclaim the gospel should get their living from the gospel.

1 Corinthians 9:16

What did Paul say he could not boast about, and why couldn't he boast about it?

Paul said he couldn't boast about preaching the gospel because he had to preach the gospel.

1 Corinthians 9:19

Why did Paul become a servant to all?

Paul became a servant to all in order that he might win more people to God.

1 Corinthians 9:20

Who did Paul become like in order to win Jews?

Paul became like a Jew in order to win Jews.

1 Corinthians 9:21

Who did Paul become like in order to win those outside the law?

Paul became like those outside the law in order to win those outside the law.

1 Corinthians 9:23

Why did Paul do all things for the gospel's sake?

He did this so that he might participate in the blessings of the gospel.

1 Corinthians 9:24

How did Paul say to run?

Paul said to run to win the prize.

1 Corinthians 9:25

What kind of wreath was Paul running to receive?

Paul was running so that he might receive a wreath which does not perish.

1 Corinthians 9:27

Why did Paul subdue his body and make it a slave?

Paul did this so that after he had preached to others, he himself might not be disqualified.

Chapter 10

¹ I do not want you to be uninformed, brothers, that our fathers were all under the cloud and all passed through the sea. ² All were baptized into Moses in the cloud and in the sea, ³ and all ate the same spiritual food. ⁴ All drank the same spiritual drink. For they drank from a spiritual rock that followed them, and that rock was Christ. ⁵ But God was not well pleased with most of them, and their corpses were scattered about in the wilderness. ⁶ Now these things were examples for us, so we would not be those who lust for evil things as they lusted. ⁷ Do not be idolaters, as some of them were. This is as it is written, "The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play." ⁸ Let us not commit sexual immorality, as many of them did. In one day, twenty-three thousand people died because of it. ⁹ Neither let us put Christ to the test, as many of them tested him and were destroyed by snakes. ¹⁰ Also do not grumble, as many of them did and were destroyed by an angel of death. ¹¹ Now these things happened to them as examples for us. They were written for our instruction—for us on whom the end of the ages has come. ¹² Therefore let anyone who thinks he stands be careful that he does not fall. ¹³ No temptation has overtaken you that is not common to all humanity. Instead, God is faithful. He will not let you be tempted beyond your ability. With the temptation he will also provide the way of escape, so that you may be able to endure it.

¹⁴ Therefore, my beloved ones, run away from idolatry. ¹⁵ I speak to you as people who have understanding, so you may judge what I say. ¹⁶ The cup of blessing that we bless, is it not a sharing in the blood of Christ? The bread that we break, is it not a sharing in the body of Christ? ¹⁷ Because there is one loaf of bread, we who are many are one body. We all take of one loaf of bread together. ¹⁸ Look at the Israel that is according to the flesh. Are not those who eat the sacrifices participants in the altar? ¹⁹ What am I saying then? That an idol is anything? Or that food sacrificed to an idol is anything? ²⁰ But I say about the things they sacrifice, that they offer these things to demons and not to God. I do not want you to be participants with demons! ²¹ You cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of demons. You cannot participate at the table of the Lord and the table of demons. ²² Or do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? Are we stronger than he is?

²³ "Everything is lawful," but not everything is profitable. "Everything is lawful," but not everything builds people up. ²⁴ No one should seek his own good. Instead, each one should seek the good of his neighbor. ²⁵ Eat everything sold in the market without asking questions of conscience. ²⁶ For "the earth is the Lord's, and the fullness of it." ²⁷ If an unbeliever invites you to eat a meal, and you wish to go, eat whatever is set before you without asking questions of conscience. ²⁸ But if someone says to you, "This has been offered in sacrifice," then do not eat it, both for the sake of the one who informed you, and for the sake of conscience—^[1]²⁹ the conscience of the other man, I mean, and not yours. For why should my freedom be judged by another's conscience? ³⁰ If I partake of the meal with gratitude, why am I being insulted for that for which I gave thanks? ³¹ Therefore, whether you eat or drink, or whatever you do, do all to the glory of God. ³² Be blameless both to Jews and to Greeks, and to the church of God. ³³ In the same way I try to please all people in all things. I do not seek my benefit, but that of the many. I do this so that they may be saved.

Footnotes

10:28 ^[1] Some ancient copies of the Greek text add,

ULB Translation Questions

1 Corinthians 10:1

What common experiences did their fathers have in the time of Moses?

All were under the cloud and passed through the sea. All were baptized into Moses in the cloud and

in the sea, and all ate the same spiritual food, and all drank the same spiritual drink.

1 Corinthians 10:2

What common experiences did their fathers have in the time of Moses?

All were under the cloud and passed through the sea. All were baptized into Moses in the cloud and in the sea, and all ate the same spiritual food, and all drank the same spiritual drink.

1 Corinthians 10:3

What common experiences did their fathers have in the time of Moses?

All were under the cloud and passed through the sea. All were baptized into Moses in the cloud and in the sea, and all ate the same spiritual food, and all drank the same spiritual drink.

1 Corinthians 10:4

What common experiences did their fathers have in the time of Moses?

All were under the cloud and passed through the sea. All were baptized into Moses in the cloud and in the sea, and all ate the same spiritual food, and all drank the same spiritual drink.

Who was the spiritual rock that followed their fathers?
Christ was the rock that followed them.

1 Corinthians 10:6

Why was God not pleased with their fathers in the time of Moses?

He was not pleased because their fathers longed for evil things.

1 Corinthians 10:9

By what means did God destroy the disobedient people?
God destroyed them by snakes, and by an angel of death.

1 Corinthians 10:10

By what means did God destroy the disobedient people?
God destroyed them by snakes, and by an angel of death.

1 Corinthians 10:11

Why did the things happen and why were they written down?

They happened as examples for us and they were written down for our instruction.

1 Corinthians 10:13

Has any unique temptation happened to us?

No temptation has overtaken us that is not common to all humanity.

What has God done to enable us to endure temptation?
He has provided the way of escape so that we may be able to endure temptation.

1 Corinthians 10:14

From what does Paul warn the Corinthian believers to run away?

He warns them to run away from idolatry.

1 Corinthians 10:16

What is the cup of blessing the believers bless and what is the bread they break?

The cup is a sharing in the blood of Christ. The bread is a sharing in the body of Christ.

1 Corinthians 10:20

To whom do the gentile pagans offer their sacrifices?
They offer these things to demons and not to God.

Since Paul did not want the Corinthian believers to be participants with demons, what does he tell them they cannot do?

Paul tells them they cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of demons and they cannot have fellowship at the table of the Lord and the table of demons.

1 Corinthians 10:21

Since Paul did not want the Corinthian believers to be participants with demons, what does he tell them they cannot do?

Paul tells them they cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of demons and they cannot have fellowship at the table of the Lord and the table of demons.

1 Corinthians 10:22

What do we risk if we as believers of the Lord also participate with demons?

We risk provoking the Lord to jealousy.

1 Corinthians 10:24

Should we seek our own good?

No. Instead, each one should seek the good of his neighbor.

1 Corinthians 10:27

If an unbeliever invites you to eat a meal, and you wish to go, what should you do?

You should eat whatever is set before you without asking questions of conscience.

1 Corinthians 10:28

If your unbelieving host tells you the food you are about to eat came from a pagan sacrifice why should you not eat it?

You shouldn't eat it for the sake of the person who informed you and for the sake of the other person's conscience.

1 Corinthians 10:29

If your unbelieving host tells you the food you are about to eat came from a pagan sacrifice why should you not eat it?

You shouldn't eat it for the sake of the person who informed you and for the sake of the other person's conscience.

1 Corinthians 10:31

What should we do to the glory of God?

We should do all things, including eating and drinking, to the glory of God.

1 Corinthians 10:32

Why should we give no offence to Jews or to Greeks or to the church of God?

We should give no offence to them so that they may be saved.

1 Corinthians 10:33

Why should we give no offence to Jews or to Greeks or to the church of God?

We should give no offence to them so that they may be saved.

Chapter 11

¹ Be imitators of me, just as I am an imitator of Christ.

² Now I praise you because you remember me in everything. I praise you because you hold firmly to the traditions just as I delivered them to you. ³ Now I want you to understand that Christ is the head of every man, that a man is the head of a woman, and that God is the head of Christ. ⁴ Any man who prays or prophesies with his head covered dishonors his head. ⁵ But any woman who prays or prophesies with her head uncovered dishonors her head. For it is the same thing as if her head were shaved. ⁶ For if a woman will not cover her head, she should cut her hair short. If it is disgraceful for a woman to have her hair cut off or for her to shave her head, let her cover her head. ⁷ For a man should not have his head covered, since he is the image and glory of God. But the woman is the glory of the man. ⁸ For man was not made from woman. Instead, woman was made from man. ⁹ For neither was man created for woman. Instead, woman was created for man. ¹⁰ This is why the woman ought to have a symbol of authority on her head, because of the angels. ¹¹ Nevertheless, in the Lord, the woman is not independent from the man, nor is the man independent from the woman. ¹² For as the woman comes from the man, so does the man come from the woman. And all things come from God. ¹³ Judge for yourselves: Is it proper for a woman to pray to God with her head uncovered? ¹⁴ Does not even nature itself teach you that if a man has long hair, it is a dishonor for him? ¹⁵ Does not nature teach you that if a woman has long hair, it is her glory? For her hair has been given to her as a covering. ¹⁶ But if anyone wants to argue about this, we do not have any other practice, nor do the churches of God.

¹⁷ But in the following instructions, I do not praise you. For when you come together, it is not for the better but for the worse. ¹⁸ For in the first place, I hear that when you come together in the church, there are divisions among you, and in part I believe it. ¹⁹ For there must also be factions among you, so that those who are approved may become evident among you. ²⁰ For when you come together, it is not the Lord's Supper that you eat. ²¹ When you eat, each one eats his own food before the others have their meal. One is hungry, and another becomes drunk. ²² Do you not have houses to eat and to drink in? Do you despise the church of God and humiliate those who have nothing? What should I say to you? Should I praise you? I will not praise you for this! ²³ For I received from the Lord what I also passed on to you, that the Lord Jesus, on the night when he was betrayed, took bread. ²⁴ After he had given thanks, he broke it and said, "This is my body, which is for you. Do this to remember me." ²⁵ In the same way he took the cup after supper, and he said, "This cup is the new covenant in my blood. Do this as often as you drink it, to remember me." ²⁶ For every time you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the Lord's death until he comes. ²⁷ Whoever, therefore, eats the bread or drinks the cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner will be guilty of the body and the blood of the Lord. ²⁸ Let a person examine himself first, and in this way let him eat of the bread and drink of the cup. ²⁹ For he who eats and drinks without discerning the body eats and drinks judgment to himself. ³⁰ That is why many among you are weak and ill, and some of you have fallen asleep. ³¹ But if we examine ourselves, we will not be judged. ³² But when we are judged by the Lord, we are disciplined, so that we may not be condemned along with the world. ³³ Therefore, my brothers, when you come together to eat, wait for one another. ³⁴ If anyone is hungry, let him eat at home, so that when you come together it will not be for judgment. And about the other things you wrote, I will give instructions when I come.

ULB Translation Questions

1 Corinthians 11:1

Who did Paul tell the Corinthian believers to imitate?
Paul told them to imitate Paul.

Who did Paul imitate?
Paul was an imitator of Christ.

1 Corinthians 11:2

For what did Paul praise the Corinthian believers?
Paul praised them for remembering him in everything and for holding fast to the traditions just as he delivered them to the Corinthians.

1 Corinthians 11:3

Who is the head of Christ?
God is the head of Christ.

Who is the head of man?
Christ is the head of every man.

Who is the head of a woman?
A man is the head of a woman.

1 Corinthians 11:4

What happens when a man prays with his head covered?
He dishonors his head if he prays with his head covered.

1 Corinthians 11:5

What happens when a woman prays with her head uncovered?
Any woman who prays with her head uncovered dishonors her head.

1 Corinthians 11:7

Why should a man not have his head covered?
He should not have his head covered because his is the image and glory of God.

1 Corinthians 11:9

For whom was the woman created?
The woman was created for the man

1 Corinthians 11:10

What was the practice of Paul, his associates, and the churches of God concerning women praying?
It was their practice for women to pray with their heads covered.

1 Corinthians 11:11

Why are the woman and the man both dependent on each other?
The woman comes from the man, and the man comes from the woman.

1 Corinthians 11:12

Why are the woman and the man both dependent on each other?
The woman comes from the man, and the man comes from the woman.

1 Corinthians 11:13

What was the practice of Paul, his associates, and the churches of God concerning women praying?
It was their practice for women to pray with their heads covered.

1 Corinthians 11:16

What was the practice of Paul, his associates, and the churches of God concerning women praying?
It was their practice for women to pray with their heads covered.

1 Corinthians 11:19

Why must there be factions among the Corinthian Christians?
There must be factions among them, so that those who are approved may be recognized among them.

1 Corinthians 11:21

What was happening when the Corinthian church came together to eat.
When they ate each one ate his own food before the others had their meal. One was hungry and another became drunk.

1 Corinthians 11:23

On the night he was betrayed what did the Lord say after he broke the bread?
He said, "This is my body, which is for you; do this in remembrance of me."

1 Corinthians 11:24

On the night he was betrayed what did the Lord say after he broke the bread?
He said, "This is my body, which is for you; do this in remembrance of me."

1 Corinthians 11:25

What did the Lord say when he took the cup after the supper?
He said, "This cup is the new covenant in my blood. Do this as often as you drink it, for the remembrance of me."

1 Corinthians 11:26

What are you doing every time you eat this bread and drink this cup?
You are proclaiming the Lord's death until he comes.

1 Corinthians 11:27

Why should a person not eat the bread or drink the cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner?
Doing so makes you guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. You are eating and drinking judgment on yourself.

1 Corinthians 11:29

Why should a person not eat the bread or drink the cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner?

Doing so makes you guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. You are eating and drinking judgment on yourself.

1 Corinthians 11:30

What happened to many among the Corinthian church who ate the bread and drank the cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner?

Many among them became sick and ill and some of them died.

1 Corinthians 11:33

What does Paul tell the Corinthian believers to do when they come together to eat?

He tells them to wait for one another.

Chapter 12

¹ About spiritual gifts, brothers, I do not want you to be uninformed. ² You know that when you were pagans, you were led astray to idols who could not speak, in whatever ways you were led by them. ³ Therefore I want you to know that no one who speaks by the Spirit of God can say, "Jesus is accursed." No one can say, "Jesus is Lord," except by the Holy Spirit.

⁴ Now there are different gifts, but the same Spirit. ⁵ There are different ministries, but the same Lord; ⁶ and there are different kinds of work, but it is the same God who works all in all. ⁷ Now to each one is given the outward display of the Spirit for the benefit of all. ⁸ For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom, and to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit. ⁹ To another is given faith by the same Spirit, and to another gifts of healing by the one Spirit. ¹⁰ To another is given miraculous works, and to another prophecy. To another is given the ability to distinguish between spirits, to another various kinds of tongues, and to another the interpretation of tongues. ¹¹ All these are the work of one and the same Spirit, giving the gifts to each one individually, as he chooses.

¹² For as the body is one and has many members and all are members of the same body, so it is with Christ. ¹³ For by one Spirit we were all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether slave or free, and all were made to drink of one Spirit. ¹⁴ For the body is not a single member, but many. ¹⁵ If the foot says, "Since I am not the hand, I am not part of the body," it is not any less a part of the body. ¹⁶ And if the ear says, "Because I am not an eye, I am not part of the body," it is not any less a part of the body. ¹⁷ If the whole body were an eye, where would the sense of hearing be? If the whole body were an ear, where would the sense of smell be? ¹⁸ But God has appointed each member, each one of them, into the body as he has desired. ¹⁹ If they were all the same member, where would the body be? ²⁰ So now they are many members, but only one body. ²¹ The eye cannot say to the hand, "I have no need of you." Nor does the head say to the feet, "I have no need of you." ²² But the members of the body that appear to be weaker are essential, ²³ and the parts of the body that we think are less honorable, we give them greater honor, and our unpresentable members have more dignity. ²⁴ Now our presentable members have no such need. Rather, God has composed the body, giving greater honor to those members that lack it. ²⁵ He did this so there may be no division within the body, but that the members should care for one another with the same affection. ²⁶ So when one member suffers, all the members suffer together; or when one member is honored, all the members rejoice together. ²⁷ Now you are the body of Christ and individually members of it. ²⁸ And God has appointed in the church first apostles, second prophets, third teachers, then those who do miracles, then gifts of healing, those who provide helps, those who do the work of administration, and those who have various kinds of tongues. ²⁹ Are all of them apostles? Are all prophets? Are all teachers? Do all do miracles? ³⁰ Do all of them have gifts of healing? Do all of them speak with tongues? Do all of them interpret tongues? ³¹ Zealously seek the greater gifts. And now I will show you a more excellent way.

ULB Translation Questions

1 Corinthians 12:1

About what does Paul want the Corinthian Christians to be informed?

Paul wants them to be informed about spiritual gifts.

1 Corinthians 12:3

What is one who speaks by the Spirit of God not capable of saying?

He cannot say, "Jesus is accursed."

How can one say, "Jesus is Lord"?

One can only say, "Jesus is Lord" by the Holy Spirit.

1 Corinthians 12:4

What does God make possible in every believer?

He makes possible in every believer different gifts, different ministries and different kinds of work.

1 Corinthians 12:5

What does God make possible in every believer?

He makes possible in every believer different gifts, different ministries and different kinds of work.

1 Corinthians 12:6

What does God make possible in every believer?
He makes possible in every believer different gifts, different ministries and different kinds of work.

1 Corinthians 12:7

Why is the outward display of the Spirit given?
It is given for the benefit of all.

1 Corinthians 12:9

What are some of the gifts given by the Spirit?
Some of the gifts are faith, gifts of healing, deeds of power, prophecy, ability to distinguish between spirits, various kinds of tongues and interpretation of tongues.

1 Corinthians 12:10

What are some of the gifts given by the Spirit?
Some of the gifts are faith, gifts of healing, deeds of power, prophecy, ability to distinguish between spirits, various kinds of tongues and interpretation of tongues.

1 Corinthians 12:11

Who chooses which gifts each one receives?
The Spirit gives the gifts to each one individually, as he chooses.

1 Corinthians 12:13

Into what were all Christians baptized?
We were all baptized into one body and all were made to drink of one Spirit.

1 Corinthians 12:18

Who arranged and designed each part of the body?
God arranged each part of the body as he designed it.

1 Corinthians 12:22

Can we do without the members of the body that appear to be less honorable?
No. The members of the body that appear to be less honorable are essential.

1 Corinthians 12:24

What has God done for the members of the body including those that are less honorable?
God has joined all the members together, and he gave more honor to those that lacked it.

1 Corinthians 12:25

Why did God give more honor to the members of the body that lacked it?
He did this so there may be no division within the body, but that the members should care for one another with the same affection.

1 Corinthians 12:28

Who has God appointed in the church?
In the church God has appointed first apostles, second prophets, third teachers, those who do powerful deeds, gifts of healing, those who provide helps, administrators, and those who speak various kinds of tongues.

1 Corinthians 12:31

What does Paul tell the Corinthian Christians to seek?
He tells them to seek the greater gifts.

What does Paul say he will show the Corinthian Christians?
He says he will show them a more excellent way.

Chapter 13

¹ Suppose that I speak with the tongues of men and of angels. But if I do not have love, I have become a noisy gong or a clanging cymbal. ² Suppose that I have the gift of prophecy and understand all hidden truths and knowledge, and that I have all faith so as to remove mountains. But if I do not have love, I am nothing. ³ Suppose that I give all my possessions to feed the poor, and that I give my body to be burned. But if I do not have love, I gain nothing. ^[1]⁴ Love is patient and kind. Love is not jealous and does not boast. It is not puffed up ⁵ or rude. It does not seek its own. It is not provoked, nor does it keep a count of wrongs. ⁶ It does not rejoice in unrighteousness. Instead, it rejoices in the truth. ⁷ Love bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, and endures all things. ⁸ Love never ends. If there are prophecies, they will pass away. If there are tongues, they will cease. If there is knowledge, it will pass away. ⁹ For we know in part and we prophesy in part. ¹⁰ But when the perfect comes, that which is incomplete will pass away. ¹¹ When I was a child, I spoke like a child, I thought like a child, I reasoned like a child. When I became an adult, I put away childish things. ¹² For now we see indirectly in a mirror, but then face to face. Now I know in part, but then I will know fully just as I have been fully known. ¹³ But now these three remain: faith, hope, and love. But the greatest of these is love.

Footnotes

13:3 ^[1]Most important and ancient Greek copies, and ancient translations read,

ULB Translation Questions

1 Corinthians 13:1

What would Paul become if he spoke with tongues of men and of angels but didn't have love?

He would become a noisy gong or a clanging cymbal.

1 Corinthians 13:2

What would Paul be if he had the gift of prophecy, understood all hidden truths and knowledge and had great faith, but didn't have love?

He would be nothing.

1 Corinthians 13:3

How could Paul give all he owned to feed the poor and give his body to be burned and still gain nothing?

If he didn't have love he would gain nothing even though he did all these other things.

1 Corinthians 13:4

What are some of the characteristics of love?

Love is patient and kind; it does not envy or boast; it isn't arrogant or rude. It is not self serving, not easily angered, nor does it keep a count of wrongs. It doesn't rejoice in unrighteousness but rejoices with the truth. It bears all things, believes all things, has confidence concerning all things, and endures all things.

1 Corinthians 13:5

What are some of the characteristics of love?

Love is patient and kind; it does not envy or boast; it isn't arrogant or rude. It is not self serving, not easily angered, nor does it keep a count of wrongs. It doesn't rejoice in unrighteousness but rejoices with the truth. It bears all things, believes all things, has confidence concerning all things, and endures all things.

1 Corinthians 13:6

What are some of the characteristics of love?

Love is patient and kind; it does not envy or boast; it isn't arrogant or rude. It is not self serving, not easily angered, nor does it keep a count of wrongs. It doesn't rejoice in unrighteousness but rejoices with the truth. It bears all things, believes all things, has confidence concerning all things, and endures all things.

1 Corinthians 13:7

What are some of the characteristics of love?

Love is patient and kind; it does not envy or boast; it isn't arrogant or rude. It is not self serving, not easily angered, nor does it keep a count of wrongs. It doesn't rejoice in unrighteousness but rejoices with the truth. It bears all things, believes all things, has confidence concerning all things, and endures all things.

1 Corinthians 13:8

What are some things that will pass away or cease?
Prophecies, knowledge and that which is incomplete will pass away and tongues will cease.

What will never end?
Love never ends.

1 Corinthians 13:9

What are some things that will pass away or cease?
Prophecies, knowledge and that which is incomplete will pass away and tongues will cease.

1 Corinthians 13:10

What are some things that will pass away or cease?
Prophecies, knowledge and that which is incomplete will pass away and tongues will cease.

1 Corinthians 13:11

What did Paul say he did when he became an adult?
Paul said when he became an adult, he put away childish things.

1 Corinthians 13:13

What three things will remain, and which of the three is the greatest?
Faith, confidence, and love will remain. The greatest of these is love.

Chapter 14

¹ Pursue love and be zealous for spiritual gifts, especially that you may prophesy. ² For the one who speaks in a tongue does not speak to people but to God. For no one understands him because he speaks mysteries in the Spirit. ³ But the one who prophesies speaks to people to build them up, to exhort them, and to comfort them. ⁴ The one who speaks in a tongue builds up himself, but the one who prophesies builds up the church. ⁵ Now I wish that you all spoke in tongues. But even more than that, I wish that you would prophesy. The one who prophesies is greater than the one who speaks in tongues (unless someone interprets so that the church may receive edification). ⁶ But now, brothers, if I come to you speaking in tongues, how will I benefit you? I cannot, unless I speak to you with revelation, or knowledge, or prophecy, or teaching. ⁷ In the same way, when lifeless instruments are producing sounds—like the flute or the harp—if they do not produce different tones, how will anyone know what tune the flute or harp is playing? ⁸ For if the trumpet is played with an uncertain sound, how will anyone know when it is time to prepare for battle? ⁹ It is the same way for you with the tongue. If you utter speech that is not clear, how will what is said be understood? You will be speaking into the air. ¹⁰ There are doubtless many kinds of languages in the world, and none is without meaning. ¹¹ But if I do not know the meaning of a language, I will be a foreigner to the speaker, and the speaker will be a foreigner to me. ¹² So it is with you. Since you are eager for the manifestations of the Spirit, seek for the edification of the church so that you might abound. ¹³ So the one who speaks in a tongue should pray that he may interpret. ¹⁴ For if I pray in a tongue, my spirit prays, but my mind is unfruitful. ¹⁵ What am I to do? I will pray with my spirit, but I will also pray with my mind. I will sing with my spirit, and I will also sing with my mind. ¹⁶ Otherwise, if you bless God with the spirit, how will the outsider say "Amen" when you are giving thanks if he does not know what you are saying? ¹⁷ For you certainly give thanks well enough, but the other person is not built up. ¹⁸ I thank God that I speak in tongues more than all of you. ¹⁹ But in the church I would rather speak five words with my understanding so that I might instruct others, than ten thousand words in a tongue.

²⁰ Brothers, do not be children in your thinking. Rather, in regard to evil, be like infants. But in your thinking be mature. ²¹ In the law it is written,

"By men of strange tongues
and by the lips of strangers
I will speak to this people.
Even then they will not hear me,"
says the Lord.

²² So then, tongues are a sign, not to believers, but to unbelievers. But prophecy is for a sign, not for unbelievers, but for believers. ²³ If, therefore, the whole church comes together and all speak in tongues, and outsiders and unbelievers come in, would they not say that you are insane? ²⁴ But if you all were prophesying and an unbeliever or an outsider came in, he would be convicted by all he hears. He would be judged by all that is said. ²⁵ The secrets of his heart would be revealed. As a result, he would fall on his face and worship God. He would declare that God is really among you.

²⁶ What is next then, brothers? When you come together, each one has a psalm, a teaching, a revelation, a tongue, or an interpretation. Do everything so that you build up the church. ²⁷ If anyone speaks in a tongue, let there be two or at most three, and each one in turn, and then someone should interpret what is said. ²⁸ But if there is no one to interpret, let each of them keep silent in the church. Let each one speak to himself alone and to God. ²⁹ Let two or three prophets speak, and let the others listen with discernment to what is said. ³⁰ But if there is a revelation to one who is sitting, let the first be silent. ³¹ For each of you can prophesy one by one so that each one may learn and all may be exhorted. ³² For the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets. ³³ For God is not a God of confusion, but of peace.

This is the rule in all the churches of God's holy people. ³⁴ The women should keep silent in the churches. For they are not permitted to speak. Instead, they should be in submission, as also the law says. ³⁵ If there is anything they desire to learn, let them ask their husbands at home. For it is disgraceful for a woman to speak in the church. ³⁶ Did the word of God come from you? Are you the only ones it has reached?

³⁷ If anyone thinks himself to be a prophet or spiritual, he should acknowledge that the things I write to you are a command of the Lord. ³⁸ But if anyone does not recognize this, let him not be recognized.

³⁹ So then, brothers, earnestly desire to prophesy, and do not forbid anyone from speaking in tongues. ⁴⁰ But let all things be done properly and in order.

ULB Translation Questions

1 Corinthians 14:1

For which spiritual gift did Paul say we should be especially zealous?

Paul said we should be especially zealous for prophesy.

1 Corinthians 14:2

To whom is one speaking when he speaks in a tongue?
He is speaking not to people but to God.

1 Corinthians 14:3

Who does the one prophesying build up, and who does the one speaking in tongues build up?

The one who prophesies builds up the people, but the one who speaks in tongues builds up himself

1 Corinthians 14:4

Who does the one prophesying build up, and who does the one speaking in tongues build up?

The one who prophesies builds up the people, but the one who speaks in tongues builds up himself

1 Corinthians 14:7

To what does Paul compare speech which one can not understand?

He compares it to instruments like the flute or harp that do not make distinctive sounds, and also to a trumpet played with an uncertain sound.

1 Corinthians 14:8

To what does Paul compare speech which one can not understand?

He compares it to instruments like the flute or harp that do not make distinctive sounds, and also to a trumpet played with an uncertain sound.

1 Corinthians 14:9

To what does Paul compare speech which one can not understand?

He compares it to instruments like the flute or harp that do not make distinctive sounds, and also to a trumpet played with an uncertain sound.

1 Corinthians 14:12

What does Paul say the Corinthian believers should be zealous to do?

He says they should be zealous to excel in building up the church.

1 Corinthians 14:13

For what should the one who speaks in a tongue pray?
He should pray that he may interpret.

1 Corinthians 14:14

What did Paul say his spirit and mind did when he prayed in a tongue?

Paul said if he prayed in a tongue, his spirit prayed, but his mind was unfruitful.

1 Corinthians 14:15

How did Paul say he was going to pray and sing?

Paul said he was going to pray and sing not only with his spirit but also with his mind.

1 Corinthians 14:19

What did Paul say he had rather do than speak ten thousand words in a tongue?

Paul said he had rather speak five words with his understanding so that he might instruct others.

1 Corinthians 14:22

To whom are tongues and prophesying a sign?

Tongues are a sign to unbelievers and prophesying is a sign for believers.

1 Corinthians 14:23

What would outsiders and unbelievers likely say if they came into the church and all were speaking in tongues?

They would likely say the believers were insane.

1 Corinthians 14:24

What does Paul say would happen if all in the church were prophesying and an unbeliever or an outsider came in?

Pauls says the unbeliever or outsider would be convicted by all he hears, he would be judged by all that was said.

1 Corinthians 14:25

What would the unbeliever or outsider do if those prophesying revealed the secrets of his heart?

He would fall on his face, worship God and declare that God was really among them.

1 Corinthians 14:27

What is Paul's instruction for those who speak in tongues when believers come together?

He says only two or three at the most should speak, each one in turn. If there is no one to interpret the tongue let each one of them keep silent in the church.

1 Corinthians 14:28

What is Paul's instruction for those who speak in tongues when believers come together?

He says only two or three at the most should speak, each one in turn. If there is no one to interpret the tongue let each one of them keep silent in the church.

1 Corinthians 14:29

What is Paul's instruction to the prophets when the church comes together?

Paul says to let two or three prophets speak while the other people listen with discernment to what is said. If another prophet has an insight, the one who is speaking should be silent.

1 Corinthians 14:30

What is Paul's instruction to the prophets when the church comes together?

Paul says to let two or three prophets speak while the other people listen with discernment to what is said. If another prophet has an insight, the one who is speaking should be silent.

1 Corinthians 14:34

Where does Paul say the women are not permitted to speak?

Paul says in the churches the women are not permitted to speak.

1 Corinthians 14:35

What did Paul say the women should do if they desired to learn anything?

Paul told them to ask their husbands at home.

How did people look on a woman speaking in the church?

It was looked on as a disgrace.

1 Corinthians 14:37

What did Paul say should be acknowledged by those who think themselves to be prophets or spiritual?

Paul said they should acknowledge that the things he wrote to the Corinthian believers were a command of the Lord.

1 Corinthians 14:40

How should everything in the Church be done?

All things should be done decently and in order.

Chapter 15

¹ Now I want to make known to you, brothers, the gospel I proclaimed to you, which you received and on which you stand, ² and by which you are being saved, if you hold firmly to the word I preached to you, unless you believed in vain. ³ For I delivered to you as of first importance what I also received, that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures, ⁴ that he was buried, and that he was raised on the third day according to the scriptures. ⁵ Christ appeared to Cephas, and then to the twelve; ⁶ then he appeared to more than five hundred brothers at once. Most of them are still alive, but some have fallen asleep. ⁷ Then he appeared to James, then to all the apostles. ⁸ Last of all, he appeared to me, as if to one born prematurely. ⁹ For I am the least of the apostles. I am unworthy to be called an apostle because I persecuted the church of God. ¹⁰ But by the grace of God I am what I am, and his grace in me was not in vain. Instead, I labored harder than all of them. Yet it was not I, but the grace of God that is with me. ¹¹ Therefore whether it is I or they, so we preach and so you believed.

¹² Now if Christ is proclaimed as raised from the dead, how can some of you say there is no resurrection of the dead? ¹³ But if there is no resurrection of the dead, then not even Christ has been raised; ¹⁴ and if Christ has not been raised, then our preaching is in vain, and your faith also is in vain. ¹⁵ Also, we are found to be false witnesses about God, because we testified that God raised Christ from the dead. But he did not raise him, if indeed the dead are not raised. ¹⁶ For if the dead are not raised, not even Christ has been raised; ¹⁷ and if Christ has not been raised, your faith is in vain and you are still in your sins. ¹⁸ Then those who have fallen asleep in Christ have also perished. ¹⁹ If only in this life we hope in Christ, of all people we are most to be pitied.

²⁰ But now Christ has been raised from the dead as the firstfruits of those who sleep. ²¹ For since death came by a man, by a man also came the resurrection of the dead. ²² For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ all will be made alive. ²³ But each in his own order: Christ, who is the firstfruits, and then those who belong to Christ will be made alive at his coming. ²⁴ Then will be the end, when he will hand over the kingdom to God the Father, when he will abolish all rule and all authority and power. ²⁵ For he must reign until he has put all his enemies under his feet. ²⁶ The last enemy to be destroyed is death. ²⁷ For "he has put everything under his feet." But when it says "he has put everything," it is clear that this does not include the one who put everything in subjection under him. ²⁸ When all things are subjected under him, then the Son himself will be subjected under the one who put all things into subjection under him, that God may be all in all.

²⁹ Or else what will those do who are baptized for the dead? If the dead are not raised at all, why are they baptized for them? ³⁰ Why then are we in danger every hour? ³¹ I die every day! This is as sure as my boasting in you, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord. ³² What do I gain, from a human point of view, if I fought with beasts at Ephesus, if the dead are not raised?

"Let us eat and drink,
for tomorrow we die."

³³ Be not deceived: "Bad company corrupts good morals." ³⁴ Sober up! Live righteously! Do not keep sinning. For some of you have no knowledge of God. I say this to your shame.

³⁵ But someone will say, "How are the dead raised, and with what kind of body will they come?" ³⁶ You fool! What you sow will not come to life unless it dies. ³⁷ What you sow is not the body that will be, but a bare grain. It may become wheat or something else. ³⁸ But God will give it a body as he chooses, and to each seed its own body. ³⁹ Not all flesh is the same. Instead, there is one flesh for human beings, and another flesh for animals, and another flesh for birds, and another for fish. ⁴⁰ There are also heavenly bodies and earthly bodies. But the glory of the heavenly body is one kind and the glory of the earthly is another. ⁴¹ There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars. For one star differs from another star in glory. ⁴² So also is the resurrection of the dead. What is sown is perishable, and what is raised is imperishable. ⁴³ It is sown in dishonor; it is raised in glory. It is sown in weakness; it is raised in power. ⁴⁴ It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. If there is a

natural body, there is also a spiritual body. ⁴⁵ So also it is written, "The first man Adam became a living soul." The last Adam became a life-giving spirit. ⁴⁶ But the spiritual did not come first but the natural, and then the spiritual. ⁴⁷ The first man is of the earth, made of dust. The second man is from heaven. ⁴⁸ Just as the one made from dust is, so also are those who are made of the dust, and as the man of heaven is, so also are those who are of heaven. ⁴⁹ Just as we have borne the image of the man of dust, we will also bear the image of the man of heaven.

⁵⁰ Now this I say, brothers, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God. Neither does what is perishable inherit what is imperishable. ⁵¹ Look! I tell you a mystery: We will not all sleep, but we will all be changed. ⁵² We will be changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised imperishable, and we will be changed. ⁵³ For this perishable body must put on what is imperishable, and this mortal body must put on immortality. ⁵⁴ But when this perishable body has put on what is imperishable, and when this mortal body has put on immortality, then will come about the saying that is written, "Death is swallowed up in victory."

⁵⁵ "Death, where is your victory?
Death, where is your sting?"

⁵⁶ The sting of death is sin, and the power of sin is the law. ⁵⁷ But thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ! ⁵⁸ Therefore, my dear brothers, be steadfast and immovable. Always abound in the work of the Lord, because you know that your labor in the Lord is not in vain.

ULB Translation Questions

1 Corinthians 15:1

About what did Paul remind the brothers and sisters?
He reminded them about the gospel he proclaimed to them.

1 Corinthians 15:2

What condition had to be fulfilled if the Corinthians were to be saved by the gospel Paul preached to them?
Paul told them they would be saved if they held firmly to the word he preached to them.

1 Corinthians 15:3

What were the parts of the gospel that were of first importance?
The parts that were of first importance were that Christ died for our sins according to the scripture and that he was buried, and that he was raised on the third day according to the scriptures.

1 Corinthians 15:8

Who did Christ appear to after he was raised from the dead?
After he was raised from the dead, Christ appeared to Cephas, to the Twelve, to more than five hundred brothers and sisters at once, to James, to all the apostles and to Paul.

1 Corinthians 15:9

Why did Paul say he was the least of the apostles?
He said this because he persecuted the church of God.

1 Corinthians 15:12

What did Paul imply some of the Corinthians believers were saying about resurrection?
He implied some of them were saying there was no resurrection from the dead.

1 Corinthians 15:13

If there is no resurrection from the dead what does Paul say must also be true?
Paul says if that is so then even Christ has not been raised from the dead and the preaching of Paul and others like him is in vain and the faith of the Corinthians is also in vain.

1 Corinthians 15:14

If there is no resurrection from the dead what does Paul say must also be true?
Paul says if that is so then even Christ has not been raised from the dead and the preaching of Paul and others like him is in vain and the faith of the Corinthians is also in vain.

1 Corinthians 15:18

If Christ has not been raised, what happened to those who have died in Christ?
They have perished.

1 Corinthians 15:19

What does Paul say is true if only in this life we have confidence for the future in Christ?
If this is so, Pauls says that of all people, we are most to be pitied.

1 Corinthians 15:20

What does Paul call Christ?
He calls Christ, "the first fruits of those who have died".

1 Corinthians 15:22

Who was the man by whom death came into the world and who was the man by whom all will be made alive?
Adam brought death into the world and by Christ all will be made alive.

1 Corinthians 15:23

When will those who belong to Christ be made alive?
This will happen when Christ comes.

1 Corinthians 15:24

What will happen at the end?
Christ will hand over the kingdom to God the Father, when he will abolish all rule and authority and power.

1 Corinthians 15:25

How long must Christ reign?
He must reign until he has put all his enemies under his feet.

1 Corinthians 15:26

What is the last enemy to be destroyed?
Death is the last enemy to be destroyed.

1 Corinthians 15:27

Who is not included when it says, "he has put everything under his feet."
The one who put everything in subjection to the Son (himself) is not included as being in subjection (to the Son).

1 Corinthians 15:28

What will the Son do so that God the Father may be all in all?
The Son himself will be subjected to the one who subjected everything to him.

1 Corinthians 15:32

What did Paul declare they might as well do if the dead are not raised?
Paul declared, "Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we die." .

1 Corinthians 15:34

What does Paul command the Corinthians to do?
He commands them to sober up, live righteously and to not keep sinning.

What does Paul say to the shame of the Corinthians?
He said some of them had no knowledge of God.

1 Corinthians 15:35

To what does Paul compare the resurrection of the dead?
He compares it to a seed that is sown.

1 Corinthians 15:36

To what does Paul compare the resurrection of the dead?
He compares it to a seed that is sown.

What must happen to a seed before it starts to grow?
It must die.

1 Corinthians 15:37

Does the bare seed that is sown resemble the body (plant) that comes from the seed?
What you sow does not resemble the body that will be.

1 Corinthians 15:39

Is all flesh the same?
No. Not all flesh is the same, The flesh of human beings, animals, birds and fish are all different from one another.

1 Corinthians 15:40

Are there other types of bodies?
There are also heavenly bodies and earthly bodies.

1 Corinthians 15:41

Do the sun, moon, and stars all share the same glory?
There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon and another glory of the stars, and one star differs from another star in glory.

1 Corinthians 15:42

How are our perishable bodies sown?

They are sown as natural bodies, in dishonor and weakness.

What is our condition when we are raised from the dead?

What is raised is an imperishable spiritual body; raised in glory and power.

1 Corinthians 15:43

How are our perishable bodies sown?

They are sown as natural bodies, in dishonor and weakness.

What is our condition when we are raised from the dead?

What is raised is an imperishable spiritual body; raised in glory and power.

1 Corinthians 15:44

How are our perishable bodies sown?

They are sown as natural bodies, in dishonor and weakness.

What is our condition when we are raised from the dead?

What is raised is an imperishable spiritual body; raised in glory and power.

1 Corinthians 15:45

What did the first man Adam become?

He became a living soul.

What did the last Adam become?

He became a life-giving spirit.

1 Corinthians 15:47

From where did the first man and the second man come?

The first man is of the earth, made of dust. The second man is from heaven.

1 Corinthians 15:49

Whose image have we borne and whose image will we bear?

Just as we have borne the image of the man of dust, we will also bear the image of the man of heaven.

1 Corinthians 15:50

What cannot inherit the kingdom of God?

Flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God.

1 Corinthians 15:51

What will happen to all of us?

We will all be changed.

1 Corinthians 15:52

When and how fast will we be changed?

When the last trumpet sounds we will be change in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye,

1 Corinthians 15:54

What will happen when this perishable has put on imperishable and this mortal has put on immortality?

Death will be swallowed up in victory.

1 Corinthians 15:56

What is the sting of death and what is the power of sin?

The sting of death is sin and the power of sin is the law.

1 Corinthians 15:57

Through whom does God give us the victory?

God gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ!.

1 Corinthians 15:58

What reason does Paul give for telling the Corinthian brothers and sisters to be steadfast, immovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord?

He tells them to do this because they know that their work in the Lord is not in vain.

Chapter 16

¹ Now concerning the collection for God's holy people: as I instructed the churches of Galatia, so you are to do. ² On the first day of the week, each of you is to put something aside and store it up as he may prosper. Do this so that there will be no collections when I come. ³ When I arrive, to whomever you approve, I will give letters of introduction to them and will send them with your gift to Jerusalem. ⁴ If it is appropriate for me to go also, they will go with me. ⁵ But I will come to you when I pass through Macedonia. For I will pass through Macedonia. ⁶ Perhaps I may stay with you or even spend the winter, so that you may help me on my way, wherever I go. ⁷ For I do not wish to see you now for only a passing visit. For I hope to spend more time with you, if the Lord permits. ⁸ But I will stay in Ephesus until Pentecost, ⁹ for a wide door has opened for me, and there are many adversaries.

¹⁰ Now when Timothy comes, see that he is with you unafraid, for he is laboring at the work of the Lord, as I am doing. ¹¹ Let no one despise him. Help him on his way in peace, so that he may come to me. For I am expecting him to come along with the brothers. ¹² Now concerning our brother Apollos, I strongly encouraged him to visit you with the brothers. But it was not at all his will that he come now. However, he will come when the time is right.

¹³ Be watchful, stand fast in the faith, act like men, be strong. ¹⁴ Let all that you do be done in love.

¹⁵ You know the household of Stephanas, that they were the firstfruits of Achaia, and that they have devoted themselves to the service of God's holy people. Now I urge you, brothers, ¹⁶ to be in submission to such people and to everyone who helps in the work and labors with us. ¹⁷ I rejoice at the coming of Stephanas, Fortunatus, and Achaicus. They have made up for your absence. ¹⁸ For they have refreshed my spirit and yours. So then, acknowledge people like them.

¹⁹ The churches of Asia send greetings to you. Aquila and Priscilla greet you in the Lord, with the church that is in their home. ²⁰ All the brothers greet you. Greet one another with a holy kiss.

²¹ I, Paul, write this with my own hand. ²² If anyone does not love the Lord, may he be accursed. Our Lord, come! ²³ The grace of the Lord Jesus be with you. ²⁴ My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. ^[1]

Footnotes

16:24 ^[1] A few important and ancient Greek copies and some ancient translations have

ULB Translation Questions

1 Corinthians 16:1

Who did Paul direct in the same way as the church at Corinth concerning the collection for the saints?
Paul directed the churches of Galatia in the same way as the church at Corinth.

1 Corinthians 16:2

How did Paul tell the church at Corinth to make their collection?
He told them that on the first day of the week, each of them was to put something aside and store it up, as each one was able, so that there would be no collections when Paul came.

1 Corinthians 16:3

To whom was the offering going?
It was going to the saints at Jerusalem.

1 Corinthians 16:5

When was Paul going to come to the church at Corinth?
He said he was going to come to them when he passed through Macedonia.

1 Corinthians 16:7

Why didn't Paul want to see the saints in Corinth immediately for a short time?
Paul wanted to visit with them for more than a short time, if the Lord permitted.

1 Corinthians 16:8

Why was Paul going to stay in Ephesus until Pentecost?
Paul stayed in Ephesus because a wide door had opened for him, and there were many adversaries.

1 Corinthians 16:9

Why was Paul going to stay in Ephesus until Pentecost?
Paul stayed in Ephesus because a wide door had opened for him, and there were many adversaries.

1 Corinthians 16:10

What was Timothy doing?
He was doing the work of the Lord just as Paul was.

What did Paul command the church at Corinth to do concerning Timothy?
Paul told the church at Corinth to see that Timothy was with them unafraid. Paul told them not to despise Timothy and also to help Timothy on his way in peace.

1 Corinthians 16:11

What did Paul command the church at Corinth to do concerning Timothy?
Paul told the church at Corinth to see that Timothy was with them unafraid. Paul told them not to despise Timothy and also to help Timothy on his way in peace.

1 Corinthians 16:12

What did Paul strongly encourage Apollos to do?
Paul strongly encouraged Apollos to visit the saints at Corinth.

1 Corinthians 16:15

Who among the Corinthians had set themselves to the service of the saints?
The household of Stephanas set themselves to the service of the saints.

1 Corinthians 16:16

What did Paul tell the Corinthian saints to do concerning the household of Stephanas?
Paul told them to be in submission to such people.

1 Corinthians 16:17

What did Stephanas, Fortunatus, and Achaicus do for Paul?
They made up for the absence of the Corinthian saints and refreshed Paul's spirit.

1 Corinthians 16:18

What did Stephanas, Fortunatus, and Achaicus do for Paul?
They made up for the absence of the Corinthian saints and refreshed Paul's spirit.

1 Corinthians 16:19

Who sent their greetings to the church at Corinth?
The churches of Asia, Aquila and Prisca, and all the brothers and sisters sent their greetings to the church at Corinth.

1 Corinthians 16:20

Who sent their greetings to the church at Corinth?
The churches of Asia, Aquila and Prisca, and all the brothers and sisters sent their greetings to the church at Corinth.

1 Corinthians 16:22

What did Paul say concerning those who do not love the Lord?
Paul said, "If any one does not love the Lord, let a curse be on him."

Book: 2 Corinthians

2 Corinthians

Chapter 1

¹ Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, to the church of God that is in Corinth, and to all God's holy people in the entire region of Achaia.

² May grace be to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

³ May the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ be praised. He is the Father of mercies and the God of all comfort. ⁴ God comforts us in all our tribulation, so that we can comfort those who are in any tribulation. We comfort others with the same comfort that God used to comfort us. ⁵ For just as the sufferings of Christ abound for our sake, so also our comfort abounds through Christ. ⁶ But if we are afflicted, it is for your comfort and salvation; and if we are comforted, it is for your comfort. Your comfort is working effectively in your endurance of the same sufferings that we also suffer. ⁷ Our hope concerning you is unshaken, for we know that as you share the sufferings, you also share our comfort. ⁸ For we do not want you to be uninformed, brothers, about the tribulation we had in Asia. We were utterly burdened beyond our strength, so that we despaired even of life. ⁹ Indeed, we had the sentence of death on us. But that was to make us not put our trust in ourselves, but instead in God, who raises the dead. ¹⁰ He rescued us from such a deadly peril, and he will rescue us. On him we have set our hope that he will rescue us. ¹¹ He will do this as you also help us by your prayer. Then many will give thanks on our behalf for the favor given to us through the prayers of many.

¹² Our boast is this: Our conscience testifies that we have conducted ourselves in the world with integrity and godly sincerity, not relying on fleshly wisdom but on the grace of God. ¹³ We write to you nothing that you cannot read and understand, and I hope that you will fully understand ¹⁴ as you have understood us in part, that you can boast of us on the day of our Lord Jesus, just as we will boast of you.

¹⁵ Because I was confident about this, I wanted to come to you first, so that you might receive a second favor. ¹⁶ I was planning to visit you on my way to Macedonia. Then I wanted to visit you again on my trip from Macedonia, and then for you to send me on my way to Judea. ¹⁷ When I was thinking this way, was I hesitating? Do I plan things according to the flesh, so that I say "Yes, yes" and "No, no" at the same time? ¹⁸ But just as God is faithful, our word to you is not "Yes" and "No." ¹⁹ For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, whom Silvanus, Timothy and I proclaimed among you, is not "Yes" and "No." Instead, he is always "Yes." ²⁰ For all the promises of God are "Yes" in him. So also through him we say "Amen" to the glory of God. ²¹ Now it is God who confirms us with you in Christ, and he anointed us, ²² he set his seal on us and he gave us the Spirit in our hearts as a guarantee of what is to come.

²³ But I call God as witness to my soul that the reason I did not come to Corinth was so that I might spare you. ²⁴ This is not because we want to be lords over your faith. Instead, we are fellow laborers with you for your joy, as you stand firm in your faith.

ULB Translation Questions

2 Corinthians 1:1

Who wrote this epistle?

Paul and Timothy wrote the epistle.

To whom was the epistle written?

It was written to the church of God which was at Corinth and to all the saints in the entire region of Achaia.

2 Corinthians 1:3

How does Paul describe God?

Paul describes God as the father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the father of mercies, and God of all comfort.

2 Corinthians 1:4

Why does God comfort us in our affliction?

He comforts us so that we are able to comfort those who are in affliction, with the same comfort with which we ourselves are comforted by God.

2 Corinthians 1:8

What trouble did Paul and his companions have in Asia?

They were completely crushed beyond what they could bear. They had the sentence of death on them.

2 Corinthians 1:9

What trouble did Paul and his companions have in Asia?

They were completely crushed beyond what they could bear. They had the sentence of death on them.

For what reason was the sentence of death on Paul and his companions?

The sentence of death caused them to not put their trust in themselves, but instead to trust in God.

2 Corinthians 1:11

How did Paul say that the Corinthian church could help them?

Paul said the Corinthian church could help them by their prayer.

2 Corinthians 1:12

Of what did Paul say that he and his companions were proud?

They were proud of the testimony of their conscience, which is that they had conducted

themselves in the world—and especially in dealing with the Corinthian church—with the holiness and sincerity that come from God, not according to earthly wisdom but by the grace of God.

2 Corinthians 1:14

What was Paul confident would happen on the day of our Lord Jesus?

He was confident that on that day Paul and his companions would be the reason for the pride of the Corinthian saints.

2 Corinthians 1:15

How many times was Paul planning to visit the Corinthian saints?

He was planning to visit them two times.

2 Corinthians 1:22

What is one reason that Christ gave us the Spirit in our hearts?

He gave the Spirit as a guarantee of what he would later give us.

2 Corinthians 1:23

Why did Paul not come to Corinth?

He did not come to Corinth so that he might spare them.

2 Corinthians 1:24

What did Paul say he and Timothy were and were not doing with the Corinthian church?

Paul said they were not trying to control what their faith should be, but they were working with the Corinthian church for their joy.

Chapter 2

¹ So I decided for my own part that I would not again come to you in sorrow. ² If I caused you sorrow, who could make me glad but the very one who was made sorrowful by me? ³ I wrote as I did in order that when I came to you I might not be hurt by those who should have made me rejoice. I have confidence about all of you that my joy is the same joy you all have. ⁴ For I wrote to you from great tribulation, with anguish of heart, and with many tears. I did not write you so that you would be made sorrowful. Instead, I wanted you to know the depth of the love that I have for you.

⁵ If anyone has caused sorrow, he has caused sorrow not only to me, but in some measure—not to burden you—to all of you. ⁶ This punishment of that person by the majority is enough. ⁷ So now rather than punish him, you should forgive and comfort him. Do this so that he is not overwhelmed by too much sorrow. ⁸ So I exhort you to confirm your love for him. ⁹ This was the reason I wrote, so that I might test you and know whether you are obedient in everything. ¹⁰ If you forgive anyone, I forgive that person as well. What I have forgiven—if I have forgiven anything—it is forgiven for your sake in the presence of Christ. ¹¹ This is so that Satan will not trick us. For we are not ignorant of his schemes.

¹² A door was opened to me by the Lord when I came to the city of Troas to preach the gospel of Christ there. ¹³ I had no relief in my spirit because I did not find my brother Titus there. So I left them and went on to Macedonia.

¹⁴ But may thanks be to God, who in Christ always leads us in triumph. Through us he reveals the sweet aroma of the knowledge of him everywhere. ¹⁵ For we are to God the sweet aroma of Christ, both among those who are saved and among those who are perishing. ¹⁶ To the people who are perishing, it is an aroma from death to death. To the ones being saved, it is an aroma from life to life. Who is worthy of these things? ¹⁷ For we are not like so many people who sell the word of God for profit. Instead, with purity of motives, we speak in Christ, as we are sent from God, in the sight of God.

ULB Translation Questions

2 Corinthians 2:1

What circumstances was Paul trying to avoid by not coming to the Corinthian church?
Paul was avoiding coming to the Corinthian church in painful circumstances.

2 Corinthians 2:3

Why did Paul write as he did in his previous epistle to the Corinthian church?
He wrote as he did so that when he came to them he might not be hurt by those who should have made him rejoice.

2 Corinthians 2:4

When Paul wrote to the Corinthians before what was his state of mind?
He was in great affliction and anguish of heart.

Why did Paul write this letter to the Corinthian church?
He wrote to them so that they would know the depth of the love that he had for them.

2 Corinthians 2:6

What did Paul say the Corinthian saints should now do for the one they punished?
Paul said they should forgive and comfort that person.

2 Corinthians 2:7

What did Paul say the Corinthian saints should now do for the one they punished?
Paul said they should forgive and comfort that person.

Why did Paul say the Corinthian saints should forgive and comfort the one they had punished?
This was so that the one they had punished would not be overwhelmed by too much sorrow.

2 Corinthians 2:9

What is another reason Paul wrote to the Corinthian church?
Paul wrote to them to test them and to find out whether they were obedient in everything.

2 Corinthians 2:11

Why was it important for the Corinthian church to know that whoever they had forgiven was also forgiven by Paul and in the presence of Christ?

This was so that Satan would not trick them.

2 Corinthians 2:13

Why did Paul have no peace of mind when he went to the city of Troas?

He had no peace of mind because he couldn't find his brother Titus in Troas.

2 Corinthians 2:14

What did God do through Paul and his companions?

Through Paul and his companions God spread the sweet aroma of the knowledge of Christ everywhere.

2 Corinthians 2:15

What did God do through Paul and his companions?

Through Paul and his companions God spread the sweet aroma of the knowledge of Christ everywhere.

2 Corinthians 2:17

How did Paul say that he and his companions were different from many people who sold the word of God for profit?

Paul and his companions were different in that they spoke with purity of motives, as sent from God, in the sight of God, speaking in Christ.

Chapter 3

¹ Are we beginning to praise ourselves again? We do not need letters of recommendation to you or from you, like some people, do we? ² You yourselves are our letter of recommendation, written on our hearts, known and read by all people. ³ You show that you are a letter from Christ, the result of our ministry. It was written not with ink but by the Spirit of the living God. It was not written on tablets of stone, but on tablets of human hearts. ⁴ And this is the confidence that we have through Christ before God. ⁵ We are not competent in ourselves to claim anything as coming from us. Rather, our competence is from God. ⁶ It is God who made us able to be servants of a new covenant. This is a covenant not of the letter but of the Spirit. For the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life. ⁷ Now the ministry of death—engraved in letters on stones—came in such glory that the sons of Israel could not look directly at Moses' face. This is because of the glory of his face, a glory that was fading. ⁸ How much more glorious will the ministry of the Spirit be? ⁹ For if the ministry of condemnation had glory, how much more does the ministry of righteousness abound in glory! ¹⁰ For indeed, that which was once made glorious is no longer glorious in this respect, because of the glory that exceeds it. ¹¹ For if that which was passing away had glory, how much more will what is permanent have glory!

¹² Since we have such a hope, we are very bold. ¹³ We are not like Moses, who put a veil over his face so that the sons of Israel were not able to look directly at the ending of a glory that was passing away. ¹⁴ But their minds were hardened. For to this day, when they read the old covenant, that same veil remains. It has not been removed, because only in Christ is it taken away. ¹⁵ But even today, whenever Moses is read, a veil covers their hearts. ¹⁶ But when a person turns to the Lord, the veil is taken away. ¹⁷ Now the Lord is the Spirit. Where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom. ¹⁸ Now all of us, with unveiled faces, see the glory of the Lord. We are being transformed into the same glorious likeness from one degree of glory into another, just as from the Lord, who is the Spirit.

ULB Translation Questions

2 Corinthians 3:2

What letter of recommendation did Paul and his companions have?

The saints at Corinth were their letter of recommendation, known and read by all people.

2 Corinthians 3:4

What was the confidence that Paul and his companions had in God through Christ?

Their confidence was not in their own competence but in the adequacy that God provided them.

2 Corinthians 3:5

What was the confidence that Paul and his companions had in God through Christ?

Their confidence was not in their own competence but in the adequacy that God provided them.

2 Corinthians 3:6

What was the basis of the new covenant of which God had qualified Paul and his companions to be servants?

The new covenant was based on the spirit which gives life, not the letter which kills.

2 Corinthians 3:7

Why could the people of Israel not look directly at Moses' face?

They could not look directly at his face because of the glory of his face, a glory that was fading.

2 Corinthians 3:9

Which will have more glory, the service of condemnation or the service of righteousness?

The service of righteousness abounds much more in glory.

2 Corinthians 3:14

How can Israel's mind be opened and the veil removed from their hearts?

Only when Israel turns to the Lord Christ are their minds opened and the veil lifted away.

2 Corinthians 3:15

What is the problem remains today for the people of Israel whenever the old covenant of Moses is read?

Their problem is their minds are closed and veil lies over their hearts.

2 Corinthians 3:16

How can Israel's mind be opened and the veil removed from their hearts?

Only when Israel turns to the Lord Christ are their minds opened and the veil lifted away.

2 Corinthians 3:18

Into what are all those who are seeing the glory of the Lord being transformed?

They are being transformed into the same glorious likeness from one degree of glory into another.

2 Corinthians 3:17

What is present with the Spirit of the Lord?

Where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom.

Chapter 4

¹ Therefore, because we have this ministry, and just as we have received mercy, we do not become discouraged. ² Instead, we have rejected secret and shameful ways. We do not walk in craftiness, and we do not mishandle the word of God, but by presenting the truth, we recommend ourselves to everyone's conscience in the sight of God. ³ But if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled only to those who are perishing. ⁴ In their case, the god of this world has blinded their unbelieving minds. As a result, they are not able to see the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God. ⁵ For we do not proclaim ourselves, but Christ Jesus as Lord, and ourselves as your servants for Jesus' sake. ⁶ For God is the one who said, "Light will shine out of darkness." He has shone in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the presence of Jesus Christ.

⁷ But we have this treasure in jars of clay, so that it is clear that the exceedingly great power belongs to God and not to us. ⁸ We are afflicted in every way, but not overwhelmed. We are perplexed but not filled with despair. ⁹ We are persecuted but not abandoned; struck down but not destroyed; ¹⁰ always carrying around in our body the death of Jesus, so that the life of Jesus may also be revealed in our body. ¹¹ For we who are alive are always being given over to death for Jesus' sake, so that the life of Jesus may be revealed in our mortal flesh. ¹² So death is at work in us, but life is at work in you. ¹³ But we have the same spirit of faith according to that which was written: "I believed, and so I spoke." We also believe, and so we also speak, ¹⁴ because we know that the one who raised the Lord Jesus will also raise us with Jesus and bring us with you into his presence. ¹⁵ For everything is for your sake, so that the grace that is reaching more and more people may cause thanksgiving to increase to the glory of God.

¹⁶ So we do not become discouraged. Even though outwardly we are wasting away, inwardly we are being renewed day by day. ¹⁷ For this momentary, light affliction is producing for us an eternal burden of glory that exceeds all measurement. ¹⁸ For we are not watching for things that are seen, but for things that are unseen. The things that we can see are temporary, but the things that are unseen are eternal.

ULB Translation Questions

2 Corinthians 4:1

Why did Paul and his companions not become discouraged?

They didn't become discouraged because of the ministry they had and because they had received mercy.

2 Corinthians 4:2

What were the ways that Paul and his companions had renounced?

They had renounced the ways that are shameful and hidden. They didn't live by craftiness and did not mishandle the word of God.

How did Paul and those like him recommend themselves to everyone's conscience in the sight of God?

They did this by presenting the truth.

2 Corinthians 4:3

To whom is the gospel veiled?

It is veiled to those who are perishing.

2 Corinthians 4:4

Why is the gospel veiled to those who are perishing?

It is veiled because the god of this world has blinded their unbelieving minds so they are not able to see the light of the gospel.

2 Corinthians 4:5

What did Paul and his companions proclaim about Jesus and about themselves?

They proclaimed Christ Jesus as Lord and themselves as the servants of the Corinthian church for Jesus' sake.

2 Corinthians 4:7

Why did Paul and his companions have this treasure in jars of clay?

They had this treasure in jars of clay so that it would be clear that the exceedingly great power belongs to God and not to them.

2 Corinthians 4:10

Why did Paul and his companions carry in their bodies the death of Jesus?

They carried the death of Jesus in their bodies so that the life of Jesus might also be shown in their bodies.

2 Corinthians 4:14

Who will be raised and brought into the presence of him who raised the Lord Jesus?

Paul and his companions as well as the Corinthian saints will be brought into the presence of him who raised the Lord Jesus.

2 Corinthians 4:15

What will happen as a result of grace spreading to many people?

As grace is spread to many people, thanksgiving will increase to the glory of God.

2 Corinthians 4:16

Why did Paul and his companions have reason to become discouraged?

They had reason to become discouraged because outwardly they were wasting away.

Why did Paul and his companions not become discouraged?

They didn't become discouraged because inwardly they were being renewed day by day. Also, their momentary, light affliction was preparing them for an eternal weight of glory that exceeds all measurement. Lastly, they were watching for unseen eternal things.

2 Corinthians 4:17

Why did Paul and his companions not become discouraged?

They didn't become discouraged because inwardly they were being renewed day by day. Also, their momentary, light affliction was preparing them for an eternal weight of glory that exceeds all measurement. Lastly, they were watching for unseen eternal things.

2 Corinthians 4:18

Why did Paul and his companions not become discouraged?

They didn't become discouraged because inwardly they were being renewed day by day. Also, their momentary, light affliction was preparing them for an eternal weight of glory that exceeds all measurement. Lastly, they were watching for unseen eternal things.

Chapter 5

¹ We know that if our earthly house—the tent—is destroyed, we have a building from God. It is a house not made by human hands, but an eternal house, in heaven. ² For in this tent we groan, longing to be clothed with our heavenly residence. ³ We long for this because by putting it on we will not be found to be naked. ⁴ For indeed while we are in this tent, we groan, being burdened. We do not want to be unclothed. Instead, we want to be clothed, so that what is mortal may be swallowed up by life. ⁵ The one who prepared us for this very thing is God, who gave us the Spirit as a guarantee of what is to come. ⁶ Therefore always be confident, knowing that while we are at home in the body, we are away from the Lord. ⁷ For we walk by faith, not by sight. ⁸ So we have confidence. We would prefer to be away from the body and at home with the Lord. ⁹ So we make it our goal, whether we are at home or away, to please him. ¹⁰ For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, so that each one may receive what is due for the things done in the body, whether for good or for bad.

¹¹ Therefore, knowing the fear of the Lord, we persuade people. What we are is clearly seen by God, and I hope that it is also clear to your conscience. ¹² We are not commending ourselves to you again, but we are giving you a reason to be proud of us, so you may have an answer for those who boast about appearances but not about what is in the heart. ¹³ For if we are out of our minds, it is for God; and if we are in our right minds, it is for your sake. ¹⁴ For the love of Christ controls us, because we have concluded this: That one person died for all, and that therefore all have died. ¹⁵ He died for all, so that those who live should no longer live for themselves but for him who for their sake died and was raised. ¹⁶ For this reason, from now on we do not regard anyone according to the flesh, even though we once regarded Christ according to the flesh. But now we no longer regard him that way. ¹⁷ Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation. The old things have passed away. See, they have become new. ¹⁸ All these things are from God. He reconciled us to himself through Christ and has given us the ministry of reconciliation. ¹⁹ That is, in Christ God is reconciling the world to himself, not counting their trespasses against them. He is entrusting to us the message of reconciliation.

²⁰ So we are appointed as representatives of Christ, as though God were making his appeal through us. We plead with you, for the sake of Christ: "Be reconciled to God!" ²¹ He made him who knew no sin to become sin for us, so that we might become the righteousness of God in him.

ULB Translation Questions

2 Corinthians 5:1

What did Paul say we still have if our earthly dwelling is destroyed?

Paul said we have a building from God, a house not made by human hands, but an eternal house, in heaven.

2 Corinthians 5:4

Why did Paul say that we groan while we are in this tent?

Paul said this because while in this tent, we are burdened and want to be clothed, so that what is mortal may be absorbed by life.

2 Corinthians 5:5

What did God give to us as a pledge of what is to come?
God gave us the Spirit as a pledge of what is to come.

2 Corinthians 5:8

Would Paul rather be in the body, or at home with the Lord?

Paul said, "we would rather be away from the body and at home with the Lord."

2 Corinthians 5:9

What was Paul's goal?

Paul made it his goal to please the Lord.

2 Corinthians 5:10

Why did Paul make it his goal to please the Lord?

Paul made this his goal because we all must appear before the judgment seat of Christ to receive what is due for the things done in the body, whether for good or for bad.

2 Corinthians 5:11

Why did Paul and his companions persuade people?
They persuaded people because they knew the fear of the Lord.

2 Corinthians 5:12

Paul said they were not again recommending themselves to the Corinthian saints. What were they doing?
They were giving the Corinthian saints a reason to be proud of them, so that the Corinthian saints might have an answer for those who boasted about appearances but not about what was in the heart.

2 Corinthians 5:15

Since Christ died for all, what should those who live do?
They should live no longer for themselves, but for him who died and was raised.

2 Corinthians 5:16

By what standards do the saints no longer judge anyone?
The saints no longer judge anyone by human standards

2 Corinthians 5:17

What happens to anyone who is in Christ?
He is a new creation. The old things have passed away; it has become new.

2 Corinthians 5:19

When God through Christ reconciles people to himself what does God do for them?
God doesn't count their sinful stumblings against them and he entrusts to them the message of reconciliation.

2 Corinthians 5:20

As appointed representatives of Christ, what is the plea of Paul and his companions to the Corinthians?
Their plea to the Corinthians is to be reconciled to God for the sake of Christ!.

2 Corinthians 5:21

Why did God make Christ become the sacrifice for our sin?
God did this so that in Christ we might become the righteousness of God.

Chapter 6

¹ Working together with him, we also urge you not to receive the grace of God in vain. ² For he says,

"In a favorable time I paid attention to you,
and in the day of salvation I helped you."

Look, now is the favorable time. Look, now is the day of salvation. ³ We do not place a stumbling block in front of anyone, for we do not wish our ministry to be discredited. ⁴ Instead, in every way we commend ourselves as God's servants in much endurance, in affliction, in distress, in hardship, ⁵ in beatings, in imprisonments, in riots, in hard labor, in sleepless nights, in hunger, ⁶ in purity, in knowledge, in patience, in kindness, in the Holy Spirit, in sincere love, ⁷ in the word of truth, in the power of God; with the armor of righteousness for the right hand and the left. ⁸ We are God's servants in glory and dishonor, in slander and praise; regarded as deceivers and yet truthful; ⁹ as unknown, yet well known; as dying, yet, look, we live; as being disciplined, yet not killed; ¹⁰ as sorrowful, yet rejoicing; as poor, yet many are enriched; as having nothing, yet possessing all things.

¹¹ We have spoken the whole truth to you, Corinthians, and our heart is wide open. ¹² You are not restrained by us, but you are restrained in your own hearts. ¹³ Now in fair exchange—I speak as to children—open yourselves wide also. ¹⁴ Do not be yoked together with unbelievers. For what association does righteousness have with lawlessness? For what fellowship does light have with darkness? ¹⁵ What agreement can Christ have with Belial? Or what share does a believer have together with an unbeliever? ¹⁶ And what agreement is there between the temple of God and idols? For we are the temple of the living God, just as God said:

"I will dwell among them
and walk among them.
I will be their God,
and they will be my people."

¹⁷ Therefore,

"Come out from among them,
and be set apart," says the Lord.
"Touch no unclean thing,
and I will welcome you."

¹⁸ I will be a Father to you,
and you will be my sons and daughters,"
says the Lord Almighty.

ULB Translation Questions

2 Corinthians 6:1

What did Paul and his companions beg the Corinthians not to do?

They begged the Corinthians not to receive the grace of God to no effect.

2 Corinthians 6:2

When is the favorable time? When is the day of salvation?

Now is the favorable time. Now is the day of salvation.

2 Corinthians 6:3

Why did Paul and his companions not place a stumbling block in front of anyone?

They didn't put a stumbling block in front of anyone, for they did not want their ministry to be brought into disrepute.

2 Corinthians 6:4

What did the actions of Paul and his companions prove?
Their actions proved they were God's servants.

What are some of the things that Paul and his companions endured?

They endured affliction, distress, hardship, beatings, imprisonments, riots, hard work, sleepless nights and hunger.

2 Corinthians 6:5

What are some of the things that Paul and his companions endured?

They endured affliction, distress, hardship, beatings, imprisonments, riots, hard work, sleepless nights and hunger.

2 Corinthians 6:8

Even though Paul and his companions were truthful, of what were they accused?

They were accused of being deceitful.

2 Corinthians 6:11

What exchange does Paul wish to make with the Corinthians?

Paul said their heart was wide open to the Corinthians and in fair exchange Paul wanted the Corinthians saints to open their hearts wide to Paul and his companions.

2 Corinthians 6:13

What exchange does Paul wish to make with the Corinthians?

Paul said their heart was wide open to the Corinthians and in fair exchange Paul wanted the Corinthians saints to open their hearts wide to Paul and his companions.

2 Corinthians 6:14

What reasons does Paul give as to why the Corinthian saints should not be tied together with unbelievers?

Paul gives the following reasons: What association does righteousness have with lawlessness? Does light have fellowship with darkness? Can Christ agree with Beliar? What share does a believer have together with an unbeliever? Can there be agreement between the temple of God and idols?.

2 Corinthians 6:15

What reasons does Paul give as to why the Corinthian saints should not be tied together with unbelievers?

Paul gives the following reasons: What association does righteousness have with lawlessness? Does light have fellowship with darkness? Can Christ agree with Beliar? What share does a believer have together with an unbeliever? Can there be agreement between the temple of God and idols?.

2 Corinthians 6:16

What reasons does Paul give as to why the Corinthian saints should not be tied together with unbelievers?

Paul gives the following reasons: What association does righteousness have with lawlessness? Does light have fellowship with darkness? Can Christ agree with Beliar? What share does a believer have together with an unbeliever? Can there be agreement between the temple of God and idols?.

2 Corinthians 6:17

What does the Lord say he will do for those who will, "Come out from among them and be set apart, and touch no unclean thing..."?

The Lord says he will welcome them. He will be a Father to them and they will be his sons and daughters.

2 Corinthians 6:18

What does the Lord say he will do for those who will, "Come out from among them and be set apart, and touch no unclean thing..."?

The Lord says he will welcome them. He will be a Father to them and they will be his sons and daughters.

Chapter 7

¹ Beloved, since we have these promises, let us cleanse ourselves of all defilement of flesh and spirit. Let us perfect holiness in the fear of God.

² Make room for us! We have not wronged anyone. We have not corrupted anyone or taken advantage of anyone. ³ It is not to condemn you that I say this. For I have already said that you are in our hearts, for us to die together and to live together. ⁴ I have great confidence in you, and great is my boast about you. I am filled with comfort. I overflow with joy even in all our tribulation.

⁵ When we came to Macedonia, our bodies had no rest. Instead, we were troubled in every way by conflicts on the outside and fears on the inside. ⁶ But God, who comforts the lowly, comforted us by the arrival of Titus. ⁷ It was not only by his arrival that God comforted us. It was also by the comfort that Titus had received from you. He told us of your great affection, your sorrow, and your zeal for me. So I rejoiced even more. ⁸ Even though my letter made you sorrowful, I do not regret it. But I did regret it when I saw that my letter made you sorrowful, though only for a little while. ⁹ Now I rejoice, not because you were sorrowful, but because your sorrow brought you to repentance. You experienced a godly sorrow, so you suffered no loss because of us. ¹⁰ For godly sorrow brings about repentance that accomplishes salvation without regret. Worldly sorrow, however, brings about death. ¹¹ See what great diligence this godly sorrow produced in you. How great was the determination in you to prove you were innocent. How great was your indignation, your fear, your longing, your zeal, and your desire to see that justice should be done! In everything you have proved yourselves to be innocent in this matter. ¹² Although I wrote to you, I did not write for the sake of the wrongdoer, nor for the one who suffered the wrong, but so that your earnestness toward us should be made known to you in the sight of God. ¹³ It is by this that we are encouraged.

In addition to our own comfort, we also rejoiced even more because of Titus' joy, because his spirit was refreshed by all of you. ¹⁴ For if I boasted to him about you, I was not put to shame. On the contrary, just as everything we said to you was true, our boasting about you to Titus proved to be true. ¹⁵ His affection for you is even greater as he remembers the obedience of all of you, how you welcomed him with fear and trembling. ¹⁶ I rejoice because I have complete confidence in you.

ULB Translation Questions

2 Corinthians 7:1

Of what does Paul say we are supposed to cleanse ourselves?

We are supposed to cleanse ourselves of everything that makes us unclean in body and spirit.

2 Corinthians 7:2

What did Paul want the Corinthian saints to do for himself and his companions?

Paul wanted them to, "Make room for us!"

2 Corinthians 7:3

What words of encouragement did Paul have for the Corinthian saints?

Paul told the Corinthian saints they were in his and his companion's hearts, to die together and to live together. Paul also told them he had great confidence in them and was proud of them.

2 Corinthians 7:4

What words of encouragement did Paul have for the Corinthian saints?

Paul told the Corinthian saints they were in his and his companion's hearts, to die together and to live together. Paul also told them he had great confidence in them and was proud of them.

2 Corinthians 7:6

What comfort did God give to Paul and his companions when they came to Macedonia and were troubled in every way—conflicts on the outside and fears on the inside?

God comforted them by the arrival of Titus, by the report of the comfort Titus had received from the Corinthian saints, and by the Corinthian's great affection, their sorrow and deep concern for Paul.

2 Corinthians 7:7

What comfort did God give to Paul and his companions when they came to Macedonia and were troubled in

every way-conflicts on the outside and fears on the inside?

God comforted them by the arrival of Titus, by the report of the comfort Titus had received from the Corinthian saints, and by the Corinthian's great affection, their sorrow and deep concern for Paul.

2 Corinthians 7:8

What did Paul's previous letter produce in the Corinthian saints?

The Corinthian saints experienced sadness, a Godly sorrow in response to Paul's previous letter.

2 Corinthians 7:9

What did Paul's previous letter produce in the Corinthian saints?

The Corinthian saints experienced sadness, a Godly sorrow in response to Paul's previous letter.

What did Godly sadness produce in the Corinthian saints?

Sadness brought about repentance in them.

2 Corinthians 7:12

Why did Paul say he wrote his previous letter to the Corinthian saints?

Paul said he wrote so that the earnestness of the Corinthian saints for Paul and his companions should be made known to the Corinthian saints in the sight of God.

2 Corinthians 7:13

Why was Titus joyful?

He was joyful because his spirit was refreshed by all the Corinthian saints.

2 Corinthians 7:15

Why did Titus' affection for the Corinthian saints grow even greater?

Titus' affection for the Corinthian saints grew even greater as he remembered the obedience of all the Corinthian saints as they welcomed him with fear and trembling.

Chapter 8

¹ We want you to know, brothers, about the grace of God that has been given to the churches of Macedonia. ² During a great test of tribulation, the abundance of their joy and the extremity of their poverty have produced great riches of generosity. ³ For I testify that they gave as much as they were able, and even beyond what they were able, and of their own free will ⁴ they begged us with much earnestness for the privilege of sharing in this service to God's holy people. ⁵ This did not happen as we had hoped, but they first gave themselves to the Lord and then to us by the will of God. ⁶ So we urged Titus, who had already begun this task, to complete among you this act of grace. ⁷ But you abound in everything—in faith, in speech, in knowledge, in all diligence, and in your love for us. So also make sure that you excel in this act of grace. ¹⁸ I say this not as a command but to test the sincerity of your love by comparing it to the eagerness of other people. ⁹ For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ. Even though he was rich, for your sakes he became poor, so that through his poverty you might become rich. ¹⁰ In this matter I will give you advice that will help you. One year ago, you not only started to do something, but you desired to do it. ¹¹ Now finish it. Just as there was an eagerness and desire to do it then, may you also bring it to completion, as much as you can. ¹² For if you are eager to do this deed, it is a good and acceptable thing. It must be based on what a person has, not on what he does not have. ¹³ For this is not to cause relief for others and tribulation for you, but for fairness. ¹⁴ Your abundance at the present time will supply what they need. This is also so that their abundance may supply your need, and so that there may be fairness. ¹⁵ It is as it is written:

"The one with much did not have anything left over,
and the one who had little did not have any lack."

¹⁶ But thanks be to God, who put into Titus' heart the same earnest care that I have for you. ¹⁷ For he not only accepted our appeal, but he was also very earnest about it. He came to you of his own free will. ¹⁸ We have sent with him the brother who is praised among all of the churches for his work in proclaiming the gospel. ¹⁹ Not only this, but he also was chosen by the churches to be our traveling companion with this act of grace, which is being administered by us for the glory of the Lord himself and our good will. ²⁰ We are avoiding the possibility that anyone should complain about this act of generosity that we are carrying out. ²¹ We take care to do what is good, not only before the Lord, but also before people. ²² We are also sending another brother with them. We have tested him in many ways and found him diligent for many tasks. He is even more eager now because of the great confidence he has in you. ²³ As for Titus, he is my partner and fellow worker for you. As for our brothers, they are messengers from the churches. They are a glory to Christ. ²⁴ So show them the proof of your love, and show to the churches the reason for our boasting about you.

Footnotes

8:7 ^[1]There is evidence that corrections were made to verse 7 by later copyists who were referring to other ancient texts. Most modern translations follow those corrections, and they now read,

ULB Translation Questions

2 Corinthians 8:1

What did Paul want the Corinthian brothers and sisters to know?

Paul wanted them to know about the grace of God that was given to the churches of Macedonia.

2 Corinthians 8:2

What did the churches of Macedonia do during a great test of affliction, and even though were extremely poor?
They produced great riches of generosity.

2 Corinthians 8:6

What did Paul urge Titus to do?

Paul urged Titus to bring to completion this act of grace on the part of the Corinthian saints.

2 Corinthians 8:7

In what else did the Corinthian believers abound?

They abounded in faith, in speech, in knowledge, in all diligence, and in their love for Paul.

2 Corinthians 8:12

What does Paul say is a good and acceptable thing?

Paul says it is a good and acceptable thing for the Corinthian saints to have an eagerness to do that work.

2 Corinthians 8:13

Does Paul want this task to be done so others may be relieved and the Corinthian saints may be burdened?

No. Paul said the Corinthian's abundance at that current time would supply what they (the other saints) needed. Also so that their abundance might also supply the Corinthian saint's need, and so that there might be fairness.

2 Corinthians 8:14

Does Paul want this task to be done so others may be relieved and the Corinthian saints may be burdened?

No. Paul said the Corinthian's abundance at that current time would supply what they (the other saints) needed. Also so that their abundance might also supply the Corinthian saint's need, and so that there might be fairness.

2 Corinthians 8:16

What did Titus do after God put into his heart the same earnest care that Paul had for the Corinthian saints?

Titus accepted Paul's appeal, and being very earnest about it, he came to the Corinthian saints of his own free will.

2 Corinthians 8:17

What did Titus do after God put into his heart the same earnest care that Paul had for the Corinthian saints?

Titus accepted Paul's appeal, and being very earnest about it, he came to the Corinthian saints of his own free will.

2 Corinthians 8:20

What was Paul careful to avoid in his actions concerning this act of generosity?

Paul was careful to avoid giving anyone reason to complain about his actions.

2 Corinthians 8:24

What did Paul tell the Corinthian saints to do concerning the brothers that were sent to them by the other churches?

Paul told the Corinthian church to show them their love, and to show them why Paul had boasted about the Corinthian church among the other churches.

Chapter 9

¹ Concerning the service for God's holy people, it is not necessary for me to write to you. ² I know about your desire, which I boasted about to the people of Macedonia. I told them that Achaia has been getting ready since last year. Your eagerness has motivated most of them to action. ³ Now I have sent the brothers so that our boasting about you may not be futile, and so that you would be ready, as I said you would be. ⁴ Otherwise, if any Macedonians come with me and find you unprepared, we would be ashamed—I say nothing about you—for being so confident in you. ⁵ So I thought it was necessary to urge the brothers to come to you and to make arrangements in advance for the gift you have promised. This is so that it might be ready as a blessing, and not as something extorted.

⁶ The point is this: The one who sows sparingly will also reap sparingly, and the one who sows for the purpose of a blessing will also reap a blessing. ⁷ Let each one give as he has planned in his heart, not reluctantly or under compulsion, for God loves a cheerful giver. ⁸ And God is able to make all grace overflow for you, so that, always, in all things, you may have all you need. This will be so that you may multiply every good deed. ⁹ It is as it is written:

"He has distributed his riches and given them to the poor.
His righteousness lasts forever."

¹⁰ He who supplies seed to the farmer who sows and bread for food will also supply and multiply your seed for sowing. He will increase the harvest of your righteousness. ¹¹ You will be enriched in every way so you can be generous. This will bring about thanksgiving to God through us. ¹² For carrying out this service not only meets the needs of God's holy people, but it also is overflowing into many acts of thanksgiving to God. ¹³ Because of your being tested and proved by this service, you will also glorify God by obedience to your confession of the gospel of Christ. You will also glorify God by the generosity of your contribution to them and to everyone. ¹⁴ They long for you, and they are praying for you. They do this because of the very great grace of God that is on you. ¹⁵ May thanks be to God for his inexpressible gift!

ULB Translation Questions

2 Corinthians 9:1

About what does Paul say it is not necessary to write to the Corinthian saints?

Paul says it isn't necessary to write to them concerning the ministry for the saints.

2 Corinthians 9:3

Why did Paul send the brothers to Corinth?

He sent the brothers so that his boasting about the Corinthian saints might not be futile, and so that the Corinthian saints would be ready, as Paul said they would be.

2 Corinthians 9:4

Why did Paul think it necessary to urge the brothers to go to the Corinthian saints and make arrangements in advance for the gift the Corinthians had promised?

Paul thought it necessary so that Paul and his companions would not be put to shame in case any Macedonians came with Paul and found the Corinthians unprepared. Paul wanted the Corinthians to be ready with the gift as one freely

offered and not because the Corinthians were forced to give it.

2 Corinthians 9:5

Why did Paul think it necessary to urge the brothers to go to the Corinthian saints and make arrangements in advance for the gift the Corinthians had promised?

Paul thought it necessary so that Paul and his companions would not be put to shame in case any Macedonians came with Paul and found the Corinthians unprepared. Paul wanted the Corinthians to be ready with the gift as one freely offered and not because the Corinthians were forced to give it.

2 Corinthians 9:6

What does Paul say is the point of their giving?

Paul says the point is this: "The one who sow sparingly will reap sparingly, and the one who sows bountifully will also reap bountifully."

2 Corinthians 9:7

How is each one to give?

Each one is to give as he has planned in his heart—not out of compelling obligation or so as to have sorrow when he gives.

2 Corinthians 9:10

What was the one who provides seed for the sower and bread for food going to do for the Corinthian saints?

That one was going to supply and multiply their seed for sowing and increase the harvest of their righteousness. They were going to be enriched in every way so they could be generous.

2 Corinthians 9:11

What was the one who provides seed for the sower and bread for food going to do for the Corinthian saints?

That one was going to supply and multiply their seed for sowing and increase the harvest of their

righteousness. They were going to be enriched in every way so they could be generous.

2 Corinthians 9:13

How did the Corinthian saints glorify God?

They glorified God by the obedience of their confession of the gospel of Christ, and the generosity of their gift.

2 Corinthians 9:14

Why did the saints long for the Corinthian saints as they prayed for them?

They longed for them because of the exceedingly great grace of God that was upon the Corinthians.

Chapter 10

¹ I, Paul, myself urge you, by the humility and gentleness of Christ. I am meek when I am in your presence, but I am bold toward you when I am away. ² I beg of you that, when I am present with you, I will not need to be bold with the confidence that I think I will need to be bold when I oppose those who think that we are walking according to the flesh. ³ For even though we walk in the flesh, we do not make war according to the flesh. ⁴ For the weapons we fight with are not fleshly. Rather, they have divine power to destroy strongholds. They bring misleading arguments to nothing. ⁵ We also destroy every high thing that rises up against the knowledge of God. We take every thought captive into obedience to Christ. ⁶ And we are getting ready to punish every act of disobedience, as soon as your obedience is complete. ⁷ Look at what is clearly in front of you. If anyone is convinced that he is Christ's, let him remind himself that just as he is Christ's, so also are we. ⁸ For even if I boast a little too much about our authority, which the Lord gave for us to build you up and not to destroy you, I will not be ashamed. ⁹ I do not want it to appear that I am terrifying you by my letters. ¹⁰ For some people say, "His letters are serious and powerful, but his bodily presence is weak. His words are not worth listening to." ¹¹ Let such people be aware that what we are in the words of our letters when we are absent is what we will be in our actions when we are there. ¹² We are not so bold as to group ourselves or compare ourselves with those who praise themselves. But when they measure themselves by one another and compare themselves with each other, they have no insight. ¹³ We, however, will not boast beyond limits. Instead, we will do so only within the limits of what God has assigned to us, limits that reach even as far as you. ¹⁴ For we are not overextending ourselves as though we did not reach you. We were the first to reach as far as you with the gospel of Christ. ¹⁵ We have not boasted beyond limits about the labors of others. Rather, our hope is that as your faith continues to grow, our work among you will greatly expand, ¹⁶ so that we may preach the gospel even in regions beyond you, without boasting of work already done in another's area.

¹⁷ "But let the one who boasts, boast in the Lord."

¹⁸ For it is not the one who recommends himself who is approved, but the one whom the Lord recommends.

ULB Translation Questions

2 Corinthians 10:2

What did Paul beg of the Corinthian saints?

Paul begged of them that when he was present with them, he would not have to be bold with self confidence.

For what occasion did Paul think he would have to be bold with self confidence?

Paul thought he would have to be bold with self confidence when he opposed those who supposed that Paul and his companions were living according to the flesh.

2 Corinthians 10:4

When Paul and his companions waged war, what kind of weapons did they not use?

Paul and his companions did not use fleshly weapons when they waged war.

What did the weapons that Paul used have the power to do?

The weapons Paul used had divine power to destroy strongholds.

2 Corinthians 10:8

For what reason did the Lord give Paul and his companions authority?

The Lord gave Paul and his companions authority so they could build up the Corinthian saints and not destroy them.

2 Corinthians 10:10

What were some people saying about Paul and his letters?

Some were saying Paul's letters were serious and powerful, but physically he was weak and his speech was not worth listening to.

2 Corinthians 10:11

What did Paul say to those who thought he was much different in person than his letters indicated?

Paul said that what he said by letter when he was away would be the same as he would do when he was there with the Corinthians saints.

2 Corinthians 10:12

What did those who praised themselves do to show they had no insight?

They showed they had no insight because they measured themselves by one another and compared themselves with each other.

2 Corinthians 10:13

What were the limits of Paul's boasting?

Paul said their boasting would stay in the area that God had assigned to them, even reaching as far as the Corinthians. Paul said they would not boast about the labor of others, about the work being done in another's area.

2 Corinthians 10:15

What were the limits of Paul's boasting?

Paul said their boasting would stay in the area that God had assigned to them, even reaching as far as

the Corinthians. Paul said they would not boast about the labor of others, about the work being done in another's area.

2 Corinthians 10:16

What were the limits of Paul's boasting?

Paul said their boasting would stay in the area that God had assigned to them, even reaching as far as the Corinthians. Paul said they would not boast about the labor of others, about the work being done in another's area.

2 Corinthians 10:18

Who is the one who is approved?

The one who is approved is the one the Lord commends.

Chapter 11

¹ I wish that you could put up with me in some foolishness. But you are indeed putting up with me! ² For I am jealous about you. I have a godly jealousy for you, since I promised you in marriage to one husband. I promised to present you as a pure virgin to Christ. ³ But I am afraid that somehow, as the serpent deceived Eve by his craftiness, your thoughts might be led astray away from a sincere and pure devotion to Christ. ⁴ For suppose that someone comes and proclaims another Jesus than the one we preached. Or suppose that you receive a different spirit than what you received. Or suppose that you receive a different gospel than the one you received. You put up with these things well enough! ⁵ For I think that I am not in the least inferior to those so-called super-apostles. ⁶ But even if I am untrained in speech, I am not untrained in knowledge. In every way and in all things we have made this known to you. ⁷ Did I sin by humbling myself so you might be exalted? For I freely preached the gospel of God to you. ⁸ I robbed other churches by accepting support from them so that I could serve you. ⁹ When I was with you and I was in need, I did not burden anyone. For my needs were met by the brothers who came from Macedonia. In everything I have kept myself from being a burden to you, and I will continue to do that. ¹⁰ As the truth of Christ is in me, this boasting of mine will not be silenced in the parts of Achaia. ¹¹ Why? Because I do not love you? God knows. ¹² And what I do I will keep doing, so that I may cut off the opportunity of those who want an opportunity to be found to be like us in the things they boast about. ¹³ For such people are false apostles and deceitful workers. They disguise themselves as apostles of Christ. ¹⁴ And this is no surprise, for even Satan disguises himself as an angel of light. ¹⁵ It is no great surprise if his servants also disguise themselves as servants of righteousness. Their fate will be what their deeds deserve.

¹⁶ I say again: Let no one think I am a fool. But if you do, receive me as a fool so I may boast a little. ¹⁷ What I am saying with this boastful confidence—I am not talking the way the Lord would—I am saying as a fool. ¹⁸ Since many people boast according to the flesh, I will also boast. ¹⁹ For you gladly put up with fools. You are wise yourselves! ²⁰ For you put up with someone if he enslaves you, if he devours you, if he takes advantage of you, if he exalts himself, or if he slaps you in the face. ²¹ I will say to our shame that we were too weak to do that. Yet if anyone is bold—I am speaking like a fool—I too will be bold. ²² Are they Hebrews? So am I. Are they Israelites? So am I. Are they descendants of Abraham? So am I. ²³ Are they servants of Christ? (I speak as though I were insane.) I am more: in harder labor, in more prisons, in beatings beyond measure, in facing many deadly dangers. ²⁴ From Jews I received five times the "forty lashes minus one." ²⁵ Three times I was beaten with rods. Once I was stoned. Three times I was shipwrecked. I have spent a night and a day on the open sea. ²⁶ I have been on frequent journeys, in danger from rivers, in danger from robbers, in danger from my own people, in danger from the Gentiles, in danger in the city, in danger in the wilderness, in danger at sea, in danger from false brothers. ²⁷ I have served in labor and toil, in many sleepless nights, in hunger and thirst, often in fasting, in cold and nakedness. ²⁸ Apart from everything else, there is the daily pressure of my concern for all the churches. ²⁹ Who is weak, and I am not weak? Who has been caused to stumble, and I do not burn? ³⁰ If I must boast, I will boast about what shows my weaknesses. ³¹ The God and Father of the Lord Jesus, the one who is blessed forever, knows that I am not lying!

³² At Damascus, the governor under King Aretas was guarding the city of Damascus to arrest me. ³³ But I was lowered in a basket through a window in the wall, and I escaped from his hands.

ULB Translation Questions

2 Corinthians 11:2

Why did Paul have a godly jealousy for the Corinthian saints?

He was jealous for them because he had promised them in marriage to one husband, to present them as pure virgins for Christ.

2 Corinthians 11:3

What was Paul afraid of concerning the Corinthian saints?

Paul was afraid their thoughts might be led astray from a sincere and pure devotion to Christ.

2 Corinthians 11:4

What did the Corinthian saints tolerate?

They tolerated someone coming and proclaiming another Jesus, a different gospel, than the one Paul and his companions preached.

2 Corinthians 11:7

How did Paul preach the gospel to the Corinthians?

Paul preached the gospel freely to the Corinthians.

2 Corinthians 11:8

How did Paul "rob" other churches?

He "robbed" them by accepting support from them so he could serve the Corinthians.

2 Corinthians 11:13

How does Paul describe those who wish to be found equal to Paul and his companions in the things about which they boast?

Paul describes such people as false apostles, deceitful workers, disguising themselves as apostles of Christ.

2 Corinthians 11:14

How does Satan disguise himself?

He disguises himself as an angel of light.

2 Corinthians 11:16

Why did Paul ask the Corinthian saints to receive him like a fool?

Paul asked them to receive him like a fool so he could boast a little.

2 Corinthians 11:19

With whom did Paul say the Corinthian saints gladly put up?

Paul said they gladly put up with fools, with someone who enslaved them, with someone who caused divisions among them, with someone who took advantage of them, with one who put on airs, or one who slapped them in the face.

2 Corinthians 11:20

With whom did Paul say the Corinthian saints gladly put up?

Paul said they gladly put up with fools, with someone who enslaved them, with someone who caused divisions among them, with someone who took advantage of them, with one who put on airs, or one who slapped them in the face.

2 Corinthians 11:22

What are Paul's boasts comparing himself to those who wish to be found equal with Paul in what they boasted about?

Paul boasted that he was a Hebrew, an Israelite and a descendant of Abraham just like those who claimed to be equal to Paul. Paul said he was more a servant of Christ than they were—in even more hard work, in far more prisons, in beatings beyond measure, in facing many dangers of death.

2 Corinthians 11:23

What are Paul's boasts comparing himself to those who wish to be found equal with Paul in what they boasted about?

Paul boasted that he was a Hebrew, an Israelite and a descendant of Abraham just like those who claimed to be equal to Paul. Paul said he was more a servant of Christ than they were—in even more hard work, in far more prisons, in beatings beyond measure, in facing many dangers of death.

2 Corinthians 11:24

What were some of the specific dangers Paul endured?

Paul received five times the "forty lashes minus one" from the Jews. Three times he was beaten with rods. Once he was stoned. Three times he was shipwrecked. He spent a night and a day in the open sea. He was in danger from rivers, from robbers, from his own people, from the Gentiles. He was in danger in the city, in the wilderness, in the sea and in danger from false brothers. Paul was also in danger from the governor of Damascus.

2 Corinthians 11:25

What were some of the specific dangers Paul endured?

Paul received five times the "forty lashes minus one" from the Jews. Three times he was beaten with rods. Once he was stoned. Three times he was shipwrecked. He spent a night and a day in the open sea. He was in danger from rivers, from robbers, from his own people, from the Gentiles. He was in danger in the city, in the wilderness, in the sea and in danger from false brothers. Paul was also in danger from the governor of Damascus.

2 Corinthians 11:26

What were some of the specific dangers Paul endured?

Paul received five times the "forty lashes minus one" from the Jews. Three times he was beaten with rods. Once he was stoned. Three times he was shipwrecked. He spent a night and a day in the open sea. He was in danger from rivers, from robbers, from his own people, from the Gentiles. He was in danger in the city, in the wilderness, in the sea and in danger from false brothers. Paul was also in danger from the governor of Damascus.

2 Corinthians 11:29

According to Paul, what caused him to burn within?

One causing another to fall into sin made Paul burn within.

2 Corinthians 11:30

What did Paul say he would boast about, if he had to boast?

Paul said he would boast about what showed his weaknesses.

2 Corinthians 11:32

What were some of the specific dangers Paul endured?

Paul received five times the "forty lashes minus one" from the Jews. Three times he was beaten with rods. Once he was stoned. Three times he was shipwrecked. He spent a night and a day in the open sea. He was in danger from rivers, from robbers, from his own people, from the Gentiles. He was in danger in the city, in the wilderness, in the sea and in danger from false brothers. Paul was also in danger from the governor of Damascus.

Chapter 12

¹ I must boast, even if it is unprofitable. But I will go on to visions and revelations from the Lord. ² I know a man in Christ who fourteen years ago who—whether in the body or out of the body, I do not know, God knows—was caught up into the third heaven. ³ And I know that this man—whether in the body, or out of the body, I do not know, God knows—⁴ was caught up into paradise and heard inexpressible words that people are not permitted to speak. ⁵ On behalf of such a person I will boast. But on behalf of myself I will not boast, except about my weaknesses. ⁶ If I should choose to boast, I will not be a fool, because I would be speaking the truth. But I will keep from boasting, so that no one will think more of me than what he sees in me or hears from me. ⁷ To keep me from exalting myself because of the surpassing greatness of the revelations, a thorn in the flesh was given to me, a messenger from Satan to afflict me—so I would not exalt myself. ⁸ Three times I pleaded with the Lord about this, for him to take it away from me. ⁹ But he said to me, "My grace is enough for you, for power is made perfect in weakness." So I would much rather boast about my weakness, so that the power of Christ might reside on me. ¹⁰ Therefore I am content for Christ's sake in weaknesses, in insults, in troubles, in persecutions and distressing situations. For whenever I am weak, then I am strong.

¹¹ I have become a fool! You forced me to this, for I should have been praised by you. For I was not at all inferior to the so-called super-apostles, even though I am nothing. ¹² The true signs of an apostle were performed among you with all perseverance, signs and wonders and miracles. ¹³ For how were you less important than the rest of the churches, except that I was not a burden to you? Forgive me for this wrong!

¹⁴ Look! I am ready to come to you a third time. I will not be a burden to you, for I do not seek what is yours. I want you. For children should not save up for the parents. Instead, the parents should save up for the children. ¹⁵ I will most gladly spend and be spent for your souls. If I love you more, am I to be loved less? ¹⁶ But as it is, I did not burden you. But since I am so crafty, I am the one who caught you by deceit. ¹⁷ Did I take advantage of you by anyone I sent to you? ¹⁸ I urged Titus to go to you, and I sent the other brother with him. Did Titus take advantage of you? Did we not walk in the same spirit? Did we not walk in the same steps?

¹⁹ Do you think all of this time we have been defending ourselves to you? It is in the sight of God that we speak in Christ, and all for your strengthening, beloved. ²⁰ For I fear that when I come I may not find you as I wish. I fear that you might not find me as you wish. I fear that there may be quarreling, jealousy, outbursts of anger, rivalries, slander, gossip, arrogance, and disorder. ²¹ I fear that when I come back, my God might humble me before you. I fear that I might be grieved by many of those who have sinned before now and who did not repent of the uncleanness and sexual immorality and lustful indulgence that they practiced.

ULB Translation Questions

2 Corinthians 12:1

About what did Paul say he would now boast?

Paul said he would go on to boast about visions and revelations from the Lord.

2 Corinthians 12:2

What happened to the man in Christ fourteen years ago?

He was caught up into the third heaven.

2 Corinthians 12:6

Why does Paul say it would not be foolish if he boasted?

Paul said it would not be foolish for him to boast because he would be speaking the truth.

2 Corinthians 12:7

What happened to Paul to keep him from becoming puffed up?

Paul was given a thorn in the flesh, a messenger from Satan to harass him.

2 Corinthians 12:9

What did the Lord tell Paul after Paul asked the Lord to remove his thorn in the flesh?

The Lord told Paul, "My grace is enough for you, for power is made perfect in weakness."

Why did Paul say it was preferable to boast about his weakness?

Paul said it was preferable so that the power of Christ might rest on him.

2 Corinthians 12:12

What was performed among the Corinthians with all patience?

Signs wonders and mighty deeds, the true signs of an apostle, were performed among them with all patience.

2 Corinthians 12:14

Why did Paul tell the Corinthians he would not be a burden to them?

Paul told them this to show them that he did not want what was theirs. He wanted them.

2 Corinthians 12:15

What did Paul say he would most gladly do for the Corinthian saints?

Paul said he would most gladly spend and be spent for their souls.

2 Corinthians 12:19

For what purpose did Paul say all these things to the Corinthian saints?

Paul said all these things to build up the Corinthian saints.

2 Corinthians 12:20

What was Paul afraid he might find when he went back to the Corinthian saints?

Paul was afraid that among them he would find arguments, jealousy, outbursts of anger, selfish ambition, gossip, pride, and disorder.

2 Corinthians 12:21

What was Paul afraid that God might do to him?

Paul was afraid God might humble Paul before the Corinthian saints.

For what reason does Paul think he might mourn for many of the Corinthian saints who previously sinned?

Paul was afraid they might not have repented of the impurity and sexual immorality and lustful indulgence which they previously practiced.

Chapter 13

¹ This is the third time that I am coming to you. "Every matter must be established by the mouth of two or three witnesses." ² I have already said to those who sinned before and to all the rest when I was there the second time, and I say it again: When I come again, I will not spare them. ³ I tell you this because you are looking for proof that Christ is speaking through me. He is not weak toward you. Rather, he is powerful in you. ⁴ For he was crucified in weakness, but he is alive by God's power. For we also are weak in him, but we will live with him by the power of God among you. ⁵ Examine yourselves, to see if you are in the faith. Test yourselves. Do you not realize this about yourselves, that Jesus Christ is in you?—unless, of course, you have failed the test. ⁶ And I hope that you will recognize that we have not failed the test. ⁷ Now we pray to God that you may not do any wrong. I do not pray this so that we may appear to have passed the test. Rather, I pray that you may do what is proper, although we may seem to have failed the test. ⁸ For we are not able to do anything against the truth, but only for the truth. ⁹ For we rejoice when we are weak and you are strong. We also pray that you may be made complete. ¹⁰ I write these things while I am away from you so that when I am with you I do not have to deal harshly with you in the use of my authority—which the Lord gave to me so that I may build you up, and not tear you down.

¹¹ Finally, brothers, rejoice! Work for restoration, be encouraged, think alike, live in peace. And the God of love and peace will be with you. ¹² Greet each other with a holy kiss. All God's holy people greet you. ^[1]

¹³ The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, the love of God, and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit be with all of you. ^[2]

Footnotes

13:12 ^[1] Some copies number this sentence as verse 13.

13:13 ^[2] Some translations number this sentence as verse 14.

ULB Translation Questions

2 Corinthians 13:1

How many times had Paul already come to the Corinthian saints at the time 2 Corinthians was written?
Paul had already come to them twice at the time 2 Corinthians was written.

2 Corinthians 13:2

How many times had Paul already come to the Corinthian saints at the time 2 Corinthians was written?
Paul had already come to them twice at the time 2 Corinthians was written.

2 Corinthians 13:3

Why did Paul tell the Corinthians saints who had sinned and all the rest that if he came again he would not spare them?
Paul told them this because the Corinthian saints were seeking evidence that Christ was speaking through Paul.

2 Corinthians 13:5

For what did Paul tell the Corinthian saints to examine and test themselves?
Paul told them to examine and test themselves to see if they were in the faith.

2 Corinthians 13:6

What was Paul confident the Corinthian saints would find concerning Paul and his companions?
Paul was confident the Corinthian saints would find that they were not unapproved.

2 Corinthians 13:8

What did Paul say that he and his companions were not able to do?
Paul said they were not able to do anything against the truth.

2 Corinthians 13:10

Why did Paul write these things to the Corinthian saints while he was away from them?

Paul did this so that when he was with them, he would not have to act harshly toward them.

How did Paul want to use the authority the Lord gave him with regard to the Corinthian saints?

Paul wanted to use his authority to build up the Corinthian saints and not tear them down.

2 Corinthians 13:11

In concluding, what did Paul want the Corinthians to do?

Paul wanted them to rejoice, to work for restoration, to agree with one another, to live in peace, and to greet each other with a holy kiss.

2 Corinthians 13:12

In concluding, what did Paul want the Corinthians to do?

Paul wanted them to rejoice, to work for restoration, to agree with one another, to live in peace, and to greet each other with a holy kiss.

2 Corinthians 13:14

What did Paul want all the Corinthian saints to have with them?

Paul wanted them all to have the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, the love of God, and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit.

Book: Galatians

Galatians

Chapter 1

¹ Paul, an apostle—not an apostle from men nor by human agency, but through Jesus Christ and God the Father, who raised him from the dead— ² and all the brothers with me, to the churches of Galatia:

³ Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ, ⁴ who gave himself for our sins so that he might deliver us from this present evil age, according to the will of our God and Father, ⁵ to him be the glory forever and ever. Amen.

⁶ I am amazed that you are turning away so quickly from him who called you by the grace of Christ. I am amazed that you are turning to a different gospel, ⁷ not that there is another gospel, but there are some men who cause you trouble and want to distort the gospel of Christ. ⁸ But even if we or an angel from heaven should proclaim to you a gospel other than the one we proclaimed to you, let him be cursed. ⁹ As we have said before, so now I say again, "If someone proclaims to you a gospel other than the one you received, let him be cursed." ¹⁰ For am I now seeking the favor of men or of God? Am I seeking to please men? If I am still trying to please men, I am not a servant of Christ.

¹¹ For I want you to know, brothers, that the gospel I proclaimed is not man's gospel. ¹² I did not receive it from any man, nor was I taught it. Instead, it was by revelation of Jesus Christ to me. ¹³ You have heard about my former life in Judaism, how I was persecuting the church of God beyond measure and that I was trying to destroy it. ¹⁴ I advanced in Judaism beyond many of those who were my own age, from out of my own people. That is how extremely zealous I was for the traditions of my fathers. ¹⁵ But when God, who had set me apart from my mother's womb, and who called me through his grace, was pleased ¹⁶ to reveal his Son in me, so that I might preach him among the Gentiles, I did not immediately consult with flesh and blood. ¹⁷ I did not go up to Jerusalem to those who had become apostles before me. Instead, I went to Arabia and then returned to Damascus.

¹⁸ Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to get to know Cephas and I stayed with him fifteen days. ¹⁹ But I saw none of the other apostles except James, the Lord's brother. ²⁰ In what I write to you, I assure you before God that I am not lying. ²¹ Then I went to the regions of Syria and Cilicia. ²² I was still not known by face to the churches of Judea that are in Christ. ²³ They only heard it being said, "The man who once persecuted us is now proclaiming as good news the faith he once tried to destroy." ²⁴ So they glorified God because of me.

ULB Translation Questions

Galatians 1:1

How did Paul become an apostle?

Paul became an apostle through Jesus Christ and God the Father.

Galatians 1:4

From what have believers in Jesus Christ been delivered?

Believers in Jesus Christ have been delivered from this present evil age.

Galatians 1:6

With what is Paul amazed with the church in Galatia?

Paul is amazed that they have turned so quickly to a different gospel.

Galatians 1:7

How many true gospels are there?

There is only one true gospel, the gospel of Christ.

Galatians 1:8

What does Paul say should happen to anyone proclaiming a different gospel than the gospel of Christ?
Paul says anyone proclaiming a different gospel should be cursed.

Galatians 1:9

What does Paul say should happen to anyone proclaiming a different gospel than the gospel of Christ?
Paul says anyone proclaiming a different gospel should be cursed.

Galatians 1:10

Servants of Christ must seek the approval of whom first?
Servants of Christ must seek the approval of God first.

Galatians 1:12

How did Paul receive the knowledge of the gospel of Christ?
Paul received the gospel of Christ by revelation from Jesus Christ directly to himself.

Galatians 1:13

What was Paul doing in his life before he received the revelation of the gospel of Christ?
Paul was following Judaism zealously, persecuting the church of God.

Galatians 1:14

What was Paul doing in his life before he received the revelation of the gospel of Christ?
Paul was following Judaism zealously, persecuting the church of God.

Galatians 1:15

When did God choose Paul to be his apostle?
God was pleased to choose Paul from his mother's womb to be his apostle.

Galatians 1:16

For what purpose did God choose Paul as his apostle?
God chose Paul as his apostle so that Paul would proclaim Christ among the Gentiles.

Galatians 1:19

Where did Paul finally meet some of the other apostles?
Finally, Paul went to Jerusalem and met the apostles Cephas and James.

Galatians 1:22

What were the churches in Judea hearing about Paul?
The churches in Judea were hearing that Paul, who once persecuted the church, was now proclaiming the faith.

Galatians 1:23

What were the churches in Judea hearing about Paul?
The churches in Judea were hearing that Paul, who once persecuted the church, was now proclaiming the faith.

Chapter 2

¹ Then after fourteen years I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, taking Titus along with me. ² I went up because of a revelation and set before them the gospel that I preach among the Gentiles. I spoke privately to those who seemed to be important, in order to make sure that I was not running—or had not run—in vain. ³ But not even Titus, who was with me and who was a Greek, was forced to be circumcised. ⁴ The false brothers came in secretly to spy on the liberty we have in Christ Jesus. They desired to enslave us, ⁵ but we did not yield in submission to them for a moment, so that the truth of the gospel would remain with you. ⁶ But those who seemed to be important (whatever they were does not matter to me, God shows no partiality)—those, I say, who seemed important added nothing to me. ⁷ On the contrary, they saw that I had been entrusted with the gospel to those who are uncircumcised, just as Peter had been entrusted with the gospel to those who are circumcised. ⁸ For God, who worked in Peter for the apostleship to those who are circumcised, also worked in me to the Gentiles. ⁹ When James, Cephas, and John, who had a reputation as pillars, recognized the grace that had been given to me, they gave the right hand of fellowship to Barnabas and me. They agreed that we should go to the Gentiles and they should go to the circumcised. ¹⁰ They requested only that we remember the poor, the very thing that I was eager to do.

¹¹ But when Cephas came to Antioch, I opposed him to his face because he stood condemned. ¹² Before certain men came from James, Cephas was eating with the Gentiles. But when these men came, he stopped and kept away from the Gentiles. He was afraid of those who were demanding circumcision. ¹³ Also the rest of the Jews joined in this hypocrisy. Even Barnabas was led astray with them by their hypocrisy. ¹⁴ But when I saw that their behavior was not following the truth of the gospel, I said to Cephas in front of all of them, "If you are a Jew but are living like a Gentile and not like a Jew, how can you force the Gentiles to live like Jews?" ¹⁵ We ourselves are Jews by birth and not Gentile sinners; ¹⁶ yet we know that no person is justified by the works of the law but through faith in Christ Jesus. So we also have believed in Christ Jesus so that we might be justified by faith in Christ and not by the works of the law. For by the works of the law no flesh will be justified. ¹⁷ But if, while we seek to be justified in Christ, we too were found to be sinners, is Christ then a minister of sin? Absolutely not! ¹⁸ For if I rebuild those things I once destroyed, I prove myself to be a transgressor. ¹⁹ For through the law I died to the law, so that I might live for God. I have been crucified with Christ. ^[1]²⁰ It is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me. The life I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself for me. ²¹ I do not set aside the grace of God, for if righteousness could be gained through the law, then Christ died for nothing!

Footnotes

2:19 ^[1]Some translations include this sentence with verse 20.

ULB Translation Questions

Galatians 2:1

What did Paul do when he went up to Jerusalem after fourteen years?

Paul spoke privately to the leaders of the church, explaining to them the gospel that he was proclaiming.

Galatians 2:3

What was Titus, a Gentile, not required to do?
Titus was not required to be circumcised.

Galatians 2:4

What did the false brothers desire to do?

The false brothers desired to make Paul and his companions slaves to the law.

Galatians 2:6

Did the leaders of the church in Jerusalem change Paul's message?

No, they contributed nothing to Paul's message.

Galatians 2:7

To whom was Paul primarily sent to proclaim the gospel?
Paul was primarily sent to the uncircumcised to proclaim the gospel.

To whom was Peter primarily sent to proclaim the gospel?
Peter was primarily sent to the circumcised to proclaim the gospel.

Galatians 2:8

To whom was Paul primarily sent to proclaim the gospel?
Paul was primarily sent to the uncircumcised to proclaim the gospel.

To whom was Peter primarily sent to proclaim the gospel?
Peter was primarily sent to the circumcised to proclaim the gospel.

Galatians 2:9

How did the leaders in Jerusalem show their approval of Paul's ministry?
The leaders in Jerusalem gave Paul and Barnabus the right hand of fellowship to show their approval.

Galatians 2:11

What error did Peter make when he came to Antioch?
Peter stopped eating with the Gentiles because he feared the men who had been circumcised.

Galatians 2:12

What error did Peter make when he came to Antioch?
Peter stopped eating with the Gentiles because he feared the men who had been circumcised.

Galatians 2:14

What did Paul ask Cephas in front of everyone?
Paul asked Cephas how he could force Gentiles to live like Jews when Cephas was living like a Gentile.

Galatians 2:16

Paul said that no one is justified by what?
Paul said that no one is justified by the works of the law.

How is a person justified before God?
A person is justified before God by faith in Christ Jesus.

Galatians 2:18

If someone returns to trying to follow the law after having faith in Christ, what does Paul say he has actually become?
Paul says he shows himself actually to be a law breaker.

Galatians 2:20

Who did Paul say now lived in him?
Paul said that Christ now lived in him.

What does Paul say the Son of God did for him?
Paul says the Son of God loved him and gave himself for Paul.

Chapter 3

¹ Foolish Galatians! Who has put a spell on you? It was before your eyes that Jesus Christ was publicly displayed as crucified. ² This is the only thing I want to learn from you: Did you receive the Spirit by the works of the law or by the hearing of faith? ³ Are you so foolish? Having begun by the Spirit, are you now going to be perfected by the flesh? ⁴ Have you suffered so many things for nothing—if indeed it was for nothing? ⁵ Does he who gives the Spirit to you and works miracles among you do so by the works of the law or by the hearing of faith? ⁶ Just as Abraham "believed God and it was credited to him as righteousness," ⁷ in the same way, understand, then, that those of faith are the children of Abraham. ⁸ The scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel beforehand to Abraham, saying, "In you all the nations will be blessed." ⁹ So then, those of faith are blessed along with Abraham, the man of faith. ¹⁰ All who rely on the works of the law are under a curse; and so it is written, "Cursed is everyone who does not abide by all the things written in the book of the law, and do them." ¹¹ Now it is clear that no one is justified before God by the law, because "the righteous will live by faith." ¹² But the law is not of faith, rather, "The person who does the works of the law must live by them." ¹³ Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law by becoming a curse for us—for it is written, "Cursed is everyone who hangs on a tree"—¹⁴ so that the blessing of Abraham might come to the Gentiles in Christ Jesus, so that by faith we might receive the promise of the Spirit.

¹⁵ Brothers, let me speak in human terms. Once a man-made contract is established by law, no one can set it aside or add to it. ¹⁶ Now the promises were spoken to Abraham and to his descendant. It does not say, "to descendants," referring to many, but instead to only one, "and to your descendant," who is Christ. ¹⁷ Now what I am saying is this: The law, which came 430 years afterward, does not set aside the covenant previously established by God, to nullify the promise. ¹⁸ For if the inheritance comes by the law, then it no longer comes by promise. But God freely gave it to Abraham by a promise. ¹⁹ What, then, was the purpose of the law? It was added because of transgressions until the descendant of Abraham would come to whom the promise had been made. The law was ordained through angels by the hand of an intermediary. ²⁰ Now an intermediary implies more than one person. But God is one. ²¹ So is the law against the promises of God? Absolutely not! For if a law had been given that could give life, then righteousness would certainly have come by the law. ²² But the scripture imprisoned everything under sin so that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to those who believe.

²³ Now before faith came, we were held captive under the law, imprisoned until faith should be revealed. ²⁴ So then the law became our guardian until Christ came, so that we might be justified by faith. ²⁵ But now that faith has come, we are no longer under a guardian. ²⁶ For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus. ²⁷ For as many of you who were baptized into Christ have clothed yourselves with Christ. ²⁸ There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female, for you are all one in Christ Jesus. ²⁹ Then if you are Christ's, you are Abraham's descendants, and heirs according to promise.

ULB Translation Questions

Galatians 3:6

How was Abraham considered righteous before God?
Abraham believed God and it was credited to him as righteousness.

Galatians 3:7

Who are the sons of Abraham?
Those who believe God are the sons of Abraham.

Galatians 3:8

The scripture foresaw that the Gentiles would be justified in what way?
The scripture foresaw that the Gentiles would be justified by faith.

Galatians 3:10

Those who rely on the works of the law to be justified are under what?
Those who rely on the works of the law to be justified are under a curse.

Galatians 3:11

How many people have been justified by God through the works of the law?

No one has been justified through the works of the law.

Galatians 3:14

Why did Christ redeem us by becoming a curse for us?

Christ redeemed us by becoming a curse for us so that the blessing upon Abraham might come to the Gentiles.

Galatians 3:16

Who was the "descendant" that was spoken of in the promise to Abraham?

The "descendant" spoken of in the promise to Abraham was Christ.

Galatians 3:17

Did the coming of the Jewish law 430 years after Abraham void the promise God made to Abraham?

No, the law did not void the promise made to Abraham.

Galatians 3:19

Why then was there the law?

The law came because of transgressions until Abraham's descendant came.

Galatians 3:22

What did the law in scripture imprison everyone under?

The law in scripture imprisoned everyone under sin.

Galatians 3:23

How are we released from the imprisonment of the law?

We are released from the imprisonment of the law by faith in Christ Jesus.

Galatians 3:24

How are we released from the imprisonment of the law?

We are released from the imprisonment of the law by faith in Christ Jesus.

Galatians 3:25

How are we released from the imprisonment of the law?

We are released from the imprisonment of the law by faith in Christ Jesus.

Galatians 3:26

How are we released from the imprisonment of the law?

We are released from the imprisonment of the law by faith in Christ Jesus.

Galatians 3:27

Who has been clothed in Christ?

All who have been baptized into Christ have been clothed in Christ.

Galatians 3:28

What different kinds of persons are made one in Christ Jesus?

Jews, Greeks, slaves, free, male, and female are all made one in Christ Jesus.

Chapter 4

¹ I am saying that the heir, for whatever time he is a child, is no different from a slave, though he is owner of the entire estate. ² But he is under guardians and managers until the date set by his father. ³ So also, when we were children, we were enslaved to the elemental principles of the world. ⁴ But when the fullness of time had come, God sent out his Son, born of a woman, born under the law ⁵ so that he might redeem those under the law, so that we might receive adoption as sons. ⁶ And because you are sons, God has sent the Spirit of his Son into our hearts, who cries out, "Abba, Father." ⁷ So you are no longer a slave, but a son, and if a son, then you are also an heir through God.

⁸ But at that time, when you did not know God, you were made to be slaves to those who are, by their natural powers, not gods at all. ⁹ But now that you have come to know God, or rather that you are known by God, how is it that you are turning back to the weak and worthless elemental principles? Do you want to be enslaved all over again? ¹⁰ You observe days and new moons and seasons and years! ¹¹ I am afraid for you that somehow my labor with you may have been for nothing.

¹² I beg you, brothers, become like me, for I also have become like you. You did me no wrong. ¹³ But you know that it was because of a disease of the flesh that I proclaimed the gospel to you the first time, ¹⁴ and though my physical condition put you to the test, you did not despise or reject me. Instead you welcomed me as if I were an angel of God, as if I were Christ Jesus himself. ¹⁵ Where then is your blessing now? For I testify to you that, if it were possible, you would have torn out your own eyes and given them to me. ¹⁶ So then, have I become your enemy because I am telling you the truth? ¹⁷ They are zealous to win you over, but for no good purpose. They want to shut you out so you may be zealous for them. ¹⁸ It is always good to be zealous for a good purpose, and not only when I am present with you. ¹⁹ My little children, again I am suffering the pains of childbirth for you until Christ is formed in you. ²⁰ I wish I could be present with you now and change my tone, because I am perplexed about you.

²¹ Tell me, you who desire to be under the law, do you not listen to the law? ²² For it is written that Abraham had two sons, one by the slave girl and one by the free woman. ²³ One was born by the slave girl according to the flesh, but the other was born by the free woman through promise. ²⁴ These things may be interpreted as an allegory, for these women represent two covenants. One of them is from Mount Sinai and she bears children into slavery. This is Hagar. ²⁵ Now Hagar represents Mount Sinai in Arabia; and she represents the present Jerusalem, for she is in slavery with her children. ²⁶ But the Jerusalem that is above is free, and she is our mother. ²⁷ For it is written,

"Rejoice, you barren one who does not give birth;
cry out and shout for joy,
you who are not suffering the pains of childbirth;
because the children of the desolate woman are more numerous
than those of the woman who has a husband."

²⁸ But you, brothers, like Isaac, are children of promise. ²⁹ At that time the one who was born according to the flesh persecuted the one born according to the Spirit. It is the same now. ³⁰ But what does the scripture say? "Send away the slave girl and her son. For the son of the slave girl will not share in the inheritance with the son of the free woman." ³¹ Therefore, brothers, we are not children of a slave girl, but of the free woman.

ULB Translation Questions

Galatians 4:1

How does the heir of an estate live while he is a child?
The heir lives under guardians and trustees until the time set by his father.

Galatians 4:2

How does the heir of an estate live while he is a child?
The heir lives under guardians and trustees until the time set by his father.

Galatians 4:4

What did God do at the right time in history?

God, at the right time, sent forth his Son to redeem those under the law.

Galatians 4:5

What did God do at the right time in history?

God, at the right time, sent forth his Son to redeem those under the law.

How did God bring children who were under the law into his family?

God adopted as sons the children who were under the law.

Galatians 4:6

What does God send forth into the hearts of his children?

God sends forth the Spirit of his Son into the hearts of his children.

Galatians 4:8

Before we know God, to whom are we slaves?

Before we know God, we are slaves to the spirits that rule the world, who are not gods at all.

Galatians 4:9

Paul was perplexed that the Galatians were returning to what?

Paul was perplexed that the Galatians were returning again to the ruling spirits of the world.

As he sees the Galatians turning back, what does Paul fear for them?

Paul fears that the Galatians will become slaves again, and that he has labored in vain over them.

Galatians 4:13

When Paul first came to the Galatians, what problem did he have?

When Paul first came to the Galatians, he had a physical illness.

Galatians 4:14

Despite Paul's problem, how did the Galatians receive him?

Despite Paul's problem, the Galatians received Paul as an angel of God, as Christ Jesus.

Galatians 4:17

Who are the false teachers in Galatia trying to separate?

The false teachers are trying to separate the Galatians from Paul.

Galatians 4:21

Under what are the false teachers trying to put the Galatians?

The false teachers are trying to put the Galatians back under the law.

Galatians 4:22

From which two kinds of women did Abraham have two sons?

Abraham had two sons, one from a slave woman and one from a free woman.

Galatians 4:24

How does Hagar represent the present Jerusalem?

Jerusalem, like Hagar, is a slave, and their children are slaves.

Galatians 4:25

How does Hagar represent the present Jerusalem?

Jerusalem, like Hagar, is a slave, and their children are slaves.

Galatians 4:26

What does Paul say about the Jerusalem that is above?

The Jerusalem that is above is free, and she is the mother of Paul and the other believers.

Galatians 4:28

How are believers in Christ like Isaac?

Isaac and believers in Christ are children of promise.

Galatians 4:29

Who persecutes the children of the promise?

The children of the flesh persecute the children of the promise.

Galatians 4:30

What do the children of the slave woman inherit?

The children of the slave woman do not inherit along with the children of the free woman.

Galatians 4:31

Believers in Christ are children of which person?

Believers in Christ are children of the free woman.

Chapter 5

¹ For freedom Christ has set us free. Stand firm, therefore, and do not again be subject to a yoke of slavery.

² Look, I, Paul, say to you that if you let yourselves be circumcised, Christ will not benefit you in any way.

³ I testify again to every man who lets himself be circumcised that he is obligated to obey the whole law. ⁴ You are cut off from Christ, you who would be justified by the law; you no longer experience grace. ⁵ For through the Spirit, by faith, we eagerly wait for the hope of righteousness. ⁶ In Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision has value, but only faith working through love. ⁷ You were running well. Who prevented you from obeying the truth? ⁸ This persuasion does not come from him who calls you! ⁹ A little yeast leavens the whole batch of dough. ¹⁰ I have confidence in the Lord that you will think nothing different. The one who is troubling you will suffer the judgment, whoever he is. ¹¹ Brothers, if I still proclaim circumcision, why am I still being persecuted? In that case the stumbling block of the cross has been removed. ¹² As for those who are disturbing you, I wish they would cut themselves off!

¹³ For you were called to freedom, brothers. But do not use your freedom as an opportunity for the flesh; rather, through love serve one another. ¹⁴ For the whole law is fulfilled in one word: "You must love your neighbor as yourself." ¹⁵ But if you bite and devour one another, watch out that you are not consumed by one another.

¹⁶ But I say, walk by the Spirit and you will not carry out the desires of the flesh. ¹⁷ For the desires of the flesh are against the Spirit, and the desires of the Spirit are against the flesh. For these oppose each other, so that you cannot do the things you want. ¹⁸ But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law. ¹⁹ Now the works of the flesh are evident: sexual immorality, impurity, sensuality, ²⁰ idolatry, sorcery, hostilities, strife, jealousy, outbursts of anger, rivalry, dissension, divisions, ²¹ envy, drunkenness, drunken celebrations, and things like these. I warn you, as I warned you before, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God. ²² But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faith, ²³ gentleness, and self-control; against such things there is no law. ²⁴ Those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires.

²⁵ If we live by the Spirit, let us also walk by the Spirit. ²⁶ Let us not become boastful, provoking one another, envying one another.

ULB Translation Questions

Galatians 5:1

For what purpose has Christ set us free?
For freedom Christ has set us free.

Galatians 5:2

What did Paul warn the Galatians would happen if they became circumcised?
Paul said that if the Galatians became circumcised, Christ would not benefit them in any way.

Galatians 5:4

What did Paul warn would happen to all the Galatians who would seek to be justified by following the law?
Paul warned that all the Galatians who would seek to be justified by following the law would be alienated from Christ and would fall away from grace.

Galatians 5:6

As opposed to circumcision and uncircumcised, what is the only thing that means anything in Christ Jesus?
In Christ Jesus, only faith working through love means anything.

Galatians 5:10

Of what is Paul confident regarding the one who has confused the Galatians about the gospel?
Paul is confident that the one who has confused the Galatians about the gospel will bear God's judgment.

Galatians 5:11

Paul says that proclaiming circumcision does what?
Paul says that proclaiming circumcision the stumbling block of the cross would be destroyed.

Galatians 5:13

How are believers not to use their freedom in Christ?

Believers are to not use their freedom in Christ as an opportunity for the flesh.

How are believers to use their freedom in Christ?

Believers are to use their freedom in Christ to serve one another in love.

Galatians 5:14

The whole law is fulfilled in what one commandment?

The whole law is fulfilled in the commandment, "You must love your neighbor as yourself".

Galatians 5:16

How can believers not fulfill the lust of the flesh?

Believers can live by the Spirit and not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

Galatians 5:17

What two things are opposed to each other within the believer?

The Spirit and the flesh are opposed to each other within the believer.

Galatians 5:20

What are three examples of works of the flesh?

Three examples of works of the flesh are any three of the following list: sexual immorality, impurity, lustfulness, idolatry, sorcery, hostility, strife, jealousy, outbursts of anger, rivalry, dissension,

sectarian division, envy, drunkenness, and drunken riots.

Galatians 5:21

What are three examples of works of the flesh?

Three examples of works of the flesh are any three of the following list: sexual immorality, impurity, lustfulness, idolatry, sorcery, hostility, strife, jealousy, outbursts of anger, rivalry, dissension, sectarian division, envy, drunkenness, and drunken riots.

What will those who practice the works of the flesh not receive?

Those who practice the works of the flesh will not inherit the kingdom of God.

Galatians 5:22

What is the fruit of the Spirit?

The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faith, gentleness, and self-control.

Galatians 5:23

What is the fruit of the Spirit?

The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faith, gentleness, and self-control.

Galatians 5:24

Those who belong to Christ Jesus have done what with the flesh and its passions?

Those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh and its passions.

Chapter 6

¹ Brothers, if someone is caught in any trespass, you who are spiritual should restore him in a spirit of gentleness. Be concerned about yourself, so you also may not be tempted. ² Carry one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ. ³ For if anyone thinks he is something when he is nothing, he deceives himself. ⁴ Each one should examine his own work, and then his reason to boast will be in himself alone and not in someone else. ⁵ For each one will carry his own burden.

⁶ The one who is taught the word must share all good things with the one who teaches. ⁷ Do not be deceived. God is not mocked, for whatever a man plants, that he will also reap. ⁸ For he who plants seed to his own flesh, from the flesh will reap destruction. The one who plants seed to the Spirit, from the Spirit will reap eternal life. ⁹ Let us not become weary in doing good, for at the right time we will reap a harvest, if we do not give up. ¹⁰ So then, as we have the opportunity, let us do good to all people, especially to those who belong to the household of faith.

¹¹ See what large letters I write to you with my own hand. ¹² Those who want to make a good impression in the flesh are trying to compel you to be circumcised. They do this only to avoid being persecuted for the cross of Christ. ¹³ For not even those who circumcised themselves keep the law, but they want you to be circumcised so that they may boast about your flesh. ¹⁴ But may I never boast except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, through which the world has been crucified to me, and I to the world. ¹⁵ For neither circumcision counts for anything nor uncircumcision, but what counts is a new creation. ¹⁶ To all who walk according to this standard, peace and mercy be upon them, even upon the Israel of God.

¹⁷ From now on let no one trouble me, for I carry on my body the marks of Jesus.

¹⁸ The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, brothers. Amen.

ULB Translation Questions

Galatians 6:1

What should those who are spiritual do if a man is caught in some transgression?

Those who are spiritual should restore that man in a spirit of gentleness.

For what danger must those who are spiritual watch out?

Those who are spiritual must watch out that they are not also tempted.

Galatians 6:2

How do believers fulfill the law of Christ?

Believers fulfill the law of Christ by carrying one another's burdens.

Galatians 6:4

How can a person have something in himself to be proud of regarding his work?

A person can have something in himself to be proud of by examining his own work, without comparing himself to anyone else.

Galatians 6:6

What must one who is taught the word do with his teacher?

One who is taught the word must share all good things with his teacher.

Galatians 6:7

What happens to whatever a man spiritually plants?

Whatever a man spiritually plants he will harvest.

Galatians 6:8

What does a man harvest who plants to his own flesh?

A man who plants to his own flesh harvests corruption out of his flesh.

What does a man harvest who plants to the Spirit?

A man who plants to the Spirit harvests out of the Spirit eternal life.

Galatians 6:9

If a believer does not give up and continues doing good, what will he receive?

A believer who continues doing good will reap a harvest.

Galatians 6:10

To whom should believers especially do good?

Believers should especially do good to those of the household of faith.

Galatians 6:12

What is the motivation of those who want to compel the believers to be circumcised?

Those who want to compel the believers to be circumcised do not want to be persecuted for the cross of Christ.

Galatians 6:14

Of what did Paul say he was proud?

Paul said that he was proud of the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Galatians 6:15

Instead of circumcision or uncircumcision, what is important?

What is important is a new creation.

Galatians 6:16

Upon whom does Paul wish peace and mercy?

Paul wishes peace and mercy upon those who live by the rule of the new creation, and upon the Israel of God.

Galatians 6:17

What did Paul carry on his body?

Paul carried the marks of Jesus on his body.

Book: Ephesians

Ephesians

Chapter 1

¹ Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, to God's holy people in Ephesus, who are faithful in Christ Jesus. ^[1]

² Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

³ May the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ be praised, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ. ⁴ God chose us in him from the foundation of the world, that we may be holy and blameless in his sight in love. ⁵ God predestined us ^[2] for adoption as sons through Jesus Christ, according to the good pleasure of his will. ⁶ Our adoption results in the praise of his glorious grace that he has freely given us in the One he loves. ⁷ In Jesus Christ we have redemption through his blood and the forgiveness of our trespasses, according to the riches of his grace. ⁸ He multiplied this grace to us with all wisdom and understanding. ⁹ God made known to us the mystery of his will, according to what pleased him, and which he demonstrated in Christ, ¹⁰ with a view to a plan for the fullness of time, to bring all things together, all things in heaven and on earth, under one head, even Christ. ¹¹ In Christ we were given an inheritance, having been predestined according to the plan of him who works out everything according to the purpose of his will. ¹² God appointed us as heirs so that we, who are the first to hope in Christ, would be for the praise of his glory. ¹³ In Christ, you also, when you had heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation, you believed in him and were sealed with the promised Holy Spirit, ¹⁴ who is the guarantee of our inheritance until the redemption of the possession, to the praise of his glory.

¹⁵ For this reason, ever since I heard about your faith in the Lord Jesus and your love for all God's holy people, ¹⁶ I have not stopped thanking God for you as I mention you in my prayers. ¹⁷ I pray that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, will give to you a spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him. ¹⁸ I pray that the eyes of your heart may be enlightened, that you may know the hope to which he has called you and the riches of his glorious inheritance among all God's holy people. ¹⁹ In my prayers I ask that you may know the incomparable greatness of his power toward us who believe, according to the working of the strength of his might. ²⁰ This is the same power that he worked in Christ when he raised him from the dead and seated him at his right hand in the heavenly places. ²¹ He seated Christ far above all rule and authority and power and dominion, and every name that is named. Christ will rule, not only in this age, but also in the age to come. ²² God subjected all things under Christ's feet and gave him to the church as head over all things. ²³ The church is his body, the fullness of him who fills all in all.

Footnotes

1:1 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies do not have,

1:5 ^[2]Some interpreters place the last phrase of Ephesians 1:4

ULB Translation Questions

Ephesians 1:1

How does Paul describe the people he is writing to in this letter?

Paul describes the people he is writing to as set apart for God, and as faithfully trusting in Christ Jesus.

Ephesians 1:3

With what has God the Father blessed believers?

God the Father has blessed believers with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ.

Ephesians 1:4

When did God the Father choose those who believe in Christ?

God the Father chose those who believe in Christ before the creation of the world.

For what purpose did God the Father choose the believers?

God the Father chose the believers so they could be holy and blameless in his sight.

Ephesians 1:5

Why did God destine the believers in advance for adoption?

God destined the believers in advance because he was pleased to do it, and so that he would be praised for his glorious grace.

Ephesians 1:6

Why did God destine the believers in advance for adoption?

God destined the believers in advance because he was pleased to do it, and so that he would be praised for his glorious grace.

Ephesians 1:7

What do believers receive through the blood of Christ, God's beloved one?

Believers receive redemption through the blood of Christ, the forgiveness of sins.

Ephesians 1:10

What will God do when the times for the completion of his plan come?

God will bring together everything in heaven and on the earth under Christ.

Ephesians 1:13

What seal did the believers receive when they heard the word of truth?

The believers received the seal of the promised Holy Spirit.

Ephesians 1:14

Of what is the Spirit a guarantee?

The Spirit is a guarantee of the inheritance of believers.

Ephesians 1:18

What does Paul pray the Ephesians will be enlightened to understand?

Paul prays that the Ephesians will be enlightened to understand the confidence of their calling.

Ephesians 1:20

What did the same power that now works in the believers do in Christ?

The same power raised Christ from the dead and seated him at God's right hand in the heavenly places.

Ephesians 1:22

What has God put under Christ's feet?

God has put all things under Christ's feet.

What is Christ's position of authority in the Church?

Christ is the head over all things in the Church.

Ephesians 1:23

What is the Church?

The Church is Christ's body.

Chapter 2

¹ And as for you, you were dead in your trespasses and sins, ² in which you once walked, according to the ways of this world. You were living according to the ruler of the authorities of the air, the spirit that is working in the sons of disobedience. ³ Once we all lived among these people, fulfilling the evil desires of our flesh, and carrying out the desires of the flesh and of the mind. We were by nature children of wrath, like the rest of humanity. ⁴ But God is rich in mercy because of his great love with which he loved us. ⁵ While we were dead in trespasses, he made us alive together in Christ—by grace you have been saved. ⁶ God raised us up together with Christ, and God made us sit together in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus, ⁷ so that in the ages to come he might show to us the immeasurably great riches of his grace expressed in his kindness toward us in Christ Jesus. ⁸ For by grace you have been saved through faith, and this did not come from you, it is the gift of God, ⁹ not from works, so that no one may boast. ¹⁰ For we are God's workmanship, created in Christ Jesus to do good deeds that God planned long ago for us, so that we would walk in them.

¹¹ Therefore remember that once you were Gentiles in the flesh. You are called "uncircumcision" by what is called the "circumcision" in the flesh made by human hands. ¹² For at that time you were separated from Christ, foreigners to citizenship in Israel, strangers to the covenants of the promise, having no hope and without God in the world. ¹³ But now in Christ Jesus you who once were far away from God have been brought near by the blood of Christ. ¹⁴ For he himself is our peace, because he made us both one. By his flesh he broke down the dividing wall of hostility. ¹⁵ He set aside the law with its commands and ordinances so that he might create in himself one new man out of two, so making peace. ¹⁶ Christ reconciles both peoples into one body to God through the cross, putting to death the hostility. ¹⁷ Jesus came and proclaimed the good news of peace to you who were far away and peace to those who were near. ¹⁸ For through Jesus we both have access in one Spirit to the Father. ¹⁹ So then, now you Gentiles are no longer foreigners and strangers. Rather you are fellow citizens with God's holy people and members of the household of God. ²⁰ You have been built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, and Christ Jesus himself is the cornerstone. ²¹ In him the whole building fits together and grows as a holy temple in the Lord. ²² It is in him that you also are being built together as a dwelling place for God in the Spirit.

ULB Translation Questions

Ephesians 2:1

What is the spiritual condition of all unbelievers?
All unbelievers are dead in their trespasses and sins.

Ephesians 2:2

Who is working in the sons of disobedience?
The spirit of the ruler of the authorities of the air is working in the sons of disobedience.

Ephesians 2:3

By nature, what are all unbelievers?
All unbelievers are by nature children of wrath.

Ephesians 2:4

Why did God bring some unbelievers to new life with Christ?
God brought some unbelievers to new life in Christ because of his rich mercy and great love.

Ephesians 2:5

Why did God bring some unbelievers to new life with Christ?
God brought some unbelievers to new life in Christ because of his rich mercy and great love.

By what have believers been saved?
Believers have been saved by God's grace.

Ephesians 2:6

Where are believers seated?
Believers are seated in the heavenly places with Christ Jesus.

Ephesians 2:7

For what purpose has God saved and raised up believers?
God has saved and raised up believers so that in the ages to come he might show them the great riches of his grace.

Ephesians 2:8

In what may no believer boast, and why?

No believer may boast in his works, because he is saved by grace as God's gift.

Ephesians 2:9

In what may no believer boast, and why?

No believer may boast in his works, because he is saved by grace as God's gift.

Ephesians 2:10

For what purpose has God created believers in Christ Jesus?

God's purpose is for believers in Christ Jesus to walk in good works.

Ephesians 2:12

What is the spiritual condition of unbelieving Gentiles?

Unbelieving Gentiles are separated from Christ, alienated from Israel, strangers to the covenants, without hope and without God.

Ephesians 2:13

What has brought some Gentile unbelievers near to God?

Some Gentile unbelievers have been brought near to God by the blood of Christ.

Ephesians 2:14

How did Christ change the relationship between Gentiles and Jews?

By his body, Christ made Gentiles and Jews one people, destroying the hostility that divided them.

Ephesians 2:15

What did Christ abolish in order to make peace between Jews and Gentiles?

Christ abolished the law of commandments and regulations in order to make peace between Jews and Gentiles.

Ephesians 2:16

What did Christ abolish in order to make peace between Jews and Gentiles?

Christ abolished the law of commandments and regulations in order to make peace between Jews and Gentiles.

Ephesians 2:18

By what means do all believers have access to the Father?

All believers have access to the Father by means of the Holy Spirit.

Ephesians 2:20

On what foundation is God's family built?

God's family is built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus being the cornerstone.

Ephesians 2:21

What does the power of Jesus do with the whole building of his family?

The power of Jesus fits together and increases the whole building of his family.

What kind of building is the building of God's family?

The building of God's family is a temple set apart for the Lord.

Ephesians 2:22

Where does God dwell in the Spirit?

God dwells in the Spirit within the believer.

Chapter 3

¹ For this reason I, Paul, the prisoner of Christ Jesus for you Gentiles— ² I assume that you have heard of the stewardship of the grace of God that was given to me for you. ³ The mystery was made known to me by revelation, as I have written briefly. ⁴ When you read about this, you will be able to understand my insight into this mystery about Christ. ⁵ In other generations this mystery was not made known to the sons of men. But now it has been revealed by the Spirit to his holy apostles and prophets. ⁶ This hidden truth is that the Gentiles are fellow heirs, and fellow members of the body, and they share the promise in Christ Jesus through the gospel.

⁷ For I became a servant of this gospel by the gift of God's grace given to me through the working of his power. ⁸ To me—although I am the least of all God's holy people—this grace was given, to preach to the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ ⁹ and to bring to light for everyone the plan—the mystery hidden for ages in God, who created all things. ¹⁰ This plan was made known through the church so the rulers and authorities in the heavenly places would come to know the many-sided nature of the wisdom of God. ¹¹ This happened according to the eternal plan that he accomplished in Christ Jesus our Lord. ¹² For in Christ we have boldness and access with confidence because of our faith in him. ¹³ Therefore I ask you not to be discouraged because of my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

¹⁴ For this reason I bend my knees to the Father, ¹⁵ from whom every family in heaven and on earth is named. ¹⁶ I pray that he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with power through his Spirit, who is in your inner person. ¹⁷ I pray that Christ may live in your hearts through faith and that you may be rooted and founded in his love, ¹⁸ in order that you might be able to understand, along with all God's holy people, what is the width, the length, the height, and the depth, ¹⁹ and to know the love of Christ, which goes beyond knowledge, so that you may be filled with all the fullness of God.

²⁰ Now to him who is able to do far beyond all that we ask or think, according to his power that works in us, ²¹ to him be glory in the church and in Christ Jesus to all generations forever and ever. Amen.

ULB Translation Questions

Ephesians 3:1

For whose benefit did God give Paul his gift?
God gave Paul his gift for the benefit of the Gentiles.

Ephesians 3:2

For whose benefit did God give Paul his gift?
God gave Paul his gift for the benefit of the Gentiles.

Ephesians 3:3

What was not made known to the human race in other generations?
The hidden truth about Christ was not made known in other generations.

Ephesians 3:4

What was not made known to the human race in other generations?
The hidden truth about Christ was not made known in other generations.

Ephesians 3:5

What was not made known to the human race in other generations?
The hidden truth about Christ was not made known in other generations.

To whom has God revealed what was not made known to the human race in other generations?
God revealed the hidden truth about Christ to his apostles and prophets.

Ephesians 3:6

What hidden truth has been revealed?
The hidden truth revealed is that the Gentiles are fellow heirs and fellow members of the body, and fellow sharers in the promise in Christ Jesus.

Ephesians 3:7

What gift was given to Paul?
The gift of God's grace was given to Paul.

Ephesians 3:9

About what was Paul sent to help the Gentiles understand?

Paul was sent to help the Gentiles understand about God's plan.

Ephesians 3:10

Through what will the complex wisdom of God be made known?

Through the Church the complex wisdom of God will be made known.

Ephesians 3:12

What does Paul say believers have because of faith in Christ?

Paul says believers have boldness and access with confidence because of faith in Christ.

Ephesians 3:14

What is named and created after the Father?

Every family in heaven and on earth is named and created after the Father.

Ephesians 3:15

What is named and created after the Father?

Every family in heaven and on earth is named and created after the Father.

Ephesians 3:16

How does Paul pray the believers be strengthened?

Paul prays the believers be strengthened with power through God's Spirit.

Ephesians 3:18

What does Paul pray the believers will be able to understand?

Paul prays the believers will be able to understand how wide and long and high and deep is the love of Christ.

Ephesians 3:21

What does Paul pray will be given to the Father to all generations?

Paul prays that the glory in the Church and in Christ Jesus will be given to the Father to all generations.

Chapter 4

¹ I, therefore, as the prisoner for the Lord, urge you to walk worthily of the calling by which you were called. ² I urge you to live with great humility and gentleness and patience, bearing with one another in love. ³ Do your best to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. ⁴ There is one body and one Spirit, just as also you were called in one hope of your calling. ⁵ And there is one Lord, one faith, one baptism, ⁶ and one God and Father of all, who is over all and through all and in all. ⁷ To each one of us grace has been given according to the measure of the gift of Christ. ⁸ It is as scripture says:

"When he ascended on high,
he led the captives into captivity,
and he gave gifts to the people."

⁹ What is the meaning of "he ascended," except that he also descended into the lower regions of the earth? ¹⁰ He who descended is the same person who also ascended far above all the heavens, that he might fill all things. ¹¹ Christ gave some to be apostles, some as prophets, some as evangelists, and some as pastors and teachers ¹² to equip God's holy people for the work of service, for the building up of the body of Christ, ¹³ until we all reach the unity of faith and knowledge of the Son of God, so that we become mature and reach the measure of the fullness of Christ. ¹⁴ Christ builds us up so that we should no longer be children who are tossed back and forth by the waves, carried away by every wind of doctrine and by the trickery of people in their deceitful schemes. ¹⁵ Instead, speaking the truth in love, we are to grow up in every way into him who is the head, that is, Christ. ¹⁶ Christ builds the whole body, and it is joined and held together by every supporting ligament, and when each part works together, that makes the body grow so that it builds itself up in love.

¹⁷ Therefore, I say and insist on this in the Lord, that you must no longer walk as the Gentiles walk, in the futility of their minds. ¹⁸ They are darkened in their understanding, alienated from the life of God because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardness of their hearts. ¹⁹ They have become shameless and have committed themselves to sensuality, and they practice every kind of uncleanness with greed. ²⁰ But that is not how you learned about Christ. ²¹ I assume that you have heard about him, and that you were taught in him, as the truth is in Jesus. ²² You were taught to put off what belongs to your former manner of life, to put off the old man. It is the old man that is corrupt because of its deceitful desires. ²³ You were taught to be renewed in the spirit of your minds, ²⁴ and to put on the new man that is created in the image of God—in true righteousness and holiness.

²⁵ Therefore, get rid of lies, and let each one of you speak truth with his neighbor, because we are members of one another. ²⁶ Be angry and do not sin. Do not let the sun go down on your anger. ²⁷ Do not give an opportunity to the devil. ²⁸ The one who had been stealing must steal no longer. Instead, he must labor, working at what is good with his hands, so that he may have something to share with those who are in need. ²⁹ Do not let any harmful talk come out of your mouth. Use only words that are good for the edification of those who need it, so that your words give grace to the hearers. ³⁰ And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, for it is by him that you were sealed for the day of redemption. ³¹ Put away all bitterness, rage, anger, quarreling, and insults, along with every kind of evil. ³² Be kind to each other, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, just as God in Christ forgave you.

ULB Translation Questions

Ephesians 4:1

How does Paul urge believers to live?

Paul urges believers to live with humility, gentleness, and patience, accepting each other in love.

Ephesians 4:2

How does Paul urge believers to live?

Paul urges believers to live with humility, gentleness, and patience, accepting each other in love.

Ephesians 4:4

What does Paul name in his list of things of which there is only one?

Paul says there is one body, Spirit, confident expectation, Lord, faith, baptism, and God the Father.

Ephesians 4:5

What does Paul name in his list of things of which there is only one?

Paul says there is one body, Spirit, confident expectation, Lord, faith, baptism, and God the Father.

Ephesians 4:6

What does Paul name in his list of things of which there is only one?

Paul says there is one body, Spirit, confident expectation, Lord, faith, baptism, and God the Father.

Ephesians 4:7

What did Christ give to each believer after his ascension?

Christ gave each believer a gift according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

Ephesians 4:8

What did Christ give to each believer after his ascension?

Christ gave each believer a gift according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

Ephesians 4:11

What five gifts of Christ to the body does Paul name?

Christ gave to the body the gifts of apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors, and teachers.

Ephesians 4:12

For what purpose are these five gifts to the body supposed to work?

The five gifts to the body are supposed to equip the believers for the work of service, for the building up of the body.

Ephesians 4:14

How does Paul say believers can be like children?

Believers can be like children by being tossed around and carried away by people's trickery and erring deceit.

Ephesians 4:16

How does Paul say the body of believers is constructed?

The body of believers fits together, held together by each joint, each part working in the body's growth, for the building up of each one in love.

Ephesians 4:17

How does Paul say the Gentiles walk?

The Gentiles are darkened in thought, separated from God, and given over to impure actions.

Ephesians 4:18

How does Paul say the Gentiles walk?

The Gentiles are darkened in thought, separated from God, and given over to impure actions.

Ephesians 4:19

How does Paul say the Gentiles walk?

The Gentiles are darkened in thought, separated from God, and given over to impure actions.

Ephesians 4:23

What does Paul say believers must put off and put on?

Believers must put off the old man, and put on the new man.

Ephesians 4:24

What does Paul say believers must put off and put on?

Believers must put off the old man, and put on the new man.

Ephesians 4:26

How can a believer give opportunity to the devil?

A believer can give opportunity to the devil by letting the sun go down upon his anger.

Ephesians 4:27

How can a believer give opportunity to the devil?

A believer can give opportunity to the devil by letting the sun go down upon his anger.

Ephesians 4:28

What must believers do instead of steal?

Believers must labor so that they may be able to share with the person who has need.

Ephesians 4:29

What kind of speech does Paul say must come out of the believer's mouth?

No corrupt speech must come out of the believer's mouth, but instead words that build up others.

Ephesians 4:30

Who must a believer not grieve?

A believer must not grieve the Holy Spirit.

Ephesians 4:32

What is a believer to do because God in Christ forgave him?

A believer must forgive others because God in Christ forgave him.

Chapter 5

¹ Therefore be imitators of God, as beloved children. ² And walk in love, as also Christ loved us and gave himself up for us, a fragrant offering and sacrifice to God.

³ But sexual immorality or any kind of uncleanness or of greed must not even be named among you, for these are improper for God's holy people. ⁴ Let there be no filthiness, no foolish talk, and no crude jokes—all of which are improper. Instead there should be thanksgiving. ⁵ For you know and are certain that no sexually immoral, impure, or greedy person—that is, an idolater—has any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God. ⁶ Let no one deceive you with empty words, for because of these things the wrath of God is coming upon the sons of disobedience. ⁷ Therefore, do not join in with them. ⁸ For you were once darkness, but now you are light in the Lord. Walk as children of light ⁹ (for the fruit of the light consists in all goodness, righteousness, and truth), ¹⁰ and test and approve what is pleasing to the Lord. ¹¹ Do not associate with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather expose them. ¹² For it is disgraceful even to mention the things they do in secret. ¹³ But when anything is exposed by the light, it becomes visible. ¹⁴ For anything that becomes visible is light. Therefore it says,

"Awake, you sleeper,
and arise from the dead,
and Christ will shine on you."

¹⁵ Look carefully how you walk—not as unwise but as wise. ¹⁶ Redeem the time because the days are evil. ¹⁷ Therefore, do not be foolish, but understand what the will of the Lord is. ¹⁸ And do not get drunk with wine, for that leads to reckless behavior. Instead, be filled with the Holy Spirit, ¹⁹ speaking to each other in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody to the Lord with all your heart, ²⁰ always giving thanks for everything, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ to God the Father, ²¹ being subject to one another in reverence for Christ.

²² Wives, submit to your husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife as Christ also is the head of the church, himself the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also wives to their husbands in everything. ²⁵ Husbands, love your wives, as Christ loved the church and gave himself up for her ²⁶ so that he might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ so that he might present the church to himself as glorious, without stain or wrinkle or any such thing, but holy and blameless. ²⁸ In the same way husbands ought to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself. ²⁹ For no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and treats it with care, just as Christ nourishes and treats the church with care, ³⁰ because we are members of his body. ³¹ "For this reason a man will leave his father and mother and will be joined to his wife, and the two will become one flesh." ³² This hidden truth is great—but I am speaking about Christ and the church. ³³ Nevertheless, each of you also must love his own wife as himself, and the wife must respect her husband.

ULB Translation Questions

Ephesians 5:1

Who should believers imitate?

Believers should imitate God the Father as his children.

Ephesians 5:2

What did Christ do which was a pleasing aroma to God?

Christ gave himself up for the believers as an offering and sacrifice to God.

Ephesians 5:3

What must not be suggested among believers?

Sexual immorality, impurity, and greed must not be suggested among believers.

Ephesians 5:4

What attitude should instead be seen among believers?

Believers should instead have an attitude of thankfulness.

Ephesians 5:5

Who has no inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God?

The sexually immoral, impure, and greedy have no inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God.

Ephesians 5:6

What is coming upon the children of disobedience?

The anger of God is coming upon the children of disobedience.

Ephesians 5:9

What fruit of the light is pleasing to the Lord?

The fruit of goodness, righteousness, and truth is pleasing to the Lord.

Ephesians 5:11

What are believers to do with the works of the darkness?

Believers are not to participate with, but instead expose the works of darkness.

Ephesians 5:13

What is revealed by the light?

Everything is revealed by the light.

Ephesians 5:16

What should believers do since the days are evil?

Believers should redeem the time since the days are evil.

Ephesians 5:18

What leads to ruin?

Getting drunk with wine leads to ruin.

Ephesians 5:19

With what should believers speak to each other?

Believers should speak to each other with psalms, hymns, and spiritual songs.

Ephesians 5:22

In what way should wives be subject to their husbands?

Wives should be subject to their husbands as to the Lord.

Ephesians 5:23

Of what is the husband the head, and of what is Christ the head?

The husband is head of the wife, and Christ is head of the Church.

Ephesians 5:26

How does Christ make the Church holy?

Christ makes the Church holy by the washing of water by the word.

Ephesians 5:27

How does Christ make the Church holy?

Christ makes the Church holy by the washing of water by the word.

Ephesians 5:28

How should husbands love their wives?

Husbands should love their wives as their own bodies.

Ephesians 5:29

How does a person treat his own body?

A person nourishes and loves his own body.

Ephesians 5:31

What happens when a man is joined to his wife?

When a man is joined to his wife they become one flesh.

Ephesians 5:32

What hidden truth is demonstrated by the joining of a man and his wife?

The hidden truth about Christ and his Church is demonstrated by the joining of a man and his wife.

Chapter 6

¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is proper. ² "Honor your father and mother" (which is the first commandment with promise), ³ "so that it may be well with you and you may live long on the earth." ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger. Instead, raise them in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.

⁵ Slaves, be obedient to your masters according to the flesh with deep respect and trembling, in the honesty of your heart. Be obedient to them as you would be obedient to Christ. ⁶ Be obedient not only when your masters are watching, in order to please them. Instead, be obedient as slaves of Christ, who do the will of God from your heart. ⁷ Serve with all your heart, as though you were serving the Lord and not people, ⁸ because we know that for whatever good deed each person does, he will receive a reward from the Lord, whether he is slave or free.

⁹ Masters, treat your slaves in the same way. Do not threaten them. You know that he who is both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with him.

¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of his might. ¹¹ Put on the whole armor of God, so that you may be able to stand against the scheming plans of the devil. ¹² For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the powers over this present darkness, against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly places. ¹³ Therefore put on the whole armor of God, so that you may be able to stand in the evil day, and after you have done everything, to stand firm. ¹⁴ Stand firm then, with the belt of truth buckled around your waist, and having put on the breastplate of righteousness, ¹⁵ and, with your feet fitted with the readiness that comes from the gospel of peace. ¹⁶ In all circumstances take up the shield of faith, by which you will be able to put out all the flaming arrows of the evil one. ¹⁷ And take the helmet of salvation and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. ¹⁸ With every prayer and request, pray at all times in the Spirit. To this end, always be watching with all perseverance as you offer prayers for all God's holy people. ¹⁹ And pray for me, that a message might be given to me when I open my mouth. Pray that I might make known with boldness the hidden truth about the gospel. ²⁰ It is for the gospel that I am an ambassador who is kept in chains, so that I may declare it boldly, as I ought to speak.

²¹ Tychicus, the beloved brother and faithful servant in the Lord, will make everything known to you, so that you may know how I am doing. ²² I have sent him to you for this very purpose, so that you may know how we are, and so that he may encourage your hearts.

²³ Peace be to the brothers, and love with faith from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁴ Grace be to all those who love our Lord Jesus Christ with an incorruptible love.

ULB Translation Questions

Ephesians 6:1

How should Christian children treat their parents?
Christian children should obey and honor their parents.

Ephesians 6:2

How should Christian children treat their parents?
Christian children should obey and honor their parents.

Ephesians 6:4

What are Christian fathers to do for their children?
Christian fathers are to raise their children in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.

Ephesians 6:5

With what attitude should Christian slaves obey their masters?
Christian slaves should obey their masters in the honesty of their heart, serving cheerfully as for the Lord.

Ephesians 6:6

With what attitude should Christian slaves obey their masters?
Christian slaves should obey their masters in the honesty of their heart, serving cheerfully as for the Lord.

Ephesians 6:7

With what attitude should Christian slaves obey their masters?

Christian slaves should obey their masters in the honesty of their heart, serving cheerfully as for the Lord.

Ephesians 6:8

What should a believer remember about whatever good deed he does?

A believer should remember that whatever good deed he does, he will receive a reward from the Lord.

Ephesians 6:9

What should a Christian master remember about his Master?

A Christian master should remember that his and his servant's Master is in heaven, and that there is no favoritism with him.

Ephesians 6:11

Why must a believer put on the whole armor of God?

A believer must put on the whole armor of God to stand against the wicked plans of the devil.

Ephesians 6:12

Against whom does a believer battle?

A believer battles against governments and spiritual authorities and rulers of the realm of evil darkness.

Ephesians 6:13

Why must a believer put on the whole armor of God?

A believer must put on the whole armor of God to stand against the wicked plans of the devil.

Ephesians 6:14

Why must a believer put on the whole armor of God?

A believer must put on the whole armor of God to stand against the wicked plans of the devil.

Ephesians 6:16

Which piece of the armor of God puts out the flaming arrows of the evil one?

The shield of faith puts out the flaming arrows of the evil one.

Ephesians 6:17

What is the sword of the Spirit?

The sword of the Spirit is the word of God.

Ephesians 6:18

What attitude must believers have in prayer?

Believers must pray at all times, persevering and watching for God's answer.

Ephesians 6:19

What does Paul wish to have through the prayers of the Ephesians?

Paul wishes to have the word given to him with boldness when he speaks the gospel.

Ephesians 6:20

What does Paul wish to have through the prayers of the Ephesians?

Paul wishes to have the word given to him with boldness when he speaks the gospel.

Where is Paul as he writes this letter?

Paul is in prison as he writes this letter.

Ephesians 6:23

What three things does Paul ask that God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ give the believers?

Paul asks that God will give peace, love with faith, and grace to the believers.

Ephesians 6:24

What three things does Paul ask that God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ give the believers?

Paul asks that God will give peace, love with faith, and grace to the believers.

Book: Philippians

Philippians

Chapter 1

¹ Paul and Timothy, servants of Christ Jesus, to all God's holy people in Christ Jesus who are at Philippi, with the overseers and deacons.

² May grace be to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

³ I thank my God every time I remember you, ⁴ always, in every prayer of mine for all of you, making my prayer with joy ⁵ because of your partnership in the gospel from the first day until now. ⁶ I am confident of this very thing, that he who began a good work in you will continue to complete it until the day of Christ Jesus. ⁷ It is proper for me to feel this way about all of you because I have you in my heart. You all have been my partners in grace both in my imprisonment and in my defense and confirmation of the gospel. ⁸ For God is my witness, how I long for all of you with the compassion of Christ Jesus. ⁹ So this is my prayer: that your love may abound more and more in knowledge and all understanding ¹⁰ so that you may approve what is excellent, and so you may be sincere and blameless until the day of Christ, ¹¹ filled with the fruit of righteousness that comes through Jesus Christ to the glory and praise of God.

¹² Now I want you to know, brothers, that what has happened to me has really served to advance the gospel. ¹³ As a result, my chains in Christ came to light throughout the whole palace guard and to everyone else. ¹⁴ Most of the brothers have far more confidence in the Lord because of my chains, and they have courage to fearlessly speak the word. ¹⁵ Some indeed even proclaim Christ out of envy and strife, and also others out of good will. ¹⁶ The latter do it out of love, knowing that I am put here for the defense of the gospel. ¹⁷ But the former proclaim Christ out of selfish ambition, not sincerely. They think they will cause me distress while I am in chains. ¹⁸ What then? Only that in every way—whether from false motives or from true—Christ is proclaimed, and in this I rejoice. Yes, and I will rejoice, ¹⁹ for I know that this will result in my deliverance through your prayers and the help of the Spirit of Jesus Christ. ²⁰ It is my eager expectation and hope that I will in no way be ashamed, but with all boldness, now as always, Christ will be exalted in my body, whether by life or by death. ²¹ For to me to live is Christ and to die is gain. ²² But if I am to live in the flesh, that means fruitful labor for me. Yet which to choose? I do not know. ²³ For I am hard pressed between the two. My desire is to depart and be with Christ, which is far better, ²⁴ yet to remain in the flesh is more necessary for your sake. ²⁵ Being convinced of this, I know that I will remain and continue with you all, for your progress and joy in the faith, ²⁶ so that in me you may have increasing reasons to boast in Christ Jesus when I come to you again. ²⁷ Only conduct yourselves in a manner worthy of the gospel of Christ, so that whether I come to see you or am absent, I may hear about you, that you are standing firm in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel. ²⁸ Do not be frightened in any respect by those who are your opponents. This is a sign to them of their destruction, but of your salvation—and this from God. ²⁹ For it has been freely given to you for the sake of Christ not only to believe in him, but also to suffer for his sake, ³⁰ having the same conflict which you saw in me, and now you hear in me.

ULB Translation Questions

Philippians 1:1

To whom did Paul address this letter?

Paul addressed this letter to all the people who are set apart in Christ Jesus at Philippi, including the overseers and deacons.

Philippians 1:5

For what did Paul give thanks to God for the Philippians?

Paul gave thanks to God for the Philippians' fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now.

Philippians 1:6

Of what was Paul confident regarding the Philippians?
Paul was confident that he who had begun a good work in them would complete it.

Philippians 1:7

In what had the Philippians been Paul's partners?
In Paul's imprisonment, and in his defense and confirmation of the gospel, the Philippians had been his partner.

Philippians 1:9

What did Paul pray would increase more and more among the Philippians?
Paul prayed that love would increase more and more among the Philippians.

Philippians 1:11

With what did Paul desire that the Philippians be filled?
Paul desired that the Philippians be filled with the fruits of righteousness.

Philippians 1:12

How had Paul's imprisonment advanced the gospel?
Paul's imprisonment for Christ had become widely known, and most of the brothers were now speaking with more boldness.

Philippians 1:13

How had Paul's imprisonment advanced the gospel?
Paul's imprisonment for Christ had become widely known, and most of the brothers were now speaking with more boldness.

Philippians 1:14

How had Paul's imprisonment advanced the gospel?
Paul's imprisonment for Christ had become widely known, and most of the brothers were now speaking with more boldness.

Philippians 1:17

Why were some proclaiming Christ out of selfish and insincere motives?
Some were proclaiming Christ out of selfish and insincere motives thinking they were adding to Paul's affliction in prison.

Philippians 1:18

What was Paul's reaction to the sincere and insincere preaching of Christ?
Paul rejoiced that, either way, Christ was being proclaimed.

Philippians 1:20

What did Paul desire to do in life or by death?
Paul desired to bring glory to Christ either in life or by death.

Philippians 1:21

Paul said that to live is what, and to die is what?
Paul said that to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

Philippians 1:22

What choices pulled Paul in different directions?
Paul was pulled by the choices of being with Christ in death, or of remaining in the flesh to continue his labor.

Philippians 1:23

What choices pulled Paul in different directions?
Paul was pulled by the choices of being with Christ in death, or of remaining in the flesh to continue his labor.

Philippians 1:24

What choices pulled Paul in different directions?
Paul was pulled by the choices of being with Christ in death, or of remaining in the flesh to continue his labor.

Philippians 1:25

Paul was confident that he would remain with the Philippians for what purpose?
Paul was confident that he would remain with the Philippians for their progress and joy in the faith.

Philippians 1:27

Whether with the Philippians or away from them, what did Paul want to hear about the Philippians?
Paul wanted to hear that the Philippians stood fast in one spirit, with one soul striving together for the faith of the gospel.

Philippians 1:28

When the Philippians did not fear those opposing them, of what was that a sign?
When the Philippians did not fear, it was a sign of their opponents' destruction, but of their salvation.

Philippians 1:29

What two things had been granted to the Philippians by God?
It had been granted to the Philippians that they believe on Christ, but also that they suffer in his behalf.

Chapter 2

¹ If there is any encouragement in Christ, if there is any comfort provided by love, if there is any fellowship in the Spirit, if there are any tender mercies and compassions, ² then make my joy full by being of the same mind, having the same love, being united in spirit, and having one purpose. ³ Do nothing out of ambition or empty conceit. Instead with humility consider others better than yourselves. ⁴ Let each of you look out not only for his own interests, but also for the interests of others. ⁵ Have this mind in yourselves which also was in Christ Jesus,

⁶ who, though he existed in the form of God,
did not consider his equality with God as something to hold on to.

⁷ Rather, he emptied himself,
taking the form of a servant,
and he was born in the likeness of men.

And being found in the form of a man,

⁸ he humbled himself
and became obedient to the point of death,
even death on a cross!

⁹ Therefore also God highly exalted him
and gave him the name that is above every name,

¹⁰ so that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow,
in heaven and on earth and under the earth,

¹¹ and every tongue confess that Jesus Christ is Lord,
to the glory of God the Father.

¹² So then, my beloved, as you always obey, not only in my presence but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. ¹³ For it is God who is working in you both to will and to work for his good pleasure. ¹⁴ Do all things without complaining or arguing ¹⁵ so that you may become blameless and pure, children of God without blemish in the middle of a crooked and depraved generation, in which you shine as lights in the world. ¹⁶ Hold on to the word of life so that on the day of Christ I may boast that I did not run in vain or labor in vain. ¹⁷ But even if I am being poured out as an offering on the sacrifice and service of your faith, I am glad and rejoice with you all. ¹⁸ In the same manner you also should be glad and rejoice with me.

¹⁹ But I hope in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy to you soon, so that I may also be encouraged when I know the things about you. ²⁰ For I have no one else like him, who is truly concerned for you. ²¹ For they all seek their own interests, not the things of Jesus Christ. ²² But you know his proven worth, because as a son with his father, so he served with me in the gospel. ²³ So I hope to send him as soon as I see how things will go with me. ²⁴ But I am confident in the Lord that I myself will also come soon. ²⁵ But I think it is necessary to send Epaphroditus back to you. He is my brother and fellow worker and fellow soldier, and your messenger and servant for my needs. ²⁶ For he was very distressed, and he longed to be with you all, because you heard that he was sick. ²⁷ For indeed he was so sick that he almost died. But God had mercy on him, and not on him only, but also on me, so that I might not have sorrow upon sorrow. ²⁸ So it is all the more eagerly that I am sending him, so that when you see him again you may rejoice, and I can have less sorrow. ²⁹ Therefore, welcome him in the Lord with all joy. Honor people like him. ³⁰ For it was for the work of Christ that he came near death. He risked his life so that he could bring to completion what was lacking in your service to me.

ULB Translation Questions

Philippians 2:2

What does Paul say the Philippians must do to make his joy full?
The Philippians must be of the same mind, have the same love, and be united in spirit and mind.

Philippians 2:3

How does Paul say the Philippians should count each other?
The Philippians should count each other better than themselves.

Philippians 2:5

Whose mind does Paul say we need to have?
Paul says we need to have the mind of Christ Jesus.

Philippians 2:6

Whose mind does Paul say we need to have?
Paul says we need to have the mind of Christ Jesus.

In what form did Christ Jesus exist?
Christ Jesus existed in the form of God.

Philippians 2:7

What form did Christ Jesus then take?
Christ Jesus then took the form of a servant, in the appearance of a man.

Philippians 2:8

How did Jesus humble himself?
Jesus humbled himself by obeying to the point of death on the cross.

Philippians 2:9

What did God then do for Jesus?
God highly exalted Jesus and gave him the name above every name.

Philippians 2:11

What will every tongue confess?
Every tongue will confess that Jesus Christ is Lord.

Philippians 2:12

How are the Philippians called to work out their salvation?
The Philippians are to work out their salvation with fear and trembling.

Philippians 2:13

What does God work in believers to do?
God works in believers both to will and to work for his good pleasure.

Philippians 2:14

Everything must be done without what?
Everything must be done without complaining and arguing.

Philippians 2:17

For what purpose is Paul pouring out his life?
Paul is pouring out his life in the sacrifice and service of the Philippian's faith.

What attitude does Paul have, which he also calls on the Philippians to have?
Paul rejoices with great joy.

Philippians 2:18

What attitude does Paul have, which he also calls on the Philippians to have?
Paul rejoices with great joy.

Philippians 2:20

Why is Timothy a unique helper for Paul?
Timothy is unique because he truly cares for the Philippians and not for his own interests.

Philippians 2:21

Why is Timothy a unique helper for Paul?
Timothy is unique because he truly cares for the Philippians and not for his own interests.

Philippians 2:24

Is Paul expecting to see the Philippians?
Yes, Paul expects to see the Philippians soon.

Philippians 2:30

For what did Epaphroditus almost die?
Epaphroditus almost died doing the work of Christ, serving Paul and supplying Paul's needs.

Chapter 3

¹ Finally, my brothers, rejoice in the Lord. For me to write these same things again to you is no trouble for me, and it keeps you safe. ² Watch out for the dogs. Watch out for those evil workers. Watch out for the mutilation. ³ For it is we who are the circumcision—the ones who worship by the Spirit of God, and take pride in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh. ⁴ Even so, I myself could have confidence in the flesh. If anyone thinks he has confidence in the flesh, I could have even more. ⁵ I was circumcised on the eighth day, of the people of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of Hebrews; with regard to the law, a Pharisee. ⁶ As for zeal, I persecuted the church; as for righteousness under the law, I was blameless. ⁷ But whatever things were a profit for me, I have considered them as loss because of Christ. ⁸ In fact, now I count all things to be loss because of the surpassing value of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord. For him I have given up all things—and I consider them rubbish—so that I may gain Christ ⁹ and be found in him, not having a righteousness of my own from the law, but that which is through faith in Christ—the righteousness from God that is by faith. ¹⁰ So now I want to know him and the power of his resurrection and the fellowship of his sufferings, becoming like him in his death, ¹¹ so somehow I may experience the resurrection from the dead. ¹² Not that I have already obtained these things, or am already perfect, but I press on to take hold of that for which I was taken hold of by Christ Jesus. ¹³ Brothers, I do not think that I myself have yet taken hold of it. But one thing I do: Forgetting what is behind and straining forward to what is ahead, ¹⁴ I press on toward the goal with a view to the prize of the upward call of God in Christ Jesus. ¹⁵ All of us who are mature, let us think this way; and if you think differently about anything, God will also reveal that to you. ¹⁶ Nevertheless, let us live up to what we have already attained.

¹⁷ Be imitators of me, brothers. Closely watch those who are walking by the example that you have in us. ¹⁸ Many are walking—those about whom I have often told you, and now I am telling you with tears—as enemies of the cross of Christ. ¹⁹ Their end is destruction. For their god is their stomach, and their glory is in their shame. They think about earthly things. ²⁰ But our citizenship is in heaven, from where we also wait for a Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ. ²¹ He will transform our lowly bodies into bodies formed like his glorious body, formed by the might of his power to subject all things to himself.

ULB Translation Questions

Philippians 3:2

For whom does Paul warn the believers to watch out?
Paul warns the believers to watch out for the dogs, the evil workers, and the mutilators.

Philippians 3:3

Who does Paul say are the true circumcision?
Paul says the true circumcision are those who worship in the Spirit of God, glory in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

Philippians 3:6

How does Paul describe his previous conduct in respect to the righteousness of the law?
Paul describes his previous conduct as blameless in respect to the righteousness of the law.

Philippians 3:7

How does Paul now regard his previous confidence in the flesh?
Paul now counts all his previous confidence in the flesh as worthless because of Christ.

Philippians 3:8

For what purpose does Paul now consider all the previous things as garbage?
Paul considers all the previous things as garbage so that he may gain Christ.

Philippians 3:9

What righteousness does Paul now have?
Paul now has the righteousness from God that is through faith in Christ.

Philippians 3:10

Paul has fellowship with Christ in what?
Paul has the fellowship of Christ's sufferings.

Philippians 3:12

Although he is not yet complete, what does Paul continue to do?
Paul continues to press on.

Philippians 3:14

Toward what goal does Paul press on?

Paul presses on toward the goal to win the prize of the upward calling of God in Christ Jesus.

Philippians 3:17

What does Paul tell the Philippians to do regarding the example of his walk?

Paul tells the Philippians to join and imitate him in his walk.

Philippians 3:19

What is the destiny of those whose god is their belly and who think about earthly things?

Those whose god is their belly and who think about earthly things are destined for destruction.

Philippians 3:20

Where does Paul say the citizenship of believers is located?

Paul says the citizenship of believers is in heaven.

Philippians 3:21

What will Christ do to the bodies of believers when he comes from heaven?

Christ will transform the lowly bodies of believers into bodies formed like his glorious body.

Chapter 4

¹ Therefore, my beloved brothers whom I long for, my joy and crown, in this way stand firm in the Lord, beloved friends.

² I am pleading with Euodia, and I am pleading with Syntyche, be of the same mind in the Lord. ³ Yes, I ask you, my true companion, to help these women who labored with me in spreading the gospel, along with Clement and the rest of my fellow workers, whose names are in the Book of Life.

⁴ Rejoice in the Lord always. Again I will say, rejoice. ⁵ Let your gentleness be known to all people. The Lord is near. ⁶ Do not be anxious about anything. Instead, in everything by prayer and earnest appeal with thanksgiving, let your requests be known to God, ⁷ and the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and your thoughts in Christ Jesus.

⁸ Finally, brothers, whatever things are true, whatever things are honorable, whatever things are just, whatever things are pure, whatever things are lovely, whatever things are of good report, if there is anything excellent, if there is anything to be praised, think about these things. ⁹ The things that you have learned and received and heard and seen in me, do these things, and the God of peace will be with you.

¹⁰ I greatly rejoice in the Lord because now at last you have renewed your concern for me. You had indeed been concerned for me before, but there was no opportunity for you to help. ¹¹ I am not saying this because I am in need. For I have learned to be content in all circumstances. ¹² I know what it is to be poor, and I also know what it is to have plenty. In every way and in all things I have learned the secret of how to be well fed or to be hungry, and how to have an abundance or to be in need. ¹³ I can do all things through him who strengthens me. ¹⁴ However, you did well to share with me in my difficulties. ¹⁵ You Philippians know that in the beginning of the gospel, when I left Macedonia, no church supported me in the matter of giving and receiving except you alone. ¹⁶ Even when I was in Thessalonica, you sent help for my needs more than once. ¹⁷ It is not that I seek the gift. Instead, I seek the fruit that increases to your credit. ¹⁸ I have received everything in full, and even more. I have been well supplied now that I have received from Epaphroditus the things you sent. They are a sweet-smelling aroma, a sacrifice acceptable and pleasing to God. ¹⁹ My God will meet all your needs according to his riches in glory in Christ Jesus. ²⁰ Now to our God and Father be the glory forever and ever. Amen.

²¹ Greet all God's holy people in Christ Jesus. The brothers who are with me greet you. ²² All God's holy people who are here greet you, especially those of Caesar's household.

²³ The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. ^[1]

Footnotes

4:23 ^[1]Some ancient and important Greek copies add,

ULB Translation Questions

Philippians 4:1

What does Paul want his beloved friends in Philippi to do?
Paul wants the Philippians to stand firm in the Lord.

Philippians 4:2

What does Paul wish to see happen with Euodia and Syntyche?
Paul wishes to see Euodia and Syntyche have the same mind in the Lord.

Philippians 4:4

What does Paul tell the Philippians to always do?
Paul tells them to rejoice in the Lord always.

Philippians 4:6

Instead of being anxious, what does Paul say to do?
Paul says that instead of being anxious, tell God in prayer what we need, and thank him.

Philippians 4:7

If we do this, what will guard our hearts and thoughts?
If we do this, the peace of God will guard our hearts and thoughts.

Philippians 4:8

Upon what kinds of things does Paul say to think?
Paul says to think upon things that are honorable, just, pure, lovely, of good report, excellent, and praiseworthy.

Philippians 4:10

What have the Philippians now been able to renew?
The Philippians have now been able to renew their concern for Paul.

Philippians 4:11

What secret has Paul learned about living in different circumstances?
Paul has learned the secret of living contently in both abundance and need.

Philippians 4:12

What secret has Paul learned about living in different circumstances?
Paul has learned the secret of living contently in both abundance and need.

Philippians 4:13

By what power can Paul live contently?
Paul can live contently in all circumstances through Christ who strengthens him.

Philippians 4:14

What does Paul seek for the Philippians in their giving to provide for his needs?
Paul seeks the fruit that increases to the Philippians' account.

Philippians 4:15

What does Paul seek for the Philippians in their giving to provide for his needs?
Paul seeks the fruit that increases to the Philippians' account.

Philippians 4:16

What does Paul seek for the Philippians in their giving to provide for his needs?
Paul seeks the fruit that increases to the Philippians' account.

Philippians 4:17

What does Paul seek for the Philippians in their giving to provide for his needs?
Paul seeks the fruit that increases to the Philippians' account.

Philippians 4:18

How does God view the gift made by the Philippians for Paul?
God is pleased with the sacrifice that the Philippians have made for Paul.

Philippians 4:19

What does Paul say God will do for the Philippians?
Paul says that God will supply every need of the Philippians according to his riches in glory in Christ Jesus.

Philippians 4:22

Paul says that those of which household greet the Philippians?
Those of Caesar's household greet the Philippians.

Book: Colossians

Colossians

Chapter 1

¹ Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, and Timothy our brother,

² to God's holy people and faithful brothers in Christ who are at Colossae. May grace be to you, and peace from God our Father. ^[1]

³ We give thanks to God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, and we always pray for you. ⁴ We have heard of your faith in Christ Jesus and of the love that you have for all God's holy people, ⁵ because of the hope reserved for you in heaven, which you heard about in the word of truth, the gospel ⁶ which has come to you. In the same way this gospel is bearing fruit and is growing in all the world—just as it has been doing among you since the day you heard it and understood the grace of God in truth. ⁷ This is the gospel as you learned it from Epaphras, our beloved fellow servant, who is a faithful servant of Christ on our behalf. ^[2]⁸ Epaphras has made known to us your love in the Spirit.

⁹ Because of this love, from the day we heard this we have not stopped praying for you. We pray that you will be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding, ¹⁰ so that you will walk in a manner that is worthy of the Lord and that pleases him in every way: by bearing fruit in every good work and growing in the knowledge of God, ¹¹ by being strengthened with all power, according to his glorious might, so that you may have great endurance and patience, and by joyfully ¹² giving thanks to the Father, who made you able ^[3] to have a share in the inheritance of God's holy people in light. ¹³ He has rescued us from the dominion of darkness and transferred us to the kingdom of his beloved Son, ¹⁴ in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins. ^[4]¹⁵ He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation. ¹⁶ For in him all things were created, those in the heavens and those on the earth, the visible and the invisible things. Whether thrones or dominions or governments or authorities, all things were created through him and for him. ¹⁷ He himself is before all things, and in him all things hold together. ¹⁸ He is the head of the body, the church. He is the beginning, the firstborn from among the dead, so he has first place among all things. ¹⁹ For God was pleased to have all his fullness dwell in the Son, ²⁰ and through the Son to reconcile all things to himself, having made peace through the blood of his cross, whether things on earth or things in heaven. ²¹ At one time you also were alienated and hostile in mind and in evil deeds. ²² But now he has reconciled you by his physical body through death to present you holy, blameless, and above accusation before him, ²³ if indeed you continue in the faith, established and firm, not moved away from the hope of the gospel that you heard, which was proclaimed to every person created under heaven. This is the gospel of which I, Paul, became a servant.

²⁴ Now I rejoice in my sufferings for you, and I fill up in my flesh what is lacking of the afflictions of Christ for the sake of his body, which is the church. ²⁵ It is of this church that I am a servant, according to the stewardship from God that was given to me for you, to fulfill the word of God. ²⁶ This is the mystery that was hidden for ages and for generations but now has been revealed to God's holy people. ²⁷ It is to them that God wanted to make known the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory. ²⁸ We proclaim him, warning every person and teaching every person with all wisdom, so that we may present every person mature in Christ. ²⁹ For this I labor and strive according to his energy that is at work in me in power.

Footnotes

1:2 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies add,

1:7 ^[2]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

1:12 ^[3]Some ancient Greek copies read,

1:14 ^[4]Some ancient Greek copies read,

ULB Translation Questions

Colossians 1:1

How did Paul become an apostle of Christ Jesus?
Paul became an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God.

Colossians 1:2

To whom did Paul write this letter?
Paul wrote to those set apart for God and the faithful brothers at Colossae.

Colossians 1:5

From where did the Colossians hear about the confident expectation that they now have?
The Colossians heard about their confident expectation in the word of truth, the gospel.

Colossians 1:6

What does Paul say the gospel has been doing in the world?
Paul says the gospel has been bearing fruit and growing in all the world.

Colossians 1:7

Who presented the gospel to the Colossians?
Epaphras, the faithful servant of Christ, presented the gospel to the Colossians.

Colossians 1:9

With what does Paul pray that the Colossians be filled?
Paul prays that the Colossians be filled with the knowledge of God's will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding.

Colossians 1:10

How does Paul pray that the Colossians will walk in their lives?
Paul prays that the Colossians will walk worthy of the Lord, bearing fruit with good deeds, growing in the knowledge of God.

Colossians 1:12

For what have those set apart for God been qualified?
Those set apart for God have been qualified for a share in the inheritance in light.

Colossians 1:13

From what has the Father rescued those set apart for him?
He rescued them from the dominion of darkness and transferred them to the kingdom of his Son.

Colossians 1:14

In Christ, we have redemption, which is what?
In Christ we have redemption, which is the forgiveness of sins.

Colossians 1:15

The Son is whose image?
The Son is the invisible God's image.

Colossians 1:16

What was created through Jesus Christ and for him?
All things were created through Jesus Christ and for him.

Colossians 1:20

How did God reconcile all things to himself?
God reconciled all things to himself when he made peace through his Son's blood.

Colossians 1:21

What relationship did the Colossians have with God before they believed the gospel?
Before believing the gospel, the Colossians were strangers from God and were his enemies.

Colossians 1:23

What must the Colossians continue to do?
The Colossians must continue to be settled in the faith and confident of the gospel.

Colossians 1:24

For whose sake is Paul suffering, and what is his attitude?
Paul is suffering for the sake of the church, and he rejoices in it.

Colossians 1:27

What is the mystery that was hidden for ages but now has been revealed?
The mystery that was hidden for ages but now has been revealed is Christ in you, the confidence of glory.

Colossians 1:28

What is the goal of Paul's admonishing and teaching?
Paul's goal is to present every person complete in Christ.

Chapter 2

¹ For I want you to know how great a struggle I have had for you, for those at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh. ² I work so that their hearts may be encouraged by being brought together in love and into all the riches of full assurance of understanding, into the knowledge of the mystery of God, that is, Christ. ³ In him all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge are hidden. ⁴ I say this so that no one may trick you with persuasive speech. ⁵ Although I am not with you in the flesh, yet I am with you in spirit. I rejoice to see your good order and the strength of your faith in Christ.

⁶ As you received Christ Jesus the Lord, walk in him. ⁷ Be rooted in him, be built on him, be established in faith just as you were taught, and abound in thanksgiving.

⁸ See that no one captures you through philosophy and empty deceit, according to the tradition of men, conforming to the elemental spirits of the world, and not conforming to Christ. ⁹ For in him all the fullness of God lives in bodily form. ¹⁰ You have been filled in him, who is the head over every ruler and authority. ¹¹ In him you were also circumcised with a circumcision not done by humans in the removal of the body of flesh, but in the circumcision of Christ. ¹² You were buried with him in baptism, and in him you were raised up through faith in the power of God, who raised him from the dead. ¹³ When you were dead in your trespasses and in the uncircumcision of your flesh, he made you alive together with him and forgave us all of our trespasses. ¹⁴ He blotted out the written record of debts that was hostile to us with its regulations. He took it away by nailing it to the cross. ¹⁵ He disarmed the rulers and authorities and made a public spectacle of them, triumphing over them by the cross.

¹⁶ So then, let no one judge you in eating or in drinking, or about a festival or a new moon, or about Sabbath days. ¹⁷ These are a shadow of the things to come, but the substance is Christ. ¹⁸ Let no one who wants humility and the worship of angels judge you out of your prize. Such a person enters into the things he has seen and becomes puffed up for no reason by his fleshly thinking. ¹⁹ He does not hold on to the head. It is from the head that the whole body throughout its joints and ligaments is supplied and held together; it grows with the growth given by God.

²⁰ If you died together with Christ to the elemental spirits of the world, why do you live as obligated to the world: ²¹ "Do not handle, nor taste, nor touch"? ²² All these things will perish with use, according to the commandments and teachings of men. ²³ These rules have the appearance of wisdom, with their self-made religion and humility and severe treatment of the body. But they have no value against the indulgence of the flesh.

Footnotes

2:13 ^[1]Some ancient Greek copies read,

ULB Translation Questions

Colossians 2:2

What is the mystery of God?
The mystery of God is Christ.

Colossians 2:3

What is hidden in Christ?
All the hidden treasures of wisdom and knowledge are hidden in Christ.

Colossians 2:4

What is Paul concerned might happen to the Colossians?
Paul is concerned that the Colossians might be deluded with persuasive speech.

Colossians 2:6

What does Paul call the Colossians to do now that they have received Christ Jesus?
Paul calls the Colossians to walk in Christ Jesus in the same way that they received him.

Colossians 2:8

Upon what are the empty deceits that Paul is concerned about based?

The empty deceits are based upon human tradition and the sinful belief systems of the world.

Colossians 2:9

What lives in Christ?

All the fullness of God's nature lives in Christ.

Colossians 2:10

Who is the head of all rule and authority?

Christ is the head of all rule and authority.

Colossians 2:11

What is removed through the circumcision of Christ?

The sinful body of flesh is removed through the circumcision of Christ.

Colossians 2:12

What happens in baptism?

A person is buried with Christ in baptism.

Colossians 2:13

What is a person's condition before Christ makes him alive?

A person is dead in his sins before Christ makes him alive.

Colossians 2:14

What did Christ do with the record of debts charged against us?

Christ removed the record of debts and nailed it to the cross.

Colossians 2:15

What did Christ do with the rulers and authorities?

Christ removed the rulers and authorities, openly exposed them, and led them in a victory procession.

Colossians 2:17

What does Paul say are a shadow of the things to come?

Paul says that food, drink, feast days, and Sabbaths are a shadow of the things to come.

To what reality do the shadows point?

The shadows point to the reality of Christ.

Colossians 2:19

How is the whole body supplied and held together?

The whole body is supplied and held together by the head, Christ.

Colossians 2:20

What kinds of commandments does Paul say are part of the world's beliefs?

Commandments to not handle, not taste, and not touch are part of the world's beliefs.

Colossians 2:21

What kinds of commandments does Paul say are part of the world's beliefs?

Commandments to not handle, not taste, and not touch are part of the world's beliefs.

Colossians 2:22

What kinds of commandments does Paul say are part of the world's beliefs?

Commandments to not handle, not taste, and not touch are part of the world's beliefs.

Colossians 2:23

Against what do the rules of man-made religion have no value?

The rules of man-made religion have no value against the indulgence of the flesh.

Chapter 3

¹ If then God has raised you with Christ, seek the things above, where Christ is sitting at the right hand of God. ² Think about the things above, not about the things on earth. ³ For you have died, and your life is hidden with Christ in God. ⁴ When Christ appears, who is your life, then you will also appear with him in glory. ^[1]

⁵ Put to death, then, the members that are on earth—sexual immorality, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and greed, which is idolatry. ⁶ It is for these things that the wrath of God is coming on the sons of disobedience. ^[2]⁷ It is in these things that you also once walked when you lived in them. ⁸ But now you must get rid of all these things—wrath, anger, evil intentions, slander, and obscene speech from your mouth. ⁹ Do not lie to one another, since you have taken off the old man with its practices, ¹⁰ and you have put on the new man that is being made new in knowledge according to the image of the one who created it, ¹¹ where there is no Greek or Jew, circumcision or uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, slave, freeman, but Christ is all, and is in all.

¹² Therefore, as God's chosen ones, holy and beloved, put on a heart of mercy, kindness, humility, gentleness, and patience. ¹³ Bear with one another. Be gracious to each other. If someone has a complaint against someone else, forgive in the same way that the Lord has forgiven you. ¹⁴ Above all these things, have love, which is the bond of perfection. ¹⁵ Let the peace of Christ rule in your hearts. It was for this peace that you were called in one body. And be thankful. ¹⁶ Let the word of Christ live in you richly, teaching and instructing one another with all wisdom, singing psalms and hymns and spiritual songs with thankfulness in your hearts to God. ¹⁷ Whatever you do, in word or in deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus. Give thanks to God the Father through him.

¹⁸ Wives, submit to your husbands, as it is appropriate in the Lord. ¹⁹ Husbands, love your wives, and do not be bitter against them. ²⁰ Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is pleasing in the Lord. ²¹ Fathers, do not provoke your children, so that they will not be discouraged. ²² Slaves, obey your masters according to the flesh in all things, not with eye-service, as people-pleasers, but with a sincere heart. Fear the Lord. ²³ Whatever you do, work from the soul as to the Lord and not as to people. ²⁴ You know that you will receive from the Lord the reward of the inheritance. It is the Lord Christ whom you serve. ²⁵ For anyone who does unrighteousness will receive the penalty for the unrighteousness that he did, and there is no partiality.

Footnotes

3:4 ^[1]Some ancient Greek copies, and some ancient translations read,

3:6 ^[2]Some ancient Greek copies read,

ULB Translation Questions

Colossians 3:1

To where has Christ been raised?

Christ has been raised to sit at the right hand of God.

What should believers seek and what should they not seek?

Believers should seek the things above, and not the things of the earth.

Colossians 3:2

What should believers seek and what should they not seek?

Believers should seek the things above, and not the things of the earth.

Colossians 3:3

Where has God put the believer's life?

God has hidden the believer's life in Christ.

Colossians 3:4

What will happen to the believer when Christ is revealed?

When Christ is revealed, the believer will also be revealed with him in glory.

Colossians 3:5

What must the believer put to death?

The believer must put to death the sinful desires of the earth.

Colossians 3:6

What happens to those who are disobedient to God?

The wrath of God comes upon those who are disobedient to God.

Colossians 3:8

What are some of the things that Paul says the believers must get rid of, which are part of the old self?

The believers must get rid of wrath, anger, evil intentions, insults, and obscene speech.

Colossians 3:10

In whose image is the believer's new self created?

The believer's new self is created in the image of Christ.

Colossians 3:12

What are some of the things that Paul says the believers must put on, which are part of the new self?

The believers must put on a heart of compassion, kindness, lowliness, meekness, and patience.

Colossians 3:13

In what way should the believer forgive?

The believer should forgive in the same way that the Lord has forgiven him.

Colossians 3:14

What is the bond of perfection among believers?

Love is the bond of perfection.

Colossians 3:15

What should rule in the believer's heart?

The peace of Christ should rule in the believer's heart.

What should the believer give to God in his attitude, song, word, and deed?

In his attitude, song, word, and deed the believer should give thanks to God.

Colossians 3:16

What should live in the believer richly?

The word of Christ should live in the believer richly.

What should the believer give to God in his attitude, song, word, and deed?

In his attitude, song, word, and deed the believer should give thanks to God.

Colossians 3:17

What should the believer give to God in his attitude, song, word, and deed?

In his attitude, song, word, and deed the believer should give thanks to God.

Colossians 3:18

How should a wife respond to her husband?

A wife should submit to her husband.

Colossians 3:19

How should a husband treat his wife?

A husband should love his wife and not be bitter against her.

Colossians 3:20

How should a child treat his parents?

A child should obey his parents in all things.

Colossians 3:21

What should a father not do to his children?

A father should not provoke his children.

Colossians 3:23

For whom are believers working in whatever they do?

Believers are working for the Lord in whatever they do.

Colossians 3:24

For whom are believers working in whatever they do?

Believers are working for the Lord in whatever they do.

What will those receive who serve the Lord in whatever they do?

Those who serve the Lord in whatever they do will receive the reward of the inheritance.

Colossians 3:25

What will those receive who do unrighteousness?

Those who do unrighteousness will receive the penalty for what they did.

Chapter 4

¹ Masters, give to slaves what is right and fair, knowing you also have a Master in heaven.

² Continue steadfastly in prayer, staying alert in it in thanksgiving, ³ praying together for us also, that God would open a door to us for the word, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which also I have been in chains. ⁴ Pray that I may make it clear, as I ought to speak. ⁵ Walk in wisdom toward those outside, and redeem the time. ⁶ Let your words always be with grace. Let them be seasoned with salt, so that you may know how you should answer each person.

⁷ As for all the things concerning me, Tychicus will make them known to you. He is a beloved brother, a faithful servant, and fellow slave in the Lord. ⁸ I have sent him to you for this, that you might know the matters about us, and so that he may encourage your hearts. ^[1]⁹ I have sent him together with Onesimus, the faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you. They will make known to you everything that has happened here.

¹⁰ Aristarchus, my fellow prisoner, greets you, as well as Mark, the cousin of Barnabas (about whom you received orders; if he comes to you, receive him), ¹¹ and also Jesus who is called Justus. These alone of the circumcision are my fellow workers for the kingdom of God. They have been a comfort to me. ¹² Epaphras greets you. He is one of you and a slave of Christ Jesus. He always strives for you in prayer, so that you may stand complete and fully assured in all the will of God. ¹³ For I can testify that he works hard for you, for those in Laodicea, and for those in Hierapolis. ¹⁴ Luke the beloved physician and Demas greet you. ¹⁵ Greet the brothers in Laodicea, and Nympha, and the church that is in her house. ¹⁶ When this letter has been read among you, have it read also in the church of the Laodiceans, and see that you also read the letter from Laodicea. ¹⁷ Say to Archippus, "Look to the ministry that you have received in the Lord, that you should fulfill it."

¹⁸ This greeting is with my own hand—Paul. Remember my chains. May grace be with you.

Footnotes

4:8 ^[1]There are some important and ancient Greek copies, along with some ancient translations of the Greek that read,

ULB Translation Questions

Colossians 4:1

What does Paul remind earthly masters that they also have?

Paul reminds earthly masters that they also have a master in heaven.

Colossians 4:2

In what does Paul want the Colossians to continue steadfastly?

Paul wants the Colossians to continue steadfastly in prayer.

Colossians 4:3

For what does Paul want the Colossians to pray?

Paul wants the Colossians to pray that he has an open door to speak the word, the mystery of Christ.

Colossians 4:5

How does Paul instruct the Colossians to treat those who are outsiders?

Paul instructs them to live in wisdom, and speak with grace toward those who are outsiders.

Colossians 4:6

How does Paul instruct the Colossians to treat those who are outsiders?

Paul instructs them to live in wisdom, and speak with grace toward those who are outsiders.

Colossians 4:7

What task had Paul given Tychicus and Onesimus?

Paul gave them the task of making everything known concerning him to the Colossians.

Colossians 4:8

What task had Paul given Tychicus and Onesimus?
Paul gave them the task of making everything known concerning him to the Colossians.

Colossians 4:9

What task had Paul given Tychicus and Onesimus?
Paul gave them the task of making everything known concerning him to the Colossians.

Colossians 4:10

What instructions did Paul give concerning Mark, the cousin of Barnabus?
Paul told the Colossians to receive Mark if he comes to them.

Colossians 4:12

For what does Epaphras pray for the Colossians?
He prays that the Colossians will stand complete and fully assured in all the will of God.

Colossians 4:14

What is the name of the physician who is with Paul?
The physician's name is Luke.

Colossians 4:15

In what kind of place was the church in Laodicea meeting?
The church in Laodicea was meeting in a house.

Colossians 4:16

To what other church had Paul also written a letter?
Paul also had written a letter to the church in Laodicea.

Colossians 4:18

How did Paul show that this letter was actually from him?
Paul wrote his name in his own handwriting at the end of the letter.

Book: 1 Thessalonians

1 Thessalonians

Chapter 1

¹ Paul, Silvanus, and Timothy to the church of the Thessalonians in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. May grace and peace be to you. ^[1]

² We always give thanks to God for all of you as we mention you continually in our prayers. ³ We remember before our God and Father your work of faith, labor of love, and patient endurance of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁴ Brothers loved by God, we know he has chosen you, ⁵ because our gospel came to you not in word only, but also in power, in the Holy Spirit, and in much assurance. In the same way, you also know what kind of men we were among you for your sake. ⁶ You became imitators of us and of the Lord when you received the word in much tribulation with joy from the Holy Spirit. ⁷ As a result, you became an example to all in Macedonia and Achaia who believe. ⁸ For from you the word of the Lord has rung out, and not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but your faith in God has gone out everywhere. Therefore we do not need to say anything about it. ⁹ For they themselves report concerning us what kind of reception we had among you, and how you turned to God from the idols to serve the living and true God, ¹⁰ and to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead—Jesus, who rescues us from the wrath to come.

Footnotes

1:1 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

ULB Translation Questions

1 Thessalonians 1:3

What does Paul always remember before God concerning the Thessalonians?

Paul remembers their work of faith, their labor of love, and their patience of hope.

1 Thessalonians 1:5

In what four ways did the gospel come to the Thessalonians?

The gospel came to the Thessalonians in word, in power, in the Holy Spirit, and in much assurance.

1 Thessalonians 1:6

What was happening to the Thessalonians as they received the word of the gospel?

The Thessalonians received the word in much tribulation.

What was the Thessalonians' attitude as they received the word of the gospel?

The Thessalonians received the word with joy in the Holy Spirit.

1 Thessalonians 1:8

What happened to the word of the Lord after the Thessalonians received it?

The word of the Lord rang out in every place their faith went out.

1 Thessalonians 1:9

What were the Thessalonians worshiping before they became believers in the true God?

The Thessalonians were worshiping idols before they became believers in the true God.

1 Thessalonians 1:10

For what were Paul and the Thessalonians waiting?

Paul and the Thessalonians were waiting for Jesus to come from heaven.

From what does Jesus deliver us?

Jesus delivers us from the wrath to come.

Chapter 2

¹ For you yourselves know, brothers, that our coming to you was not useless. ² Rather, as you know, though we previously suffered and were shamefully treated at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak to you the gospel of God in much struggling. ³ For our exhortation was not from error, nor from uncleanness, nor from deceit. ⁴ Instead, just as we have been approved by God to be trusted with the gospel, so we speak, not to please men, but God. He is the one who examines our hearts. ⁵ For we never came with words of flattery, as you know, nor with a pretext to cover up greed—God is our witness. ⁶ Nor did we seek glory from people, either from you or from others. ⁷ We could have claimed privileges as apostles of Christ. ^[1] Instead, we were as gentle among you as a mother comforting her own children. ^[2]⁸ In this way we had affection for you. We were pleased to share with you not only the gospel of God but also our own lives. For you had become very dear to us. ⁹ For you remember, brothers, our labor and toil. Night and day we were working so that we might not be a burden to any of you as we preached to you the gospel of God. ¹⁰ You are witnesses, and God also, how holy, righteous, and blameless was our behavior toward you who believe. ¹¹ In the same way you know how we were with each one of you, as a father with his own children, ¹² exhorting you and comforting you and urging you to walk in a manner that is worthy of God, who calls you into his own kingdom and glory.

¹³ For this reason we also thank God constantly, that when you received God's message that you heard from us, you accepted it not as the word of man, but just as it truly is, the word of God, which is also at work in you who believe. ¹⁴ For you, brothers, became imitators of the churches of God that are in Judea in Christ Jesus. For you also suffered the same things from your own countrymen, as they did from the Jews ¹⁵ who killed both the Lord Jesus and the prophets, and who drove us out. They do not please God. Instead, they are hostile to all people. ¹⁶ They forbid us to speak to the Gentiles for them to be saved. The result is that they always fill up their sins to the limit. But wrath will overtake them in the end.

¹⁷ But we, brothers, were separated from you for a short time, in person not in heart. We were especially eager, with great desire, to see your faces. ¹⁸ For we wished to come to you—indeed I, Paul, once and again—but Satan stopped us. ¹⁹ For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of pride in front of our Lord Jesus at his coming? Is it not you? ²⁰ For you are our glory and joy.

Footnotes

2:7 ^[1] Many copies include this sentence in verse 6.

2:7 ^[2] Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

ULB Translation Questions

1 Thessalonians 2:2

How had Paul and his companions been treated before coming to the Thessalonians?

Paul and his companions had suffered and had been treated shamefully.

1 Thessalonians 2:4

Who is Paul desiring to please with his preaching of the gospel?

Paul is desiring to please God with his preaching of the gospel.

1 Thessalonians 2:5

What did Paul not do in his preaching of the gospel?

Paul did not use flattery, nor seek glory from people.

1 Thessalonians 2:6

What did Paul not do in his preaching of the gospel?

Paul did not use flattery, nor seek glory from people.

1 Thessalonians 2:7

How did Paul treat the Thessalonians when he was among them?

Paul was gentle with the Thessalonians like a mother or father with their own children.

1 Thessalonians 2:8

How did Paul treat the Thessalonians when he was among them?

Paul was gentle with the Thessalonians like a mother or father with their own children.

1 Thessalonians 2:9

What did Paul and his companions do so that they were not a burden to the Thessalonians?

Paul and his companions worked night and day so that they were not a burden to the Thessalonians.

1 Thessalonians 2:11

How did Paul treat the Thessalonians when he was among them?

Paul was gentle with the Thessalonians like a mother or father with their own children.

1 Thessalonians 2:12

How did Paul tell the Thessalonians they should walk?

Paul told the Thessalonians that they should walk in a manner worthy of God who calls them to his own kingdom and glory.

1 Thessalonians 2:13

As what kind of word did the Thessalonians receive the message Paul preached to them?

The Thessalonians received the message as the word of God, not as the word of man.

1 Thessalonians 2:14

What had the unbelieving Jews done which did not please God?

The unbelieving Jews persecuted the churches in Judea, killed Jesus and the prophets, drove out Paul,

and told Paul that he must not speak to the Gentiles.

1 Thessalonians 2:15

What had the unbelieving Jews done which did not please God?

The unbelieving Jews persecuted the churches in Judea, killed Jesus and the prophets, drove out Paul, and told Paul that he must not speak to the Gentiles.

1 Thessalonians 2:16

What had the unbelieving Jews done which did not please God?

The unbelieving Jews persecuted the churches in Judea, killed Jesus and the prophets, drove out Paul, and told Paul that he must not speak to the Gentiles.

1 Thessalonians 2:17

Why was Paul not able to come to the Thessalonians even though that was his wish?

Paul was not able to come because Satan hindered him.

1 Thessalonians 2:18

Why was Paul not able to come to the Thessalonians even though that was his wish?

Paul was not able to come because Satan hindered him.

1 Thessalonians 2:19

What will the Thessalonians be for Paul at the Lord's coming?

The Thessalonians will be Paul's hope, joy, and crown of glory at the Lord's coming.

1 Thessalonians 2:20

What will the Thessalonians be for Paul at the Lord's coming?

The Thessalonians will be Paul's hope, joy, and crown of glory at the Lord's coming.

Chapter 3

¹ Therefore, when we could no longer bear it, we thought it was good to be left behind at Athens alone. ² We sent Timothy, our brother and fellow worker for God in the gospel of Christ, to strengthen and comfort you regarding your faith, ^[1]³ so that no one would be shaken by these tribulations. For you yourselves know that for this we have been appointed. ⁴ Truly, when we were with you, we told you in advance that we were about to suffer affliction, and it happened just so, as you know. ⁵ For this reason, when I could no longer endure it, I sent that I might know about your faith. Perhaps the tempter had somehow tempted you, and our labor was in vain. ⁶ But Timothy came to us from you and brought us the good news of your faith and love. He told us that you always have good memories of us, and that you long to see us just as we also long to see you. ⁷ Because of this, brothers, we were comforted by you because of your faith, in all our distress and affliction. ⁸ For now we live, if you stand firm in the Lord. ⁹ For what thanks can we give to God for you, for all the joy that we have before our God over you? ¹⁰ Night and day we pray very hard that we may see your face and provide what is lacking in your faith.

¹¹ May our God and Father himself, and our Lord Jesus, direct our way to you. ¹² May the Lord make you increase and abound in love one for another and toward all people, as we also do for you. ¹³ May he strengthen your hearts so that they will be blameless in holiness before our God and Father at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all his holy people.

Footnotes

3:2 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

ULB Translation Questions

1 Thessalonians 3:1

What did Paul do, even though he would be left behind in Athens?

Paul sent Timothy to strengthen and comfort the believers in Thessalonica.

1 Thessalonians 3:2

What did Paul do, even though he would be left behind in Athens?

Paul sent Timothy to strengthen and comfort the believers in Thessalonica.

1 Thessalonians 3:3

To what did Paul say he was appointed?

Paul said that he was appointed to afflictions.

1 Thessalonians 3:5

About what was Paul concerned regarding the Thessalonians?

Paul was concerned that somehow the tempter had tempted them and that his labor had been in vain.

1 Thessalonians 3:6

What comforted Paul when Timothy returned from Thessalonica?

Paul was comforted to hear the good news of the Thessalonians' faith and love, and that they longed to see him.

1 Thessalonians 3:7

What comforted Paul when Timothy returned from Thessalonica?

Paul was comforted to hear the good news of the Thessalonians' faith and love, and that they longed to see him.

1 Thessalonians 3:8

Paul says that he lives if the Thessalonians do what?

Paul says that he lives if the Thessalonians stand firm in the Lord.

1 Thessalonians 3:10

For what does Paul pray night and day?

Paul prays night and day that he might see the Thessalonians and provide what is lacking in their faith.

1 Thessalonians 3:12

In what does Paul wish the Thessalonians to increase and abound?

Paul wishes the Thessalonians to increase and abound in love toward one another and toward all people.

1 Thessalonians 3:13

For what event does Paul want the Thessalonians to be prepared by having their hearts blameless in holiness?

Paul wants the Thessalonians to be prepared for the coming of the Lord Jesus with all his holy ones.

Chapter 4

¹ Finally, brothers, we earnestly appeal to you and exhort you in the Lord Jesus. As you received instructions from us about how you must walk and please God, also in this way walk, so that you do so even more. ² For you know what instructions we gave you through the Lord Jesus. ³ For this is the will of God, your sanctification, that you avoid sexual immorality, ⁴ that each of you knows how to possess his own vessel in holiness and honor, ⁵ not in the passion of lust (as the Gentiles who do not know God). ⁶ Let no man transgress and wrong his brother in this matter. For the Lord is an avenger in all these things, just as we forewarned you and testified. ⁷ For God did not call us to uncleanness, but to holiness. ⁸ Therefore, he who rejects this rejects not people, but God, who gives his Holy Spirit to you.

⁹ Regarding brotherly love, you have no need for anyone to write to you, for you yourselves are taught by God to love one another. ¹⁰ Indeed, you do this for all the brothers who are in all Macedonia. But we exhort you, brothers, to do this even more. ¹¹ We also exhort you to aspire to live quietly, take care of your own responsibilities, and labor with your hands, just as we commanded you, ¹² so that you may walk properly before outsiders and not be in any need.

¹³ We do not want you to be uninformed, brothers, about those who sleep, so that you do not grieve like the rest, who do not have hope. ¹⁴ For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so God will bring with Jesus those who have fallen asleep in him. ¹⁵ For this we say to you by the word of the Lord, that we who are alive, who are left at the coming of the Lord, will surely not go before those who have fallen asleep. ¹⁶ For the Lord himself will descend from heaven. He will come with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trumpet of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first. ¹⁷ Then we who are alive, who are left, will together with them be caught up in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. In this way we will always be with the Lord. ¹⁸ Therefore, comfort one another with these words.

ULB Translation Questions

1 Thessalonians 4:1

What did Paul want the Thessalonians to do with the instructions he had given them about how they must walk and please God?

Paul wanted the Thessalonians to continue to walk and please God, and to do even more.

1 Thessalonians 4:2

What did Paul want the Thessalonians to do with the instructions he had given them about how they must walk and please God?

Paul wanted the Thessalonians to continue to walk and please God, and to do even more.

1 Thessalonians 4:3

What did Paul say was God's will for the Thessalonians?
Paul said God's will for the Thessalonians was their sanctification.

1 Thessalonians 4:4

How were the husbands to treat their wives?

The husbands were to treat their wives in holiness and honor.

1 Thessalonians 4:6

What would happen to a brother who sinned in the matter of sexual immorality?

The Lord would be an avenger toward a brother who sinned in the matter of sexual immorality.

1 Thessalonians 4:8

Who does a person reject who rejects the call to holiness?

A person who rejects the call to holiness rejects God.

1 Thessalonians 4:9

What were the Thessalonians doing that Paul wanted them to do even more?

Paul wanted the Thessalonians to love one another even more.

1 Thessalonians 4:10

What were the Thessalonians doing that Paul wanted them to do even more?

Paul wanted the Thessalonians to love one another even more.

1 Thessalonians 4:11

What were the Thessalonians to do so that they walked properly before unbelievers and had need of nothing?
The Thessalonians were to be quiet, mind their own business, and work with their hands.

1 Thessalonians 4:12

What were the Thessalonians to do so that they walked properly before unbelievers and had need of nothing?
The Thessalonians were to be quiet, mind their own business, and work with their hands.

1 Thessalonians 4:13

About what subject did the Thessalonians possibly have a misunderstanding?
The Thessalonians possibly had a misunderstanding about what happened to those who slept.

1 Thessalonians 4:14

What will God do for those who have fallen asleep in Jesus?
God will bring with Jesus those who have fallen asleep in Christ.

1 Thessalonians 4:16

How will the Lord descend from heaven?
The Lord will descend from heaven with a shout and with the trumpet of God.

Who will rise first, and then who will rise together with them?
The dead in Christ will rise first, then those who are still alive will be caught up with them.

1 Thessalonians 4:17

Who will rise first, and then who will rise together with them?
The dead in Christ will rise first, then those who are still alive will be caught up with them.

Who will the risen meet, and for how long?
The risen will meet the Lord in the air, and will always then be with the Lord.

1 Thessalonians 4:18

What did Paul tell the Thessalonians to do with his teaching about those who had fallen asleep?
Paul told the Thessalonians to comfort one another with his words.

Chapter 5

¹ Now concerning the times and seasons, brothers, you have no need that anything be written to you. ² For you yourselves know perfectly well that the day of the Lord is coming like a thief in the night. ³ When they say, "Peace and safety," then sudden destruction will come on them. It will be like birth pains in a pregnant woman. They will in no way escape. ⁴ But you, brothers, are not in darkness so that the day would overtake you like a thief. ⁵ For you are all sons of the light and sons of the day. We are not sons of the night or the darkness. ⁶ So then, let us not sleep as the rest do. Instead, let us keep watch and be sober. ⁷ For those who sleep do so at night, and those who get drunk do so at night. ⁸ But since we belong to the day, we must stay sober and put on faith and love as a breastplate, and the hope of salvation for our helmet. ⁹ For God did not appoint us for wrath, but to obtain salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, ¹⁰ who died for us so that, whether we are awake or asleep, we may live together with him. ¹¹ Therefore comfort one another and build each other up, just as you are already doing.

¹² We earnestly appeal to you, brothers, to acknowledge those who labor among you and who rule over you in the Lord and who instruct you, ¹³ and to esteem them highly in love because of their work. Be at peace among yourselves. ¹⁴ We exhort you, brothers: Warn those who are lazy, encourage the discouraged, help the weak, and be patient toward all. ¹⁵ See that no one pays back evil for evil to anyone. Instead, pursue what is good for one another and for all. ¹⁶ Rejoice always. ¹⁷ Pray without ceasing. ¹⁸ In everything give thanks. For this is the will of God in Christ Jesus for you. ¹⁹ Do not quench the Spirit. ²⁰ Do not despise prophecies. ²¹ Test all things. Hold firmly to what is good. ²² Keep away from every kind of evil.

²³ May the God of peace sanctify you completely. May your whole spirit, soul, and body be preserved blameless for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁴ Faithful is he who calls you, the one who will also do it.

²⁵ Brothers, pray also for us.

²⁶ Greet all the brothers with a holy kiss. ²⁷ I command you by the Lord to have this letter read to all the brothers.

²⁸ The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

ULB Translation Questions

1 Thessalonians 5:2

How does Paul say the day of the Lord will come?
Paul says the day of the Lord will come like a thief in the night.

1 Thessalonians 5:3

What will some people be saying when sudden destruction comes upon them?
Some people will be saying, "Peace and safety".

1 Thessalonians 5:4

Why does Paul say the day of the Lord should not overtake the believers like a thief?
Because the believers are not in darkness, but are sons of the light, the day of the Lord should not overtake them like a thief.

1 Thessalonians 5:5

Why does Paul say the day of the Lord should not overtake the believers like a thief?
Because the believers are not in darkness, but are sons of the light, the day of the Lord should not overtake them like a thief.

1 Thessalonians 5:6

What does Paul tell the believers to do regarding the coming day of the Lord?
Paul tells the believers to watch and be sober.

1 Thessalonians 5:9

For what are the believers destined by God?
The believers are destined by God for salvation through the Lord Jesus Christ.

1 Thessalonians 5:12

What attitude does Paul say the believers should have toward those who are over them in the Lord?

Paul says that they should acknowledge and highly regard them in love.

1 Thessalonians 5:13

What attitude does Paul say the believers should have toward those who are over them in the Lord?

Paul says that they should acknowledge and highly regard them in love.

1 Thessalonians 5:15

What does Paul say no one should do when evil is done to them?

Paul says that no one should pay back evil when evil is done to them.

1 Thessalonians 5:18

What does Paul say that the believers should do in everything, and why?

Paul says that the believers should give thanks in everything, because this is the will of God for them.

1 Thessalonians 5:20

What instructions does Paul give the believers about prophecies?

Paul instructs the believers to not despise prophecies, and to test all things, holding on to that which is good.

1 Thessalonians 5:21

What instructions does Paul give the believers about prophecies?

Paul instructs the believers to not despise prophecies, and to test all things, holding on to that which is good.

1 Thessalonians 5:23

What does Paul pray that God will do for the believers?

Paul prays that God will sanctify the believers completely in spirit, soul, and body.

1 Thessalonians 5:28

What does Paul pray would be with the believers?

Paul prays that the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ would be with the believers.

Book: 2 Thessalonians

2 Thessalonians

Chapter 1

¹ Paul, Silvanus, and Timothy, to the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

² Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

³ We should always give thanks to God for you, brothers, as is appropriate, because your faith is growing more and more, and the love each of you has for one another increases. ⁴ So we ourselves boast about you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions, and in the tribulations that you are enduring. ⁵ This is evidence of God's righteous judgment, so that you will be considered worthy of the kingdom of God, for which you are also suffering. ⁶ For indeed, it is righteous for God to return affliction to those who afflict you, ⁷ and relief to you who are afflicted and to us as well, when the Lord Jesus is revealed from heaven with his mighty angels ⁸ in flaming fire, inflicting vengeance on those who do not know God and on those who do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus. ⁹ They will suffer the punishment of eternal destruction away from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of his power. ¹⁰ He will do this when he comes on that day to be glorified in his holy people and to be marveled at by all those who believed, because our testimony to you was believed. ¹¹ Because of this we also pray continually for you, that our God may consider you worthy of your calling and with his power he may fulfill every good purpose and every work of faith. ¹² We pray this so that the name of our Lord Jesus may be glorified in you, and you in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

ULB Translation Questions

2 Thessalonians 1:3

For what two things in the church at Thessalonica does Paul give thanks to God?
Paul gives thanks to God for their growing faith and for their love toward each other.

2 Thessalonians 1:4

What circumstances are the believers enduring in Thessalonica?
The believers are enduring persecutions and afflictions.

2 Thessalonians 1:5

What will be the positive result of the circumstances the believers are enduring?
The believers will be counted worthy of the kingdom of God.

2 Thessalonians 1:6

What will God do to those who afflict the believers?
God will afflict those who afflict the believers, punishing them with flaming fire.

2 Thessalonians 1:7

When will the believers be relieved of their afflictions?
The believers will be relieved when Jesus Christ is revealed from heaven.

2 Thessalonians 1:8

What will God do to those who afflict the believers?
God will afflict those who afflict the believers, punishing them with flaming fire.

2 Thessalonians 1:9

How long will the punishment be for those who do not know God?
The punishment for those who do not know God will be eternal.

From what are those who do not know God separated as part of their punishment?
Those who do not know God are separated from the presence of the Lord as part of their punishment.

2 Thessalonians 1:10

What will the believers do when they see Christ come on his day?

The believers will marvel at Christ when he comes on his day.

2 Thessalonians 1:12

What is the result of the believers' good works of faith done in God's power?

The result of their good works is that the name of the Lord Jesus Christ is glorified.

2 Thessalonians 1:11

What is the result of the believers' good works of faith done in God's power?

The result of their good works is that the name of the Lord Jesus Christ is glorified.

Chapter 2

¹ Now about the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our being gathered together to be with him, we earnestly appeal to you, brothers, ² that you not be easily disturbed or troubled, either by a spirit or by a message, or by a letter that seems to be coming from us, to the effect that the day of the Lord has already come. ³ Let no one deceive you in any way. For it will not come until after the falling away comes and the man of lawlessness is revealed, the son of destruction. ^[1]⁴ This is he who opposes and exalts himself against all that is called God or that is worshiped. As a result, he sits in the temple of God and exhibits himself as God. ⁵ Do you not remember that when I was with you I told you these things? ⁶ Now you know what restrains him, so that he will be revealed only at the right time. ⁷ For the mystery of lawlessness is already working, only there is someone who restrains him now until he is taken out of the way. ⁸ Then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord Jesus will kill with the breath of his mouth and bring him to nothing by the revelation of his coming. ⁹ The coming of the lawless one will be due to the work of Satan with all power, signs, and false wonders, ¹⁰ and with every kind of evil that deceives those who are perishing, because they refused to love the truth and so be saved. ¹¹ For this reason God is sending them a powerful delusion so that they will believe a lie ¹² and so that they all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but instead took pleasure in unrighteousness.

¹³ But we should always give thanks to God for you, brothers loved by the Lord, because God chose you as the firstfruits to be saved through the sanctification by the Spirit and belief in the truth. ^[2]¹⁴ He called you to this through our gospel, so that you might obtain the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. ¹⁵ So then, brothers, stand firm and hold tightly to the traditions that you were taught, whether by word or by our letter.

¹⁶ Now may our Lord Jesus Christ himself and God our Father, who loved us and gave us eternal comfort and good hope through grace, ¹⁷ comfort and strengthen your hearts in every good work and word.

Footnotes

2:3 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,
 2:13 ^[2]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

ULB Translation Questions

2 Thessalonians 2:1

About what event does Paul say he is now going to write?
 Paul says he is now going to write concerning the coming of the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Thessalonians 2:2

What does Paul tell them not to believe?
 Paul tells them not to believe that the day of the Lord has already come.

2 Thessalonians 2:3

What does Paul say must come before the day of the Lord?
 The falling away and the revealing of the man of lawlessness must come before the day of the Lord.

2 Thessalonians 2:4

What does the man of lawlessness do?
 The man of lawlessness opposes and exalts himself against God, sitting in the temple of God and portraying himself as God.

2 Thessalonians 2:6

When will the man of lawlessness be revealed?
 The man of lawlessness will be revealed when it is time, when the one who restrains him is taken out of the way.

2 Thessalonians 2:7

When will the man of lawlessness be revealed?
 The man of lawlessness will be revealed when it is time, when the one who restrains him is taken out of the way.

2 Thessalonians 2:8

What will Jesus do to the man of lawlessness when Jesus is revealed?

When Jesus is revealed, he will kill the man of lawlessness.

2 Thessalonians 2:9

Who is working with the man of lawlessness to give him power, signs, and false wonders?

Satan is working with the man of lawlessness to give him power, signs, and false wonders.

2 Thessalonians 2:10

Why are some deceived by the man of lawlessness and are perishing?

Some are deceived because they did not receive the love of the truth that they might be saved.

2 Thessalonians 2:12

In what do those who are deceived and perishing take pleasure?

Those who are deceived and perishing take pleasure in unrighteousness.

2 Thessalonians 2:13

What did God choose for the Thessalonians to obtain through the gospel?

God chose for the Thessalonians to obtain the glory of the Lord Jesus Christ through the gospel.

2 Thessalonians 2:14

What did God choose for the Thessalonians to obtain through the gospel?

God chose for the Thessalonians to obtain the glory of the Lord Jesus Christ through the gospel.

2 Thessalonians 2:15

What does Paul call the Thessalonians to do now that they have received the gospel?

Paul calls the Thessalonians to stand firm and to grasp the traditions that they were taught.

2 Thessalonians 2:17

In what does Paul desire the Thessalonians to be established in their hearts?

Paul desires that the Thessalonians be established in every good work and word.

Chapter 3

¹ Now, brothers, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may rush and be glorified, as it also is with you, ² and that we may be delivered from unrighteous and evil people, for not all have faith. ³ But the Lord is faithful, who will strengthen you and guard you from the evil one. ⁴ We have confidence in the Lord about you, that you both do and will continue to do the things that we command. ⁵ May the Lord direct your hearts to the love of God and to the endurance of Christ.

⁶ Now we command you, brothers, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you avoid every brother who is idle and does not live according to the traditions you received from us. ⁷ For you yourselves know it is proper for you to imitate us, because we were not idle when we were with you. ⁸ We did not eat anyone's bread without paying for it, but we worked night and day in labor and toil, so we might not be a burden to any of you. ⁹ We did this not because we have no authority, but we did this in order to be an example to you, so that you may imitate us. ¹⁰ For when we were with you, we commanded you, "The one who is unwilling to labor must not eat." ¹¹ For we hear that some among you are idle, not busy at labor, but busybodies. ¹² Now such ones we command and exhort in the Lord Jesus Christ, that they should labor with quietness and eat their own bread. ¹³ But you, brothers, do not become tired of doing well. ¹⁴ And if anyone does not obey our word in this letter, take note of him and have no association with him, so that he may be ashamed. ¹⁵ Yet do not consider him as an enemy, but warn him as a brother.

¹⁶ Now may the Lord of peace himself give you peace at all times in all ways. The Lord be with you all. ¹⁷ I, Paul, write this with my own hand, which is the mark on every letter I write. ¹⁸ The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

ULB Translation Questions

2 Thessalonians 3:1

For what does Paul want the Thessalonians to pray regarding the word of the Lord?

Paul wants the Thessalonians to pray that the word of the Lord would spread rapidly and be glorified.

2 Thessalonians 3:2

From whom does Paul wish to be delivered?

Paul wishes to be delivered from wicked and evil people who do not have faith.

2 Thessalonians 3:4

What does Paul tell the Thessalonians to continue to do?

Paul tells the Thessalonians to continue to do the things he has commanded them.

2 Thessalonians 3:6

What are the believers to do with every brother who lives idly?

The believers are to avoid every brother who lives idly.

2 Thessalonians 3:7

What example did Paul set for the Thessalonians regarding his work and support?

Paul labored night and day, paying for his food, and not being a burden to anyone.

2 Thessalonians 3:8

What example did Paul set for the Thessalonians regarding his work and support?

Paul labored night and day, paying for his food, and not being a burden to anyone.

2 Thessalonians 3:9

What example did Paul set for the Thessalonians regarding his work and support?

Paul labored night and day, paying for his food, and not being a burden to anyone.

2 Thessalonians 3:10

What did Paul command concerning anyone who does not want to work?

Paul commanded that anyone who does not want to work should not eat.

2 Thessalonians 3:12

Instead of being lazy, what does Paul command such people to do?

Paul commands the lazy to work with quietness and to eat their own food.

2 Thessalonians 3:14

What are the brothers to do with anyone who does not obey Paul's instruction in this letter?

The brothers are to have no association with anyone who does not obey Paul's instruction in this letter.

2 Thessalonians 3:16

What does Paul desire that the Lord would give the Thessalonians?

Paul desires that the Lord would give the Thessalonians peace at all times in all ways.

2 Thessalonians 3:17

How does Paul show that he is the author of this letter?

Paul wrote the greeting with his own hand as the sign that he is the author.

Book: 1 Timothy

1 Timothy

Chapter 1

¹ Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus according to the commandment of God our Savior and Christ Jesus our hope,

² to Timothy, a true son in the faith: Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

³ As I urged you to do when I was leaving for Macedonia, remain in Ephesus so that you can command certain people not to teach a different doctrine. ⁴ Neither should they pay attention to stories and endless genealogies. These promote arguments rather than the plan of God, which is by faith. ⁵ Now the goal of the commandment is love from a pure heart, from a good conscience, and from a sincere faith. ⁶ Some people have gone astray from these things and have turned to worthless talk. ⁷ They want to be teachers of the law, but they do not understand what they are saying or what they so confidently affirm. ⁸ But we know that the law is good if one uses it lawfully. ⁹ We know this, that law is not set in place for a righteous man, but for lawless and rebellious people, for ungodly people and sinners, and for those who are unholy and profane, for those who kill their fathers and mothers, for murderers, ¹⁰ for sexually immoral people, for those who practice homosexuality, for those who kidnap people for slaves, for liars, for false witnesses, and for whatever else is opposed to truthful teaching. ¹¹ This instruction is according to the glorious gospel of the blessed God with which I have been entrusted.

¹² I thank Christ Jesus our Lord. He strengthened me, for he considered me faithful, and he appointed me to service. ¹³ I was a blasphemer, a persecutor, and a violent man. But I received mercy because I acted ignorantly in unbelief. ¹⁴ And the grace of our Lord overflowed with the faith and the love that is in Christ Jesus. ¹⁵ This message is reliable and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief. ¹⁶ But for this reason I was given mercy, so that in me, the chief, Christ Jesus might demonstrate all patience. He did this as an example for those who would believe in him for eternal life. ¹⁷ Now to the king of the ages, the immortal, invisible, the only God, be honor and glory forever and ever. Amen.

¹⁸ I am placing this command before you, Timothy, my child, in accordance with the prophecies previously made about you, that you might fight the good fight, ¹⁹ holding faith and a good conscience. By rejecting this, some have shipwrecked their faith. ²⁰ Such are Hymenaeus and Alexander, whom I delivered over to Satan so that they may be taught not to blaspheme.

ULB Translation Questions

1 Timothy 1:1

How was Paul made an apostle of Christ Jesus?
Paul was made an apostle according to the commandment of God.

1 Timothy 1:2

What was the relationship between Paul and Timothy?
Timothy was Paul's true son in the faith.

1 Timothy 1:3

Where was Timothy to remain?
Timothy was to remain in Ephesus.

What was Timothy to command certain people not to do?
He was to command them not to teach a different doctrine.

1 Timothy 1:5

What did Paul say was the goal of his commandment and teaching?

His goal was love from a pure heart, from a good conscience, and from sincere faith.

1 Timothy 1:9

For whom is the law made?

The law is for lawless, rebellious, ungodly people, and sinners.

What are four examples of sins that such people commit?

They commit murder, sexual immorality, kidnapping, and lying.

1 Timothy 1:10

What are four examples of sins that such people commit?

They commit murder, sexual immorality, kidnapping, and lying.

1 Timothy 1:13

What sins did Paul formerly commit?

Paul was a blasphemer, persecutor, and a violent man.

1 Timothy 1:14

What overflowed to Paul, resulting in Paul becoming an apostle of Jesus Christ?

The grace of our Lord overflowed to Paul.

1 Timothy 1:15

Who did Christ Jesus come into the world to save?

Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners.

Why does Paul say that he is an example of God's mercy?

Paul says he is an example because he was the worst of sinners, yet he received God's mercy first.

1 Timothy 1:16

Why does Paul say that he is an example of God's mercy?

Paul says he is an example because he was the worst of sinners, yet he received God's mercy first.

1 Timothy 1:18

What things were said about Timothy with which Paul agrees?

Paul agrees with the prophecies made about Timothy, concerning Timothy's good warfare done with faith and a good conscience.

1 Timothy 1:19

What things were said about Timothy with which Paul agrees?

Paul agrees with the prophecies made about Timothy, concerning Timothy's good warfare done with faith and a good conscience.

1 Timothy 1:20

What did Paul do for those men who had rejected faith and a good conscience and had shipwrecked their faith?

Paul gave them over to Satan so that they may be taught not to blaspheme.

Chapter 2

¹ Therefore, first of all, I urge that humble requests, prayers, petitions, and thanksgivings be made for all people, ² for kings and all who are in authority, in order that we may live a peaceful and quiet life in all godliness and dignity. ³ This is good and acceptable before God our Savior. ⁴ He desires all people to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth. ⁵ For there is one God, and there is one mediator for God and man, the man Christ Jesus. ⁶ He gave himself as a ransom for all, as the testimony at the right time. ⁷ For this purpose I was appointed a herald and an apostle—I am telling the truth, I am not lying—and a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and truth.

⁸ Therefore, I want men in every place to pray and to lift up holy hands without anger or arguing. ⁹ In the same way, the women are to dress with proper clothing, with modesty and self-control, not with braided hair or gold or pearls or expensive clothing, ¹⁰ but with what is proper for women who proclaim godliness through good works. ¹¹ A woman should learn in silence and with all submission. ¹² I do not permit a woman to teach or to exercise authority over a man, but to live in quietness. ¹³ For Adam was formed first, then Eve. ¹⁴ Adam was not deceived, but the woman was deceived and became a transgressor. ¹⁵ However, she will be saved through bearing children, if they continue in faith and love and sanctification with self-control.

ULB Translation Questions

1 Timothy 2:1

For whom does Paul request that prayers be made?
Paul requests prayers be made for all people, for kings and all who are in authority.

1 Timothy 2:2

For whom does Paul request that prayers be made?
Paul requests prayers be made for all people, for kings and all who are in authority.

What kind of life does Paul desire Christians be allowed to live?
Paul desires that Christians be allowed to live a peaceful and quiet life in all godliness and dignity.

1 Timothy 2:4

What does God desire for all people?
God desires all people to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth.

1 Timothy 2:5

What is Christ Jesus' position between God and man?
Christ Jesus is the mediator between God and man.

1 Timothy 2:6

What did Christ Jesus do for all?
Christ Jesus gave himself as a ransom for all.

1 Timothy 2:7

Who does the apostle Paul teach?
Paul is a teacher of the Gentiles.

1 Timothy 2:8

What does Paul want men to do?
Paul wants men to pray and lift up holy hands.

1 Timothy 2:9

What does Paul want women to do?
Paul wants women to dress modestly and with self-control.

1 Timothy 2:12

What does Paul not allow a woman to do?
Paul does not permit a woman to teach or to exercise authority over a man.

1 Timothy 2:13

What reasons does Paul give for this?
Paul says his reasons are that Adam was formed first, and that Adam was not deceived.

1 Timothy 2:14

What reasons does Paul give for this?
Paul says his reasons are that Adam was formed first, and that Adam was not deceived.

1 Timothy 2:15

In what does Paul want women to continue?
Paul wants women to continue in faith and love and sanctification with soundness of mind.

Chapter 3

¹ This saying is trustworthy: If someone desires to be an overseer, he desires a good work. ² Therefore the overseer must have a good reputation. He must be a husband of one wife. He must be moderate, sensible, orderly, and hospitable. He must be able to teach. ³ He must not be addicted to wine, not a brawler, but instead, gentle, peaceful. He must not be a lover of money. ⁴ He should manage his own household well, and he should make sure his children obey and respect him in every way. ⁵ For if a man does not know how to manage his own household, how will he care for a church of God? ⁶ He should not be a new convert, so that he does not swell with pride and might fall into condemnation as the devil. ⁷ He must also have a good reputation with those outside, so that he does not fall into disgrace and the trap of the devil. ⁸ In the same way, deacons should be dignified, not double-talkers. They should not drink too much wine or be greedy. ⁹ They should keep the mystery of the faith with a clean conscience. ¹⁰ They should also be approved first, and then they should serve because they are blameless. ¹¹ In the same way, their wives should be dignified, not slanderers, but sober and faithful in all things. ¹² Deacons must be husbands of one wife. They must manage well their children and household. ¹³ For those who have served well acquire for themselves a good standing and great confidence in the faith that is in Christ Jesus.

¹⁴ As I write these things to you, I hope to come to you soon. ¹⁵ But if I delay, I am writing so that you may know how to conduct yourself in the household of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and support of the truth. ¹⁶ We all agree that the mystery of godliness is great:

"He was revealed in the flesh,
was vindicated by the Spirit,
was seen by angels,
was proclaimed among nations,
was believed on in the world,
and was taken up in glory."

ULB Translation Questions

1 Timothy 3:1

What kind of work is the work of an overseer?
The work of an overseer is good work.

1 Timothy 3:2

What must an overseer be able to do?
An overseer must be able to teach.

1 Timothy 3:3

How must an overseer handle alcohol and money?
An overseer must not be addicted to alcohol, and must not love money.

1 Timothy 3:4

How should an overseer's children treat him?
An overseer's children must obey and respect him.

1 Timothy 3:5

Why is it important that an overseer manage his household well?
It is important because if he cannot manage his household well, he will likely not care well for a church.

1 Timothy 3:6

What is the danger if the overseer is a new convert?
The danger is that he will become proud and fall into condemnation.

1 Timothy 3:7

What must an overseer's reputation be with those outside the church?
An overseer must have a good reputation with those outside the church.

1 Timothy 3:10

What should be done with deacons before they serve?
Before they serve, deacons should be approved.

1 Timothy 3:11

What are some characteristics of godly women?
Godly women are dignified, not slanderers, moderate, and faithful in all things.

1 Timothy 3:15

What is the house of God?
The house of God is the church.

1 Timothy 3:16

After Jesus appeared in the flesh, was justified by the Spirit, and was seen by angels, what did he do?

Jesus was proclaimed among nations, believed on in the world, and taken up in glory.

Chapter 4

¹ Now the Spirit clearly says that in later times some people will leave the faith and pay attention to deceitful spirits and the teachings of demons ² by the hypocrisy of liars, their own consciences having been seared. ³ They will forbid people to marry and require them to abstain from foods that God created to be received with thanksgiving by those who believe and know the truth. ⁴ For every creation of God is good, and nothing received with thanksgiving is to be rejected. ⁵ For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

⁶ If you place these things before the brothers, you will be a good servant of Jesus Christ. For you are being nourished by the words of faith and by the good teaching that you have followed. ⁷ But reject profane stories loved by old women. Instead, train yourself in godliness. ⁸ For bodily training is a little useful, but godliness is useful for all things. It holds promise for this life now and the life to come. ⁹ This message is trustworthy and worthy of full acceptance. ¹⁰ For it is for this that we labor and struggle. For we hope in the living God, who is the Savior of all people, but especially of believers. ¹¹ Instruct the people and teach these things. ¹² Let no one despise your youth, but be an example for the believers in speech, conduct, love, faithfulness, and purity. ¹³ Until I come, attend to the reading, to the exhortation, and to the teaching. ¹⁴ Do not neglect the gift that is in you, which was given to you through prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the elders. ¹⁵ Care for these things. Be in them, so that your progress may be evident to all people. ¹⁶ Give careful attention to yourself and to the teaching. Continue in these things. For by doing so, you will save yourself and those who listen to you.

ULB Translation Questions

1 Timothy 4:1

According to the Spirit, what will some people do in the later times?

The Spirit says that some people will leave the faith and pay attention to deceitful spirits in the later times.

1 Timothy 4:4

What lies will these people teach?

They will forbid marriage and forbid eating some foods.

1 Timothy 4:5

How is anything we eat consecrated and acceptable for our use?

Anything we eat is consecrated and acceptable through the word of God and prayer.

1 Timothy 4:7

In what does Paul tell Timothy to train himself?

Paul tells Timothy to train himself in godliness.

1 Timothy 4:8

Why is training in godliness more profitable than bodily training?

Training in godliness is more profitable because it holds promise for this life and the life to come.

1 Timothy 4:11

What does Paul exhort Timothy to do with all of the good things that he has received in Paul's teaching to him?

Paul exhorts Timothy to proclaim and teach these things to others.

1 Timothy 4:12

In what ways is Timothy to be an example to others?

Timothy is to be an example in word, conduct, love, faith, and purity.

1 Timothy 4:14

How did Timothy receive the spiritual gift that he had?

The gift was given to Timothy by prophecy with the laying on of the hands of the elders.

1 Timothy 4:16

If Timothy continues faithfully in his life and teaching, who will be saved?

Timothy will save himself and those who listen to him.

Chapter 5

¹ Do not rebuke an older man. Instead, exhort him as if he were a father. Exhort younger men as brothers, ² older women as mothers, and younger women as sisters, in all purity. ³ Honor widows, the real widows. ⁴ But if a widow has children or grandchildren, let them first learn to show honor in their own household. Let them repay their parents, because this is pleasing to God. ⁵ But she who is a real widow, who is left all alone, has set her hope in God and continues in offering earnest appeals and prayers night and day, ⁶ but the woman who lives for pleasure is dead even while she lives. ⁷ Instruct them in these things as well, so that they may be blameless. ⁸ But if someone does not provide for his own relatives, especially for those of his own household, he has denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever. ⁹ Let a woman be enrolled as a widow who is not younger than sixty years old, a wife of one husband. ¹⁰ She must have a reputation for doing good deeds, whether it is that she has cared for children, or has been hospitable to strangers, or has washed the feet of God's holy people, or has relieved the afflicted, or has been devoted to every good work. ¹¹ But as for younger widows, refuse to enroll them in the list. For when they give in to bodily desires against Christ, they want to marry. ¹² In this way they incur condemnation because they set aside their first commitment. ¹³ At the same time, they also learn to be lazy and they go around from house to house. They not only become lazy, but they also talk nonsense and are busybodies, saying things they should not say. ¹⁴ I therefore want younger widows to marry, to bear children, to manage the household, and to give no opportunity for the enemy to slander us. ¹⁵ For some have already turned aside after Satan. ¹⁶ If any believing woman has widows, let her help them, so that the church will not be burdened, so that it might help the real widows.

¹⁷ Let the elders who rule well be considered worthy of double honor, especially those who labor with the word and in teaching. ¹⁸ For the scripture says, "You must not put a muzzle on an ox while it threshes the grain" and "The laborer is worthy of his wages." ¹⁹ Do not receive an accusation against an elder unless there are two or three witnesses. ²⁰ Correct sinners before all so that the rest may be afraid. ²¹ I solemnly command you, before God and Christ Jesus and the chosen angels, to keep these commands without partiality, and to do nothing out of favoritism. ²² Place hands hastily on no one. Do not share in the sins of another person. You should keep yourself pure. ²³ You should no longer drink water. Instead, you should take a little wine for the stomach and your frequent sicknesses. ²⁴ The sins of some people are openly known, and they go before them into judgment. But some sins follow later. ²⁵ In the same way, some good works are openly known, but even the others cannot be hidden.

ULB Translation Questions

1 Timothy 5:1

How did Paul tell Timothy to treat an older man in the church?

Paul told Timothy to treat him as if he were a father.

1 Timothy 5:4

What should children and grandchildren of a widow do for her?

Children and grandchildren should repay their parents and take care of her.

1 Timothy 5:8

What has someone done who does not take care of those in his own household?

He has denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever.

1 Timothy 5:10

For what should a widow be known?

A widow should be known for good deeds.

1 Timothy 5:11

What danger is there when a young widow commits to remaining a widow for the rest of her life?

There is the danger that she will later want to marry, revoking her prior commitment.

1 Timothy 5:12

What danger is there when a young widow commits to remaining a widow for the rest of her life?

There is the danger that she will later want to marry, revoking her prior commitment.

1 Timothy 5:14

What does Paul want younger women to do?

Paul wants younger women to marry, to bear children, and to manage the house.

1 Timothy 5:17

What should be done for elders who lead well?

Elders who lead well should be considered worthy of double honor.

1 Timothy 5:19

What must there be before an accusation is received against an elder?

There must be two or three witnesses before an accusation is received against an elder.

1 Timothy 5:21

Paul commands Timothy to be careful to keep these rules in what way?

Paul commands Timothy to be careful to keep these rules without favoritism.

1 Timothy 5:24

For some people, their sins are not known until when?

For some people, their sins are not known until the judgment.

Chapter 6

¹ Let all who are under the yoke as slaves regard their own masters as worthy of all honor. They should do this so that the name of God and the teaching might not be blasphemed. ² The slaves who have believing masters should not show them disrespect because they are brothers. Instead, they should serve them all the more. For those who receive the benefit are believers and beloved. Teach and declare these things.

³ If anyone teaches false doctrine and does not agree with the truthful words of our Lord Jesus Christ and with godly teaching, ⁴ he is proud and understands nothing. He has an unhealthy interest in controversies and arguments about words that result in envy, strife, insults, evil suspicions, ⁵ and constant conflict between people who have morally corrupt minds. They have lost the truth and they think that godliness is a way to get more money. ^[1]⁶ Now godliness with contentment is great gain, ⁷ for we brought nothing into the world, and we can take nothing out of it. ⁸ Instead, let us be satisfied with food and clothing. ⁹ Now those who desire to become wealthy fall into temptation, into a trap. They fall into many foolish and harmful desires, and into whatever else sinks people into ruin and destruction. ¹⁰ For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil. Some people who desire it have been misled away from the faith and have pierced themselves with much grief.

¹¹ But you, man of God, flee from these things. Pursue righteousness, godliness, faithfulness, love, endurance, and gentleness. ¹² Fight the good fight of faith. Take hold of the everlasting life to which you were called, and about which you gave the good confession before many witnesses. ¹³ I give these orders to you before God, who gives life to all things, and before Christ Jesus, who testified before Pontius Pilate and made the good confession, ¹⁴ to keep the command without spot or blame until the appearance of our Lord Jesus Christ. ¹⁵ God will reveal Christ's appearing at the right time—God, the blessed and only Sovereign, the King who reigns and the Lord who rules. ¹⁶ Only he has immortality and dwells in inapproachable light. No man sees him or is able to view him. To him be honor and eternal dominion. Amen.

¹⁷ Instruct the rich in this world not to be proud and not to hope in riches, which are uncertain. Instead, they should hope in God. He offers to us all the true riches to enjoy. ¹⁸ Tell them to do good, to be rich in good works, and to be generous and willing to share. ¹⁹ In that way they will store up for themselves a good foundation for what is to come, so that they will take hold of real life.

²⁰ Timothy, protect what was given to you. Avoid the profane and empty talk and the conflicting ideas of what is falsely called knowledge. ²¹ Some men proclaim these things and so they have gone astray from the faith. May grace be with you.

Footnotes

6:5 ^[1]Some old copies add the exhortation,

ULB Translation Questions

1 Timothy 6:1

How did Paul say slaves should regard their masters?
Paul said that slaves should regard their masters as worthy of honor.

1 Timothy 6:3

What kind of person rejects healthy words and godly teaching?
The person who rejects healthy words and godly teaching is proud and knows nothing.

1 Timothy 6:4

What kind of person rejects healthy words and godly teaching?

The person who rejects healthy words and godly teaching is proud and knows nothing.

1 Timothy 6:6

What does Paul say is great gain?

Paul says that godliness with contentment is great gain.

1 Timothy 6:7

Why should we be content with food and clothing?

We should be content because we have brought nothing into the world, and cannot take anything out.

1 Timothy 6:8

Why should we be content with food and clothing?

We should be content because we have brought nothing into the world, and cannot take anything out.

1 Timothy 6:9

Into what do those who desire to become wealthy fall?

Those who desire to become wealthy fall into a temptation and trap.

1 Timothy 6:10

What is a root of all kinds of evil?

The love of money is a root of all kinds of evil.

What has happened to some who have loved money?

Some who have loved money have wandered away from the faith.

1 Timothy 6:12

What fight does Paul say Timothy must fight?

Paul says Timothy must fight the good fight of faith.

1 Timothy 6:16

Where does the Blessed One and the only power dwell?

The Blessed One dwells in inapproachable light where no man can view him.

1 Timothy 6:17

Why should the rich hope in God and not in uncertain riches?

The rich should hope in God because he offers all the true riches.

1 Timothy 6:19

Those who are rich in good works do what for themselves?

Those who are rich in good works store up for themselves a good foundation, and take hold of real life.

1 Timothy 6:20

Finally, what does Paul tell Timothy to do with the things given to him?

Paul tells Timothy to protect what has been given to him.

Book: 2 Timothy

2 Timothy

Chapter 1

¹ Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, according to the promise of the life that is in Christ Jesus,

² to Timothy, beloved child: Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

³ I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers, with a clean conscience, as I constantly remember you in my prayers night and day. ⁴ As I remember your tears, I long to see you, that I may be filled with joy. ⁵ I have been reminded of your genuine faith, which lived first in your grandmother Lois and your mother Eunice, and I am convinced that it lives in you also. ⁶ This is the reason I am reminding you to rekindle the gift of God which is in you through the laying on of my hands. ⁷ For God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power and love and discipline. ⁸ So do not be ashamed of the testimony about our Lord, nor of me, Paul, his prisoner. Instead, share in suffering for the gospel according to the power of God, ⁹ who saved us and called us with a holy calling. He did this, not according to our works, but according to his own plan and grace, which he gave us in Christ Jesus before times ever began. ¹⁰ But now God's salvation has been revealed by the appearing of our Savior Christ Jesus, who put an end to death and brought life and immortality to light through the gospel. ¹¹ Because of this, I was appointed a herald, an apostle, and a teacher. ¹² For this cause I also suffer these things. But I am not ashamed, for I know him whom I have believed. I am convinced that he is able to keep that which I have entrusted to him until that day. ¹³ Keep the example of the truthful words that you heard from me, with the faith and love that are in Christ Jesus. ¹⁴ The good thing that God committed to you, guard it through the Holy Spirit, who lives in us.

¹⁵ You know this, that all who live in Asia turned away from me. In this group are Phygelus and Hermogenes. ¹⁶ May the Lord grant mercy to the household of Onesiphorus, for he often refreshed me and was not ashamed of my chain. ¹⁷ Instead, when he was in Rome, he sought me diligently, and he found me. ¹⁸ May the Lord grant to him to find mercy from him on that day. All the ways he served me in Ephesus, you know very well.

Footnotes

1:11 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies add,

ULB Translation Questions

2 Timothy 1:1

How did Paul become an apostle of Christ?

Paul became an apostle of Christ through the will of God.

2 Timothy 1:2

What is the relationship between Paul and Timothy?

Timothy is Paul's spiritual son.

2 Timothy 1:4

When Paul remembers Timothy in his prayers, what does Paul long to do?

Paul longs to see Timothy.

2 Timothy 1:5

Who else had genuine faith in Timothy's family before Timothy did?

Timothy's grandmother and mother both had genuine faith.

2 Timothy 1:7

What kind of spirit did God give Timothy?

God gave Timothy a spirit of power and love and discipline.

2 Timothy 1:8

What does Paul tell Timothy not to do?

Paul tells Timothy not to be ashamed of the testimony about the Lord.

What does Paul tell Timothy to do instead?

Paul tells Timothy to instead share in suffering for the gospel.

2 Timothy 1:9

When was God's plan and grace given to us?

God's plan and grace was given to us before times ever began.

2 Timothy 1:10

How did God reveal his plan of salvation?

God's plan of salvation was revealed by the appearing of our Savior Christ Jesus.

When Jesus appeared, what did he do regarding death and life?

Jesus destroyed death, and brought life that never ends through the gospel.

2 Timothy 1:12

Paul is not ashamed of the gospel, because he is convinced that God is able to do what for him?

Paul is convinced that God is able to keep that which Paul has entrusted to him until that day.

2 Timothy 1:14

What is Timothy to do with the good thing God has committed to him?

Timothy is to guard through the Holy Spirit the good thing God has committed to him.

2 Timothy 1:15

What did all of Paul's Asian companions do to him?

All those in Asia turned away from Paul.

2 Timothy 1:16

Why does Paul ask the Lord to grant mercy to the household of Onesiphorus?

Paul asks the Lord to grant mercy to the household of Onesiphorus because Onesiphorus helped Paul in many ways.

2 Timothy 1:17

Why does Paul ask the Lord to grant mercy to the household of Onesiphorus?

Paul asks the Lord to grant mercy to the household of Onesiphorus because Onesiphorus helped Paul in many ways.

2 Timothy 1:18

Why does Paul ask the Lord to grant mercy to the household of Onesiphorus?

Paul asks the Lord to grant mercy to the household of Onesiphorus because Onesiphorus helped Paul in many ways.

Chapter 2

¹ You therefore, my child, be strengthened in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. ² The things you heard from me among many witnesses, entrust them to faithful people who will be able to teach others also. ³ Suffer hardship with me as a good soldier of Christ Jesus. ⁴ No soldier serves while entangled in the affairs of this life, so that he may please his superior officer. ⁵ Also, if someone competes as an athlete, he is not crowned unless he competes by the rules. ⁶ It is necessary that the hard-working farmer receive his share of the crops first. ⁷ Think about what I am saying, for the Lord will give you understanding in everything. ⁸ Remember Jesus Christ, a descendant of David, who was raised from the dead. This is according to my gospel message, ⁹ for which I am suffering to the point of being bound with chains as a criminal. But the word of God is not bound. ¹⁰ Therefore I endure all things for those who are chosen, so that they also may obtain the salvation that is in Christ Jesus, with eternal glory. ¹¹ This is a trustworthy saying:

"If we have died with him, we will also live with him.

¹² If we endure, we will also reign with him.
If we deny him, he also will deny us.

¹³ If we are unfaithful, he remains faithful,
for he cannot deny himself."

¹⁴ Keep reminding them of these things. Command them before God not to quarrel about words; it is of no value and only ruins those who listen. ^[1]¹⁵ Do your best to present yourself to God as one approved, a laborer who has no reason to be ashamed, who accurately teaches the word of truth. ¹⁶ Avoid profane and empty talk, which leads to more and more godlessness. ¹⁷ Their talk will spread like cancer. Among them are Hymenaeus and Philetus, ¹⁸ who have gone astray from the truth. They say that the resurrection has already happened, and they destroy the faith of some. ¹⁹ However, the firm foundation of God stands. It has this inscription: "The Lord knows those who are his" and "Everyone who names the name of the Lord must depart from unrighteousness." ²⁰ In a wealthy home there are not only containers of gold and silver. There are also containers of wood and clay. Some of these are for honorable use, and some for dishonorable. ²¹ If someone cleans himself from dishonorable use, he is an honorable container. He is set apart, useful to the Master, and prepared for every good work. ²² Flee youthful lusts. Pursue righteousness, faith, love, and peace with those who call on the Lord out of a clean heart. ²³ But refuse foolish and ignorant questions. You know that they give birth to quarrels. ²⁴ The Lord's servant must not quarrel. Instead he must be gentle toward all, able to teach, and patient, ²⁵ correcting his opponents with gentleness. Perhaps God may give them repentance for the knowledge of the truth. ²⁶ They may become sober again and leave the devil's trap, after they have been captured by him for his will.

Footnotes

2:14 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

ULB Translation Questions

2 Timothy 2:1

What is the relationship between Paul and Timothy?
Timothy is Paul's spiritual son.

2 Timothy 2:2

To whom is Timothy to entrust the message Paul has taught him?
Timothy is to entrust the message to faithful people who will be able to teach others also.

2 Timothy 2:4

As an illustration for Timothy, Paul says a good soldier does not entangle himself in what?
A good soldier does not entangle himself in the affairs of this life.

2 Timothy 2:9

As he writes to Timothy, in what condition is Paul suffering for his preaching the word of God?
Paul is suffering by being chained like a criminal.

What does Paul say is not chained?
The word of God is not chained.

2 Timothy 2:10

Why does Paul endure all these things?
Paul endures all things for those chosen by God, that they may obtain the salvation that is in Christ Jesus.

2 Timothy 2:12

What is Christ's promise to those who endure?
Those who endure will reign with Christ.

What is Christ's warning to those who deny him?
Those who deny Christ, Christ will deny.

2 Timothy 2:14

About what should Timothy warn the people not to quarrel?
Timothy should warn the people not to quarrel about words, which profits nothing.

2 Timothy 2:18

Two men have wandered from the truth, teaching what false doctrine?
The two men were teaching that the resurrection had already happened.

2 Timothy 2:21

How are the believers to prepare themselves for every good work?
The believers are to clean themselves from dishonorable use, consecrating themselves for every good work.

2 Timothy 2:22

From what is Timothy to flee?
Timothy is to flee youthful lusts.

2 Timothy 2:24

What kind of character must a servant of the Lord have?
A servant of the Lord must be gentle, able to teach, patient, in meekness educating those who oppose him.

2 Timothy 2:25

What kind of character must a servant of the Lord have?
A servant of the Lord must be gentle, able to teach, patient, in meekness educating those who oppose him.

2 Timothy 2:26

What has the devil done with unbelievers?
The devil has trapped and captured the unbelievers for his will.

Chapter 3

¹ But know this: In the last days there will be difficult times. ² For people will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boastful, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, ungrateful, and unholy. ³ They will be without natural affection, unable to reconcile, slanderers, without self-control, violent, not lovers of good. ⁴ They will be betrayers, reckless, prideful, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God. ⁵ They will have a shape of godliness, but they will deny its power. Turn away from these people. ⁶ For some of them are men who enter into households and captivate foolish women. These are women who are loaded up with sins and are led away by various desires. ⁷ These women are always learning, but they are never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. ⁸ In the same way that Jannes and Jambres stood against Moses, these false teachers also stand against the truth. They are men corrupt in mind, and with regard to the faith they are rejected. ⁹ But they will not advance very far. For their foolishness will be obvious to all, just like that of those men. ¹⁰ But as for you, you have followed my teaching, conduct, purpose, faith, longsuffering, love, patience, ¹¹ persecutions, sufferings, and what happened to me at Antioch, at Iconium, and at Lystra. I endured persecutions. Out of them all, the Lord rescued me. ¹² All those who want to live in a godly manner in Christ Jesus will be persecuted. ¹³ Evil people and impostors will go from bad to worse, leading others astray and being led astray. ¹⁴ But as for you, remain in the things that you have learned and have firmly believed. You know from whom you have learned. ¹⁵ You know that from childhood you have known the sacred writings. These are able to make you wise for salvation through faith in Christ Jesus. ¹⁶ All scripture has been inspired by God. It is profitable for doctrine, for conviction, for correction, and for training in righteousness. ¹⁷ This is so that the man of God may be competent, equipped for every good work.

ULB Translation Questions

2 Timothy 3:1

What does Paul say will come in the last days?
Paul says in the last days dangerous times will come.

2 Timothy 3:2

In the last days, what are three things people will love instead of God?
In the last days, people will love themselves, love money, and love pleasure instead of God.

2 Timothy 3:3

In the last days, what are three things people will love instead of God?
In the last days, people will love themselves, love money, and love pleasure instead of God.

2 Timothy 3:4

In the last days, what are three things people will love instead of God?
In the last days, people will love themselves, love money, and love pleasure instead of God.

2 Timothy 3:5

What does Paul tell Timothy to do with those who have only a form of godliness?
Paul tells Timothy to turn away from those who have only a form of godliness.

2 Timothy 3:6

What do some of these ungodly men do?
Some of these ungodly men enter households and captivate women who are led away by various desires.

2 Timothy 3:8

How are these ungodly men like Jannes and Jambres in the Old Testament?
These ungodly men are false teachers who stand against the truth like Jannes and Jambres.

2 Timothy 3:10

What has Timothy done?
Timothy has followed Paul's teaching and conduct.

2 Timothy 3:11

What has Timothy done?
Timothy has followed Paul's teaching and conduct.

From what did the Lord rescue Paul?
The Lord rescued Paul from all his persecutions.

2 Timothy 3:12

What does Paul say will happen to all those who want to live in a godly manner?

Paul says that all those who want to live in a godly manner will be persecuted.

2 Timothy 3:13

What will become worse in the last days?

Evil people and imposters will become worse in the last days.

2 Timothy 3:15

From what time in Timothy's life had he known the sacred writings?

Timothy knew the sacred writings from childhood.

2 Timothy 3:16

How has all Scripture been given to man?

All Scripture has been inspired by God.

For what is all Scripture profitable?

All Scripture is profitable for doctrine, conviction, correction, and training in righteousness.

2 Timothy 3:17

What is the purpose of training a person in the Scriptures?

A person is trained in the Scriptures so that he is competent and equipped for every good work.

Chapter 4

¹ I give this solemn command before God and Christ Jesus, who will judge the living and the dead, and because of his appearing and his kingdom: ² Preach the word; be ready when it is convenient and when it is not. Reprove, rebuke, exhort, with all patience and teaching. ³ For the time will come when people will not endure sound teaching. Instead, they will heap up for themselves teachers according to their own desires, who say what their itching ears want to hear. ⁴ They will turn their hearing away from the truth, and they will turn aside to myths. ⁵ But you, be sober-minded in all things. Suffer hardship; do the work of an evangelist; fulfill your ministry. ⁶ For I am already being poured out. The time of my departure has come. ⁷ I have fought the good fight; I have finished the race; I have kept the faith. ⁸ The crown of righteousness has been reserved for me, which the Lord, the righteous judge, will give to me on that day, and not to me only, but also to all those who have loved his appearing.

⁹ Do your best to come to me quickly. ¹⁰ For Demas has left me. He loves this present world and has gone to Thessalonica. Crescens went to Galatia, and Titus went to Dalmatia. ¹¹ Only Luke is with me. Get Mark and bring him with you because he is useful to me in the service. ¹² Tychicus I sent to Ephesus. ¹³ The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, bring it when you come, and the books, especially the parchments. ¹⁴ Alexander the coppersmith displayed many evil deeds against me. The Lord will repay him according to his deeds. ¹⁵ You also should guard yourself against him, because he greatly opposed our words. ¹⁶ At my first defense, no one stood with me. Instead, everyone left me. May it not be counted against them. ¹⁷ But the Lord stood by me and strengthened me so that, through me, the proclamation of the message might be fully accomplished, and that all the Gentiles might hear it. And I was rescued out of the lion's mouth. ¹⁸ The Lord will rescue me from every evil deed and will save me for his heavenly kingdom. To him be the glory forever and ever. Amen.

¹⁹ Greet Priscilla, Aquila, and the house of Onesiphorus. ²⁰ Erastus remained at Corinth, but Trophimus I left sick at Miletus. ²¹ Do your best to come before winter. Eubulus greets you, also Pudens, Linus, Claudia, and all the brothers.

²² May the Lord be with your spirit. May grace be with you.

ULB Translation Questions

2 Timothy 4:1

Of whom is Jesus Christ the judge?

Jesus Christ is the judge of the living and the dead.

2 Timothy 4:2

What did Paul solemnly command Timothy to do?

Paul solemnly commanded Timothy to preach the Word.

2 Timothy 4:3

Paul warned that the time will come when people will do what?

People will not endure sound teaching, but will listen to teachings that agree with their lusts.

2 Timothy 4:5

What work and ministry had Timothy been given to do?

Timothy had been given the work and ministry of an evangelist.

2 Timothy 4:6

What time in his life did Paul say had now come?

Paul said that his time of departure had come.

2 Timothy 4:8

What reward did Paul say all those who love Christ's appearing will receive?

Paul said that all those who love Christ's appearing will receive the crown of righteousness.

2 Timothy 4:10

Why did Paul's companion Demas leave him?

Demas left Paul because he loved this present world.

2 Timothy 4:11

Who was the only companion of Paul to still be with him?

Only Luke was still with Paul.

2 Timothy 4:14

Paul said that the man who opposed him will be rewarded according to what?

Paul said that the man who opposed him will be rewarded according to his works.

2 Timothy 4:16

Which people stood with Paul at his first defense?

At Paul's first defense, no person stood with Paul.

Book: Titus

Titus

Chapter 1

¹ Paul, a servant of God and an apostle of Jesus Christ for the faith of God's chosen people and the knowledge of the truth that agrees with godliness, ² with the hope of everlasting life that God, who does not lie, promised before all the ages of time. ³ At the right time he revealed his word through the preaching with which I have been entrusted according to the command of God our Savior.

⁴ To Titus, a true son in our common faith. Grace and peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Savior.

⁵ For this purpose I left you in Crete, that you might set in order things not yet complete and ordain elders in every city as I directed you. ⁶ An elder must be blameless, the husband of one wife, with faithful children not accused of being reckless or disobedient. ⁷ It is necessary for the overseer, as a manager of the household of God, to be blameless. He must not be arrogant, not be easily angered, not addicted to wine, not a brawler, and not a greedy man. ⁸ Instead, he should be hospitable, loving goodness, sensible, upright, holy, and self-controlled. ⁹ He should hold tightly to the trustworthy message that was taught, so that he may be able to encourage others with truthful teaching and correct those who oppose him.

¹⁰ For there are many rebellious people, empty talkers and deceivers, especially those of the circumcision. ¹¹ It is necessary to stop them. They are upsetting whole families by teaching for disgraceful profit what they should not teach. ¹² One of their own prophets has said, "Cretans are always liars, evil beasts, lazy gluttons." ¹³ This testimony is true. Therefore, correct them severely, so that they may be truthful in the faith, ¹⁴ not paying any attention to Jewish myths or to the commands of people who turn away from the truth. ¹⁵ To those who are pure, all things are pure. But to those who are corrupt and unbelieving, nothing is pure, but both their minds and their consciences have been corrupted. ¹⁶ They profess to know God, but they deny him by their actions. They are detestable, disobedient, and worthless for any good work.

ULB Translation Questions

Titus 1:1

What was Paul's purpose in his service to God?
His purpose was to establish the faith of God's elect and to establish the knowledge of the truth.

Titus 1:2

When did God promise everlasting life to his elect?
He promised it before all the ages of time.

Can God lie?
No.

Titus 1:3

Who did God use to make his message evident at the right time?
God used the apostle Paul.

Titus 1:4

What was the relationship between Titus and Paul?
Titus was Paul's true son in their common faith.

Titus 1:6

What must be true of an elder's family life?
He must be the husband of one wife, with faithful children who are disciplined.

Titus 1:7

What are some of the character traits that an elder must avoid in order to be blameless?
He must not be loud and unrestrained, not a drunkard, not argumentative, not greedy.

In God's household, what position and responsibility does an overseer have?
He is the household manager.

Titus 1:8

What good qualities should an elder have?

An elder should be hospitable, a friend of what is good, sensible, righteous, godly, and self-controlled.

Titus 1:9

What must an elder's attitude be toward the doctrines (teachings) of the faith?

He must hold tightly to them, and be able to use them to encourage and rebuke others.

Titus 1:10

What were the false teachers doing by their words?

They were deceiving people and breaking up families.

Titus 1:11

What were the false teachers doing by their words?

They were deceiving people and breaking up families.

What was motivating the false teachers?

They were motivated by shameful profit.

Titus 1:13

How should an elder treat undisciplined people who damage the church?

He must sharply correct them so they may be sound in the faith.

Titus 1:14

On what did Paul say they should not waste time?

They should not waste time on Jewish myths and commandments of men.

Titus 1:15

In an unbelieving man, what is polluted?

The mind and conscience are polluted.

Titus 1:16

Although the polluted man confesses to know God, how does he deny him?

He denies God through his actions.

Chapter 2

¹ But you, speak what fits with truthful instruction. ² Teach older men to be temperate, dignified, sensible, and sound in faith, in love, and in perseverance. ³ In the same way, teach older women to be reverent in behavior, not slanderers or being slaves to much wine, but to be teachers of what is good, ⁴ and so train the younger women to love their husbands and to love their children, ⁵ to be sensible, pure, good housekeepers, and to be obedient to their own husbands, so that God's word may not be spoken of as evil. ⁶ In the same way, encourage the younger men to use good sense. ⁷ In all ways present yourself as an example of good works. In your teaching, show integrity, dignity, ⁸ and a truthful message that is above criticism, so that anyone who opposes you may be ashamed because they have nothing bad to say about us. ⁹ Slaves are to be submissive to their masters in everything, to please them and not argue with them, ¹⁰ to not steal from them, but instead to demonstrate all good faith, so that in every way they may bring credit to the teaching about God our Savior. ¹¹ For the grace of God has appeared for the salvation of all people. ¹² It trains us to reject godlessness and worldly desires, and to live self-controlled, upright, and godly lives in this age, ¹³ while we look forward to receiving our blessed hope, the appearance of the glory of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ. ¹⁴ Jesus gave himself for us in order to redeem us from all lawlessness and to make pure for himself a special people who are eager to do good works.

¹⁵ Speak of these things, encourage people to do them, and give correction with all authority. Let no one disregard you.

ULB Translation Questions

Titus 2:2

What are some characteristics that older men in the church should display?

They should display temperance, dignity, and soundness in faith, in love, and in perseverance.

Titus 2:3

What are some characteristics that older women in the church should display?

They should display reverence, not gossiping; they should be sober and teach what is good.

Titus 2:4

What should the older women teach the younger women?

They should teach them to love and obey their husbands, to love their children, to be sensible, pure, and be good housekeepers.

Titus 2:5

What should the older women teach the younger women?

They should teach them to love and obey their husbands, to love their children, to be sensible, pure, and be good housekeepers.

Titus 2:7

What should Titus do to be a model to the believers?

He should teach, showing purity and dignity, and using healthy words that do not need to be corrected.

Titus 2:8

What should Titus do to be a model to the believers?

He should teach, showing purity and dignity, and using healthy words that do not need to be corrected.

Titus 2:9

How are slaves who are believers to behave?

They are to obey their masters, not steal from them, and should show good faith.

Titus 2:10

How are slaves who are believers to behave?

They are to obey their masters, not steal from them, and should show good faith.

When slaves behave as Paul has instructed, what effect will that have on others?

It makes the teaching about God our Savior attractive to others.

Titus 2:11

Who can the grace of God save?

The grace of God can save everyone.

Titus 2:12

What does the grace of God train us to deny?

The grace of God trains us to deny ungodliness and worldly passions.

Titus 2:13

What future event do believers look forward to receiving?

Believers look forward to the appearance of the glory of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ.

Titus 2:14

Why did Jesus give himself for us?

He gave himself in order to pay the price to set us free from lawlessness, and to make a pure people eager to do good.

Chapter 3

¹ Remind them to submit to rulers and authorities, to obey them, to be ready for every good work, ² to insult no one, to not be eager to fight, and to be gentle, showing all humility toward everyone. ³ For once we ourselves were thoughtless and disobedient. We were led astray and enslaved by various desires and pleasures. We lived in evil and envy. We were detestable and hated one another. ⁴ But when the kindness of God our Savior and his love for mankind appeared, ⁵ it was not by works of righteousness that we did, but by his mercy that he saved us, through the washing of new birth and renewal by the Holy Spirit, ⁶ whom God richly poured on us through our Savior Jesus Christ, ⁷ so that having been justified by his grace, we might become heirs having the hope of eternal life. ⁸ This message is trustworthy. I want you to insist on these things, so that those who have believed in God may be careful to engage themselves in good works. These things are good and useful for everyone. ⁹ But avoid foolish debates and genealogies and strife and conflict about the law. Those things are unprofitable and worthless. ¹⁰ Reject anyone who is causing divisions among you, after one or two warnings, ¹¹ knowing that such a person has turned from the right way and is sinning and condemns himself.

¹² When I send Artemas or Tychicus to you, hurry and come to me at Nicopolis, where I have decided to spend the winter. ¹³ Do everything you can to send on their way Zenas the lawyer and Apollos, so that they lack nothing. ¹⁴ Our people must learn to engage themselves in good works that provide for urgent needs, and so not be unfruitful.

¹⁵ All those who are with me greet you. Greet those who love us in faith. Grace be with all of you.

ULB Translation Questions

Titus 3:1

What should the believer's attitude be toward rulers and authorities?

The believer should be submissive and obedient, being ready for every good work.

Titus 3:3

What leads astray and enslaves unbelievers?

Their passions and pleasures lead them astray.

Titus 3:5

Through what means did God save us?

He saved us through the washing of new birth and renewal by the Holy Spirit.

Are we saved because of good works which we have done, or because of God's mercy?

We are saved only because of God's mercy

Titus 3:7

After he justifies us, what does God make us?

God makes us his heirs.

Titus 3:8

What should believers set their minds on?

Believers should set their minds on the good works that God puts before them to do.

Titus 3:9

What should believers avoid?

Believers should avoid foolish debates.

Titus 3:10

Who must be rejected after one or two warnings?

Anyone who is causing divisions among the believers must be rejected after one or two warnings.

Titus 3:14

What must believers engage themselves in so that they will be fruitful?

Believers must learn to engage themselves in doing good works that meet urgent needs.

Book: Philemon

Philemon

Chapter 1

¹ Paul, a prisoner of Christ Jesus, and the brother Timothy, to Philemon, our dear friend and fellow worker, ² and to Apphia our sister, and to Archippus our fellow soldier, and to the church that meets in your home.

³ May grace be to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

⁴ I always thank my God when I mention you in my prayers, ⁵ because I hear about the faith that you have toward the Lord Jesus and the love you have for all his holy people. ⁶ I pray that the sharing of your faith may be effective, so you will have a full understanding of every good thing we have in Christ. ⁷ For I have had much joy and comfort because of your love, because the hearts of God's holy people have been refreshed by you, brother.

⁸ Therefore, although I have all the boldness in Christ to command you to do what you should do, ⁹ yet because of love, I appeal to you instead—I, Paul, an old man, and now a prisoner for Christ Jesus. ¹⁰ I am appealing to you concerning my child Onesimus, whom I have fathered in my chains. ¹¹ For he once was useless to you, but now he is useful both to you and to me. ¹² I have sent him back to you, he who is my very heart. ¹³ I wish I could have kept him with me so he could serve me for you while I am in chains for the sake of the gospel. ¹⁴ But I did not want to do anything without your consent. I did not want your good deed to be from necessity but from good will. ¹⁵ Perhaps for this he was separated from you for a time, so that you might have him back forever. ¹⁶ No longer would he be a slave, but better than a slave, a beloved brother. He is beloved especially to me, and much more so to you, in both the flesh and in the Lord. ¹⁷ So if you have me as a partner, receive him as me. ¹⁸ If he has wronged you or owes you anything, charge that to me. ¹⁹ I, Paul, write this with my own hand. I myself will pay it back—not to mention that you owe me your own self! ²⁰ Yes, brother, let me benefit from you in the Lord; refresh my heart in Christ.

²¹ Confident about your obedience, I am writing to you. I know that you will do even more than I ask. ²² At the same time, prepare a guest room for me, for I hope that through your prayers I will be returned to you.

²³ Epaphras, my fellow prisoner in Christ Jesus, greets you. ²⁴ So do Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, and Luke, my fellow workers.

²⁵ The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

ULB Translation Questions

Philemon 1:1

Where is Paul as he writes this letter?
Paul is in prison as he writes this letter.

To whom is this letter written?
This letter is written to Philemon, Paul's dear friend and fellow-worker.

Philemon 1:2

In what kind of place is the church meeting?
The church is meeting in a house.

Philemon 1:5

Of what good characteristics has Paul heard about Philemon?
Paul has heard about Philemon's love, faith in the Lord, and faithfulness toward all the saints.

Philemon 1:7

According to Paul, what has Philemon done for the saints?
Philemon has refreshed the hearts of the saints.

Philemon 1:9

Why is Paul asking Philemon for something instead of commanding him?

Paul is asking Philemon because of love.

Philemon 1:10

What did Paul call Onesimus?

Paul called Onesimus his child.

Where was Paul when he became Onesimus's father?

Paul was in chains, in prison.

Philemon 1:12

What has Paul done with Onesimus?

Paul has sent Onesimus back to Philemon.

Philemon 1:13

Where is Paul as he writes this letter?

Paul is in prison as he writes this letter.

What would Paul like Onesimus to be able to do?

Paul would like Onesimus to be able to help him.

Philemon 1:14

What would Paul like Philemon to do with Onesimus?

Paul would like Philemon to release Onesimus from being a slave, and agree to have Onesimus return to Paul.

Philemon 1:15

What would Paul like Philemon to do with Onesimus?

Paul would like Philemon to release Onesimus from being a slave, and agree to have Onesimus return to Paul.

Philemon 1:16

What would Paul like Philemon to do with Onesimus?

Paul would like Philemon to release Onesimus from being a slave, and agree to have Onesimus return to Paul.

How does Paul now want Philemon to consider Onesimus?

Paul wants Philemon to consider Onesimus as a beloved brother.

Philemon 1:18

What does Paul want Philemon to do about anything that Onesimus owes Philemon?

Paul wants Philemon to charge anything owed by Onesimus to Paul's account.

Philemon 1:19

What does Philemon owe Paul?

Philemon owes Paul his very life.

Philemon 1:21

Does Paul expect Philemon to send Onesimus back to him?

Yes, Paul is confident that Philemon will send Onesimus back.

Philemon 1:22

What does Paul want Philemon to do for him?

Paul wants Philemon to prepare a guest room for him.

Why does Paul want Philemon to do this?

Paul hopes that God will send him back to Philemon.

Book: Hebrews

Hebrews

Chapter 1

¹ Long ago God spoke to our ancestors through the prophets at many times and in many ways. ² But in these last days, he has spoken to us through a Son, whom he appointed to be the heir of all things. It is through him that God also made the universe. ³ He is the brightness of God's glory, the exact representation of his being. He even holds everything together by the word of his power. After he had made cleansing for sins, he sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high. ⁴ He has become just as superior to the angels as the name he has inherited is more excellent than their name. ⁵ For to which of the angels did God ever say,

"You are my Son,
today I have become your Father"?

Or to which of the angels did God ever say,

"I will be a Father to him,
and he will be a Son to me"?

⁶ But again, when God brings the firstborn into the world, he says,

"All God's angels must worship him."

⁷ About the angels he says,

"He is the one who makes his angels spirits,
and his servants flames of fire."

⁸ But to the Son he says,

"Your throne, God, is forever and ever.
The scepter of justice is the scepter of your kingdom.

⁹ You have loved righteousness and hated lawlessness.
Therefore God, your God, has anointed you
with the oil of joy more than your companions."

¹⁰ "In the beginning, Lord, you laid the earth's foundation.
The heavens are the work of your hands.

¹¹ They will perish, but you will continue.
They will all wear out like a piece of clothing.

¹² You will roll them up like a cloak,
and they will be changed like a piece of clothing.
But you are the same,
and your years do not end."

¹³ But to which of the angels has God said at any time,

"Sit at my right hand
until I make your enemies a footstool for your feet"?

¹⁴ Are not all angels spirits who serve, and who are sent to care for those who will inherit salvation?

ULB Translation Questions

Hebrews 1:1

How has God spoken in the past?

God has spoken in the past through the prophets at many times and in many ways.

Hebrews 1:2

How has God spoken in these recent days?

God has spoken in these recent days through a Son, whom he appointed to be the heir of all things.

Through whom was the universe made?

The universe was made through the Son of God.

Hebrews 1:3

How are all things sustained?

All things are sustained by the word of the Son of God's power.

How does the Son display the glory and essence of God?

The Son is the radiance of God's glory, and the character of God's essence.

Hebrews 1:4

How does the Son of God compare to the angels?

The Son of God is superior to the angels.

Hebrews 1:6

What did God command the angels to do when the Son was brought into the world?

God commanded the angels to worship the Son when the Son was brought into the world.

Hebrews 1:8

How long will the Son rule as a king?

The Son will rule as a king for ever and ever.

Hebrews 1:9

What does the Son love and what does the Son hate?

The Son loves righteousness and the Son hates lawlessness.

Hebrews 1:10

What will happen to the earth and heavens over time?

The earth and heavens will wear out like a garment and perish.

Hebrews 1:11

What will happen to the earth and heavens over time?

The earth and heavens will wear out like a garment and perish.

Hebrews 1:13

Where did God tell the Son to sit, and until what happened?

God told the Son to sit at his right hand until God made the Son's enemies a stool for the Son's feet.

Hebrews 1:14

For whom do the angels care?

The angels care for those who are about to inherit salvation.

Chapter 2

¹ Therefore we must give far more attention to what we have heard, so that we do not drift away from it. ² For if the message that was spoken through the angels proved to be so reliable, and every transgression and disobedience receives just repayment, ³ how then can we escape if we ignore so great a salvation? This is salvation that was first announced by the Lord and confirmed to us by those who heard it. ⁴ At the same time God testified to it by signs, wonders, and various miracles, and by distributing the gifts of the Holy Spirit according to his will.

⁵ For it was not to the angels that God subjected the world to come, about which we are speaking. ⁶ But someone has somewhere testified, saying,

"What is man, that you are mindful of him?
Or a son of man, that you care for him?

⁷ You made man a little lower than the angels;
you crowned him with glory and honor. ^[1]

⁸ You put everything in subjection under his feet."

For it was to him that God has subjected all things. He did not leave anything not subjected to him. But now we do not yet see everything subjected to him. ⁹ But we see him who was made lower than the angels for a little while, Jesus, crowned with glory and honor because of his suffering and death, so that by God's grace he might taste death for everyone. ¹⁰ For it was proper for God, because everything exists for him and through him, to bring many sons to glory. It was proper for him to make the founder of their salvation complete through his sufferings. ¹¹ For both the one who sanctifies and those who are sanctified have one source. So he is not ashamed to call them brothers. ¹² He says,

"I will proclaim your name to my brothers,
I will sing about you from inside the assembly."

¹³ And again,

"I will trust in him."

And again,

"See, here am I and the children whom God has given me."

¹⁴ Therefore, since the children share in flesh and blood, he shared in those things in the same way, so that through death he might destroy the one who has the power of death, that is, the devil. ¹⁵ This was so that he would free all those who through fear of death lived all their lives subject to slavery. ¹⁶ For surely it is not the angels he helps, but Abraham's descendants. ¹⁷ So it was necessary for him to become like his brothers in all ways, so that he could be a merciful and faithful high priest in relation to the things of God, and so that he could make atonement for the sins of the people. ¹⁸ Because Jesus himself has suffered and was tempted, he is able to help those who are tempted.

Footnotes

2:7 ^[1] Some important and ancient Greek copies add,

ULB Translation Questions

Hebrews 2:1

Why must believers pay attention to what they have heard?

Believers must pay attention to what they have heard so that they do not drift away from it.

Hebrews 2:2

What does every transgression and disobedience receive?

Every transgression and disobedience receives just punishment.

Hebrews 2:4

How did God testify to the message of salvation announced by the Lord?

God testified to the message by signs, wonders, powerful deeds, and by the gifts of the Holy Spirit.

Hebrews 2:5

Who will not rule the world to come?

Angels will not rule the world to come.

Hebrews 2:7

Who will rule the world to come?

Man will rule the world to come.

Hebrews 2:8

Who will rule the world to come?

Man will rule the world to come.

Hebrews 2:9

Why was Jesus crowned with glory and honor?

Jesus was crowned with glory and honor because of his suffering and death.

For whom did Jesus taste death?

Jesus tasted death for every man.

Hebrews 2:10

Who does God plan to bring to glory?

God plans to bring many sons to glory.

Hebrews 2:11

Who both come from the one source, God?

Both the one who sanctifies and those who are sanctified come from the one source, God.

Hebrews 2:14

Who was made ineffective through Jesus' death?

The devil was made ineffective through Jesus' death.

Hebrews 2:15

From what slavery are people freed through the death of Jesus?

Through the death of Jesus, people are freed from the fear of death.

Hebrews 2:17

Why was it necessary for Jesus to be like his brothers in all ways?

It was necessary so that he might become a merciful and faithful high priest over God's things, and so he might achieve forgiveness for the people's sins.

Hebrews 2:18

Why is Jesus able to help those who are tempted?

Jesus is able to help those who are tempted because he was tempted also.

Chapter 3

¹ Therefore, holy brothers, you share in a heavenly calling. Think about Jesus, the apostle and high priest of our confession. ² He was faithful to God, who appointed him, just as Moses was also faithful in all the house of God. ³ For Jesus has been considered worthy of greater glory than Moses, because the one who builds a house has more honor than the house itself. ⁴ For every house is built by someone, but the one who built everything is God. ⁵ For Moses was faithful as a servant in God's entire house, bearing witness about the things that were to be spoken of in the future. ⁶ But Christ is faithful as a Son who is in charge of the house of God. We are his house if we hold firmly to our courage and the hope of which we boast. ⁷ Therefore, it is just as the Holy Spirit says:

"Today, if you hear his voice

⁸ do not harden your hearts
as in the rebellion,
in the time of testing in the wilderness.

⁹ This was when your ancestors rebelled by testing me,
after they had seen my deeds for forty years.

¹⁰ Therefore I was angry with that generation.
I said, 'They have always gone astray in their hearts.
They have not known my ways.'

¹¹ It is just as I swore in my wrath:
'They will never enter my rest.'"

¹² Be careful, brothers, that none of you has an evil heart of unbelief, a heart that turns away from the living God. ¹³ But encourage one another daily, as long as it is called "today," so that no one among you will be hardened by the deceitfulness of sin. ¹⁴ For we have become partners of Christ if we firmly hold to our confidence in him from the beginning to the end. ¹⁵ About this it has been said,

"Today, if you hear his voice,
do not harden your hearts,
as in the rebellion."

¹⁶ Who was it who heard God and rebelled? Was it not all those who came out of Egypt through Moses? ¹⁷ With whom was he angry for forty years? Was it not with those who sinned, whose dead bodies fell in the wilderness? ¹⁸ To whom did he swear that they would not enter his rest, if it was not to those who disobeyed him? ¹⁹ We see that they were not able to enter his rest because of unbelief.

ULB Translation Questions

Hebrews 3:1

What two titles does the author of the book of Hebrews give Jesus?

The author gives Jesus the titles Apostle and High Priest.

Hebrews 3:2

Why has Jesus been considered worthy of greater glory than Moses?

Jesus has been considered worthy of greater glory because while Moses was faithful in all God's house, Jesus is the one who built the house.

Hebrews 3:3

Why has Jesus been considered worthy of greater glory than Moses?

Jesus has been considered worthy of greater glory because while Moses was faithful in all God's house, Jesus is the one who built the house.

Hebrews 3:5

What was Moses' role in God's house?

Moses was a servant in God's house.

About what did Moses give testimony?

Moses gave testimony about the things that were to be spoken of in the future.

Hebrews 3:6

What is Jesus' role in God's house?

Jesus is the Son in charge of God's house.

Who is God's house?

The believers are God's house if they hold fast their confidence.

Hebrews 3:7

What did the Israelites in the wilderness do when they heard God's voice?

The Israelites hardened their hearts.

Hebrews 3:8

What did the Israelites in the wilderness do when they heard God's voice?

The Israelites hardened their hearts.

Hebrews 3:10

What did God swear concerning the Israelites who went astray in their hearts?

God swore that they would not enter his rest.

Hebrews 3:11

What did God swear concerning the Israelites who went astray in their hearts?

God swore that they would not enter his rest.

Hebrews 3:12

Of what are the brothers warned to be careful?

The brothers are warned to be careful not to turn away from the living God by unbelief.

Hebrews 3:13

What are the brothers to do in order to avoid being hardened by the deceitfulness of sin?

The brothers are to encourage one another daily.

Hebrews 3:14

As partners of Christ, what must believers do?

As partners of Christ, believers must firmly hold their confidence in him from the beginning to the end.

Hebrews 3:17

With whom was God angry for forty years?

God was angry with those who sinned in the wilderness.

What happened to those with whom God was angry?

Their dead bodies lay in the wilderness.

Hebrews 3:19

Why were the disobedient Israelites not able to enter God's rest?

They were not able to enter God's rest because of unbelief.

Chapter 4

¹ Therefore, since the promise of entering his rest is still allowed to stand, let us fear, so that none of you may seem to have fallen short of it. ² For we were told the good news just as they were. But that message did not benefit those who did not unite in faith with those who obeyed. ^[1]³ For we who have believed enter that rest, just as he said,

"As I swore in my wrath,
They will never enter my rest."

Even so, his works were finished from the foundation of the world. ⁴ For he has somewhere spoken about the seventh day:

"And God rested on the seventh day from all his works." ⁵ And again in this same passage he said,
"They will never enter my rest."

⁶ Therefore, it remains for some to enter that rest, and those who previously had the good news proclaimed to them did not go in because of their disobedience. ⁷ So God again appointed a certain day, calling it "Today," when he spoke through David much later in words already quoted:

"Today if you hear his voice,
do not harden your hearts."

⁸ For if Joshua had given them rest, God would not have spoken about another day. ⁹ So there remains a Sabbath rest reserved for God's people. ¹⁰ For he who enters into God's rest has himself also rested from his deeds, just as God did from his. ¹¹ Therefore let us be eager to enter that rest, so that no one will fall into the kind of disobedience that they did. ¹² For the word of God is living and active and sharper than any two-edged sword. It pierces even to the dividing of soul and spirit, of joints and marrow, and is able to discern the thoughts and intentions of the heart. ¹³ No thing that has been created is hidden before God, but everything is bare and open to the eyes of the one to whom we must give an account.

¹⁴ Therefore, since we have a great high priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us firmly hold to our confession. ¹⁵ For we do not have a high priest who cannot feel sympathy for our weaknesses. Rather, we have someone who has in all ways been tempted as we are, except that he is without sin. ¹⁶ Let us then go with confidence to the throne of grace, so that we may receive mercy and find grace to help in time of need.

Footnotes

4:2 ^[1]Some important and ancient copies read,

ULB Translation Questions

Hebrews 4:2

What good news had the believers and the Israelites both heard?

The believers and the Israelites had both heard the good news about God's rest.

Why did the good news not benefit the Israelites?

The good news did not benefit the Israelites because they did not join faith to it.

Hebrews 4:3

Who are the ones who enter God's rest?

Those who have believed enter God's rest.

When did God finish his created works and then rest?

God finished his created works at the beginning of the world and then rested on the seventh day.

Hebrews 4:4

When did God finish his created works and then rest?
God finished his created works at the beginning of the world and then rested on the seventh day.

Hebrews 4:5

What did God say about the Israelites and his rest?
God said that the Israelites would not enter his rest.

Hebrews 4:7

What day has God now set for people to enter his rest?
God has set "Today" as the day for people to enter his rest.

What must a person do in order to enter God's rest?
A person must listen to God's voice and not harden his heart.

Hebrews 4:9

What is still reserved for God's people?
A sabbath rest is still reserved for God's people.

Hebrews 4:10

A person who enters God's rest also rests from what?
A person who enters God's rest also rests from his deeds.

Hebrews 4:11

Why should believers be eager to enter God's rest?
Believers should be eager to enter God's rest so that they do not fall as the Israelites did.

Hebrews 4:12

What is the word of God sharper than?
The word of God is sharper than any two-edged sword.

What is the word of God able to divide?
The word of God is able to divide soul from spirit, and joints from marrow.

What is the word of God able to discern?
The word of God is able to discern the thoughts and intentions of the heart.

Hebrews 4:13

Who is hidden from God's sight?
No created thing is hidden from God's sight.

Hebrews 4:14

Who serves as the great high priest for believers?
Jesus the Son of God serves as the great high priest for believers.

Hebrews 4:15

Why does Jesus feel sympathy for the weaknesses of believers?
Jesus feels sympathy for the weaknesses of believers because he was in all ways tempted.

How many times did Jesus sin?
Jesus was without sin.

Hebrews 4:16

In time of need, what are believers to do to receive mercy and find grace?
In time of need, believers are to come up with confidence to the throne of grace.

Chapter 5

¹ For every high priest, chosen from among people, is appointed to act on the behalf of people in the things concerning God, so that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins. ² He can deal gently with those who are ignorant and who have been deceived, because he himself is subject to weakness. ³ Because of this, he also is required to offer sacrifices for his own sins, just as he does for the people's sins. ⁴ No one takes this honor for himself. Rather, he is called by God, just as Aaron was. ⁵ In the same way, neither did Christ glorify himself by making himself high priest. Instead, the one speaking to him said,

"You are my Son;
today I have become your Father."

⁶ It is just as he also says in another place,

"You are a priest forever
after the manner of Melchizedek."

⁷ During the days of his flesh, Christ offered up both prayers and requests with loud cries and tears to God, the one able to save him from death, and he was heard because of his godly life. ⁸ Even though he was a Son, he learned obedience from what he suffered. ⁹ He was made perfect and became, for everyone who obeys him, the cause of eternal salvation. ¹⁰ He was designated by God as high priest after the manner of Melchizedek.

¹¹ We have much to say about Jesus, but it is hard to explain since you have become dull in hearing. ¹² For though by this time you should be teachers, you still have need for someone to teach you the elementary principles of God's messages. You need milk, not solid food! ¹³ For anyone who only takes milk is inexperienced with the message of righteousness, because he is still a little child. ¹⁴ But solid food is for the mature. These are those who because of their maturity have their understanding trained for distinguishing good from evil.

ULB Translation Questions

Hebrews 5:1

What does every high priest do on behalf of the people?
For the people, every high priest offers gifts and sacrifices for sins.

Hebrews 5:3

In addition to the people, for whom does the high priest also present sacrifices?
The high priest also presents sacrifices for his own sins.

Hebrews 5:4

How does a man receive the honor of being a high priest of God?
A man must be called by God to be a high priest of God.

Hebrews 5:5

Who declared Christ to be a high priest?
God declared Christ to be a high priest.

Hebrews 5:6

For how long is Christ God's high priest?
Christ is God's high priest forever.

Of what order is Christ a high priest?
Christ is a high priest of the order of Melchizedek.

Hebrews 5:7

Why was Christ heard by God when he prayed?
Christ was heard by God because he revered God.

Hebrews 5:8

How did Christ learn obedience?
Christ learned obedience from the things he suffered.

Hebrews 5:9

For whom did Christ become the cause of eternal salvation?

For everyone who obeys him, Christ became the cause of their eternal salvation.

Hebrews 5:11

What was the spiritual condition of the original readers of this letter?

The original readers were dull of hearing.

Hebrews 5:14

How does the author of the letter say that believers grow from spiritual babies into full-grown adults?

Believers grow spiritually by practicing distinguishing right from wrong, discerning both good and evil.

Chapter 6

¹ So then, let us leave the beginning of the message of Christ and move forward to maturity. Let us not lay again the foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith in God, ² nor the foundation of teaching about baptisms, laying on of hands, the resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgment. ³ We will also do this if God permits. ⁴ For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, who tasted the heavenly gift, who were sharers of the Holy Spirit, ⁵ and who tasted God's good word and the powers of the age to come, ⁶ but who then fell away—it is impossible to restore them again to repentance. This is because they crucify the Son of God for themselves again, and publicly shame him. ⁷ For the land that drinks in the rain that often comes on it, and that gives birth to the plants useful to those for whom the land was worked—this is the land that receives a blessing from God. ⁸ But if it bears thorns and thistles, it is worthless and is near to a curse. Its end is in burning.

⁹ But we are convinced about better things concerning you, beloved ones, things that concern salvation, even though we speak like this. ¹⁰ For God is not unjust. He will not forget your work and the love you showed for his name, because you served his holy people, and you are still serving them. ¹¹ We greatly desire that each of you may show the same diligence to the end, in order to make your hope certain. ¹² This is so that you will not become lazy, but imitators of those who by faith and patience inherit the promises.

¹³ For when God made his promise to Abraham, he swore by himself, since he could not swear by anyone greater. ¹⁴ He said, "I will certainly bless you and give you many descendants." ¹⁵ In this way, Abraham obtained what was promised after he had patiently waited. ¹⁶ For people swear by someone greater than themselves. At the end of each of their disputes, an oath serves as confirmation. ¹⁷ When God decided to show more clearly to the heirs of the promise the unchangeable quality of his purpose, he guaranteed it with an oath. ¹⁸ He did this so that by two unchangeable things—with which it is impossible for God to lie—we, who have fled for refuge, will have a strong encouragement to hold firmly to the hope set before us. ¹⁹ We have this as a secure and reliable anchor for the soul, a hope that enters into the inner place behind the curtain, ²⁰ where Jesus, who went before us, has entered into that place on our behalf. He has become a high priest forever after the order of Melchizedek.

ULB Translation Questions

Hebrews 6:1

On to what does the author of Hebrews want the believers to press?

The author of Hebrews wants the believers to press on to maturity.

What teachings does the author list as the foundation of the message of Christ?

The foundational teachings are repentance from dead works, faith in God, baptisms, laying on of hands, the resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgment.

Hebrews 6:2

What teachings does the author list as the foundation of the message of Christ?

The foundational teachings are repentance from dead works, faith in God, baptisms, laying on of hands, the resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgment.

Hebrews 6:4

What is impossible for those who were sharers in the Holy Spirit, but then fell away, to do?

It is impossible for those who were sharers in the Holy Spirit, but then fell away, to be restored again to repentance.

What had these enlightened people tasted?

These enlightened people had tasted the heavenly gift, God's word, and the powers of the age to come.

Hebrews 6:5

What is impossible for those who were sharers in the Holy Spirit, but then fell away, to do?

It is impossible for those who were sharers in the Holy Spirit, but then fell away, to be restored again to repentance.

What had these enlightened people tasted?

These enlightened people had tasted the heavenly gift, God's word, and the powers of the age to come.

Hebrews 6:6

What is impossible for those who were sharers in the Holy Spirit, but then fell away, to do?

It is impossible for those who were sharers in the Holy Spirit, but then fell away, to be restored again to repentance.

Why are these people not able to be restored to repentance?

They are not able to be restored because they have crucified for themselves the very Son of God.

Hebrews 6:7

In the author's analogy, what happens to land that receives rain but bears thorns and thistles?

Land that receives rain but bears thorns and thistles has its end in burning.

Hebrews 6:8

In the author's analogy, what happens to land that receives rain but bears thorns and thistles?

Land that receives rain but bears thorns and thistles has its end in burning.

Hebrews 6:9

What is the author's expectation concerning the believers to whom he is writing?

The author expects better things concerning these believers, things that are about salvation.

Hebrews 6:10

What will God not forget about these believers?

God will not forget their work, love, and service to the saints.

Hebrews 6:12

What should the believers imitate about those who inherit the promises of God?

The believers should imitate the faith and patience of those who inherit the promises of God.

Hebrews 6:13

What did Abraham have to do in order to obtain what God promised him?

Abraham had to wait patiently to obtain what God promised him.

Hebrews 6:14

What did Abraham have to do in order to obtain what God promised him?

Abraham had to wait patiently to obtain what God promised him.

Hebrews 6:15

What did Abraham have to do in order to obtain what God promised him?

Abraham had to wait patiently to obtain what God promised him.

Hebrews 6:17

Why did God guarantee his promise with an oath?

God guaranteed his promise with an oath to show more clearly the unchangeable quality of his purpose.

Hebrews 6:18

What is it impossible for God to do?

It is impossible for God to lie.

Hebrews 6:19

What does the believer's confidence in God do for his soul?

The believer's confidence in God is a secure and reliable anchor for his soul.

Hebrews 6:20

Where did Jesus enter as the forerunner for the believers?

Jesus entered into the inner place behind the curtain as the forerunner for the believers.

Chapter 7

¹ It was this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of God Most High, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him. ² It was to him that Abraham gave a tenth of everything. First, the translation of his name means, "king of righteousness"; then he is also "king of Salem," that is, "king of peace." ³ He is without father, without mother, without ancestors, with neither beginning of days nor end of life. And resembling the Son of God, he remains a priest forever.

⁴ See how great this man was to whom the patriarch Abraham gave a tenth of the things that he had taken in battle. ⁵ The descendants of Levi who receive the priestly office have a command according to the law to collect tithes from the people, that is, from their brothers, even though they, too, are descended from Abraham. ⁶ But Melchizedek, whose descent was not traced from them, received tithes from Abraham, and blessed him, the one who had the promises. ⁷ There is no denying that the lesser person is blessed by the greater person. ⁸ In this case, mortal men receive tithes, but in that case it is testified that he lives on. ⁹ And, in a manner of speaking, Levi, who received tithes, also paid tithes through Abraham, ¹⁰ because Levi was in the body of his ancestor when Melchizedek met Abraham.

¹¹ Now if perfection were possible through the Levitical priesthood (for under it the people received the law), what further need would there have been for another priest to arise after the manner of Melchizedek, and not be considered to be after the manner of Aaron? ¹² For when the priesthood is changed, the law must also be changed. ¹³ For the one about whom these things are said belongs to another tribe, from which no one has ever served at the altar. ¹⁴ Now clearly it is from Judah that our Lord was born, a tribe that Moses never mentioned concerning priests. ¹⁵ What we say is even clearer when another priest arises in the likeness of Melchizedek. ¹⁶ This one became a priest, not based on a law of physical requirement, but by the power of an everlasting life. ¹⁷ For scripture witnesses about him:

"You are a priest forever
according to the order of Melchizedek."

¹⁸ For not only has the former command been set aside because it is weak and useless— ¹⁹ for the law made nothing perfect—but also a better hope is introduced, through which we come near to God. ²⁰ And it was not without an oath! Others became priests without any oath, ²¹ but he became a priest with an oath by the one who said to him,

"The Lord has sworn and he will not change his mind:
"You are a priest forever."

²² By this also Jesus has given the guarantee of a better covenant. ²³ The former priests were many in number, since death prevented them from continuing in office. ²⁴ But because Jesus continues to live forever, he has a permanent priesthood. ²⁵ Therefore he is also able to save completely those who approach God through him, because he always lives to intercede for them. ²⁶ For it was indeed fitting that we should have such a high priest, who is holy, innocent, pure, separated from sinners, and exalted above the heavens. ²⁷ He does not need, unlike the high priests, to offer up daily sacrifices, first for his own sins, and then for the sins of the people. He did this once for all when he offered himself. ²⁸ For the law appoints as high priests men who have weaknesses. But the word of the oath, which came after the law, appointed a Son, who has been made perfect forever.

ULB Translation Questions

Hebrews 7:1

What two titles did Melchizedek have?
Melchizedek was king of Salem and priest of God Most High.

Hebrews 7:2

What did Abraham give Melchizedek?
Abraham gave Melchizedek a tenth of everything he had captured.

What does the name Melchizedek mean?
The name Melchizedek means "king of righteousness" and "king of peace".

Hebrews 7:3

Who were the ancestors of Melchizedek, and when did he die?
Melchizedek was without ancestors and has no end of life.

Hebrews 7:5

From whom are the priests descended?
The priests of the Law are descended from Levi and Abraham.

Hebrews 7:7

Who was the greater person, Abraham or Melchizedek?
Melchizedek was the greater person because he blessed Abraham

Hebrews 7:9

In what way did Levi himself also pay tithes to Melchizedek?
Levi also paid tithes to Melchizedek because Levi was in the genitals of Abraham when Abraham paid tithes to Melchizedek.

Hebrews 7:10

In what way did Levi himself also pay tithes to Melchizedek?
Levi also paid tithes to Melchizedek because Levi was in the body of his ancestor when Abraham paid tithes to Melchizedek.

Hebrews 7:11

Why was there a need for another priest to arise after the order of Melchizedek?
There was a need for another priest to arise after the order of Melchizedek because perfection was not possible through the Levitical priesthood.

Hebrews 7:12

What must also be changed when the priesthood changes?
The law must be changed when the priesthood changes.

Hebrews 7:14

From which tribe did Jesus descend, and had this tribe served before at the altar as priests?
Jesus descended from the tribe of Judah, which had never served before at the altar as priests.

Hebrews 7:16

On what basis did Jesus become a priest after the order of Melchizedek?
Jesus became a priest after the order of Melchizedek based on the power of an indestructible life.

Hebrews 7:18

What has been set aside because it is weak and useless?
The former commandment, the Law, has been set aside because it is weak and useless.

Hebrews 7:19

What has been set aside because it is weak and useless?
The former commandment, the Law, has been set aside because it is weak and useless.

Hebrews 7:21

What oath did God swear concerning Jesus?
God swore that Jesus would be a priest forever.

Hebrews 7:22

Of what is Jesus the guarantee?
Jesus is the guarantee of a better covenant.

Hebrews 7:25

Why is Jesus able to completely save those who draw near to God through him?
Jesus is able to completely save those who draw near to God through him because he always lives to intercede for them.

Hebrews 7:26

What four attributes does Jesus have that make him the right priest for believers?
Jesus is sinless, blameless, pure, and separated from sinners.

What offering did Jesus need to make for his own sins?
Jesus did not need to make any offering for his own sins because he is sinless.

Hebrews 7:27

What offering did Jesus make for the sins of the people?
Jesus offered up himself once for the sins of the people.

Hebrews 7:28

How is Jesus different from the priests who were appointed through the Law?
The priests who were appointed through the Law were weak, but Jesus has been made perfect forever.

Chapter 8

¹ Now the point of what we are saying is this: We have a high priest who has sat down at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens. ² He is a servant in the holy place, the true tabernacle that the Lord, not a man, set up. ³ For every high priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices. Therefore it is necessary to have something to offer. ⁴ Now if Christ were on earth, he would not be a priest at all, since there are those who offer the gifts according to the law. ⁵ They serve a copy and shadow of the heavenly things. It is just as Moses was warned by God when he was about to construct the tabernacle: God said, "See that you make everything according to the pattern that was shown to you on the mountain." ⁶ But now Christ has received a much better ministry, just as he is also the mediator of a better covenant, which is based on better promises. ⁷ For if that first covenant had been faultless, no occasion for a second would have been sought. ⁸ For when God found fault with the people, he said,

"See, the days are coming—says the Lord—
when I will make a new covenant
with the house of Israel
and with the house of Judah.

⁹ It will not be like the covenant
that I made with their ancestors
on the day that I took them by their hand
to lead them out of the land of Egypt.
For they did not carefully obey my covenant,
and I disregarded them—
says the Lord.

¹⁰ This is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel
after those days says the Lord.
I will put my laws into their minds,
and I will also write them on their hearts.
I will be their God,
and they will be my people.

¹¹ They will not teach each one his fellow citizen
and each one his brother, saying, 'Know the Lord.'
For they will all know me,
from the least of them to the greatest.

¹² For I will be merciful toward their evil deeds,
and their sins I will not remember any longer."

¹³ By calling this covenant "new," he declared the first covenant to be obsolete, and what has become obsolete and old will soon disappear.

ULB Translation Questions

Hebrews 8:1

Where is the believers' high priest sitting?

The believers' high priest is sitting at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens.

Hebrews 8:2

Where is the true tabernacle?

The true tabernacle is in the heavens.

Hebrews 8:3

What is necessary for every priest to have?

Every priest must have something to offer.

Hebrews 8:4

Where were the priests who offered gifts according to the Law?

The priests who offered gifts according to the Law were on the earth.

Hebrews 8:5

What did the priests on earth serve?

The priests on earth served a copy and shadow of the heavenly things.

According to what pattern was the earthly tabernacle built?

The earthly tabernacle was built according to the pattern God showed Moses on the mountain.

Hebrews 8:6

Why does Christ have a superior priestly ministry?

Christ has a superior priestly ministry because he is the mediator of a better covenant, established on better promises.

Hebrews 8:8

What did God promise when he found fault with the people under the first covenant?

God promised to make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah.

Hebrews 8:10

What did God say he would do in the new covenant?

God said he would put his laws into the people's minds, and write them on their hearts.

Hebrews 8:11

In the new covenant, who would know the Lord?

In the new covenant, all would know the Lord, from the least to the greatest.

Hebrews 8:12

What did God say he would do with the people's sins in the new covenant?

God said he would remember the people's sins no more.

Hebrews 8:13

In announcing a new covenant, what did God make the first covenant?

In announcing a new covenant, God made the first covenant old and ready to disappear.

Chapter 9

¹ Now even the first covenant had regulations for worship and an earthly sanctuary. ² For a tabernacle was prepared. The first room, in which were the lampstand, the table, and the bread of the presence, was called the holy place. ³ Behind the second curtain was another room in the tabernacle, called the most holy place. ⁴ It had a golden altar for incense. It also had the ark of the covenant, which was completely overlaid with gold. Inside it was a golden jar that held the manna, Aaron's rod that budded, and the tablets of the covenant. ⁵ Above the ark of the covenant, glorious cherubim overshadowed the atonement lid, which we cannot now talk about in detail. ⁶ After these things were prepared, the priests always entered the outer room of the tabernacle to perform their services. ⁷ But only the high priest entered the second room, once each year, and not without blood that he offered for himself and for the people's unintentional sins. ⁸ The Holy Spirit showed that as long as the first tabernacle was still standing the way into the most holy place had not yet appeared. ⁹ This was an illustration for the present time. Both the gifts and sacrifices that are now being offered are not able to perfect the worshiper's conscience. ¹⁰ They are only concerned with food and drink and various ceremonial washings, regulations for the body until the time of the new order.

¹¹ Christ came as a high priest of the good things that have come. He went through the greater and more perfect tabernacle that was not made by human hands, one not belonging to this created world. ^[1]¹² It was not by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood that he entered into the most holy place once for all and secured our eternal redemption. ¹³ For if the blood of goats and bulls and the sprinkling of a heifer's ashes on those who have been defiled sanctifies them for the cleansing of their flesh, ¹⁴ how much more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself unblemished to God, cleanse our conscience from dead works to serve the living God? ¹⁵ For this reason, he is the mediator of a new covenant. This is so that, since a death has taken place to redeem those under the first covenant from their transgressions, those who are called will receive the promise of an eternal inheritance. ¹⁶ For where there is a will, the death of the person who made it must be proven. ¹⁷ For a will is only valid when there has been a death, because it has no force while the one who made it is still alive. ¹⁸ So not even the first covenant was established without blood. ¹⁹ For when Moses had given every command in the law to all the people, he took the blood of the calves and the goats, with water, red wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the scroll itself and all the people. ²⁰ Then he said, "This is the blood of the covenant that God has commanded for you." ²¹ In the same manner, he sprinkled the blood on the tabernacle and all the containers used in the ministry. ²² According to the law, almost everything is cleansed with blood. Without the shedding of blood there is no forgiveness.

²³ Therefore it was necessary that the copies of the things in heaven should be cleansed with these animal sacrifices. However, the heavenly things themselves had to be cleansed with much better sacrifices. ²⁴ For Christ did not enter into the most holy place made with hands, which is only a copy of the true one. Rather he entered into heaven itself, to appear now in God's presence for us. ²⁵ He did not go there in order to offer himself many times, as does the high priest, who enters the most holy place year by year with the blood of another. ²⁶ If that had been the case, then he would have had to suffer many times since the foundation of the world. But now he has appeared at the end of the ages to do away with sin by the sacrifice of himself. ²⁷ Just as man is appointed to die once, and after that comes judgment, ²⁸ so also, Christ was offered once to take away the sins of many, and will appear a second time, not to deal with sin, but for the salvation of those who are waiting for him.

Footnotes

9:11 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

ULB Translation Questions

Hebrews 9:1

What was the place of worship for the first covenant?
The place of worship for the first covenant was the tabernacle on earth.

Hebrews 9:2

What was the place of worship for the first covenant?
The place of worship for the first covenant was the tabernacle on earth.

What was located in the holy place of the earthly tabernacle?
In the holy place of the earthly tabernacle were the lampstand, the table, and the bread of the presence.

Hebrews 9:4

What was located in the most holy place of the earthly tabernacle?
In the most holy place of the earthly tabernacle were the altar for incense and the ark of the covenant.

Hebrews 9:7

How often did the high priest enter the most holy place, and what did he do before he entered?
The high priest entered the most holy place once each year, after making a blood sacrifice for himself and the people.

Hebrews 9:9

What served as an illustration in the present time for the readers of this letter?
The earthly tabernacle and the gifts and sacrifices being offered there served as an illustration in the present time.

What were the offerings of the earthly tabernacle not able to do?
The offerings of the earthly tabernacle were not able to perfect the worshiper's conscience.

Hebrews 9:10

Until when were the regulations of the earthly tabernacle provided?
The regulations of the earthly tabernacle were provided until the new order would be put in place.

Hebrews 9:11

What is different about the sacred tent in which Christ serves?
The sacred tent in which Christ serves is more perfect, is not made by human hands, and does not belong to this created world.

Hebrews 9:12

What offering did Christ make, by which he entered the most holy place?
Christ made an offering of his own blood by which he entered the most holy place.

What did Christ's offering accomplish?
Christ's offering secured everlasting redemption for everyone.

Hebrews 9:14

What does Christ's blood do for the believer?
Christ's blood cleanses the believer's conscience from dead deeds in order to serve the living God.

Hebrews 9:15

Of what is Christ the mediator?
Christ is the mediator of a new covenant.

Hebrews 9:17

What is required in order for a will to be in force?
A death is required in order for a will to be in force.

Hebrews 9:18

What death was required for the first covenant?
The death of calves and goats was required for the first covenant.

Hebrews 9:19

What death was required for the first covenant?
The death of calves and goats was required for the first covenant.

Hebrews 9:22

What cannot happen without the shedding of blood?
Without the shedding of blood there is no forgiveness of sins.

Hebrews 9:24

Where does Christ now appear on our behalf?
Christ now appears in heaven itself, in the presence of God, on our behalf.

Hebrews 9:26

How many times must Christ offer himself to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself?
Christ offers himself one time at the end of the ages to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

Hebrews 9:27

For every person, what happens after their death?
After every person dies, they face the judgment.

Hebrews 9:28

For what purpose will Christ appear a second time?
Christ will appear a second time for the salvation of those who wait patiently for him.

Chapter 10

¹ For the law is only a shadow of the good things to come, not the real forms of those things themselves. Those who approach God can never be made perfect by the same sacrifices that the priests continually bring year after year. ² Otherwise, would the sacrifices not have ceased to be offered? For the worshipers would have been cleansed one time and would no longer have any consciousness of sin. ³ But with those sacrifices there is a reminder of sins year after year. ⁴ For it is impossible for the blood of bulls and goats to take away sins. ⁵ When Christ came into the world, he said,

"Sacrifices and offerings you did not desire,
but a body you have prepared for me;

⁶ with burnt offerings and sin offerings
you did not take pleasure.

⁷ Then I said, 'See, here I am—as it is written about me in the scroll—
to do your will, God.'"

⁸ First he said, "It was neither sacrifices, nor offerings, nor whole burnt offerings, nor sin offerings that you desired. Nor did you take pleasure in them." These are sacrifices that are offered according to the law. ⁹ Then he said, "See, here I am to do your will." He takes away the first practice in order to establish the second practice. ¹⁰ By that will, we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. ¹¹ Day after day every priest stands and ministers, offering the same sacrifices again and again—sacrifices that can never take away sins. ¹² But when Christ offered for all time one sacrifice for sins, he sat down at the right hand of God. ¹³ He is waiting until his enemies are made a footstool for his feet. ¹⁴ For by one offering he has perfected forever those who are being sanctified. ¹⁵ The Holy Spirit also testifies to us. First he says,

¹⁶ "This is the covenant that I will make with them
after those days, says the Lord.
I will put my laws in their hearts,
and I will write them on their minds."

¹⁷ Then he adds,

"Their sins and lawlessness
I will remember no longer."

¹⁸ Now where there is forgiveness for these, there is no longer any sacrifice for sin.

¹⁹ Therefore, brothers, we have confidence to enter into the most holy place by the blood of Jesus. ²⁰ That is the new and living way that he has established for us through the curtain, that is, by means of his flesh. ²¹ Because we have a great priest over the house of God, ²² let us approach with true hearts in the full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled clean from an evil conscience and having our bodies washed with pure water. ²³ Let us also hold firmly to the hope we confess, for he who promised is faithful. ²⁴ Let us think carefully about how to motivate one another to love and good deeds. ²⁵ Let us not abandon meeting together, as some have done. Instead, encourage one another, and all the more as you see the day coming closer.

²⁶ For if we deliberately go on sinning after we have received the knowledge of the truth, a sacrifice for sins no longer remains. ²⁷ Instead, there is only a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and a fury of fire that will consume God's enemies. ²⁸ Anyone who has rejected the law of Moses dies without mercy at the testimony of two or three witnesses. ²⁹ How much worse punishment do you think one deserves who has trampled underfoot the Son of God, who regarded the blood of the covenant as unholy—the blood by which he was sanctified—and insulted the Spirit of grace? ³⁰ For we know the one who said, "Vengeance belongs to me; I will pay back." And again, "The Lord will judge his people." ³¹ It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God!

³² But remember the former days, after you were enlightened, how you endured a great struggle in suffering. ³³ Sometimes you were publicly exposed to insult and persecution, and other times you shared with those who were so treated. ³⁴ For you had compassion on those who were prisoners, and you accepted with joy the seizure of your possessions. You knew that you yourselves had a better and everlasting possession. ^[1]³⁵ So do not throw away your confidence, which has a great reward. ³⁶ For you need perseverance so that when you have done the will of God, you will receive what he has promised.

³⁷ "For in a very little while,
the one who is coming will indeed come and not delay.

³⁸ My righteous one will live by faith.
If he shrinks back, my soul will not be pleased with him."

³⁹ But we are not any of those who turn back to destruction, but we are among those who have faith and preserve their souls.

Footnotes

10:34 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

ULB Translation Questions

Hebrews 10:1

What is the Law compared to the realities in Christ?
The Law is only a shadow of the realities in Christ.

Hebrews 10:3

Of what do the repeated sacrifices made through the Law remind the worshipers?
The repeated sacrifices made through the Law remind the worshipers of sins committed year after year.

Hebrews 10:4

What is it impossible for the blood of bulls and goats to do?
It is impossible for the blood of bulls and goats to take away sins.

Hebrews 10:5

What did God prepare for Christ when Christ came into the world?
God prepared a body for Christ.

Hebrews 10:8

What practice did God set aside when Christ came into the world?
God set aside the first practice of the sacrifices offered according to the Law.

Hebrews 10:10

What practice did God establish when Christ came into the world?
God established the second practice of the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

Hebrews 10:12

For what is Christ waiting as he sits at the right side of God?
Christ is waiting until his enemies are humbled and made a stool for his feet.

Hebrews 10:13

For what is Christ waiting as he sits at the right side of God?
Christ is waiting until his enemies are humbled and made a stool for his feet.

Hebrews 10:14

What has Christ done for those sanctified by his one offering?
Christ has perfected forever those who are sanctified by his one offering.

Hebrews 10:18

What is no longer required where there is forgiveness of sins?
Additional offerings are no longer required where there is forgiveness of sins.

Hebrews 10:19

Into what place can believers now enter by Jesus' blood?
Believers can now enter the most holy place by Jesus' blood.

Hebrews 10:22

What has been sprinkled and what has been washed in the believer?
The believer's heart has been sprinkled clean from an evil conscience, and his body has been washed with pure water.

Hebrews 10:23

To what must believers hold tightly?
Believers must hold tightly to the confession of their confident expectation.

Hebrews 10:25

What must believers do as they see the day drawing near?
Believers must encourage one another more and more as they see the day drawing near.

Hebrews 10:26

What is the expectation of those who deliberately go on sinning after receiving the knowledge of the truth?
The expectation of those who deliberately go on sinning after receiving the knowledge of the truth is judgment and a fire that consumes God's enemies.

Hebrews 10:27

What is the expectation of those who deliberately go on sinning after receiving the knowledge of the truth?
The expectation of those who deliberately go on sinning after receiving the knowledge of the truth is judgment and a fire that consumes God's enemies.

Hebrews 10:28

What does the person deserve who treats the blood of Christ by which he was sanctified as something unholy?
The person who treats the blood of Christ by which he was sanctified as something unholy deserves punishment without mercy beyond the punishment given under the Law of Moses.

Hebrews 10:29

What does the person deserve who treats the blood of Christ by which he was sanctified as something unholy?
The person who treats the blood of Christ by which he was sanctified as something unholy deserves punishment without mercy beyond the punishment given under the Law of Moses.

Hebrews 10:30

To whom does vengeance belong?
Vengeance belongs to the Lord.

Hebrews 10:34

How had the believers who received this letter reacted to the seizure of their possessions?
The believers had accepted with joy the seizure of their possessions, knowing they had a better and everlasting possession.

Hebrews 10:35

What does the believer need so he may receive what God has promised?
The believer needs confidence and patience so he may receive what God has promised.

Hebrews 10:36

What does the believer need so he may receive what God has promised?
The believer needs confidence and patience so he may receive what God has promised.

Hebrews 10:38

How will the righteous live?
The righteous will live by faith.

What does God think of those who turn back?
God is not pleased with those who turn back.

Hebrews 10:39

What is the author's expectation for those who received this letter?
The author's expectation is that those who received this letter will have faith for keeping their souls.

Chapter 11

¹ Now faith is being sure of the things hoped for and certain of things that are not seen. ² For because of this the ancestors were approved for their faith. ³ By faith we understand that the universe was created by God's command, so that what is visible was not made out of things that were visible.

⁴ It was by faith that Abel offered God a better sacrifice than Cain, through which he was attested to be righteous, and God spoke well of him because of his offerings, and by faith Abel still speaks, even though he is dead.

⁵ It was by faith that Enoch was taken up so that he did not see death. "He was not found, because God took him away." For before he was taken up, it was testified that he had pleased God. ⁶ Now without faith it is impossible to please him. For it is necessary that anyone coming to God must believe that he exists and that he is a rewarder of those who seek him.

⁷ It was by faith that Noah, having been given a divine message about things not yet seen, with godly reverence built an ark to save his household. By doing this, he condemned the world and became an heir of the righteousness that is according to faith.

⁸ It was by faith that Abraham, when he was called, obeyed and went out to the place that he was to receive as an inheritance. He went out, not knowing where he was going. ⁹ It was by faith that he lived in the land of promise as a foreigner. He lived in tents with Isaac and Jacob, fellow heirs of the same promise. ¹⁰ For he was looking forward to the city with foundations, whose architect and builder is God.

¹¹ It was by faith, even though Sarah herself was barren, that she received ability to conceive. This happened even though she was too old, since she considered as faithful the one who had given the promise. ¹² Therefore, from this one man—and he was almost dead—were born descendants as many as the stars in the sky and as countless as sand by the seashore.

¹³ It was in faith that all these died without receiving the promises. Rather, they saw and greeted them from far off, and they acknowledged that they were foreigners and exiles on earth. ¹⁴ For those who say such things make it clear that they are seeking a homeland. ¹⁵ If they had been thinking of the country from which they had gone out, they would have had opportunity to return. ¹⁶ But as it is, they desire a better country, that is, a heavenly one. Therefore God is not ashamed to be called their God, since he has prepared a city for them.

¹⁷ It was by faith that Abraham, when he was tested, offered Isaac. It was his only son whom he offered, he who had received the promises. ¹⁸ It was Abraham to whom it had been said, "It is through Isaac that your descendants will be named." ¹⁹ Abraham reasoned that God was able to raise up Isaac from the dead, and figuratively speaking, it was from them that he received him back. ²⁰ It was also by faith about things to come that Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau. ²¹ It was by faith that Jacob, when he was dying, blessed each of Joseph's sons. Jacob worshiped, leaning on the top of his staff. ²² It was by faith that Joseph, when his end was near, spoke of the departure of the children of Israel from Egypt and instructed them about his bones.

²³ It was by faith that Moses, when he was born, was hidden for three months by his parents because they saw he was a beautiful child. They were not afraid of the king's command. ²⁴ It was by faith that Moses, after he had grown up, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter. ²⁵ He chose to be mistreated along with the people of God rather than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a while. ²⁶ He regarded disgrace for the sake of Christ as greater value than the treasures of Egypt, for he was looking ahead to his reward. ²⁷ It was by faith that Moses left Egypt. He did not fear the king's anger, for he endured as if he were seeing the one who is invisible. ²⁸ It was by faith that he kept the Passover and the sprinkling of the blood, so that the destroyer of the firstborn should not touch the Israelites' firstborn sons.

²⁹ It was by faith that they passed through the Sea of Reeds as if over dry land. When the Egyptians tried to do this, they were swallowed up. ³⁰ It was by faith that Jericho's walls fell down, after they had been circled around for seven days. ³¹ It was by faith that Rahab the prostitute did not die with those who were disobedient, because she had received the spies in peace.

³² What more can I say? For the time will fail me if I give a full account of Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, David, Samuel, and about the prophets. ³³ It was through faith that they conquered kingdoms, committed righteousness, and received promises. They stopped the mouths of lions, ³⁴ quenched the power of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, were made strong when they were weak, became mighty in battle, and defeated foreign armies. ³⁵ Women received back their dead by resurrection. Others were tortured, not accepting release, so that they might experience a better resurrection. ³⁶ Others experienced mocking and whippings, and even chains and imprisonment. ³⁷ They were stoned. They were sawn in two. They were killed with the sword. They went about in sheepskins and goatskins. They were destitute, oppressed, mistreated. ^[1]³⁸ The world was not worthy of them. They were always wandering about in the deserts and mountains, and in caves and holes in the ground.

³⁹ Although all these people were approved by God because of their faith, they did not receive the promise. ⁴⁰ God planned something better for us, so that without us, they would not be made perfect.

Footnotes

11:37 ^[1] Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

ULB Translation Questions

Hebrews 11:1

What attitude does a person of faith have toward God's promises that are yet to be fulfilled?

A person of faith confidently expects and has certainty toward God's promises that are yet to be fulfilled.

Hebrews 11:3

From what were the visible things of the universe created?

The visible things of the universe were not made out of things that were visible.

Hebrews 11:4

Why did God praise Abel for being righteous?

God praised Abel because Abel by faith offered God a more appropriate sacrifice than Cain did.

Hebrews 11:6

What must one who comes to God believe about God?

One who comes to God must believe that God exists and that he rewards those who seek him.

Hebrews 11:7

How did Noah demonstrate his faith?

Noah demonstrated his faith by building a ship to save his family according to God's warning.

Hebrews 11:11

What promise did Abraham and Sarah receive by faith?

Abraham and Sarah received by faith the power to conceive even when they were too old.

Hebrews 11:13

What did the ancestors of faith see from far off?

The ancestors of faith saw and welcomed God's promises from far off.

What did the ancestors of faith consider themselves on the earth?

The ancestors of faith considered themselves strangers and aliens on the earth.

Hebrews 11:16

What has God prepared for those of faith?

God has prepared a heavenly city for those of faith.

Hebrews 11:17

What did Abraham believe God would be able to do even as he offered up Isaac his only son?

Abraham believed God would be able to raise up Isaac from the dead.

Hebrews 11:18

What did Abraham believe God would be able to do even as he offered up Isaac his only son?

Abraham believed God would be able to raise up Isaac from the dead.

Hebrews 11:19

What did Abraham believe God would be able to do even as he offered up Isaac his only son?

Abraham believed God would be able to raise up Isaac from the dead.

Hebrews 11:22

What did Joseph prophesy by faith when his end was near?

Joseph prophesied of the departure of the children of Israel from Egypt when his end was near.

Hebrews 11:24

What did Moses choose to do by faith when he had grown up?

Moses chose by faith to share mistreatment with God's people, considering the disgrace of following Christ as greater riches.

Hebrews 11:25

What did Moses choose to do by faith when he had grown up?

Moses chose by faith to share mistreatment with God's people, considering the disgrace of following Christ as greater riches.

Hebrews 11:26

What did Moses choose to do by faith when he had grown up?

Moses chose by faith to share mistreatment with God's people, considering the disgrace of following Christ as greater riches.

Hebrews 11:28

What did Moses observe by faith in order to save the Israelites' firstborn sons?

Moses observed the Passover and the sprinkling of the blood by faith in order to save the Israelites' firstborn sons.

Hebrews 11:31

What did Rahab do by faith which prevented her from perishing?

Rahab by faith received the spies in safety which prevented her from perishing.

Hebrews 11:33

What did some of the ancestors of faith accomplish in war?

Some of the ancestors of faith conquered kingdoms, escaped the sword, became mighty in war, and caused foreign armies to flee.

Hebrews 11:34

What did some of the ancestors of faith accomplish in war?

Some of the ancestors of faith conquered kingdoms, escaped the sword, became mighty in war, and caused foreign armies to flee.

Hebrews 11:35

What did some of the ancestors of faith suffer?

Some of the ancestors of faith suffered torture, mocking, whippings, chains, imprisonments, stoning, sawing in two, death, and destitution.

Hebrews 11:36

What did some of the ancestors of faith suffer?

Some of the ancestors of faith suffered torture, mocking, whippings, chains, imprisonments, stoning, sawing in two, death, and destitution.

Hebrews 11:37

What did some of the ancestors of faith suffer?

Some of the ancestors of faith suffered torture, mocking, whippings, chains, imprisonments, stoning, sawing in two, death, and destitution.

Hebrews 11:38

What did some of the ancestors of faith suffer?

Some of the ancestors of faith suffered torture, mocking, whippings, chains, imprisonments, stoning, sawing in two, death, and destitution.

Hebrews 11:39

Despite the faith of these ancestors, what did they not receive in their earthly lives?

Despite the faith of these ancestors, they did not receive in their earthly lives what God had promised them.

Hebrews 11:40

With whom will the ancestors of faith receive the promises of God and be perfected?

The ancestors of faith will receive the promises of God and be perfected with the new covenant believers in Christ.

Chapter 12

¹ Therefore, since we are surrounded by such a large cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight and easily entangling sin. Let us run with perseverance the race that is placed before us. ² Let us pay attention to Jesus, the founder and perfecter of the faith. For the joy that was placed before him, he endured the cross, despised its shame, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. ³ So think about him, the one who has endured such opposition from sinners against himself, so that you do not become weary and lose heart.

⁴ You have not yet resisted or struggled against sin to the point of blood; ⁵ and you have forgotten the encouragement that instructs you as sons:

"My son, do not think lightly of the Lord's discipline,
nor grow weary when you are corrected by him.

⁶ For the Lord disciplines the one he loves,
and he punishes every son he receives."

⁷ Endure suffering as discipline. God deals with you as with sons. For what son is there whom his father does not discipline? ⁸ But if you are without discipline, which all people share in, then you are illegitimate and not his sons. ⁹ Furthermore, we had human fathers who disciplined us and we respected them. How much more should we submit to the Father of spirits and live! ¹⁰ Our fathers disciplined us for a short time as they thought best. But God disciplines us for our benefit, so that we can share in his holiness. ¹¹ No discipline at the time seems to give joy, but to give sorrow. But later it produces the peaceful fruit of righteousness for those who have been trained by it. ¹² So strengthen your hands that hang down and your weak knees. ¹³ Make straight paths for your feet, so that what is lame will not be sprained but rather be healed.

¹⁴ Pursue peace with everyone, and holiness, for without it no one will see the Lord. ¹⁵ Be careful so that no one lacks God's grace, and that no root of bitterness grows up to cause trouble, so that many do not become defiled by it, ¹⁶ and that there is no one who is sexually immoral or profane, such as Esau, who for one meal sold his own birthright. ¹⁷ For you know that afterwards, when he desired to inherit the blessing, he was rejected, because he found no opportunity for repentance, even though he sought it with tears.

¹⁸ For you have not come to a mountain that can be touched, a mountain of burning fire, darkness, gloom, and storm. ¹⁹ You have not come to a trumpet blast, nor to a voice that speaks words whose hearers begged that not another word be spoken to them. ²⁰ For they could not endure what was commanded: "If even an animal touches the mountain, it must be stoned." ^[1]²¹ So fearful was this sight that Moses said, "I am terrified and am trembling." ²² Rather, you have come to Mount Zion and to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to tens of thousands of angels in joyful assembly. ²³ You have come to the congregation of the firstborn, who have been registered in heaven. You have come to God, the Judge of all, and to the spirits of the righteous ones who have been made perfect. ²⁴ And you have come to Jesus, the mediator of a new covenant, and to the sprinkled blood that speaks better than Abel's blood. ²⁵ See that you do not refuse the one who is speaking. For if they did not escape when they refused the one who warned them on earth, much less will we escape if we turn away from the one who is warning from heaven. ²⁶ At one time, his voice shook the earth. But now he has promised and said, "One more time I will shake not only the earth, but also the heavens." ²⁷ These words, "One more time," mean the removal of those things that can be shaken, that is, of the things that have been created, so that the things that cannot be shaken will remain. ²⁸ Therefore, receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken, let us be thankful and in this manner worship God with reverence and awe. ²⁹ For our God is a consuming fire.

Footnotes

12:20 ^[1] Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

ULB Translation Questions

Hebrews 12:1

Why should the believer throw off the sin that easily entangles him?

Since he is surrounded by such a large crowd of witnesses, the believer should throw off the sin that easily entangles him.

Hebrews 12:2

Why did Jesus endure the cross and despise its shame?

Jesus endured the cross and despised its shame for the joy that was set before him.

Hebrews 12:3

How can a believer avoid becoming weary or fainthearted?

By considering Jesus who endured hateful speech from sinners, a believer can avoid becoming weary or fainthearted.

Hebrews 12:6

What does the Lord do to those whom he loves and receives?

The Lord disciplines those whom he loves and receives.

Hebrews 12:8

What is a person who is without the Lord's discipline?

A person without the Lord's discipline is an illegitimate child and not God's child.

Hebrews 12:10

Why does God discipline his children?

God disciplines his children for their good so they can share in his holiness.

Hebrews 12:11

What does discipline produce?

Discipline produces peaceful fruit of righteousness.

Hebrews 12:14

What should believers pursue with all people?

Believers should pursue peace with all people.

Hebrews 12:15

What must not grow up and cause trouble and pollute many?

A root of bitterness must not grow up and cause trouble and pollute many.

Hebrews 12:17

What happened to Esau when he desired to inherit the blessing with tears after selling his own birthright?

Esau was rejected when he desired to inherit the blessing with tears after selling his own birthright.

Hebrews 12:19

For what did the Israelites beg at the mountain where God spoke?

The Israelites begged that not another word be spoken to them.

Hebrews 12:22

To where do believers in Christ come instead of the mountain where the Israelites heard the voice of God?

Believers in Christ come to Mount Zion and to the city of the living God.

Hebrews 12:23

To what assembly do believers in Christ come?

Believers in Christ come to the assembly of all the firstborn registered in heaven.

To whom do believers in Christ come?

Believers in Christ come to God the Judge of all, to the spirits of the righteous, and to Jesus.

Hebrews 12:24

To whom do believers in Christ come?

Believers in Christ come to God the Judge of all, to the spirits of the righteous, and to Jesus.

Hebrews 12:25

What will happen to those who turn away from the one who warns them from heaven?

Those who turn away will not escape from God.

Hebrews 12:26

What has God promised to shake?

God has promised to shake the earth and the heavens.

Hebrews 12:28

What will the believers receive instead of the things that can be shaken?

The believers will receive a kingdom that cannot be shaken.

How should believers worship God?

Believers should worship God with reverence and awe.

Hebrews 12:29

Why should believers worship God in this way?

Believers should worship God in this way because he is a consuming fire.

Chapter 13

¹ Let brotherly love continue. ² Do not forget hospitality for strangers. For through this, some have shown hospitality to angels without knowing it. ³ Remember prisoners as if you were bound with them. Remember those who are mistreated since you yourselves also are in the body. ⁴ Let marriage be held in honor by all, and let the marriage bed be kept pure, for God will judge sexually immoral people and adulterers. ⁵ Let your conduct be free from the love of money. Be content with the things you have, for God himself has said,

"I will never leave you,
nor will I abandon you."

⁶ Let us be content so that we may have courage to say,

"The Lord is my helper; I will not be afraid.
What can a man do to me?"

⁷ Consider your leaders, those who spoke God's word to you, and consider the result of their conduct. Imitate their faith. ⁸ Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today, and forever. ⁹ Do not be carried away by various strange teachings. For it is good that the heart should be strengthened by grace, not by foods that do not help those who walk by them. ¹⁰ We have an altar from which those who serve in the tabernacle have no right to eat. ¹¹ For the blood of the animals killed for sins is brought by the high priest into the holy place, while their bodies are burned outside the camp. ¹² So Jesus also suffered outside the city gate, in order to sanctify the people through his own blood. ¹³ Let us therefore go to him outside the camp, bearing the disgrace he endured. ¹⁴ For we do not have a permanent city here. Rather, we are looking for the one that is to come. ¹⁵ Through him, then, let us always offer up sacrifices of praise to God, praise that is the fruit of lips that acknowledge his name. ¹⁶ Let us not forget doing good and sharing, for it is with such sacrifices that God is very pleased. ¹⁷ Obey and submit to your leaders, for they keep watch over your souls as those who will give account. Obey so that your leaders will do this with joy, and not with groaning, which would be useless to you.

¹⁸ Pray for us, for we are convinced that we have a good conscience and that we desire to live rightly in all things. ¹⁹ I encourage you even more to do this, so that I will be returned to you sooner.

²⁰ Now may the God of peace, who brought back from the dead the great shepherd of the sheep, our Lord Jesus, by the blood of the eternal covenant, ²¹ equip you with everything good to do his will, working in us what is pleasing to him, through Jesus Christ, to whom be the glory forever and ever. Amen.

²² Now I encourage you, brothers, to bear with the word of encouragement that I have briefly written to you. ²³ Know that our brother Timothy has been set free, with whom I will see you if he comes soon.

²⁴ Greet all your leaders and all God's holy people. Those from Italy greet you.

²⁵ May grace be with you all.

ULB Translation Questions

Hebrews 13:2

What have some done by welcoming strangers?
Some have welcomed angels without knowing it.

Hebrews 13:3

How should believers remember those in prison?
Believers should remember them as if they were in prison also, and as if their bodies were being mistreated also.

Hebrews 13:4

What must be respected by all?
Marriage must be respected by all.

What does God do with the sexually immoral and adulterers?
God judges the sexually immoral and adulterers.

Hebrews 13:5

How can a believer be free from the love of money?
A believer can be free from the love of money because God has said he will never leave nor forsake him.

Hebrews 13:7

Who's faith should believers imitate?
Believers should imitate the faith of those who have led them and who have spoken God's word to them.

Hebrews 13:9

About what kind of strange teachings does the author warn the believers?
The author warns the believers about strange teachings involving rules about food.

Hebrews 13:11

Where were the bodies of the animals used for sacrifice in the holy place burned?
The bodies of the animals were burned outside the camp.

Hebrews 13:12

Where did Jesus suffer?
Jesus suffered outside the city gate.

Hebrews 13:13

Where must believers go, and why?
Believers must go to Jesus outside the camp, bearing his disgrace.

Hebrews 13:14

What permanent city do believers have here on earth?
Believers have no permanent city here on earth.

What city do believers seek instead?
Believers seek the city that is to come instead.

Hebrews 13:15

What sacrifice should believers constantly offer up to God?
Believers should constantly offer up sacrifices of praise to God.

Hebrews 13:17

What attitude should believers have toward their leaders?
Believers should obey and submit to their leaders.

Hebrews 13:21

What does God work in the believer?
God works in the believer that which is well pleasing in God's sight.

Hebrews 13:23

With whom will the author come when he visits the believers?
The author will come with Timothy when he visits the believers.

Book: James

James

Chapter 1

¹ James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes in the dispersion: Greetings! ² Consider it all joy, my brothers, when you experience various troubles. ³ You know that the testing of your faith produces endurance. ⁴ Let endurance complete its work so that you may become fully developed and complete, not lacking anything. ⁵ But if any of you needs wisdom, let him ask for it from God, the one who gives generously and without rebuke to all who ask, and he will give it to him. ⁶ But let him ask in faith, doubting nothing. For anyone who doubts is like a wave in the sea that is driven by the wind and tossed around. ⁷ For that person must not think that he will receive anything from the Lord; ⁸ he is a double-minded man, unstable in all his ways. ⁹ Let the lowly brother boast of his high position, ¹⁰ but the rich man of his low position, because he will pass away as a wild flower in the grass. ¹¹ For the sun rises with burning heat and dries up the grass. The flower falls off, and its beauty perishes. In the same way, the rich man will fade away in the middle of his journey. ¹² Blessed is the man who endures testing. For after he has passed the test, he will receive the crown of life, which has been promised to those who love God. ¹³ Let no one say when he is tempted, "I am tempted by God," because God is not tempted by evil, nor does he himself tempt anyone. ¹⁴ But each person is tempted by his own desire, which drags him away and entices him. ¹⁵ Then after the desire conceives, it gives birth to sin, and after the sin is full grown, it gives birth to death. ¹⁶ Do not be deceived, my beloved brothers. ¹⁷ Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above. It comes down from the Father of lights. With him there is no changing or shadow because of turning. ¹⁸ God chose to give us birth by the word of truth, so that we would be a kind of firstfruits of all his creatures. ¹⁹ You know this, my beloved brothers: Let every man be quick to hear, slow to speak, and slow to anger. ²⁰ For the anger of man does not accomplish the righteousness of God. ²¹ Therefore take off all sinful filth and abundant amounts of evil. In humility receive the implanted word, which is able to save your souls. ²² Be doers of the word and not only hearers, deceiving yourselves. ²³ For if anyone is a hearer of the word but not a doer, he is like a man who examines his natural face in a mirror. ²⁴ He examines himself and then goes away and immediately forgets what he was like. ²⁵ But the person who looks carefully into the perfect law of freedom, and continues to do so, not just being a hearer who forgets, this man will be blessed in his actions. ²⁶ If anyone thinks he is religious and does not control his tongue, he deceives his heart and his religion is worthless. ²⁷ Religion that is pure and unspoiled before our God and Father is to help the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep oneself unstained by the world.

ULB Translation Questions

James 1:1

To whom did James write this letter?

James wrote this letter to the twelve tribes that were scattered.

James 1:2

When experiencing troubles, what attitude does James say his readers should have?

James says to consider it all joy when experiencing troubles.

James 1:3

What does the testing of our faith produce?

The testing of our faith produces endurance.

James 1:5

For what should we ask from God if we need it?

We should ask God for wisdom if we need it.

James 1:6

What should someone who asks with doubting expect to receive?

Someone who asks with doubting should not expect to receive anything from the Lord.

James 1:7

What should someone who asks with doubting expect to receive?

Someone who asks with doubting should not expect to receive anything from the Lord.

James 1:8

What should someone who asks with doubting expect to receive?

Someone who asks with doubting should not expect to receive anything from the Lord.

James 1:10

Why should a rich brother be humble?

A rich brother should be humble because he will pass away just like the flowers.

James 1:11

Why should a rich brother be humble?

A rich brother should be humble because he will pass away just like the flowers.

James 1:12

Those who pass the test of faith will receive what?

Those who pass the test of faith will receive the crown of life.

James 1:14

What causes a person to be tempted by evil?

A person's own evil desires cause him to be tempted by evil.

James 1:15

What is the result of full grown sin?

The result of full grown sin is death.

James 1:17

What comes down from the Father of lights?

Every good gift and every perfect gift comes down from the Father of lights.

James 1:18

By what means did God choose to give us life?

God chose to give us life by the word of truth.

James 1:19

What does James tell us to do about our hearing, speaking, and emotions?

James tells us to be swift to hear, slow to speak, and slow to anger.

James 1:22

How does James say that we can deceive ourselves?

James says that we can deceive ourselves by hearing the word and not doing it.

James 1:26

What must be controlled in order for us to be truly religious?

The tongue must be controlled in order for us to be truly religious.

James 1:27

What is pure and undefiled religion before God?

Pure and undefiled religion before God is to visit the fatherless and widows, and to protect ourselves from the world's corruption.

Chapter 2

¹ My brothers, do not hold to faith in our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, with partiality toward certain people. ² Suppose that someone enters your meeting wearing gold rings and splendid clothes, and there also enters a poor man in dirty clothes. ³ If you look at the person wearing fine clothes and say, "You sit here in a good place," but you say to the poor man, "You stand over there" or "Sit by my footstool," ⁴ are you not judging among yourselves? Have you not become judges with evil thoughts? ⁵ Listen, my beloved brothers, did not God choose the poor of the world to be rich in faith and to be heirs of the kingdom that he promised to those who love him? ⁶ But you have dishonored the poor! Is it not the rich who oppress you? Are they not the ones who drag you to court? ⁷ Do they not insult the good name by which you have been called? ⁸ If, however, you fulfill the royal law according to the scripture, "Love your neighbor as yourself," you do well. ⁹ But if you favor certain people, you are committing sin, and you are convicted by the law as transgressors. ¹⁰ For whoever obeys the whole law, except that he stumbles in just a single way, has become guilty of breaking the whole law. ¹¹ For the one who said, "Do not commit adultery," also said, "Do not murder." If you do not commit adultery, but if you do commit murder, you have become a transgressor of the law. ¹² So speak and act as those who will be judged by means of the law of freedom. ¹³ For judgment comes without mercy to those who have shown no mercy. Mercy triumphs over judgment.

¹⁴ What profit is it, my brothers, if someone says he has faith, but he has no works? Can that faith save him? ¹⁵ Suppose that a brother or sister is badly clothed and lacks food for the day. ¹⁶ Suppose that one of you says to them, "Go in peace, stay warm and be filled." If you do not give them the things necessary for the body, what profit is that? ¹⁷ In the same way faith by itself, if it does not have works, is dead. ¹⁸ Yet someone may say, "You have faith, and I have works." Show me your faith without works, and I will show you my faith by my works. ¹⁹ You believe that there is one God; you do well. But even the demons believe that, and they tremble. ²⁰ Do you want to know, foolish man, that faith without works is useless? ^[1]²¹ Was not Abraham our father justified by works when he offered up Isaac his son on the altar? ²² You see that faith worked with his works, and that by works his faith was completed. ²³ The scripture was fulfilled that says, "Abraham believed God, and it was counted to him as righteousness," and he was called a friend of God. ²⁴ You see that it is by works that a man is justified, and not only by faith. ²⁵ In the same way also, was not Rahab the prostitute justified by works when she welcomed the messengers and sent them away by another road? ²⁶ For as the body apart from the spirit is dead, even so faith apart from works is dead.

Footnotes

2:20 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

ULB Translation Questions

James 2:1

What does James tell the brothers not to do when someone enters the meeting?

James tells them not to favor certain people because of their appearance.

James 2:2

What does James tell the brothers not to do when someone enters the meeting?

James tells them not to favor certain people because of their appearance.

James 2:3

What does James tell the brothers not to do when someone enters the meeting?

James tells them not to favor certain people because of their appearance.

James 2:4

What does James tell the brothers not to do when someone enters the meeting?

James tells them not to favor certain people because of their appearance.

James 2:5

What does James say about God's choice of the poor?
James says that God chose the poor to be rich in faith and to inherit the kingdom.

James 2:6

What does James say the rich have been doing?
James says the rich have been oppressing the brothers and blaspheming God's name.

James 2:7

What does James say the rich have been doing?
James says the rich have been oppressing the brothers and blaspheming God's name.

James 2:8

What is the royal law of the scriptures?
The royal law is, "You shall love your neighbor as yourself".

James 2:10

Whoever breaks one point of God's law is guilty of what?
Whoever breaks one point of God's law is guilty of breaking all the law.

James 2:13

What comes to those who have not shown mercy?
Judgment without mercy comes to those who have not shown mercy.

James 2:14

What does James say about those who claim to have faith, but do not help those in need?
James says that those who claim to have faith, but do not help those in need have a faith that cannot save them.

James 2:15

What does James say about those who claim to have faith, but do not help those in need?
James says that those who claim to have faith, but do not help those in need have a faith that cannot save them.

James 2:16

What does James say about those who claim to have faith, but do not help those in need?
James says that those who claim to have faith, but do not help those in need have a faith that cannot save them.

James 2:17

What is faith by itself, if it has no works?
Faith by itself, if it has no works, is dead.

James 2:18

How does James say we must show our faith?
James says we must show our faith by our works.

James 2:19

What do those who claim to have faith and demons both believe?
Those who claim to have faith and demons both believe there is one God.

James 2:21

How did Abraham demonstrate his faith by his works?
Abraham demonstrated his faith by his works when he offered up Isaac upon the altar.

James 2:22

How did Abraham demonstrate his faith by his works?
Abraham demonstrated his faith by his works when he offered up Isaac upon the altar.

James 2:23

What scripture was fulfilled with Abraham's faith and works?
The scripture was fulfilled which says, "Abraham believed God, and it was credited to him as righteousness".

James 2:25

How did Rahab demonstrate her faith by her works?
Rahab demonstrated her faith by her works when she welcomed the messengers and sent them away by another road.

James 2:26

What is a body apart from the spirit?
A body apart from the spirit is dead.

Chapter 3

¹ Not many of you should become teachers, my brothers, for you know that we who teach will be judged more strictly. ² For we all stumble in many ways. If anyone does not stumble in words, he is a perfect man, able to control even his whole body. ³ Now if we put bits into horses' mouths for them to obey us, we can also direct their whole bodies. ⁴ Notice also that ships, although they are so large and are driven by strong winds, are steered by a very small rudder to wherever the pilot desires. ⁵ In this way, the tongue is a small member, yet it boasts great things. Notice also how small a fire sets on fire a large forest. ⁶ The tongue is also a fire, a world of evil set among our members. The tongue defiles the whole body, sets on fire the course of life, and is itself set on fire by hell. ⁷ For every kind of wild animal, bird, reptile, and sea creature is being tamed and has been tamed by mankind. ⁸ But no human being can tame the tongue. It is a restless evil, full of deadly poison. ⁹ With it we praise the Lord and Father, and with it we curse men, who have been made in God's likeness. ¹⁰ Out of the same mouth come blessing and cursing. My brothers, these things should not happen. ¹¹ Does a spring pour out from its opening both sweet and bitter water? ¹² Does a fig tree, my brothers, make olives? Or a grapevine, figs? Neither can salty water produce sweet water.

¹³ Who is wise and understanding among you? Let that person show a good life by his works in the humility of wisdom. ¹⁴ But if you have bitter jealousy and ambition in your heart, do not boast and lie against the truth. ¹⁵ This is not the wisdom that comes down from above. Rather, it is earthly, unspiritual, demonic. ¹⁶ For where there are jealousy and ambition, there is confusion and every evil practice. ¹⁷ But the wisdom from above is first pure, then peace-loving, gentle, reasonable, full of mercy and good fruits, impartial and sincere. ¹⁸ The fruit of righteousness is sown in peace among those who make peace.

ULB Translation Questions

James 3:1

Why does James say that not many should become teachers?

Not many should become teachers because they will receive greater judgment.

James 3:2

Who stumbles, and in how many ways?

We all stumble in many ways.

What kind of person is able to control his whole body?

A person who does not stumble in his words is also able to control his whole body.

James 3:3

What two examples does James use to illustrate how a small thing can control a large thing?

James uses the examples of a horse's bit and the rudder of a ship.

James 3:4

What two examples does James use to illustrate how a small thing can control a large thing?

James uses the examples of a horse's bit and the rudder of a ship.

James 3:6

What is the sinful tongue able to do to the whole body?

The sinful tongue is able to defile the whole body.

James 3:8

What has no one among man been able to tame?

No one among man has been able to tame the tongue.

James 3:9

What two things come out of the same mouth?

Both blessing and cursing come out of the same mouth.

James 3:10

What two things come out of the same mouth?

Both blessing and cursing come out of the same mouth.

James 3:13

How does a person demonstrate wisdom and understanding?

A person demonstrates wisdom and understanding by his works done in humility.

James 3:15

What attitudes reflect a wisdom that is earthly, unspiritual, and demonic?

A person with bitter jealousy and selfish ambition has wisdom that is earthly, unspiritual, and demonic.

James 3:16

What attitudes reflect a wisdom that is earthly, unspiritual, and demonic?

A person with bitter jealousy and selfish ambition has wisdom that is earthly, unspiritual, and demonic.

James 3:17

What attitudes reflect a wisdom from above?

A person that is peace-loving, gentle, warm-hearted, full of mercy and good fruit, without favoritism, and sincere has wisdom from above.

Chapter 4

¹ Where do quarrels and disputes among you come from? Do they not come from your desires that fight among your members? ² You desire, and you do not have. You murder and covet, and you are not able to obtain. You fight and quarrel. You do not possess because you do not ask. ³ You ask and do not receive because you ask wrongly, in order that you may use it for your desires. ⁴ You adulteresses! Do you not know that friendship with the world is hostility against God? So whoever desires to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God. ⁵ Or do you think the scripture says in vain, "The Spirit he caused to live in us is deeply envious"? ⁶ But God gives more grace, so the scripture says, "God opposes the proud, but gives grace to the humble."

⁷ So submit to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. ⁸ Come close to God, and he will come close to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners, and purify your hearts, you double-minded people. ⁹ Grieve, mourn, and cry! Let your laughter turn into mourning and your joy into gloom. ¹⁰ Humble yourselves before the Lord, and he will exalt you.

¹¹ Do not speak evil about another, brothers. The person who speaks evil about a brother or judges his brother speaks evil about the law and judges the law. If you judge the law, you are not a doer of the law, but a judge. ¹² Only one is the lawgiver and judge. He is the one who is able to save and to destroy. Who are you, you who judge your neighbor?

¹³ Now listen, you who say, "Today or tomorrow we will go into this city, spend a year there, trade, and make a profit." ¹⁴ Who knows what will happen tomorrow, and what is your life? For you are a mist that appears for a little while and then disappears. ¹⁵ Instead, you should say, "If the Lord wishes, we will live and do this or that." ¹⁶ But now you are boasting about your arrogant plans. All such boasting is evil. ¹⁷ So for anyone who knows to do good but does not do it, for him it is sin.

ULB Translation Questions

James 4:1

Why do the people have quarrels and disputes?
They have quarrels and disputes because they want different things.

James 4:3

Why do the believers not receive their requests to God?
They do not receive because they ask for bad things to be spent on their evil desires.

James 4:4

If a person decides to be a friend of the world, what is that person's relationship with God?
A person who decides to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God.

James 4:6

Who does God resist, and to whom does he give grace?
God resists the proud, but gives grace to the humble.

James 4:7

What will the devil do when a believer subjects himself to God and resists the devil?
The devil will flee.

James 4:8

What will God do for those who draw near to him?
God will draw near to those who draw near to him.

James 4:11

What does James tell the believers not to do?
James tells the believers not to speak against one another.

James 4:15

What does James tell the believers to say about what will happen in the future?
James tells the believers to say that if the Lord allows, we will live and do this or that.

James 4:16

What does James say about those who boast about their plans?

James says that those who boast about their plans are doing evil.

James 4:17

What is it if someone knows to do good, but does not do it?

It is sin if someone knows to do good, but does not do it.

Chapter 5

¹ Come now, you who are rich, weep and wail because of the miseries coming on you. ² Your riches have rotted, and your clothes have become moth-eaten. ³ Your gold and your silver have become tarnished and their rust will be a witness against you. It will consume your flesh like fire. You have stored up your treasure for the last days. ⁴ Look, the wages you kept back from the laborers who mowed your fields is crying out against you. The cries of the harvesters have reached the ears of the Lord of hosts. ⁵ You have lived in luxury on the earth and indulged yourselves. You have fattened your hearts for a day of slaughter. ⁶ You have condemned and murdered the righteous person. He does not oppose you.

⁷ Be patient, then, brothers, until the Lord's coming. See how the farmer waits for the precious fruit from the ground and he is patient about it, until it receives the early and late rains. ⁸ You, too, be patient. Strengthen your hearts because the Lord's coming is near. ⁹ Do not complain, brothers, against one another, so that you will not be condemned. See, the judge is standing at the door. ¹⁰ Take an example, brothers, from the suffering and patience of the prophets, those who spoke in the name of the Lord. ¹¹ See, we regard those who endured as blessed. You have heard of the endurance of Job, and you know the purpose of the Lord, how he is very compassionate and merciful.

¹² Above all, my brothers, do not swear, either by heaven or by the earth, or by any other oath. Rather, let your "Yes" mean "Yes" and your "No" mean "No," so you do not fall under judgment.

¹³ Is anyone among you suffering hardship? Let him pray. Is anyone cheerful? Let him sing praise. ¹⁴ Is anyone among you sick? Let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him. Let them anoint him with oil in the name of the Lord. ¹⁵ The prayer of faith will heal the sick person, and the Lord will raise him up. If he has committed sins, God will forgive him. ¹⁶ So confess your sins to one another and pray for each other so that you may be healed. The prayer of a righteous person is very strong in its working. ¹⁷ Elijah was a man just like us. He prayed earnestly that it would not rain, and it did not rain in the land for three years and six months. ¹⁸ Then Elijah prayed again. The heavens gave rain, and the earth produced its fruit.

¹⁹ My brothers, if anyone among you strays from the truth, and someone brings him back, ²⁰ that person should know that whoever turns a sinner from the error of his way will save him from death and will cover over a great number of sins.

ULB Translation Questions

James 5:3

What have the rich, about whom James is talking, done in the last days which will testify against them?
The rich have hoarded their treasure.

James 5:4

How have these rich treated their workers?
These rich have not paid their workers.

James 5:6

How have these rich treated the righteous man?
These rich have condemned and killed the righteous man.

James 5:7

What does James say the believer's attitude should be toward the coming of the Lord?
The believers should wait patiently for the coming of the Lord.

James 5:8

What does James say the believer's attitude should be toward the coming of the Lord?
The believers should wait patiently for the coming of the Lord.

James 5:10

What character traits does James say the Old Testament prophets demonstrated to us?
The Old Testament prophets demonstrated patience and perseverance in suffering.

James 5:11

What character traits does James say the Old Testament prophets demonstrated to us?

The Old Testament prophets demonstrated patience and perseverance in suffering.

James 5:12

What does James say about the reliability of a believer's "Yes" and "No?"

A believer's "Yes" must mean "Yes" and his "No" must mean "No".

James 5:14

What should those who are sick do?

The sick should call for the elders so they can pray over him and anoint him with oil.

James 5:16

What two things does James say believers should do with each other in order to be healed?

Believers should confess to one another and pray for one another.

What does James say the example of Elijah shows us about prayer?

The example of Elijah shows us that the prayer of a righteous man produces great effects.

James 5:17

What does James say the example of Elijah shows us about prayer?

The example of Elijah shows us that the prayer of a righteous man produces great effects.

James 5:18

What does James say the example of Elijah shows us about prayer?

The example of Elijah shows us that the prayer of a righteous man produces great effects.

James 5:20

What does someone accomplish who leads a sinner out of the error of his way?

The person who leads a sinner out of the error of his way saves a soul from death and covers a multitude of sins.

Book: 1 Peter

1 Peter

Chapter 1

¹ Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the foreigners of the dispersion, the chosen ones, throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia. ² This is according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through the sanctifying work of the Spirit, for obedience and for the sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ. May grace be to you, and may your peace increase.

³ May the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ be praised! In his great mercy, he has given us new birth to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead. ⁴ This is for an inheritance that will not perish, will not become stained, and will not fade away. It is reserved in heaven for you. ⁵ You are protected by God's power through faith for the salvation that is ready to be revealed in the last time. ⁶ In this you greatly rejoice, even though now, for a little while, you may have to suffer all kinds of trials. ⁷ This is for the proving of your faith, which is more precious than gold that perishes, even though it is tested by fire. This happens so that your faith will be found to result in praise, glory, and honor at the revealing of Jesus Christ. ⁸ You have not seen him, but you love him. You do not see him now, but you believe in him and rejoice with joy that is inexpressible and filled with glory. ⁹ You are now receiving for yourselves the result of your faith, the salvation of your souls. ¹⁰ Concerning this salvation, the prophets who prophesied about the grace that was to come to you, searched diligently and examined carefully, ¹¹ inquiring into what person or time the Spirit of Christ in them was indicating when he testified beforehand about the sufferings of Christ and the glories that would follow. ¹² It was revealed to them that they were not serving themselves, but you, when they spoke of the things that have now been told to you by those who preached the gospel to you by the Holy Spirit sent from heaven—things into which angels long to look.

¹³ So gird up the loins of your mind. Be sober. Put your hope fully on the grace that will be brought to you when Jesus Christ is revealed. ¹⁴ As obedient children, do not conform yourselves to the desires that you followed when you were ignorant. ¹⁵ But as the one who called you is holy, you, too, be holy in your whole behavior. ¹⁶ For it is written, "Be holy, because I am holy." ¹⁷ So if you call "Father" the one who judges impartially and according to each person's work, conduct yourselves in fear during your time here as foreigners. ¹⁸ You know that it was not with perishable silver or gold that you have been redeemed from the futile behavior that you inherited from your ancestors, ¹⁹ but by the precious blood of Christ, like that of a lamb without blemish or spot. ²⁰ Christ was foreknown before the foundation of the world, but now he has been revealed to you in these last times. ²¹ Through him you believe in God, who raised him from the dead and gave him glory, so that your faith and hope are in God. ²² You made your souls pure by obedience to the truth. This was for the purpose of sincere brotherly love; so love one another earnestly from a pure heart. ^[1]²³ You have been born again, not from perishable seed, but from imperishable seed, through the living and remaining word of God. ²⁴ For,

"All flesh is like grass,
and all its glory is like the wild flower of the grass.
The grass dries up, and the flower falls off,
²⁵ but the word of the Lord remains forever."

This word is the gospel that was preached to you.

Footnotes

1:22 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

ULB Translation Questions

1 Peter 1:1

Of whom was Peter an apostle?

Peter was an apostle of Jesus Christ.

To whom did Peter write?

Peter wrote to the foreigners of the dispersion, the chosen ones, throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia.

How did the foreigners become the chosen ones?

The foreigners became the chosen ones according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, and by the sanctifying of the Holy Spirit.

1 Peter 1:2

How did the foreigners become the chosen ones?

The foreigners became the chosen ones according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, and by the sanctifying of the Holy Spirit.

1 Peter 1:3

What did Peter want the believers to have?

Peter wanted them to have grace and increased peace.

Who did Peter want to be blessed?

Peter wanted the God and Father of their Lord Jesus Christ to be blessed.

How did God give them a new birth?

God gave them a new birth in his great mercy.

1 Peter 1:4

Why would the inheritance not perish, become stained, or fade away?

Because the inheritance was reserved in heaven for them.

1 Peter 1:5

By what means were they protected in God's power?

They were protected through faith for the salvation that is ready to be revealed in the last times.

1 Peter 1:7

Why was it necessary for them to feel sorrow in many different trials?

It was necessary so that their faith would be tested, and that their faith would be found to result in praise, glory, and honor at the revelation of Jesus Christ.

What was more precious than gold which perishes?

Faith was more precious than gold.

1 Peter 1:8

Although the believers had not seen Jesus, what did they do?

They loved him and believed in him, and were very glad with unspeakable joy that was full of glory.

1 Peter 1:9

What did the ones who believed in him receive as the result of their faith?

They received the salvation of their souls.

1 Peter 1:10

About what did the prophets search and inquire carefully?

The prophets searched about the salvation the believers were receiving, about the grace that was to be theirs.

1 Peter 1:11

About what was the Spirit of Christ telling the prophets in advance?

He was telling them about the sufferings of Christ and the glories that would follow him.

1 Peter 1:12

Whom were the prophets serving by their searches and inquiries?

They were serving the believers.

Who desired the results of the prophets' searches and inquiries to be revealed?

Even the angels desired the results to be revealed.

1 Peter 1:13

What did Peter command the believers to do as obedient children?

He commanded them to prepare their mind to obey God, be sober in their thinking, and have complete confidence in the grace that would be brought them, and not to conform themselves to their former desires.

1 Peter 1:14

What did Peter command the believers to do as obedient children?

He commanded them to prepare their mind to obey God, be sober in their thinking, and have complete confidence in the grace that would be brought them, and not to conform themselves to their former desires.

1 Peter 1:15

Why did Peter say the believers should be holy?
Because the one who called them is holy.

1 Peter 1:16

Why did Peter say the believers should be holy?
Because the one who called them is holy.

1 Peter 1:17

Why should the believers spend the time of their journey in reverence?
Because they called as "Father" the one who judges impartially according to each person's work.

1 Peter 1:18

With what were the believers redeemed?
They were not redeemed with silver or gold, but with the honored blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot.

1 Peter 1:19

With what were the believers redeemed?
They were not redeemed with silver or gold, but with the honored blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot.

From whom had the foreigners, the chosen ones, learned foolish behavior?
They had learned the foolish behavior from their fathers.

1 Peter 1:20

When was Christ chosen, and when was he revealed?
He was chosen before the foundation of the world; he was revealed to the foreigners, the chosen ones, in what was then the last times.

How did the believers believe in God, and have faith and confidence in God?

Through Christ, whom God raised from the dead and to whom God gave glory.

1 Peter 1:21

How did the believers believe in God, and have faith and confidence in God?

Through Christ, whom God raised from the dead and to whom God gave glory.

1 Peter 1:22

How did the believers make their souls pure?
They made their souls pure by obedience to the truth for the purpose of brotherly love.

1 Peter 1:23

How were the believers born again?
They were born again from imperishable seed, through the living and remaining word of God, not from perishable seed.

1 Peter 1:24

What is all flesh like, and what is its glory like?
Flesh is like grass; its glory is like the flower of grass.

1 Peter 1:25

What happens to the word of the Lord?
The word of the Lord remains forever.

Chapter 2

¹ Therefore put aside all evil, all deceit, hypocrisy, envy, and all slander. ² As newborn infants, long for pure spiritual milk, so that through it you may grow in salvation, ³ if you have tasted that the Lord is kind. ⁴ Come to him who is a living stone that has been rejected by people, but that has been chosen by God as valuable to him. ⁵ You also are like living stones that are being built up to be a spiritual house in order to be a holy priesthood that offers the spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. ⁶ Scripture contains this:

"See, I am laying in Zion a cornerstone,
chosen and valuable.
Whoever believes in him
will not be ashamed."

⁷ The value, then, is to you who believe. But to those who do not believe,

"The stone that was rejected by the builders,
this has become the head of the corner,"

⁸ and,

"A stone of stumbling
and a rock that makes them fall."

They stumble because they disobey the word—which is what they were appointed to do. ⁹ But you are a chosen people, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for God's possession, so that you would announce the wonderful actions of the one who called you out from darkness into his marvelous light. ¹⁰ Once you were not a people, but now you are the people of God. You did not receive mercy, but now you have received mercy.

¹¹ Beloved, I exhort you as foreigners and exiles to abstain from fleshly desires, which fight against your soul. ¹² Your conduct among the Gentiles should be honorable, so that when they slander you as evildoers, they may be eyewitnesses of your good deeds and give glory to God on the day when he appears.

¹³ Be subject to every human authority for the Lord's sake. Obey both the king as supreme ¹⁴ and also the governors, who are sent for the punishment of evildoers and to praise those who do good. ¹⁵ For this is God's will, that in doing good you silence the ignorant talk of foolish people. ¹⁶ As free people, do not use your freedom as a covering for wickedness, but be like servants of God. ¹⁷ Honor all people. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honor the king.

¹⁸ Servants, be subject to your masters with all respect. Be subject not only to the good and gentle masters, but also to the malicious ones. ¹⁹ For it is praiseworthy if, because he is conscious of God, a person endures sorrows while suffering unjustly. ²⁰ For how much credit is there if you sin and then endure while being afflicted? But if you have done good and then you suffer while being punished, this is worthy of praise from God. ²¹ For it is to this that you were called, because Christ also suffered for you. He left an example for you to follow in his steps.

²² "He committed no sin,
neither was any deceit found in his mouth."

²³ When he was insulted, he gave no insult in return. When he suffered, he did not threaten back, but he gave himself over to the one who judges justly. ²⁴ He himself carried our sins in his body on the tree so

that we would die to sin and live for righteousness. By his bruises you have been healed. ²⁵ All of you had been straying like lost sheep, but now you have returned to the shepherd and overseer of your souls.

ULB Translation Questions

1 Peter 2:1

What were the believers told to put aside?
They were told to put aside all evil deceit, hypocrisy, envy, and slander.

1 Peter 2:2

Why were the believers to long for pure spiritual milk?
They were to long for pure spiritual milk that they might grow in salvation.

1 Peter 2:4

Who was the living stone who was rejected by people and chosen by God?
Jesus Christ was the living stone.

1 Peter 2:5

Who was the living stone who was rejected by people and chosen by God?
Jesus Christ was the living stone.

Why were the believers also like living stones?
They were like living stones because they were being built up to be a spiritual house.

1 Peter 2:7

Why did the builders stumble, disobeying the word?
The builders stumbled because they were appointed to do that.

1 Peter 2:8

Why did the builders stumble, disobeying the word?
The builders stumbled because they were appointed to do that.

1 Peter 2:9

Why were the believers a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, and a people for God's possession?
They were chosen so that they might announce the wonderful actions of God.

1 Peter 2:10

Why were the believers a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, and a people for God's possession?
They were chosen so that they might announce the wonderful actions of God.

1 Peter 2:11

Why did Peter call the beloved to abstain from sinful desires?
He called them to abstain so that those who might speak of them as having done evil would see their good behavior and praise God.

1 Peter 2:12

Why did Peter call the beloved to abstain from sinful desires?
He called them to abstain so that those who might speak of them as having done evil would see their good behavior and praise God.

1 Peter 2:13

Why were the believers to obey every human authority?
They were to obey every human authority because God wanted to use their obedience to silence the ignorant talk of foolish people.

1 Peter 2:14

Why were the believers to obey every human authority?
They were to obey every human authority because God wanted to use their obedience to silence the ignorant talk of foolish people.

1 Peter 2:15

Why were the believers to obey every human authority?
They were to obey every human authority because God wanted to use their obedience to silence the ignorant talk of foolish people.

1 Peter 2:16

Instead of using their freedom as a covering for wickedness, what were the foreigners, the chosen ones, to do?
They were to use their freedom to be servants of God.

1 Peter 2:18

Why were servants supposed to be subject to their masters, even the malicious ones?
Servants were supposed to be subject even to malicious masters because being punished for doing good is praiseworthy with God.

1 Peter 2:19

Why were servants supposed to be subject to their masters, even the malicious ones?

Servants were supposed to be subject even to malicious masters because being punished for doing good is praiseworthy with God.

1 Peter 2:20

Why were servants supposed to be subject to their masters, even the malicious ones?

Servants were supposed to be subject even to malicious masters because being punished for doing good is praiseworthy with God.

1 Peter 2:21

Why were the servants called to suffer for doing good?

Because Christ suffered for them, leaving an example for them, and gave himself to the one who judges justly.

1 Peter 2:22

Why were the servants called to suffer for doing good?

Because Christ suffered for them, leaving an example for them, and gave himself to the one who judges justly.

1 Peter 2:23

Why were the servants called to suffer for doing good?

Because Christ suffered for them, leaving an example for them, and gave himself to the one who judges justly.

1 Peter 2:24

Why did Christ carry Peter's, believers', and the servants' sins in his body to the tree?

He carried their sins so that they might have no more part in sin and live for righteousness, and because they were healed by his bruises.

1 Peter 2:25

After they all had been wandering away like lost sheep, to whom did they return?

They all returned to the shepherd and guardian of their souls.

Chapter 3

¹ In the same way, you who are wives should submit to your own husbands. Do this so even if some men are disobedient to the word, they may be won without a word, through their wives' behavior, ² having been eyewitnesses of your respectful, pure behavior. ³ Do not let your adornment be outward—the braiding of hair, and putting on of gold ornaments, or the clothing you wear. ⁴ Instead, let your adornment be the inner person of the heart with the lasting beauty of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is precious before God. ⁵ For this is how holy women long ago who hoped in God adorned themselves, by submitting to their husbands. ⁶ In this way Sarah obeyed Abraham and called him her lord. You are now her children if you do what is good and if you are not afraid of trouble.

⁷ In the same way, you husbands should live with your wives according to understanding, as with a weaker container, a woman. You should give them honor as fellow heirs of the grace of life. Do this so that your prayers will not be hindered.

⁸ Finally, all of you, be likeminded, compassionate, loving as brothers, tenderhearted, and humble. ⁹ Do not pay back evil for evil or insult for insult. On the contrary, continue to bless, because for this you were called, that you might inherit a blessing.

¹⁰ "The one who wants to love life
and see good days
should stop his tongue from evil
and his lips from speaking deceit.

¹¹ Let him turn away from what is bad and do what is good.
Let him seek peace and pursue it.

¹² The eyes of the Lord see the righteous,
and his ears hear their prayers.
But the face of the Lord is against those who do evil."

¹³ Who is the one who will harm you if you are eager to do what is good? ¹⁴ But even if you suffer because of righteousness, you are blessed. Do not fear their threats. Do not be troubled. ¹⁵ Instead, set apart the Lord Christ in your hearts as holy. Always be ready to give an account to anyone who asks about the hope you have— ¹⁶ however, with meekness and respect. Have a good conscience so that in whatever you are spoken of as evil the people who slander your good life in Christ may be put to shame. ¹⁷ It is better, if it should be God's will, that you suffer for doing good than for doing evil. ¹⁸ Christ also suffered once for sins. He who is righteous suffered for us, who were unrighteous, so that he would bring us to God. He was put to death in the flesh, but he was made alive by the Spirit. ¹⁹ By the Spirit, he went and preached to the spirits who are now in prison. ²⁰ They were disobedient when the patience of God was waiting in the days of Noah, in the days of the building of an ark, and God saved a few people—eight souls—by means of the water. ²¹ This is a symbol of the baptism that saves you now—not as a washing away of dirt from the body, but as the appeal of a good conscience to God—through the resurrection of Jesus Christ. ²² Christ is at the right hand of God. He went into heaven. Angels, authorities, and powers must submit to him.

ULB Translation Questions

1 Peter 3:1

Why should wives submit to their husbands?

Wives should submit so that those husbands who are disobedient might be won without a word.

1 Peter 3:3

How should wives win their husbands?

Wives should win them with the inner person of the heart, not outward adornment.

1 Peter 3:4

How should wives win their husbands?

Wives should win them with the inner person of the heart, not outward adornment.

1 Peter 3:5

Which holy woman did Peter mention as an example of a wife who had confidence in God and submitted to her husband?

Peter mentioned Sarah as an example.

1 Peter 3:6

Which holy woman did Peter mention as an example of a wife who had confidence in God and submitted to her husband?

Peter mentioned Sarah as an example.

1 Peter 3:7

Why should husbands live with their wives according to knowledge?

Husbands should live with their wives according to knowledge so their prayers are not hindered.

1 Peter 3:8

Why did Peter instruct all of the foreigners, the chosen ones, to be likeminded and to continue to bless?

Because they were all called to do so, that they might inherit a blessing.

1 Peter 3:9

Why did Peter instruct all of the foreigners, the chosen ones, to be likeminded and to continue to bless?

Because they were all called to do so, that they might inherit a blessing.

1 Peter 3:10

Why should the one who wants to love life stop his tongue from evil, and turn away from what is bad and do what is good?

Because the eyes of the Lord see the righteous.

1 Peter 3:11

Why should the one who wants to love life stop his tongue from evil, and turn away from what is bad and do what is good?

Because the eyes of the Lord see the righteous.

1 Peter 3:12

Why should the one who wants to love life stop his tongue from evil, and turn away from what is bad and do what is good?

Because the eyes of the Lord see the righteous.

1 Peter 3:14

Who were the ones who were blessed?

Those who suffered because of righteousness were blessed.

1 Peter 3:15

What were the believers told to do to maintain their confidence in God?

They were told to set apart the Lord Christ as precious in their hearts.

How were the believers always to answer everyone who asked about their confidence in God?

They were to answer always with meekness and respect.

1 Peter 3:16

How were the believers always to answer everyone who asked about their confidence in God?

They were to answer always with meekness and respect.

1 Peter 3:18

Why did Christ suffer once for sins?

Christ suffered once so that he would bring Peter and the believers to God.

1 Peter 3:19

Why were the spirits to whom Christ preached in the spirit now in prison?

The spirits who are now in prison were disobedient when the patience of God was waiting in the days of Noah.

1 Peter 3:20

Why were the spirits to whom Christ preached in the spirit now in prison?

The spirits who are now in prison were disobedient when the patience of God was waiting in the days of Noah.

1 Peter 3:21

What did God saving a few people through the water symbolize?

It symbolized the baptism that now saves the believer through the resurrection of Jesus Christ.

1 Peter 3:22

As Jesus is at the right hand of God in heaven, what must angels, authorities, and powers do?

They must all submit to him.

Chapter 4

¹ Therefore, because Christ suffered in the flesh, arm yourselves with the same intention. For whoever has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin. ² As a result, such a person, for the rest of his time in the flesh, no longer lives for men's desires, but for God's will. ³ For the time that has passed is enough for you to do the desire of the Gentiles, living in sensuality, lusts, drunkenness, drunken celebrations, having wild parties, and committing lawless acts of idolatry. ⁴ They think it is strange that you do not join with them in these floods of reckless behavior, so they speak evil about you. ⁵ They will give an account to the one who is ready to judge the living and the dead. ⁶ For this purpose the gospel was preached also to the dead, so that, although they have been judged in the flesh as humans, they may live in the spirit the way God does.

⁷ The end of all things is coming near. Therefore be of sound mind, and be sober in your thinking for the sake of prayers. ⁸ Above all things, have fervent love for one another, for love covers a multitude of sins. ⁹ Be hospitable to one another without complaining. ¹⁰ As each one of you has received a gift, use it to serve one another as good stewards of God's grace in its various forms. ¹¹ If anyone speaks, let it be with God's words. If anyone serves, let it be from the strength that God supplies. Do these things so that in all ways God would be glorified through Jesus Christ. May there be to Jesus Christ glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen.

¹² Beloved, do not regard as strange the testing in the fire that has come upon you, as if something strange were happening to you. ¹³ Instead, however much you experience the sufferings of Christ, rejoice, so that you may also rejoice and be glad when his glory is revealed. ¹⁴ If you are insulted for Christ's name, you are blessed, because the Spirit of glory and of God rests on you. ¹⁵ But let none of you suffer as a murderer, a thief, an evildoer, or a meddler. ¹⁶ Yet if anyone suffers as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; instead, let him glorify God with that name. ¹⁷ For it is time for judgment to begin with the household of God. If it begins with us, what will be the outcome for those who disobey God's gospel?

¹⁸ And

"If it is difficult for the righteous to be saved,
what will become of the ungodly and the sinner?"

¹⁹ Therefore let those who suffer because of God's will commit their souls to the faithful Creator in well-doing.

ULB Translation Questions

1 Peter 4:1

With what did Peter command the believers to arm themselves?

He commanded them to arm themselves with the same intention that Christ had when he suffered in the flesh.

1 Peter 4:3

Why did the Gentiles speak evil about the believers?

They spoke evil about the foreigners, the chosen ones, because they did not participate in sensuality, passion, drunkenness, carousing, wild parties, and in wicked idolatries like the Gentiles.

1 Peter 4:4

Why did the Gentiles speak evil about the believers?

They spoke evil about the foreigners, the chosen ones, because they did not participate in sensuality, passion, drunkenness, carousing, wild parties, and in wicked idolatries like the Gentiles.

1 Peter 4:5

Who is God ready to judge?

God is ready to judge both the living and the dead.

1 Peter 4:7

Why were the believers to be of sound mind and have fervent love for one another?

They were to do those things because the end of all things was coming, and for the sake of their prayers.

1 Peter 4:10

Why were each of the believers to use the gifts they had received to serve one another?

They were to use their gifts so that God may be glorified through Jesus Christ.

1 Peter 4:11

Why were each of the believers to use the gifts they had received to serve one another?

They were to use their gifts so that God may be glorified through Jesus Christ.

1 Peter 4:12

Why were the believers told to rejoice if they experienced the sufferings of Christ or were insulted for the name of Christ?

Because they were blessed if they were insulted.

1 Peter 4:13

Why were the believers told to rejoice if they experienced the sufferings of Christ or were insulted for the name of Christ?

Because they were blessed if they were insulted.

1 Peter 4:14

Why were the believers told to rejoice if they experienced the sufferings of Christ or were insulted for the name of Christ?

Because they were blessed if they were insulted.

1 Peter 4:15

For what actions were Christians not to be found guilty and suffer?

Christians were not to suffer as murderers, thieves, evildoers, or meddlers.

1 Peter 4:17

Why should the ungodly person and the sinner obey God's gospel?

Because even the righteous man is saved through difficulties.

1 Peter 4:18

Why should the ungodly person and the sinner obey God's gospel?

Because even the righteous man is saved through difficulties.

1 Peter 4:19

How were those who suffered according to the will of God to act?

They were to entrust their souls to the faithful Creator while they did good.

Chapter 5

¹ I am exhorting the elders among you, I, who am a fellow elder and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and am also one who will share in the glory that will be revealed: ² Be shepherds of God's flock that is under your care, serving as overseers—not because you must, but because you are willing, as God would have you serve—not for shameful profit but eagerly. ³ Do not act as lords over those allotted to you. Instead, be examples to the flock. ⁴ Then when the Chief Shepherd is revealed, you will receive an unfading crown of glory. ⁵ In the same way, you younger men, submit to the older men. All of you, clothe yourselves with humility and serve one another.

For God is opposed to the proud,
but he gives grace to the humble.

⁶ Therefore humble yourselves under God's mighty hand so that he may exalt you in due time. ⁷ Cast all your anxiety on him because he cares for you. ⁸ Be sober, be watchful. Your adversary the devil is walking around like a roaring lion, looking for someone to devour. ⁹ Stand against him. Be strong in your faith. You know that your brotherhood in the world is enduring the same sufferings. ¹⁰ After you suffer for a little while, the God of all grace, who called you to his eternal glory in Christ, will perfect you, confirm you, strengthen you, and establish you. ¹¹ To him be the dominion forever and ever. Amen.

¹² I regard Silvanus as a faithful brother, and I have written to you briefly through him. I am exhorting you and I am testifying to you that what I have written is the true grace of God. Stand in it. ¹³ The woman who is in Babylon, who is chosen together with you, greets you. Also Mark, my son, greets you. ¹⁴ Greet one another with a kiss of love.

May peace be to you all who are in Christ.

ULB Translation Questions

1 Peter 5:1

Who was Peter?

Peter was a fellow elder, a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and a participant in the glory that will be revealed.

What did Peter exhort his fellow elders to do?

He exhorted them to tend the flock of God and look after them.

1 Peter 5:2

What did Peter exhort his fellow elders to do?

He exhorted them to tend the flock of God and look after them.

1 Peter 5:5

To whom were the younger men to submit?

They were to submit to the older men.

Why did all of them need to have humility and serve one another?

Because God gives grace to the humble, and so that God might exalt them in due time.

1 Peter 5:6

Why did all of them need to have humility and serve one another?

Because God gives grace to the humble, and so that God might exalt them in due time.

1 Peter 5:7

Why did all of them need to have humility and serve one another?

Because God gives grace to the humble, and so that God might exalt them in due time.

1 Peter 5:8

What were the people instructed to do?

They were instructed to be sober, to be watchful, to stand firm against the devil, and to be strong in their faith.

What is the devil like?

He is like a roaring lion stalking around, looking for someone to devour.

1 Peter 5:9

What were the people instructed to do?

They were instructed to be sober, to be watchful, to stand firm against the devil, and to be strong in their faith.

1 Peter 5:10

What would happen to the people after they had suffered for a little while?

God would perfect, establish, and strengthen them.

1 Peter 5:12

As whom did Peter regard Silvanus?

Peter regarded Silvanus as a faithful brother.

What did Peter say about what he had written?

He said that what he had written was the true grace of God.

1 Peter 5:13

Who greeted the believers and how were they to greet one another?

She who was in Babylon, and Mark, Peter's son, greeted them; they were to greet one another with a kiss of love.

1 Peter 5:14

Who greeted the believers and how were they to greet one another?

She who was in Babylon, and Mark, Peter's son, greeted them; they were to greet one another with a kiss of love.

Book: 2 Peter

2 Peter

Chapter 1

¹ Simon Peter, a slave and apostle of Jesus Christ, to those who have received the same precious faith as we have received, faith in the righteousness of our God and Savior Jesus Christ.

² May grace and peace increase in measure in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord. ³ By his divine power, all things for life and godliness have been given to us through the knowledge of him who called us through his own glory and excellence. ⁴ Through these he gave us precious and great promises, so that you might be sharers in the divine nature, having escaped the corruption in the world that is caused by evil desires. ⁵ For this reason, do your best to add goodness to your faith, and to goodness add knowledge, ⁶ to knowledge add self-control, to self-control add endurance, to endurance add godliness, ⁷ to godliness add brotherly love, and to brotherly love add love. ⁸ If these things are in you and grow in you, they will keep you from being barren or unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁹ But whoever lacks these things is so nearsighted that he is blind, having forgotten he has been cleansed from his past sins. ¹⁰ Therefore, brothers, do your best to make your calling and election sure, for if you do these things, you will not stumble. ¹¹ In this way there will be richly provided for you an entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

¹² Therefore I will always be ready to remind you of these things, although you know them, and although you are strong in the truth you now have. ¹³ I think it is proper for me, as long as I am in this tent, to stir you up by way of reminder. ¹⁴ For I know that the putting off of my tent will be soon, because our Lord Jesus Christ has revealed this to me. ¹⁵ I will make every effort to see that after my departure you may always be able to remember these things. ¹⁶ For we did not follow cleverly invented myths when we made known to you the power and the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eyewitnesses of his majesty. ¹⁷ For he received honor and glory from God the Father when a voice was brought to him by the Majestic Glory, saying, "This is my beloved Son, with him I am well pleased." ¹⁸ We ourselves heard this voice brought from heaven when we were with him on the holy mountain. ¹⁹ For we have the prophetic word made more certain, to which you would do well to pay attention as to a lamp shining in a dark place until the day dawns and the morning star rises in your hearts. ²⁰ Above all, you must understand that no prophecy of scripture comes from someone's own interpretation. ²¹ For no prophecy was ever brought by the will of man, but men spoke from God when they were carried along by the Holy Spirit.

ULB Translation Questions

2 Peter 1:1

Who wrote Second Peter?

Simon Peter, a slave and apostle of Jesus Christ.

To whom did Peter write?

Peter wrote to those who had received the same precious faith.

2 Peter 1:3

How were all the things of divine power for life and godliness given to Peter and the recipients of faith?

They were given to them through the knowledge of God.

Why did God give Peter and the recipients of faith all the things of divine power for life and godliness, along with great and precious promises?

He did that so that they might be sharers in the divine nature.

2 Peter 1:4

Why did God give Peter and the recipients of faith all the things of divine power for life and godliness, along with great and precious promises?

He did that so that they might be sharers in the divine nature.

2 Peter 1:5

What were the recipients of faith ultimately supposed to gain through their faith?
They were ultimately supposed to gain love through their faith.

2 Peter 1:6

What were the recipients of faith ultimately supposed to gain through their faith?
They were ultimately supposed to gain love through their faith.

2 Peter 1:7

What were the recipients of faith ultimately supposed to gain through their faith?
They were ultimately supposed to gain love through their faith.

2 Peter 1:9

What has the spiritually blind person forgotten?
He has forgotten the cleansing from his old sins

2 Peter 1:10

If the brothers did their best to make their calling and election sure, what would happen?
They would not stumble, and an entrance would be granted to them into the eternal kingdom of their Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

2 Peter 1:11

If the brothers did their best to make their calling and election sure, what would happen?
They would not stumble, and an entrance would be granted to them into the eternal kingdom of their Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

2 Peter 1:12

Why did Peter think it was right for him to remind the brothers of these things?
Because their Lord Jesus Christ had shown him that he would soon remove his tent.

2 Peter 1:13

Why did Peter think it was right for him to remind the brothers of these things?
Because their Lord Jesus Christ had shown him that he would soon remove his tent.

2 Peter 1:14

Why did Peter think it was right for him to remind the brothers of these things?
Because their Lord Jesus Christ had shown him that he would soon remove his tent.

2 Peter 1:16

What did those who were eyewitnesses of Jesus' majesty see?
They saw that he received from God the Father honor and glory.

2 Peter 1:17

What did those who were eyewitnesses of Jesus' majesty see?
They saw that he received from God the Father honor and glory.

2 Peter 1:19

How can we be certain that the prophetic word is sure?
Because written prophecy does not come from the reasoning of the prophet, nor any prophecy from the will of man, but by men carried along by the Holy Spirit who spoke from God.

2 Peter 1:20

How can we be certain that the prophetic word is sure?
Because written prophecy does not come from the reasoning of the prophet, nor any prophecy from the will of man, but by men carried along by the Holy Spirit who spoke from God.

2 Peter 1:21

How can we be certain that the prophetic word is sure?
Because written prophecy does not come from the reasoning of the prophet, nor any prophecy from the will of man, but by men carried along by the Holy Spirit who spoke from God.

Chapter 2

¹ False prophets came to the people, and false teachers will also come to you. They will secretly bring with them destructive heresies, and they will deny the master who bought them. They are bringing quick destruction upon themselves. ² Many will follow their sensuality, and through them the way of truth will be slandered. ³ In their greed they will exploit you with deceptive words. Their condemnation has been coming for a long time, and their destruction is not asleep. ⁴ For if God did not spare the angels who sinned, but delivered them into hell to be kept in chains of darkness until the judgment, ^[1]⁵ and if he did not spare the ancient world, but preserved Noah, a herald of righteousness, along with seven others when he brought a flood on the world of the ungodly. ⁶ and if he reduced the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah to ashes and condemned them to destruction as an example of what is to happen to the ungodly, ⁷ but delivered righteous Lot, who was oppressed by the sensual behavior of lawless people— ⁸ for that righteous man, who was living among them day after day, was tormented in his righteous soul by seeing and hearing their lawless deeds— ⁹ if the Lord did these things, then he knows how to rescue godly men out of trials and how to hold unrighteous men in custody so they can be punished on the day of judgment. ¹⁰ This is especially true for those who walk after the corrupt desires of the flesh and who despise authority. Bold and self-willed, they do not tremble when they blaspheme the glorious ones. ¹¹ Angels have greater strength and power, but they do not bring insulting judgments against them to the Lord. ¹² But these people are like unreasoning animals, born for capture and destruction. They do not know what they insult. In destruction they also will be destroyed, ¹³ suffering harm as a reward for doing harm. They think that luxury during the day is a pleasure. They are stains and blemishes. They enjoy their deceitful actions while they are feasting with you. ^[2]¹⁴ They have eyes full of adultery; they are never satisfied with sin. They entice unstable souls into wrongdoing, and they have their hearts trained in greed. They are cursed children! ¹⁵ They have abandoned the straight way and have gone astray, following the way of Balaam son of Beor, who loved to receive payment for unrighteousness. ^[3]¹⁶ But he obtained a rebuke for his own transgression—a mute donkey speaking in a human voice stopped the prophet's insanity. ¹⁷ These men are springs without water and mists driven by a storm. The gloom of thick darkness is reserved for them. ¹⁸ They speak with vain arrogance. Through the lusts of the flesh, through sensuality, they entice people who are trying to escape from those who live in error. ¹⁹ They promise freedom to them, but they themselves are slaves of corruption. For a man is a slave to whatever overcomes him. ²⁰ If they have escaped the corruptions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ and are again entangled in them and overcome, the last state has become worse for them than the first. ²¹ It would have been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness than to have known it and to turn away from the holy commandment delivered to them. ²² This proverb is true for them: "A dog returns to its own vomit, and a washed pig returns to the mud."

Footnotes

2:4 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

2:13 ^[2]Some ancient copies of the Greek text read,

2:15 ^[3]Many modern translations read

ULB Translation Questions

2 Peter 2:1

What will false teachers secretly bring to the believers?
False teachers will bring destructive heresies and deny the master who brought them .

What will come upon the false teachers?
Quick destruction and condemnation will come upon the false teachers.

What will false teachers do with deceptive words?
False teachers will convince you to give them money by telling you lies.

2 Peter 2:2

What will false teachers do with deceptive words?
False teachers will convince you to give them money by telling you lies.

2 Peter 2:3

What will false teachers do with deceptive words?
False teachers will convince you to give them money by telling you lies.

2 Peter 2:4

Who did God not spare?
God did not spare the angels who sinned, the ancient world, and the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah.

2 Peter 2:5

Who did God not spare?
God did not spare the angels who sinned, the ancient world, and the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah.

Who did God preserve in the Flood?
God preserved Noah with seven others.

2 Peter 2:6

Who did God not spare?
God did not spare the angels who sinned, the ancient world, and the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah.

2 Peter 2:9

What did God show by not sparing some and preserving others?
God's actions showed that the Lord knows how to rescue the godly men and how to keep the righteous men in custody.

2 Peter 2:10

Who were the glorious ones the ungodly men were unafraid to blaspheme?
The glorious ones were angels, who do not bring insulting judgments against men to the Lord.

2 Peter 2:11

Who were the glorious ones the ungodly men were unafraid to blaspheme?
The glorious one were angels, who do not bring insulting judgments against men to the Lord.

2 Peter 2:14

Who do the false teachers entice?
The false teachers entice unstable souls.

2 Peter 2:15

Who stopped the prophet Balaam's insanity?
A mute donkey speaking in a human voice stopped Balaam.

2 Peter 2:16

Who stopped the prophet Balaam's insanity?
A mute donkey speaking in a human voice stopped Balaam.

2 Peter 2:19

To what is a man a slave?
A man is a slave to whatever overcomes him.

2 Peter 2:20

For those who escape the corruptions of the world through the knowledge of Jesus Christ and then return to them, what would be better?
What would be better is for them not to have known the way of righteousness.

2 Peter 2:21

For those who escape the corruptions of the world through the knowledge of Jesus Christ and then return to them, what would be better?
What would be better is for them not to have known the way of righteousness.

Chapter 3

¹ Beloved, this is now the second letter that I have written to you, and in both of them they are reminders to stir up your sincere mind ² so that you will recall the words spoken in the past by the holy prophets and the command of our Lord and Savior given through your apostles. ³ Know this first, that mockers will come in the last days. They will mock and proceed according to their own desires. ⁴ They will say, "Where is the promise of his return? From when our fathers fell asleep, all things have stayed the same, since the beginning of creation." ⁵ They deliberately forget that long ago by the word of God the heavens and the earth came to exist out of water and through water, ⁶ through which the world at that time was destroyed, being flooded with water. ⁷ By the same word the heavens and the earth are reserved for fire, being kept for the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly people.

⁸ It should not escape your notice, beloved, that one day with the Lord is like a thousand years, and a thousand years are like one day. ⁹ The Lord is not slow concerning his promise, as some consider slowness to be. Rather, he is patient toward you. He does not desire for any of you to perish, but for everyone to come to repentance. ¹⁰ However, the day of the Lord will come as a thief: The heavens will pass away with a loud noise. The elements will be burned with fire, and the earth and the deeds in it will be laid bare. ¹¹ Since all these things will be destroyed in this way, what kind of people should you be? You should live holy and godly lives. ¹² You should expect and hasten the coming of the day of God. On that day, the heavens will be destroyed by fire, and the elements will be melted in great heat. ¹³ But according to his promise we are waiting for the new heavens and the new earth, where righteousness will dwell.

¹⁴ Therefore, beloved, since you expect these things, do your best to be found spotless and blameless before him, in peace. ¹⁵ Also, consider the patience of our Lord to be salvation, just as our beloved brother Paul wrote to you, according to the wisdom that was given to him. ¹⁶ Paul speaks of these things in all his letters, in which there are things that are difficult to understand. Ignorant and unstable men distort these things, as they also do the other scriptures, to their own destruction. ¹⁷ Therefore, beloved, since you know about these things beforehand, guard yourselves so that you are not led astray by the deceit of lawless people and you lose your own faithfulness. ¹⁸ But grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. May the glory be to him both now and to the day of eternity. Amen!

Footnotes

3:10 ^[1]It is uncertain which Greek word is intended for the last word of verse 10, either

ULB Translation Questions

2 Peter 3:1

Why did Peter write this second letter?

He wrote so that the beloved might recall the words said before by the prophets and about the command of their Lord and Savior.

2 Peter 3:2

Why did Peter write this second letter?

He wrote so that the beloved might recall the words said before by the prophets and about the command of their Lord and Savior.

2 Peter 3:3

What would mockers say in the last days?

Mockers would question the promise of Jesus' return and say that all things remain the same since the beginning of creation.

2 Peter 3:4

What would mockers say in the last days?

Mockers would question the promise of Jesus' return and say that all things remain the same since the beginning of creation.

2 Peter 3:5

How were the heavens and earth established, and how were they being reserved for fire and for the day of judgment and the destruction of ungodly people?
They were established and reserved by the word of God.

2 Peter 3:6

How were the heavens and earth established, and how were they being reserved for fire and for the day of judgment and the destruction of ungodly people?
They were established and reserved by the word of God.

2 Peter 3:7

How were the heavens and earth established, and how were they being reserved for fire and for the day of judgment and the destruction of ungodly people?
They were established and reserved by the word of God.

2 Peter 3:9

Why was the Lord patient towards the beloved?
Because he desires that they not perish, but have time for all to repent.

2 Peter 3:10

How will the day of the Lord come?
The day of the Lord will come like a thief.

2 Peter 3:11

Why did Peter ask the beloved what kind of people they should be in respect to holy living and godliness?
Because the heavens and earth would be destroyed, and because they expected righteousness to live in the new heavens and new earth.

2 Peter 3:12

Why did Peter ask the beloved what kind of people they should be in respect to holy living and godliness?
Because the heavens and earth would be destroyed, and because they expected righteousness to live in the new heavens and new earth.

2 Peter 3:13

Why did Peter ask the beloved what kind of people they should be in respect to holy living and godliness?
Because the heavens and earth would be destroyed, and because they expected righteousness to live in the new heavens and new earth.

2 Peter 3:15

What will happen to undisciplined and unstable men who distort the wisdom given to Paul and distort other Scriptures?
Their actions will result in their own destruction.

2 Peter 3:16

What will happen to undisciplined and unstable men who distort the wisdom given to Paul and distort other Scriptures?
Their actions will result in their own destruction.

2 Peter 3:17

Rather than being led astray by deceit and losing their own faithfulness, what did Peter command the beloved to do?
He commanded them to grow in the grace and knowledge of their Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

2 Peter 3:18

Rather than being led astray by deceit and losing their own faithfulness, what did Peter command the beloved to do?
He commanded them to grow in the grace and knowledge of their Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

Book: 1 John

1 John

Chapter 1

¹ That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked at and our hands have touched, concerning the Word of life— ² the life was made known, and we have seen and testify and proclaim to you the eternal life, which was with the Father, and which has been made known to us. ³ That which we have seen and heard we declare also to you, so you also will have fellowship with us. Our fellowship is with the Father and with his Son, Jesus Christ. ⁴ Also, we are writing these things to you so that our joy will be complete. ^[1]

⁵ This is the message that we have heard from him and are proclaiming to you: God is light, and in him there is no darkness at all. ⁶ If we say that we have fellowship with him and walk in darkness, we are lying and are not practicing the truth. ⁷ But if we walk in the light as he is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus his Son cleanses us from every sin. ⁸ If we say that we have no sin, we are deceiving ourselves, and the truth is not in us. ⁹ But if we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and cleanse us from all unrighteousness. ¹⁰ If we say that we have not sinned, we make him out to be a liar, and his word is not in us.

Footnotes

1:4 ^[1]Some important ancient Greek copies read,

ULB Translation Questions

1 John 1:1

What does John say was from the beginning?

John says the Word of life was from the beginning.

By what means did John know about the Word of life?

John had heard, seen, contemplated, and handled the Word of life.

1 John 1:2

Where was the Word of life before it was manifested to John?

The Word of life was with the Father before it was manifested to John.

1 John 1:3

Why is John declaring what he has seen and heard?

John is declaring what he has seen and heard so that others may also have fellowship with him.

With whom does John already have fellowship?

John already has fellowship with the Father and his Son, Jesus Christ.

1 John 1:5

What message from God is John announcing to his readers?

John is announcing the message that God is light, and in him there is no darkness at all.

1 John 1:6

What does John say about a person who says he has fellowship with God, but walks in darkness?

John says that such a person is a liar and does not practice the truth.

1 John 1:7

For those walking in the light, what cleanses them from all sin?

The blood of Jesus cleanses them from all sin.

1 John 1:8

What does John say about a person who says they have no sin?

John says that such a person deceives himself and the truth is not in him.

1 John 1:9

What will God do for those who confess their sins?

For those who confess their sins, God will forgive their sins and cleanse them from all unrighteousness.

Chapter 2

¹ Children, I am writing these things to you so that you will not sin. But if anyone sins, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ, the one who is righteous. ² He is the atoning sacrifice for our sins, and not for ours only, but also for the whole world. ³ We know that we have come to know him, if we keep his commandments. ⁴ The one who says "I know God" but does not keep his commandments is a liar, and the truth is not in him. ⁵ But whoever keeps his word, in him truly the love of God has been perfected. By this we know that we are in him: ⁶ whoever says that he remains in God should himself also walk just as he walked.

⁷ Beloved, I am not writing a new commandment to you, but an old commandment that you have had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word that you heard. ⁸ Yet I am writing a new commandment to you, which is true in Christ and in you, because the darkness is passing away, and the true light is already shining. ⁹ The one who says that he is in the light and hates his brother is in the darkness until now. ¹⁰ The one who loves his brother remains in the light and there is no occasion for stumbling in him. ¹¹ But the one who hates his brother is in the darkness and walks in the darkness; he does not know where he is going because the darkness has blinded his eyes.

¹² I am writing to you, children, because your sins are forgiven because of his name. ¹³ I am writing to you, fathers, because you know the one who is from the beginning. I am writing to you, young men, because you have overcome the evil one. I have written to you, children, because you know the Father.

¹⁴ I have written to you, fathers, because you know the one who is from the beginning. I have written to you, young men, because you are strong, and the word of God remains in you, and you have overcome the evil one. ¹⁵ Do not love the world or the things that are in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. ¹⁶ For everything that is in the world—the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the arrogance of life—is not from the Father but is from the world. ¹⁷ The world and its desire are passing away. But whoever does the will of God will remain forever.

¹⁸ Children, it is the last hour. Just as you heard that the antichrist is coming, now many antichrists have come. By this we know that it is the last hour. ¹⁹ They went out from us, but they were not from us. For if they had been from us they would have remained with us. But when they went out, that showed they were not from us. ²⁰ But you have an anointing from the Holy One, and you all know. ²¹ I did not write to you because you do not know the truth, but because you know it and because no lie is from the truth. ²² Who is the liar but the one who denies that Jesus is the Christ? That person is the antichrist, since he denies the Father and the Son. ²³ No one who denies the Son has the Father. Whoever confesses the Son also has the Father. ²⁴ As for you, let what you have heard from the beginning remain in you. If what you heard from the beginning remains in you, you will also remain in the Son and in the Father. ²⁵ This is the promise he gave to us—eternal life. ²⁶ I have written these things to you about those who would lead you astray. ²⁷ As for you, the anointing that you received from him remains in you, and you do not need anyone to teach you. But as his anointing teaches you everything and is true and is not a lie, and just as it has taught you, remain in him.

²⁸ Now, children, remain in him so that when he appears we will have boldness and not be ashamed before him at his coming. ²⁹ If you know that he is righteous, you know that everyone who does what is right has been born from him.

ULB Translation Questions

1 John 2:2

For whose sins is Jesus Christ the sacrifice for?
Jesus Christ is the sacrifice for the sins of the whole world.

1 John 2:3

How do we know if we know Jesus Christ?
We know if we know Jesus Christ if we keep his commandments.

1 John 2:4

What kind of person is someone who says they know God, but does not keep God's commandments?
Someone who says they know God, but does not keep God's commandments, is a liar.

1 John 2:6

How should a believer walk?
A believer should walk even as Jesus Christ walked.

1 John 2:9

What is the spiritual condition of someone who says he is in the light, but hates his brother?
Someone who says he is in the light, but hates his brother, is in the darkness.

1 John 2:11

What is the spiritual condition of someone who says he is in the light, but hates his brother?
Someone who says he is in the light, but hates his brother, is in the darkness.

1 John 2:12

Why does God forgive the sins of believers?
God forgives the sins of believers for Christ's name sake.

1 John 2:15

What does John say a believer's attitude toward the things of the world must be?
He says the believer must not love the world nor the things of the world.

1 John 2:16

What are the three things in the world that John names as being not of the Father?
He names the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the vain glory of life as being in the world and not of the Father.

1 John 2:18

How does John say he knows it is the last hour?
He says he knows it is the last hour because many antichrists have come.

Who does John say is coming?
He says that the antichrist is coming.

1 John 2:22

What will the antichrist do that will enable us to recognize him?
The antichrist will deny the Father and the Son.

1 John 2:23

Can someone who denies the Son have the Father?
No, someone who denies the Son cannot have the Father.

1 John 2:24

What does John tell the believers to do in order to remain in the Son and in the Father?
John tells the believers to remain in what they have heard from the beginning.

1 John 2:25

What promise has been given the believers by God?
God has promised the believers eternal life.

1 John 2:28

What attitudes will those who remain in the Son have when Christ appears at his coming?
Those who remain in the Son will have boldness and will not be ashamed when Christ appears at his coming.

Chapter 3

¹ See what kind of love the Father has given to us, that we should be called children of God, and this is what we are. For this reason, the world does not know us, because it did not know him. ^[1]² Beloved, we are now children of God, and it has not yet been revealed what we will be. We know that when Christ appears, we will be like him, for we will see him just as he is. ³ Everyone who has this hope in him purifies himself just as he is pure. ⁴ Everyone who sins is committing acts of lawlessness, for sin is lawlessness. ⁵ You know that Christ was revealed in order to take away sins, and in him there is no sin. ⁶ No one who remains in him will keep on sinning. No one who continues to sin has seen him or known him. ⁷ Children, do not let anyone lead you astray. The one who does righteousness is righteous, just as Christ is righteous. ⁸ The one who commits sin is from the devil, for the devil has sinned from the beginning. For this reason the Son of God was revealed, so that he would destroy the devil's works. ⁹ Whoever has been born from God does not continue to sin, because God's seed remains in him. He cannot continue to sin because he has been born of God. ¹⁰ In this the children of God and children of the devil are revealed: Whoever does not do what is righteous is not from God, neither is the one who does not love his brother. ¹¹ For this is the message that you have heard from the beginning: We should love one another. ¹² We should not be like Cain, who was from the evil one and murdered his brother. Why did he kill him? Because his works were evil and his brother's righteous.

¹³ Do not be amazed, my brothers, if the world hates you. ¹⁴ We know that we have passed out of death into life, because we love the brothers. Anyone who does not love remains in death. ¹⁵ Anyone who hates his brother is a murderer. You know that no murderer has eternal life residing in him. ¹⁶ By this we know love, because Christ laid down his life for us. We also ought to lay down our lives for the brothers. ¹⁷ But whoever has the world's goods, sees his brother in need, and shuts up his heart of compassion from him, how does the love of God remain in him? ¹⁸ My children, let us not love in word or in tongue, but in actions and truth. ¹⁹ It is by this we know that we are from the truth, and we assure our hearts before him. ²⁰ For if our hearts condemn us, God is greater than our hearts, and he knows all things. ²¹ Beloved, if our hearts do not condemn us, we have confidence toward God. ²² Whatever we ask we will receive from him, because we keep his commandments and do the things that are pleasing before him. ²³ This is his commandment: that we should believe in the name of his Son Jesus Christ and love one another, just as he gave us this commandment. ²⁴ The one who keeps God's commandments remains in him, and God remains in him. By this we know that he remains in us, by the Spirit whom he gave to us.

Footnotes

3:1 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies leave out,

ULB Translation Questions

1 John 3:1

What has the Father bestowed on believers because of his love?

The Father has bestowed on them the name children of God.

1 John 3:2

What has the Father bestowed on believers because of his love?

The Father has bestowed on them the name children of God.

What will happen to believers when Christ appears?

When Christ appears, believers will be like Christ, and will see him as he is.

1 John 3:3

What does every believer who hopes in Christ do concerning himself?

Every believer who hopes in Christ purifies himself.

1 John 3:5

What does Christ not have in himself?

Christ has no sin in himself.

1 John 3:6

What relationship to God does someone have who continues in sin?

Whoever continues in sin has neither seen Christ, nor known him.

1 John 3:8

For what reason was the Son of God revealed?

The Son of God was revealed to destroy the works of the devil.

1 John 3:9

How are the children of God and the children of the devil each revealed?

The children of God are revealed as they do righteousness, and the children of the devil are revealed as they sin.

1 John 3:10

How are the children of God and the children of the devil each revealed?

The children of God are revealed as they do righteousness, and the children of the devil are revealed as they sin.

What attitude toward the believers demonstrates that someone is a child of God?

The attitude of love toward the believers demonstrates that someone is a child of God.

1 John 3:11

What attitude toward the believers demonstrates that someone is a child of God?

The attitude of love toward the believers demonstrates that someone is a child of God.

1 John 3:12

How did Cain demonstrate that he was a child of the evil one?

Cain demonstrated that he was a child of the evil one when he murdered his brother.

1 John 3:13

At what does John say the believers should not marvel?

John says the believers should not marvel that the world hates them.

1 John 3:14

What attitude toward the believers demonstrates that someone is a child of God?

The attitude of love toward the believers demonstrates that someone is a child of God.

1 John 3:16

How do we know what love is?

We know what love is because Christ laid down his life for us.

1 John 3:17

When there is a brother in need, how does a believer demonstrate the love of God?

When there is a brother in need, a believer demonstrates the love of God by helping him with this world's goods.

1 John 3:18

When there is a brother in need, how does a believer demonstrate the love of God?

When there is a brother in need, a believer demonstrates the love of God by helping him with this world's goods.

1 John 3:19

When a believer demonstrates the love of God in deed and truth, what does he obtain for himself?

When a believer demonstrates the love of God in deed and truth, he obtains for himself assurance and confidence toward God.

1 John 3:21

When a believer demonstrates the love of God in deed and truth, what does he obtain for himself?

When a believer demonstrates the love of God in deed and truth, he obtains for himself assurance and confidence toward God.

1 John 3:23

Of what commandment from God does John remind the believers?

John reminds the believers of God's commandment to believe in the name of his Son Jesus Christ and to love one another.

1 John 3:24

What has God given believers so that they know God remains in them?

God has given believers the Spirit so that they know God remains in them.

Chapter 4

¹ Beloved, do not believe every spirit. Instead, test the spirits to see whether they are from God, because many false prophets have gone out into the world. ² By this you will know the Spirit of God—every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is from God, ³ and every spirit that does not confess Jesus is not from God. This is the spirit of the antichrist, which you have heard is coming, and now is already in the world. ^[1]⁴ You are from God, children, and have overcome them, because the one who is in you is greater than the one who is in the world. ⁵ They are from the world; therefore what they say is from the world, and the world listens to them. ⁶ We are from God. Anyone who knows God listens to us. He who is not from God does not listen to us. By this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error.

⁷ Beloved, let us love one another, for love is from God, and everyone who loves is born from God and knows God. ⁸ The person who does not love does not know God, for God is love. ⁹ Because of this the love of God was revealed among us, that God has sent his only Son into the world so that we would live because of him. ¹⁰ In this is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and that he sent his Son to be the atoning sacrifice for our sins. ¹¹ Beloved, if God so loved us, we also should love one another. ¹² No one has ever seen God. If we love one another, God remains in us, and his love is perfected in us. ¹³ By this we know that we remain in him and he in us, because he has given us some of his Spirit. ¹⁴ Also, we have seen and testify that the Father has sent the Son to be the Savior of the world. ¹⁵ Whoever confesses that Jesus is the Son of God, God remains in him and he in God. ¹⁶ Also, we have known and believed the love that God has for us. God is love, and the one who remains in this love remains in God, and God remains in him. ¹⁷ Because of this, this love has been made perfect among us, so that we will have confidence on the day of judgment, because as he is, just so are we in this world. ¹⁸ There is no fear in love. Instead, perfect love throws out fear, because fear has to do with punishment. But the one who fears has not been made perfect in love. ¹⁹ We love because God first loved us. ²⁰ If anyone says, "I love God" but hates his brother, he is a liar. For the one who does not love his brother, whom he has seen, cannot love God, whom he has not seen. ²¹ Also, this is the commandment we have from him: Whoever loves God must also love his own brother.

Footnotes

4:3 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

ULB Translation Questions

1 John 4:1

Why does John warn the believers to not believe every spirit?

John warns the believers because there are many false prophets that have gone out into the world.

1 John 4:2

How can you know if the Spirit of God is speaking?

Every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is of God.

1 John 4:3

What spirit does not confess that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh?

The spirit of an antichrist does not confess that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh.

1 John 4:4

Who does John say is the greater spirit?

The greater spirit is the one in believers, greater than the spirits of the world.

1 John 4:5

Who does John say is the greater spirit?

The greater spirit is the one in believers, greater than the spirits of the world.

1 John 4:7

What do believers do, which shows they know God, and are like he is?

Believers love one another, which shows they know God, because God is love.

1 John 4:8

What do believers do, which shows they know God, and to be like he is?
Believers love one another, which shows they know God, because God is love.

1 John 4:9

How did God reveal his love for us?
God revealed his love for us by sending his only begotten Son into the world.

For what purpose did the Father send his Son?
The Father sent his Son that we might live through him.

1 John 4:15

What do true believers confess about Jesus?
True believers confess that Jesus is the Son of God.

1 John 4:17

Those who remain in love and in God will have what attitude on the day of judgment?
Those who remain in love and in God will have confidence on the day of judgment.

1 John 4:19

How are we able to love?
We love because God first loved us.

1 John 4:20

What relationship with God does someone have who hates his brother?
Someone who hates his brother cannot love God.

1 John 4:21

Those who love God must also love whom?
Those who love God must also love their brother.

Chapter 5

¹ Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born from God, and whoever loves a father also loves the child born from him. ² This is how we know that we love the children of God: when we love God and obey his commandments. ³ For this is love for God: that we keep his commandments. And his commandments are not burdensome. ⁴ For everyone who is born from God overcomes the world. And this is the victory that has overcome the world, even our faith. ⁵ Who is the one who overcomes the world? The one who believes that Jesus is the Son of God. ⁶ This is the one who came by water and blood: Jesus Christ. He came not only by water, but also by water and blood. The Spirit is the one who testifies, because the Spirit is the truth. ⁷ For there are three that testify: ⁸ the Spirit, the water, and the blood. These three are in agreement. ^{[1]9} If we receive the testimony of men, the testimony of God is greater. For this is the testimony of God that he has testified concerning his Son. ¹⁰ Anyone who believes in the Son of God has the testimony in himself. Anyone who does not believe God has made him out to be a liar, because he has not believed the testimony that God has given concerning his Son. ¹¹ And the testimony is this: God gave us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. ¹² The one who has the Son has life. The one who does not have the Son of God does not have life.

¹³ I have written to you these things so that you will know that you have eternal life—to you who believe in the name of the Son of God. ¹⁴ Also, this is the confidence we have before him, that if we ask anything according to his will, he hears us. ¹⁵ Also, if we know that he hears us—whatever we ask of him—we know that we have whatever we have asked of him. ¹⁶ If anyone sees his brother commit a sin that does not result in death, he must pray, and God will give him life. I refer to those whose sin does not result in death. There is a sin that results in death; I am not saying that he should pray about that. ¹⁷ All unrighteousness is sin, but there is sin that does not result in death.

¹⁸ We know that whoever has been born from God does not sin. But the one who was born from God keeps him safe, and the evil one cannot harm him. ¹⁹ We know that we are from God, and we know that the whole world lies in the power of the evil one. ²⁰ But we know that the Son of God has come and has given us understanding so that we may know him who is true. Also, we are in him who is true, in his Son Jesus Christ. This one is the true God and eternal life. ²¹ Children, keep yourselves from idols.

Footnotes

5:8 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

ULB Translation Questions

1 John 5:3

How do we demonstrate that we love God?

We demonstrate that we love God when we keep his commandments.

1 John 5:4

What is the victory that has overcome the world?

The victory that has overcome the world is our faith.

1 John 5:6

By what two things did Jesus Christ come?

Jesus Christ came by water and by blood.

1 John 5:7

Which three things bear witness to Jesus Christ?

The Spirit, the water, and the blood all bear witness to Jesus Christ.

1 John 5:8

Which three things bear witness to Jesus Christ?

The Spirit, the water, and the blood all bear witness to Jesus Christ.

1 John 5:9

What does anyone who does not believe the testimony of God concerning his Son, make God?

Anyone who does not believe the testimony of God concerning his Son makes God a liar.

1 John 5:10

What does anyone who does not believe the testimony of God concerning his Son, make God?

Anyone who does not believe the testimony of God concerning his Son makes God a liar.

1 John 5:11

What has God given us in his Son?

God has given us eternal life in his Son.

1 John 5:14

What confidence do believers have before God?

Believers have confidence that if they ask anything according to God's will, he hears them.

1 John 5:16

What must a believer do who sees his brother committing a sin not to death?

A believer who sees his brother committing a sin not to death must pray that God will give his brother life.

1 John 5:17

What is all unrighteousness?

All unrighteousness is sin.

1 John 5:19

Where does the whole world lie?

The whole world lies in the evil one.

1 John 5:20

Who is the true God?

The true God is the Father of Jesus Christ.

1 John 5:21

From what must believers keep themselves?

Believers must keep themselves from idols.

Book: 2 John

2 John

Chapter 1

¹ From the elder to the chosen lady and her children, whom I love in truth—and not only I, but also all those who have known the truth— ² because of the truth that remains in us and will be with us forever.

³ Grace, mercy, and peace will be with us from God the Father and from Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

⁴ I rejoice greatly that I have found some of your children walking in truth, just as we have received this commandment from the Father. ⁵ Now I plead with you, lady—not as though I were writing to you a new commandment, but one that we have had from the beginning—that we should love one another. ⁶ This is love, that we should walk according to his commandments. This is the commandment, just as you heard from the beginning, that you should walk in it. ⁷ For many deceivers have gone out into the world, and they do not confess that Jesus Christ came in the flesh. This is the deceiver and the antichrist. ⁸ Look to yourselves, that you do not lose the things for which we have labored, but so that you may receive a full reward. ⁹ Whoever goes on ahead and does not remain in the teaching of Christ does not have God. The one who remains in the teaching, this one has both the Father and the Son. ¹⁰ If anyone comes to you and does not bring this teaching, do not receive him into your house and do not greet him. ¹¹ For the one who speaks a greeting to him participates in his evil deeds.

¹² I have many things to write to you, but I did not wish to write them with paper and ink. However, I hope to come to you and speak face to face, so that our joy will be complete.

¹³ The children of your chosen sister greet you.

ULB Translation Questions

2 John 1:1

By what title does the writer John introduce himself in this letter?

John introduces himself as the elder.

To whom is this letter written?

The letter is written to the elect lady and her children.

2 John 1:3

From whom does John say grace, mercy, and peace come?

John says grace, mercy, and peace come from God the Father and from Jesus Christ his Son.

2 John 1:4

Why is John rejoicing?

John is rejoicing because he has found some of the lady's children walking in truth.

2 John 1:5

What commandment does John say they have had from the beginning?

John says that they have had the commandment to love one another from the beginning.

2 John 1:6

What does John say that love is?

John says that love is to walk according to God's commandments.

2 John 1:7

What does John call those who do not confess that Jesus Christ came in the flesh?

John calls those who do not confess that Jesus Christ came in the flesh the deceiver and the antichrist.

2 John 1:8

What does John tell the believers to be careful not to do?

John tells the believers to be careful not to lose the things for which they have worked.

2 John 1:10

What should believers do about teachers who do not bring the true teaching about Christ?

Believers should not welcome them into their homes, and they should not even greet them.

2 John 1:11

Why should a believer refuse to greet a teacher who does not teach the truth about Christ?

Because by greeting such a teacher, the believer participates in the teacher's evil deeds.

2 John 1:12

What does John hope to do in the future?

John hopes to come and speak face to face with the elect lady.

Book: 3 John

3 John

Chapter 1

¹ The elder to beloved Gaius, whom I love in truth.

² Beloved, I pray that all may go well with you and that you may be healthy, just as it is well with your soul. ³ For I rejoiced greatly when brothers came and bore witness to your truth, just as you walk in truth.

⁴ I have no greater joy than this, to hear that my children walk in the truth.

⁵ Beloved, you practice faithfulness whenever you labor for the brothers and for strangers ⁶ who have borne witness of your love in the presence of the church. You do well to send them off on their journey in a manner worthy of God, ⁷ because it was for the sake of the name that they went out, taking nothing from the Gentiles. ⁸ We therefore should welcome such as these so that we will be fellow workers for the truth.

⁹ I wrote something to the congregation, but Diotrephes, who loves to be first among them, does not receive us. ¹⁰ So if I come, I will call attention to the deeds he is doing, falsely accusing us with wicked words. Not satisfied with that, he not only refused to welcome the brothers himself, but he also stops those who want to welcome them and drives them out of the church. ¹¹ Beloved, do not imitate what is evil but what is good. The one who does good is of God; the evildoer has not seen God. ¹² Demetrius received a good testimony from everyone and by the truth itself. We also testify about him, and you know that our testimony is true.

¹³ I had many things to write to you, but I do not wish to write them to you with pen and ink. ¹⁴ But I hope to see you soon, and we will speak face to face. ¹⁵ May peace be with you. The friends greet you. Greet our friends there by name.

ULB Translation Questions

3 John 1:1

By what title does the author John introduce himself in this letter?

John introduces himself as the elder.

What relationship does John have with Gaius, the one receiving this letter?

John loves Gaius in truth.

3 John 1:2

For what does John pray concerning Gaius?

John prays that Gaius would prosper in all things and be in health, as his soul prospers.

3 John 1:4

What is John's greatest joy?

John's greatest joy is to hear that his children walk in the truth.

3 John 1:6

Who did Gaius welcome and then send out on their journey?

Gaius welcomed and then sent out on their journey some who were going out for the sake of the Name.

3 John 1:7

Who did Gaius welcome and then send out on their journey?

Gaius welcomed and then sent out on their journey some who were going out for the sake of the Name.

3 John 1:8

Who did Gaius welcome and then send out on their journey?

Gaius welcomed and then sent out on their journey some who were going out for the sake of the Name.

Why does John say believers should welcome brothers such as these?

John says believers should welcome them so that they may be fellow-workers for the truth.

3 John 1:9

What does Diotrephes love?

Diotrephes loves to be first among the congregation.

What is Diotrephes' attitude toward John?

Diotrephes does not receive John.

3 John 1:10

What will John do if he comes to Gaius and the congregation?

If John comes he will remember Diotrephes' evil deeds.

What does Diotrephes do with the brothers going forth for the Name?

Diotrephes does not receive the brothers.

What does Diotrephes do with those who receive the brothers going forth for the Name?

Diotrephes forbids them from receiving the brothers, and drives them out of the congregation.

3 John 1:11

What does John tell Gaius to imitate?

John tells Gaius to imitate good.

3 John 1:14

What does John hope to do in the future?

John hopes to come and speak with Gaius face to face.

Book: Jude

Jude

Chapter 1

¹ Jude, a servant of Jesus Christ and brother of James, to those who are called, beloved in God the Father, and kept for Jesus Christ:

² May mercy and peace and love be multiplied to you.

³ Beloved, while I was making every effort to write to you about our common salvation, I had to write to you to exhort you to struggle earnestly for the faith that was entrusted once for all to God's holy people. ⁴ For certain men have slipped in secretly among you. These men were marked out for condemnation. They are ungodly men who have changed the grace of our God into sensuality, and who deny our only Master and Lord, Jesus Christ.

⁵ Now I wish to remind you—although once you fully knew it—that the Lord saved a people out of the land of Egypt, but that afterward he destroyed those who did not believe. ⁶ Also, angels who did not keep to their own position of authority, but who left their proper dwelling place—God has kept them in everlasting chains, in utter darkness, for the judgment on the great day. ⁷ So also Sodom and Gomorrah and the cities around them gave themselves over to sexual immorality and perverse sexual acts. They serve as an example of those who suffer the punishment of eternal fire. ⁸ Yet in the same way, these dreamers also defile their bodies. They reject authority and they slander the glorious ones. ⁹ But even Michael the archangel, when he was arguing with the devil and disputing with him about the body of Moses, did not dare to bring a slanderous judgment against him, but he said, "May the Lord rebuke you!" ¹⁰ But these people insult whatever they do not understand; and what they do understand naturally, like unreasoning animals, these are the very things that destroy them. ¹¹ Woe to them! For they have walked in the way of Cain and have plunged into Balaam's error for profit. They have perished in Korah's rebellion. ¹² These people are dangerous reefs at your love feasts, feasting with you fearlessly—shepherds who only feed themselves. They are clouds without rain carried along by winds; autumn trees, without fruit—twice dead, uprooted. ¹³ They are violent waves in the sea, foaming up their shame; wandering stars, for whom the gloom of complete darkness has been reserved forever. ¹⁴ Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied about them, saying, "Look! The Lord is coming with thousands and thousands of his holy ones. ¹⁵ He is coming to execute judgment on everyone. He is coming to convict all the ungodly of all the works they have done in an ungodly way, and of all the bitter words that ungodly sinners have spoken against him." ¹⁶ These are grumblers, complainers, following their evil desires. Their mouths speak loud boasts, flattering others for profit.

¹⁷ But you, beloved, remember the words that were spoken in the past by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ. ¹⁸ They said to you, "In the last time there will be mockers who will follow their own ungodly desires." ¹⁹ It is these who cause divisions; they are worldly and they do not have the Spirit. ²⁰ But you, beloved, build yourselves up in your most holy faith, and pray in the Holy Spirit. ²¹ Keep yourselves in God's love, and wait for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ that brings you eternal life. ²² Be merciful to those who doubt. ²³ Save others by snatching them out of the fire; to others show mercy with fear, hating even the garment defiled by the flesh.

²⁴ Now to the one who is able to keep you from stumbling and to cause you to stand before his glorious presence without blemish and with great joy, ²⁵ to the only God our Savior through Jesus Christ our Lord, be glory, majesty, dominion, and authority, before all time, now, and forever. Amen.

ULB Translation Questions

Jude 1:1

Of whom was Jude a servant?

Jude was a servant of Jesus Christ.

Who was the brother of Jude?

Jude was the brother of James.

To whom did Jude write?

He wrote to those who were called, beloved in God the Father, and kept for Jesus Christ.

Jude 1:2

What did Jude want multiplied to those to whom he wrote?

Jude wanted mercy, peace, and love to be multiplied.

Jude 1:3

What did Jude first want to write about?

Jude first wanted to write about their common salvation.

What did Jude actually write about?

Jude actually wrote about the need to struggle for the faith of the saints.

Jude 1:4

How did some condemned and ungodly men come?

Some condemned and ungodly men came stealthily.

What did the condemned and ungodly men do?

They changed the grace of God into sexual immorality and denied Jesus Christ.

Jude 1:5

From where did the Lord once save people?

The Lord saved them from the land of Egypt.

What did the Lord do to those people who did not believe?

The Lord destroyed those people who did not believe.

Jude 1:6

What did the Lord do to the angels who left their proper place?

The Lord put them in chains in darkness for judgment.

Jude 1:7

What did Sodom, Gomorrah, and the cities around them do?

They fornicated and pursued unnatural desires.

Jude 1:8

Like Sodom, Gomorrah, and the cities around them, what do the condemned and ungodly men do?

They pollute their bodies in their dreams, reject authority, and say evil things.

Jude 1:9

What did the archangel Michael say to the devil?

The archangel Michael said, "May the Lord rebuke you."

Jude 1:12

For whom do the condemned and ungodly men shamelessly care?

They shamelessly care for themselves.

Jude 1:14

Enoch was which place in line from Adam?

Enoch was the seventh in line from Adam.

Jude 1:15

Upon whom will the Lord execute judgment?

The Lord will execute judgment upon all people.

Jude 1:16

Who are the ungodly men who will be convicted?

Grumblers, complainers, those who go after their evil desires, loud boasters, and those who praise for personal advantage are the ungodly men who will be convicted.

Jude 1:17

Who spoke words in the past about mockers?

The apostles of the Lord Jesus Christ spoke words in the past about mockers.

Jude 1:19

What is true of the mockers who go after their own ungodly lusts, who cause divisions and are sensual?

They do not have the Holy Spirit.

Jude 1:20

How were the beloved building themselves up and praying?

The beloved were building themselves up in their most holy faith, and praying in the Holy Spirit.

Jude 1:21

What were the beloved to keep themselves in and look for?

The beloved were to keep themselves in and look for the love of God, and the mercy of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Jude 1:22

Who should the beloved be merciful to?

The beloved should be merciful to people who doubt.

Jude 1:23

What should the beloved do for people who are in danger of the fire?

The beloved should snatch those people out of the fire.

In addition to showing mercy to other people, what should the beloved do?

The beloved should be afraid and hate even the clothing that those people have made unclean by their flesh.

Jude 1:24

What was God their Savior, through Jesus Christ their Lord, able to do?

God was able to keep them from stumbling and place them before the presence of his glory without blemish.

Jude 1:25

What was God their Savior, through Jesus Christ their Lord, able to do?

God was able to keep them from stumbling and place them before the presence of his glory without blemish.

When did God have glory?

God had glory before all time, now, and forevermore.

Book: Revelation

Revelation

Chapter 1

¹ This is the revelation of Jesus Christ that God gave him to show his servants what must soon take place. He made it known by sending his angel to his servant John, ² who testified about the word of God and the testimony of Jesus Christ, all the things that he saw. ³ Blessed is the one who reads aloud this prophecy and those who listen to the words of this prophecy and who obey what is written in it, because the time is near.

⁴ John, to the seven churches in Asia: May grace be to you and peace from the one who is, and who was, and who is to come, and from the seven spirits who are before his throne, ⁵ and from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, the firstborn from the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. To the one who loves us and has freed us from our sins by his blood— ⁶ he has made us a kingdom, priests for his God and Father—to him be the glory and the power forever and ever. Amen.

⁷ Look, he is coming with the clouds;
every eye will see him,
including those who pierced him.
All the tribes of the earth will mourn because of him.
Yes, Amen.

⁸ "I am the Alpha and the Omega," says the Lord God, "the one who is, and who was, and who is to come, the Almighty." ^[1]

⁹ I, John—your brother and the one who shares with you in the suffering and kingdom and patient endurance that are in Jesus—was on the island called Patmos because of the word of God and the testimony about Jesus. ¹⁰ I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day. I heard behind me a loud voice like a trumpet. ¹¹ It said, "Write what you see in a book, and send it to the seven churches—to Ephesus, to Smyrna, to Pergamum, to Thyatira, to Sardis, to Philadelphia, and to Laodicea." ¹² I turned around to see whose voice was speaking to me, and as I turned I saw seven golden lampstands. ¹³ In the middle of the lampstands there was one like a son of man, wearing a long robe that reached down to his feet and a golden sash around his chest. ¹⁴ His head and hair were as white as wool—as white as snow—and his eyes were like a flame of fire. ¹⁵ His feet were like polished bronze, like bronze that had been refined in a furnace, and his voice was like the sound of many rushing waters. ¹⁶ He had seven stars in his right hand, and a sword with two sharp edges was coming out of his mouth. His face was shining like the sun at its strongest. ¹⁷ When I saw him, I fell at his feet like a dead man. He placed his right hand on me and said, "Do not be afraid. I am the first and the last ¹⁸ and the one who lives. I was dead, but look, I live forever and ever! And I have the keys of death and of Hades. ¹⁹ Therefore write down what you have seen, what is now, and what will take place after this. ²⁰ As for the hidden meaning about the seven stars you saw in my right hand, and the seven golden lampstands: The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches, and the seven lampstands are the seven churches."

Footnotes

1:8 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

ULB Translation Questions

Revelation 1:1

From whom did this revelation first come, and to whom is the revelation being shown?

The revelation of Jesus Christ came from God, and is being shown to his servants.

When would the events of the revelation take place?

The events of the revelation would take place soon.

Revelation 1:3

Who will be blessed by this book?

Those who read aloud, hear, and obey this book will be blessed.

Revelation 1:4

Who wrote this book, and to whom did he write?

John wrote this book, and he wrote to the seven churches in Asia.

Revelation 1:5

What three titles does John give to Jesus Christ?

John gives Jesus Christ the titles of faithful witness, firstborn of the dead, and ruler of the kings of the earth.

Revelation 1:6

What has Jesus made the believers?

Jesus has made the believers a kingdom and priests to God the Father.

Revelation 1:7

Who will see Jesus when he comes?

Every eye will see Jesus when he comes, including those who pierced him.

Revelation 1:8

How does the Lord God describe himself?

The Lord God describes himself as the Alpha and the Omega, the one who is, and who was, and who is to come, the Almighty.

Revelation 1:9

Why was John on the island of Patmos?

John was on the island of Patmos because of the word of God and the testimony about Jesus.

Revelation 1:11

What did the loud voice behind John tell him to do?

The loud voice told John to write in a book what he saw and send it to the seven churches.

Revelation 1:14

What kind of hair and eyes did the man have who John saw?

The man John saw had hair as white as wool, and eyes like a fiery flame.

Revelation 1:16

What was in the right hand of the man, and what was coming out of his mouth?

The man had seven stars in his right hand, and a sharp two-edged sword coming out of his mouth.

Revelation 1:17

What did John do when he saw the man?

John fell at the man's feet like a dead man.

Revelation 1:18

What keys did the man say he had?

The man said he had the keys of Death and of Hades.

Revelation 1:20

What was the meaning of the seven stars and the seven golden lampstands?

The seven stars were the angels of the seven churches, and the seven lampstands were the seven churches.

Chapter 2

1 "To the angel of the church in Ephesus write:

"The words of the one who holds the seven stars in his right hand and who walks among the seven golden lampstands, **2** "I know your deeds, your hard labor, and your patient endurance, and that you cannot tolerate those who are evil, but you have tested those who claim to be apostles but are not, and you have found them to be false. **3** You are enduring patiently and bearing up for my name, and you have not grown weary. **4** But I have against you the fact that you have left behind your first love. **5** Remember therefore from where you have fallen. Repent and do the things you did at first. Unless you repent, I will come to you and I will remove your lampstand from its place. **6** But you have this: You hate the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. **7** Let the one who has an ear, hear what the Spirit is saying to the churches. To the one who conquers I will give the right to eat from the tree of life, which is in the paradise of God."

8 "To the angel of the church in Smyrna write:

"The words of the one who is the first and the last, the one who was dead and who became alive again: **9** "I know your sufferings and your poverty, but you are rich. I know the slander of those who say they are Jews, but they are not. They are a synagogue of Satan. **10** Do not fear what you are about to suffer. Look! The devil is about to throw some of you into prison so that you will be tested, and you will suffer for ten days. Be faithful until death, and I will give you the crown of life. **11** Let the one who has an ear, hear what the Spirit is saying to the churches. The one who conquers will not be hurt by the second death."

12 "To the angel of the church in Pergamum write:

"The words of the one who has the sword with two sharp edges: **13** "I know where you live, there where Satan's throne is. Yet you hold on tightly to my name. I know that you did not deny your faith in me, even in the days of Antipas my witness, my faithful one, who was killed among you, there where Satan lives. **14** But I have a few things against you: You have there some who hold tightly to the teaching of Balaam, who taught Balak to throw a stumbling block before the sons of Israel so they would eat food sacrificed to idols and be sexually immoral. **15** In the same way, you even have some who hold tightly to the teaching of the Nicolaitans. **16** Repent, therefore! If you do not, I will quickly come to you, and I will wage war against them with the sword in my mouth. **17** Let the one who has an ear, hear what the Spirit is saying to the churches. To the one who conquers, I will give some of the hidden manna, and I will give a white stone with a new name written on the stone, a name which no one knows but the one who receives it."

18 "To the angel of the church in Thyatira write:

"These are the words of the Son of God, who has eyes like a flame of fire and feet like polished bronze: **19** "I know your deeds: your love and faith and service and your patient endurance. I know that what you have done recently is more than you did at first. **20** But I have this against you: You tolerate the woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess. By her teaching she deceives my servants to commit sexual immorality and to eat food sacrificed to idols. **21** I gave her time to repent, but she is not willing to repent of her immorality. **22** Look! I will throw her onto a sickbed and those who commit adultery with her into great suffering, unless they repent of her deeds. **23** I will strike her children dead, and all the churches will know that I am the one who searches out thoughts and hearts. I will give to each one of you according to your deeds. **24** But to the rest of you in Thyatira, to everyone who does not hold this teaching and does not know what some call the deep things of Satan—to you I say, 'I do not put any other burden on you.' **25** In any case, you must hold on tightly until I come.

26 The one who conquers and does my works until the end, to him I will give authority over the nations.

27 'He will rule them with an iron rod,
like clay jars he will break them into pieces.'

28 Just as I have received from my Father, I will also give him the morning star. **29** Let the one who has an ear, hear what the Spirit is saying to the churches."

ULB Translation Questions

Revelation 2:1

To which angel is the next portion of the book written?
The next portion of the book is written to the angel of the church in Ephesus.

Revelation 2:2

What has the church in Ephesus done regarding those who are evil and regarding the false prophets?
The church in Ephesus has not put up with those who are evil and has tested the false prophets.

Revelation 2:4

What does Christ have against the church in Ephesus?
Christ has against the church in Ephesus that they have left behind their first love.

Revelation 2:5

What does Christ say he will do if they do not repent?
Christ says he will come and remove their lampstand from its place if they do not repent.

Revelation 2:7

What does Christ promise to those who conquer?
Christ promises that those who conquer will eat from the tree of life in the paradise of God.

Revelation 2:8

To which angel is the next portion of the book written?
The next portion of the book is written to the angel of the church in Smyrna.

Revelation 2:9

What has the church in Smyrna experienced?
The church in Smyrna has experienced sufferings, poverty, and slander.

Revelation 2:10

What does Christ promise to those who are faithful until death?
Christ promises that those who are faithful until death will receive the crown of life.

Revelation 2:11

What does Christ promise to those who conquer?
Christ promises that those who conquer will not be hurt by the second death.

Revelation 2:12

To which angel is the next portion of the book written?
The next portion of the book is written to the angel of the church in Pergamum.

Revelation 2:13

Where does the church in Pergamum live?
The church in Pergamum lives where Satan's throne is.

What did the church in Pergamum do in the days when Antipas was killed?
The church in Pergamum held tightly to Christ's name and did not deny the faith in the days when Antipas was killed.

Revelation 2:14

To what two teachings have some in the church in Pergamum held?
Some in the church in Pergamum have held to the teachings of Balaam and to the teachings of the Nicolaitans.

Revelation 2:15

To what two teachings have some in the church in Pergamum held?
Some in the church in Pergamum have held to the teachings of Balaam and to the teachings of the Nicolaitans.

Revelation 2:16

What does Christ warn he will do if those who hold to these false teachings do not repent?
Christ warns he will come and make war against those who hold to these false teachings.

Revelation 2:17

What does Christ promise to those who conquer?
Christ promises that those who conquer will eat the hidden manna and will receive a white stone with a new name.

Revelation 2:18

To which angel is the next portion of the book written?
The next portion of the book is written to the angel of the church in Thyatira.

Revelation 2:19

What good things does Christ know the church in Thyatira has done?
Christ knows the church in Thyatira has shown love, faith, service, and patient endurance.

Revelation 2:20

What does Christ have against the church in Thyatira?
Christ has against the church in Thyatira that they tolerate the immoral false prophetess Jezebel.

Revelation 2:22

What does Christ warn he will do if Jezebel does not repent?
Christ warns that he will throw Jezebel into a sickbed and strike her children dead if she does not repent.

Revelation 2:23

What does Christ warn he will do if Jezebel does not repent?
Christ warns that he will throw Jezebel into a sickbed and strike her children dead if she does not repent.

Revelation 2:25

What does Christ tell those who have not held to the teaching of Jezebel to do?
Christ tells them to hold on tightly until he comes.

Revelation 2:26

What does Christ promise those who conquer?
Christ promises those who conquer authority over the nations and the morning star.

Revelation 2:28

What does Christ promise those who conquer?
Christ promises those who conquer authority over the nations and the morning star.

Revelation 2:29

To what does Christ say the reader of this book should listen?
Christ says the reader should listen to what the Spirit is saying to the churches.

Chapter 3

¹ "To the angel of the church in Sardis write:

"The words of the one who holds the seven spirits of God and the seven stars. "I know your deeds. You have a name that you are alive, but you are dead. ² Wake up and strengthen what remains but is about to die, because I have not found your deeds complete in the sight of my God. ³ Remember, therefore, what you have received and heard. Obey it, and repent. But if you do not wake up, I will come as a thief, and you will not know what hour I will come against you. ⁴ But you have a few names in Sardis who have not stained their clothes, and they will walk with me, dressed in white, for they are worthy. ⁵ The one who conquers will be clothed in white garments, and I will never wipe his name out of the Book of Life, and I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. ⁶ Let the one who has an ear, hear what the Spirit is saying to the churches."

⁷ "To the angel of the church in Philadelphia write:

"The words of the one who is holy and true—
he holds the key of David,
he opens and no one shuts,
he shuts and no one can open.

⁸ "I know your deeds. Look, I have put before you an open door that no one can shut. I know that you have little strength, yet you have obeyed my word and have not denied my name. ⁹ Look! I will cause those who belong to the synagogue of Satan, those calling themselves Jews but are not, but rather liars—I will make them come and bow down before your feet, and they will know that I love you. ¹⁰ Since you have kept my command to endure patiently, I will also keep you from the hour of testing that is coming on the whole world, to test those who live on the earth. ¹¹ I am coming soon. Hold to what you have so no one can take away your crown. ¹² The one who conquers I will make a pillar in the temple of my God. Never again will he go out of it, and I will write on him the name of my God, the name of the city of my God (the new Jerusalem, that comes down out of heaven from my God), and my new name. ¹³ Let the one who has an ear, hear what the Spirit is saying to the churches."

¹⁴ "To the angel of the church in Laodicea write:

"The words of the Amen, the reliable and true witness, the ruler over God's creation. ¹⁵ "I know your deeds and that you are neither cold nor hot. I wish that you were either cold or hot! ¹⁶ So, because you are lukewarm—neither hot nor cold—I am about to vomit you out of my mouth. ¹⁷ For you say, 'I am rich, I have had many material possessions, and I need nothing.' But you do not know that you are most miserable, pitiable, poor, blind, and naked. ¹⁸ Listen to my advice: Buy from me gold refined by fire so that you may become rich, and brilliant white garments so you may clothe yourself and not show the shame of your nakedness, and salve to anoint your eyes so you will see. ¹⁹ I rebuke and discipline everyone whom I love. Therefore, be earnest and repent. ²⁰ Look, I am standing at the door and am knocking. If anyone hears my voice and opens the door, I will come into his home and will eat with him, and he with me. ²¹ The one who conquers I will give him the right to sit down with me on my throne, just as I also conquered and sat down with my Father on his throne. ²² Let the one who has an ear, hear what the Spirit is saying to the churches.""

ULB Translation Questions

Revelation 3:1

To which angel is the next portion of the book written?
The next portion of the book is written to the angel of the church in Sardis.

What is the reputation of the church in Sardis, but what is the truth about them?

The reputation of the church in Sardis is that they are alive, but the truth is that they are dead.

Revelation 3:2

What does Christ warn the church in Sardis to do?

Christ warns them to wake up and strengthen what remains.

Revelation 3:5

What does Christ promise those who conquer?

Those who conquer will be clothed in white, will remain in the book of life, and will have their name spoken before God the Father.

Revelation 3:7

To which angel is the next portion of the book written?

The next portion of the book is written to the angel of the church in Philadelphia.

Revelation 3:8

What has the church in Philadelphia done even though they have little strength?

The church in Philadelphia has obeyed Christ's word and has not denied his name.

Revelation 3:9

What will Christ make those of the synagogue of Satan do?

Christ will make those of the synagogue of Satan bow down before the saints' feet.

Revelation 3:11

What does Christ tell the church of Philadelphia to do since he is coming soon?

Christ tells them to hold tight to what they have so no one can take away their crown.

Revelation 3:12

What does Christ promise to those who conquer?

Those who conquer will be a pillar in the temple of God, will have the name of God, the name of the city of God, and Christ's new name written on them.

Revelation 3:14

To which angel is the next portion of the book written?

The next portion of the book is written to the angel of the church in Laodicea.

Revelation 3:15

What does Christ wish the church in Laodicea was?

Christ wishes the church in Laodicea was either cold or hot.

Revelation 3:16

What is Christ about to do to the church in Laodicea, and why?

Christ is about to vomit the church in Laodicea out of his mouth because they are lukewarm.

Revelation 3:17

What does the church in Laodicea say about itself?

The church in Laodicea says that it is rich and in need of nothing.

What does Christ say about the church in Laodicea?

Christ says the church in Laodicea is miserable, pitiable, poor, blind, and naked.

Revelation 3:19

What does Christ do for everyone he loves?

Christ trains and teaches everyone he loves.

Revelation 3:21

What does Christ promise to those who conquer?

Those who conquer will sit with Christ on his throne.

Revelation 3:22

To whom does Christ say the reader of the book should listen?

Christ says the reader should listen to what the Spirit says to the churches.

Chapter 4

¹ After these things I looked, and I saw an open door in heaven. The first voice that I had heard was speaking to me like a trumpet, saying, "Come up here, and I will show you what must happen after these things." ² At once I was in the Spirit, and I saw there a throne placed in heaven, with someone sitting on it. ³ The one who was sitting on it looked like jasper and carnelian. There was a rainbow around the throne. The rainbow was like an emerald in appearance. ⁴ Around the throne were twenty-four thrones, and seated on the thrones were twenty-four elders, dressed with white garments, with golden crowns on their heads. ⁵ From the throne came flashes of lightning, rumblings, and crashes of thunder. Seven flaming lamps were burning in front of the throne, lamps that were the seven spirits of God. ⁶ Before the throne was a sea of glass, like crystal. In the middle of the throne and around the throne were four living creatures, full of eyes, front and back. ⁷ The first living creature was like a lion, the second living creature was like a calf, the third living creature had a face like a man, and the fourth living creature was like a flying eagle. ⁸ The four living creatures each had six wings, full of eyes on top and underneath. Night and day they do not stop saying,

"Holy, holy, holy is the Lord God Almighty,
who was, and who is, and who is to come."

⁹ Whenever the living creatures give glory, honor, and thanks to the one who sits on the throne, the one who lives forever and ever, ¹⁰ the twenty-four elders fall down before the one seated on the throne and worship him who lives forever and ever. They lay their crowns before the throne, saying,

¹¹ "Worthy are you, our Lord and our God,
to receive glory and honor and power,
for you created all things,
and by your will they existed and were created."

ULB Translation Questions

Revelation 4:1

What did John see opened?
John saw a door opened in heaven.

What did the voice say he would show John?
The voice said he would show John what must happen after these things.

Revelation 4:2

What was someone sitting on in heaven?
Someone was sitting on a throne in heaven.

Revelation 4:4

What was around the throne in heaven?
Around the throne were twenty-four thrones with twenty-four elders seated on them.

Revelation 4:5

What were the seven lamps burning in front of the throne?
The seven lamps were the seven Spirits of God.

Revelation 4:6

What four things were around the throne?
Four living creatures were around the throne.

Revelation 4:8

What three words do the four living creatures repeat night and day?
Night and day the four living creatures do not stop saying, "Holy, holy, holy."

Revelation 4:10

What do the twenty-four elders do when the living creatures give glory to God?
The twenty-four elders prostrate themselves before the throne and bow down, throwing down their crowns.

Revelation 4:11

What do the elders say about God's role in creation?
The elders say God created all things and by his will all things existed and were created.

Chapter 5

¹ Then I saw in the right hand of the one who was seated on the throne a scroll written on the front and on the back, sealed with seven seals. ² I saw a mighty angel proclaiming with a loud voice, "Who is worthy to open the scroll and break its seals?" ³ No one in heaven or on the earth or under the earth was able to open the scroll or to read it. ⁴ I wept bitterly because no one was found worthy to open the scroll or to read it. ⁵ But one of the elders said to me, "Do not weep. Look! The Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has conquered. He is able to open the scroll and its seven seals." ⁶ I saw a Lamb standing in the middle of the throne area and among the four living creatures and among the elders. He looked as though he had been killed. He had seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God sent out into all the earth. ⁷ He went and took hold of the scroll out of the right hand of the one who was seated on the throne. ⁸ When he had taken the scroll, the four living creatures and the twenty-four elders fell down before the Lamb. Each of them had a harp and a golden bowl full of incense, which are the prayers of God's holy people. ⁹ They sang a new song:

"You are worthy to take the scroll
and to open its seals.
For you were slaughtered,
and with your blood you purchased people for God
from every tribe, language, people, and nation.
¹⁰ You made them a kingdom and priests to serve our God,
and they will reign on the earth."

¹¹ Then I looked and heard the sound of many angels who encircled the throne and the living creatures and the elders. Their total number was ten thousands of ten thousands and thousands of thousands. ¹² They said in a loud voice,

"Worthy is the Lamb, who has been slaughtered,
to receive power, wealth, wisdom, strength,
honor, glory, and praise."

¹³ I heard every created thing that was in heaven and on the earth and under the earth and on the sea—everything in them—saying,

"To the one who sits on the throne and to the Lamb
be praise, honor, glory, and dominion
forever and ever."

¹⁴ The four living creatures said, "Amen!" and the elders fell down and worshiped. [\[1\]](#)

Footnotes

5:14 [\[1\]](#)Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

ULB Translation Questions

Revelation 5:1

What did John see in the right hand of the one seated on the throne?
John saw a scroll sealed with seven seals.

Revelation 5:3

Who on the earth was worthy to open the scroll or read it?
No one was worthy to open the scroll or read it.

Revelation 5:4

Who on the earth was worthy to open the scroll or read it?

No one was worthy to open the scroll or read it.

Revelation 5:5

Who was able to open the scroll and its seven seals?

The Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, was able to open the scroll.

Revelation 5:6

Who was standing among the elders before the throne?

A Lamb, looking as though he had been killed, was standing among the elders before the throne.

What were the seven horns and seven eyes on the Lamb?

The seven horns and seven eyes were the seven Spirits of God sent out over all the earth.

Revelation 5:8

What were the gold bowls full of incense which the elders had?

The gold bowls full of incense were the prayers of the saints.

Revelation 5:9

Why was the Lamb worthy to open the scroll?

The Lamb was worthy because with his blood he purchased people for God from every tribe, language, people, and nation.

Revelation 5:10

Where will the priests of God reign?

The priests of God will reign on the earth.

Revelation 5:12

What did the angels say the Lamb was worthy to receive?

The angels said the Lamb was worthy to receive power, wealth, wisdom, strength, honor, glory, and praise.

Revelation 5:13

Who said that the one on the throne and the Lamb should be praised forever and ever?

Every created thing said that the one on the throne and the Lamb should be praised forever and ever.

Revelation 5:14

What did the elders do when they heard the four living creatures say, "Amen!"?

The elders laid down on the ground and worshiped.

Chapter 6

¹ I looked when the Lamb opened one of the seven seals, and I heard one of the four living creatures say in a voice that sounded like thunder, "Come!" ² I looked and there was a white horse. Its rider held a bow, and he was given a crown. He came out as a conqueror in order to conquer.

³ When the Lamb opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature say, "Come!" ⁴ Then another horse came out—fiery red. To its rider was given permission to take peace away from the earth, so that its people would slaughter one another. This rider was given a huge sword.

⁵ When the Lamb opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature say, "Come!" I saw a black horse, and its rider held a pair of scales in his hand. ⁶ I heard what seemed to be a voice among the four living creatures say, "A choenix of wheat for one denarius, and three choenices of barley for a denarius. But do not harm the oil and the wine."

⁷ When the Lamb opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature say, "Come!" ⁸ Then I saw a pale horse. The rider on it was named Death, and Hades was following him. They were given authority over one-fourth of the earth, to kill with the sword, with famine and disease, and with the wild animals of the earth.

⁹ When the Lamb opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been killed because of the word of God and the testimony which they held. ¹⁰ They cried out with a loud voice, "How long, Ruler over all, holy and true, until you judge those who live on the earth, and until you avenge our blood?" ¹¹ Then each of them was given a white robe, and they were told that they should wait a short time longer until the full number of their fellow servants and their brothers who were to be killed, just as they had been killed, was made complete.

¹² When the Lamb opened the sixth seal, I watched and there was a great earthquake. The sun became as black as sackcloth, and the full moon became like blood. ¹³ The stars in the heavens fell to the earth, just as a fig tree drops its unripe figs when shaken by a stormy wind. ¹⁴ The sky vanished like a scroll that was being rolled up. Every mountain and island was moved out of its place. ¹⁵ Then the kings of the earth and the important people, and the commanders, and the rich, and the powerful, and everyone else, slave and free, hid in caves and among the rocks of the mountains. ¹⁶ They said to the mountains and to the rocks, "Fall on us! Hide us from the face of the one who is seated on the throne and from the Lamb's wrath. ¹⁷ For the great day of their wrath has come. Who is able to stand?"

ULB Translation Questions

Revelation 6:1

What did the Lamb do with the scroll?

The Lamb opened one of the seven seals on the scroll.

Revelation 6:2

What did John see after the first seal was opened?

John saw a white horse, with a rider going out to conquer.

Revelation 6:4

What did John see after the second seal was opened?

John saw a fiery red horse, whose rider took peace away from the earth.

Revelation 6:5

What did John see after the third seal was opened?

John saw a black horse, whose rider held a pair of scales in his hand.

Revelation 6:8

What did John see after the fourth seal was opened?

John saw a pale horse, whose rider was named Death.

Revelation 6:9

What did John see after the fifth seal was opened?

John saw the souls of those who had been killed because of the word of God.

Revelation 6:10

What did the souls under the altar want to know from God?

The souls wanted to know how long until God avenged their blood.

Revelation 6:11

How long were the souls told they would have to wait?

The souls were told they would have to wait until the full number of fellow servants were killed.

Revelation 6:12

What did John see after the sixth seal was opened?

John saw an earthquake, the sun becoming black, the moon becoming like blood, and the stars falling to the earth.

Revelation 6:13

What did John see after the sixth seal was opened?

John saw an earthquake, the sun becoming black, the moon becoming like blood, and the stars falling to the earth.

Revelation 6:15

What did John see the kings, generals, rich, powerful, and everyone else doing?

John saw them hiding in caves and asking the rocks to fall on them and hide them.

Revelation 6:16

What did John see the kings, generals, rich, powerful, and everyone else doing?

John saw them hiding in caves and asking the rocks to fall on them and hide them.

From what did the kings, generals, rich, powerful, and everyone else want to be hid?

They wanted to be hid from the one seated on the throne and from the anger of the Lamb.

Revelation 6:17

What day had come?

The great day of the wrath of the one on the throne and the Lamb had come.

Chapter 7

¹ After this I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, tightly holding back the four winds of the earth so that no wind should blow on the earth, on the sea, or against any tree. ² I saw another angel coming up from the east, who had the seal of the living God. He cried out with a loud voice to the four angels who were given permission to harm the earth and the sea: ³ "Do not harm the earth, the sea, or the trees until we have put a seal on the foreheads of the servants of our God." ⁴ I heard the number of those who were sealed: 144,000, who were sealed from every tribe of the people of Israel:

- ⁵ twelve thousand from the tribe of Judah were sealed,
twelve thousand from the tribe of Reuben,
twelve thousand from the tribe of Gad,
- ⁶ twelve thousand from the tribe of Asher,
twelve thousand from the tribe of Naphtali,
twelve thousand from the tribe of Manasseh,
- ⁷ twelve thousand from the tribe of Simeon,
twelve thousand from the tribe of Levi,
twelve thousand from the tribe of Issachar,
- ⁸ twelve thousand from the tribe of Zebulun,
twelve thousand from the tribe of Joseph, and
twelve thousand from the tribe of Benjamin were sealed.

⁹ After these things I looked, and there was a huge multitude that no one could count—from every nation, tribe, people, and language—standing before the throne and in front of the Lamb. They were wearing white robes and holding palm branches in their hands, ¹⁰ and they were crying out with a loud voice:

"Salvation belongs to our God,
who is seated on the throne,
and to the Lamb!"

¹¹ All the angels were standing around the throne and around the elders and the four living creatures, and they fell on their faces before the throne. They worshiped God, ¹² saying,

"Amen!
Praise, glory, wisdom, thanksgiving, honor, power, and strength
be to our God forever and ever!
Amen!"

¹³ Then one of the elders asked me, "Who are these, clothed with white robes, and where did they come from?" ¹⁴ I said to him, "Sir, you know," and he said to me, "These are the ones who have come out of the great tribulation. They have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

¹⁵ For this reason,

- they are before the throne of God,
and they worship him day and night in his temple.
The one who is seated on the throne
will spread his tent over them.
- ¹⁶ They will not be hungry again,
nor will they be thirsty again.
The sun will not beat down on them,
nor any burning heat.
- ¹⁷ For the Lamb at the center of the throne
will shepherd them,
and he will guide them to springs of living water,
and God will wipe away every tear from their eyes."

ULB Translation Questions

Revelation 7:1

What were the four angels standing on the four corners of the earth doing when John saw them?

The four angels were holding back the four winds of the earth.

Revelation 7:2

What did the angel from the east say must be done before the earth was harmed?

The angel said that a seal must be put on the foreheads of the servants of God before the earth was harmed.

Revelation 7:3

What did the angel from the east say must be done before the earth was harmed?

The angel said that a seal must be put on the foreheads of the servants of God before the earth was harmed.

Revelation 7:4

How many people from what tribe were sealed?

The number of people sealed was 144,000 from every tribe of the people of Israel.

Revelation 7:9

What did John then see before the throne of God and in front of the Lamb?

John saw a great multitude from every nation, tribe, people, and language before the throne.

Revelation 7:10

According to those before the throne, to whom does salvation belong?

Those before the throne called out that salvation belongs to God and to the Lamb.

Revelation 7:11

In what bodily position were the angels, elders, and living creatures as they worshiped God?

They laid down on the ground and put their faces on the ground as they worshiped God.

Revelation 7:14

Who did the elder say were the ones clothed in white robes before the throne?

The elder said they were the ones who had come out of the Great Tribulation.

How had the ones before the throne made their robes white?

They had made their robes white by washing them in the blood of the Lamb.

Revelation 7:15

What did the elder say God would do for those who are clothed in white robes?

God will spread his tent over them so they will suffer no more.

Revelation 7:16

What did the elder say God would do for those who are clothed in white robes?

God will spread his tent over them so they will suffer no more.

Revelation 7:17

What did the elder say the Lamb would do for those who are clothed in white robes?

The Lamb will shepherd them and guide them to springs of living water.

Chapter 8

¹ When the Lamb opened the seventh seal, there was a silence in heaven for about half an hour. ² Then I saw the seven angels who stand before God, and seven trumpets were given to them.

³ Another angel came, holding a golden incense bowl, standing at the incense altar. Much incense was given to him so that he would offer it with the prayers of all God's holy people on the golden incense altar before the throne. ⁴ The smoke of the incense—with the prayers of God's holy people—rose up before God from the angel's hand. ⁵ The angel took the incense bowl and filled it with fire from the altar. Then he threw it down to the earth, and there were crashes of thunder, rumblings, flashes of lightning, and an earthquake.

⁶ The seven angels who had the seven trumpets prepared to sound them.

⁷ The first angel sounded his trumpet, and there was hail and fire mixed with blood. It was thrown down onto the earth so that a third of it was burned up, a third of the trees were burned up, and all the green grass was burned up. ^[1]

⁸ The second angel sounded his trumpet, and something like a great mountain burning with fire was thrown into the sea. A third of the sea became blood, ⁹ a third of the living creatures in the sea died, and a third of the ships were destroyed.

¹⁰ The third angel sounded his trumpet, and a huge star fell from the sky, blazing like a torch, on a third of the rivers and springs of water. ¹¹ The name of the star is Wormwood. A third of the waters became wormwood, and many people died from the waters that became bitter.

¹² The fourth angel sounded his trumpet, and a third of the sun was struck, as well as a third of the moon and a third of the stars. So a third of them turned dark; a third of the day and a third of the night had no light.

¹³ I looked, and I heard an eagle ^[2] that was flying overhead calling out with a loud voice, "Woe, woe, woe, to those who live on the earth, because of the remaining trumpet blasts that are about to be sounded by the three angels."

Footnotes

8:7 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies leave out,

8:13 ^[2]Some copies have the word

ULB Translation Questions

Revelation 8:1

What caused there to be silence in heaven?

When the Lamb opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven.

Revelation 8:2

What was given to the seven angels who stand before God?

Seven trumpets were given to the seven angels who stand before God.

Revelation 8:4

What rose up before God?

The smoke of incense with the prayers of the saints rose up before God.

Revelation 8:5

What happened when the angel threw down to earth the fire from the altar?

When the angel threw down the fire, there was thunder, rumblings, lightning, and an earthquake.

Revelation 8:7

What happened when the first trumpet was blown?

When the first trumpet was blown, a third of the earth was burned up, a third of the trees, and all grass.

Revelation 8:8

What happened when the second trumpet was blown?

When the second trumpet was blown, a third of the sea became blood, a third of the creatures of the sea died, and a third of the ships were destroyed.

Revelation 8:9

What happened when the second trumpet was blown?

When the second trumpet was blown, a third of the sea became blood, a third of the creatures of the sea died, and a third of the ships were destroyed.

Revelation 8:10

What happened when the third trumpet was blown?

When the third trumpet was blown, a third of the waters became wormwood, and many people died.

Revelation 8:11

What happened when the third trumpet was blown?

When the third trumpet was blown, a third of the waters became wormwood, and many people died.

Revelation 8:12

What happened when the fourth trumpet was blown?

When the fourth trumpet was blown, a third of the day and a third of the night had no light.

Revelation 8:13

Why did the eagle say "Woe, woe, woe" to those on the earth?

The eagle said, "Woe, woe, woe" to those on the earth because of the remaining three trumpet blasts.

Chapter 9

¹ Then the fifth angel sounded his trumpet. I saw a star from heaven that had fallen to the earth. The star was given the key to the shaft of the bottomless pit. ² He opened the shaft of the bottomless pit, and smoke went up out of the shaft like smoke from a huge furnace. The sun and the air were turned dark by the smoke from the shaft. ³ Out of the smoke locusts came on the earth, and they were given power like that of scorpions on the earth. ⁴ They were told not to damage the grass on the earth or any green plant or tree, but only the people who did not have the seal of God on their foreheads. ⁵ They were not given permission to kill those people, but only to torture them for five months. Their agony would be like the sting of a scorpion when it strikes a person. ⁶ In those days people will seek death but will not find it. They will greatly desire to die, but death will flee from them. ⁷ The locusts looked like horses prepared for war. On their heads were something like crowns of gold, and their faces were like human faces. ⁸ They had hair like women's hair, and their teeth were like lions' teeth. ⁹ They had breastplates like iron breastplates, and the sound of their wings was like the sound made by many chariots and horses running into battle. ¹⁰ They had tails with stingers like scorpions; in their tails they had power to harm people for five months. ¹¹ They had as king over them the angel of the bottomless pit. His name in Hebrew was Abaddon, and in Greek he had the name Apollyon.

¹² The first woe is past. Look! After this there are still two disasters to come.

¹³ The sixth angel sounded his trumpet, and I heard a voice coming from the horns of the golden altar that is present before God, ¹⁴ saying to the sixth angel who had the trumpet, "Release the four angels who had been bound at the great Euphrates River." ¹⁵ The four angels who had been prepared for that hour, that day, that month, and that year were released to kill a third of mankind. ¹⁶ The number of the soldiers on horseback was 200,000,000. I heard their number. ¹⁷ This is how I saw the horses in my vision and those who rode on them: Their breastplates were fiery red, dark blue and yellow as sulfur. The heads of the horses resembled the heads of lions, and out of their mouths came fire, smoke, and sulfur. ¹⁸ A third of the people were killed by these three plagues: the fire, smoke, and sulfur that came out of their mouths. ¹⁹ For the power of the horses was in their mouths and in their tails—for their tails were like snakes, having heads with which they inflicted wounds on people. ²⁰ The rest of mankind, those who were not killed by these plagues, did not repent of the works of their hands, nor did they stop worshipping demons and idols of gold, silver, bronze, stone, and wood—things that cannot see, hear, or walk. ²¹ Neither did they repent of their murders, their sorcery, their sexual immorality or their acts of theft.

ULB Translation Questions

Revelation 9:1

What kind of star did John see when the fifth trumpet was blown?

When the fifth trumpet was blown, John saw a star from heaven that had fallen to earth.

Revelation 9:2

What did the star do?

The star opened the shaft of the deep and endless pit.

Revelation 9:3

What were the locusts from the pit told to do?

The locusts were told not to damage the earth, but only the people who did not have the seal of God.

Revelation 9:4

What were the locusts from the pit told to do?

The locusts were told not to damage the earth, but only the people who did not have the seal of God.

Revelation 9:6

What would the people tortured by the locusts seek but not find?

The people tortured by the locusts would seek death, but would not find it.

Revelation 9:9

What sound did the wings of the locusts make?

The sound of the locusts' wings was like the sound made by many chariots and horses running into battle.

Revelation 9:11

Who was the king over the locusts?

The king over the locusts was Abaddon, or in Greek, Apollyon, the angel of the pit.

Revelation 9:12

What was past after the fifth trumpet was blown?

The first woe was past after the fifth trumpet was blown.

Revelation 9:13

What voice did John hear when the sixth trumpet was blown?

When the sixth trumpet was blown, John heard a voice coming from the golden altar that is present before God.

Revelation 9:15

What did the four angels do when they heard the voice?

When they heard the voice, the four angels were released to kill a third of humanity.

Revelation 9:16

How many soldiers on horseback did John see?

John saw 200,000,000 soldiers on horseback.

Revelation 9:18

What plagues killed a third of the people?

The plagues of fire, smoke, and sulfur from the mouths of the horses killed a third of the people.

Revelation 9:20

How did the people not killed by the plagues respond?

The people not killed by the plagues did not repent of their works, nor did they stop worshiping demons.

Chapter 10

¹ Then I saw another mighty angel coming down from heaven. He was clothed in a cloud, and there was a rainbow above his head. His face was like the sun and his feet were like pillars of fire. ² He held a little scroll, which was opened in his hand. He put his right foot on the sea and his left foot on the land. ³ Then he shouted in a loud voice like a roaring lion. When he shouted, the seven thunders spoke out with their sounds. ⁴ When the seven thunders spoke out, I was about to write, but I heard a voice from heaven saying, "Seal up what the seven thunders said. Do not write it down." ⁵ Then the angel I saw standing on the sea and the earth raised his right hand to heaven. ⁶ He swore by the one who lives forever and ever, who created heaven and all that is in it, the earth and all that is on it, and the sea and all that is in it, and the angel said, "There will be no more delay. ⁷ But on the day when the seventh angel is about to sound his trumpet, then the mystery of God will be accomplished, just as he proclaimed the good news to his servants the prophets." ⁸ The voice I heard from heaven spoke to me again: "Go, take the open scroll that is in the hand of the angel standing on the sea and on the land." ⁹ Then I went to the angel and told him to give me the little scroll. He said to me, "Take the scroll and eat it. It will make your stomach bitter, but in your mouth it will be as sweet as honey." ¹⁰ I took the little scroll from the angel's hand and ate it. It was as sweet as honey in my mouth, but after I ate it, my stomach became bitter. ¹¹ Then someone said to me, "You must prophesy again about many peoples, nations, languages, and kings."

ULB Translation Questions

Revelation 10:1

What did the face and feet of the mighty angel that John saw look like?

The angel had a face like the sun and feet like pillars of fire.

Revelation 10:2

Where did the angel stand?

The angel stood with his right foot on the sea and his left foot on the land.

Revelation 10:4

What was John told not to write?

John was told not to write what the seven thunders said.

Revelation 10:6

By whom did the mighty angel swear?

The mighty angel swore by him who lives forever and ever, who created heaven, the earth, and the sea.

Revelation 10:7

What did the mighty angel say would no longer be delayed?

The angel said that when the seventh trumpet was blown, there would be no more delay, but the mystery of God would be accomplished.

Revelation 10:8

What was John told to take from the mighty angel?

John was told to take an open scroll from the angel.

Revelation 10:9

What did the angel say would happen when John ate the scroll?

The angel said that the scroll would be sweet in John's mouth, but bitter in his stomach.

Revelation 10:11

After he ate the scroll, about what was John told to prophesy?

John was told to prophesy about many peoples, nations, languages, and kings.

Chapter 11

¹ A reed was given to me to use like a measuring rod. I was told, "Get up and measure the temple of God and the altar, and those who worship in it. ² But do not measure the courtyard outside the temple, for it has been given over to the Gentiles. They will trample the holy city for forty-two months. ³ I will give my two witnesses authority to prophesy for 1,260 days, clothed in sackcloth." ⁴ These witnesses are the two olive trees and the two lampstands that have stood before the Lord of the earth. ⁵ If anyone chooses to harm them, fire comes out of their mouth and devours their enemies. Anyone who wishes to harm them must be killed in this way. ⁶ These witnesses have authority to close up the sky so that no rain will fall during the days that they prophesy. They have power to turn the waters to blood and to strike the earth with every kind of plague whenever they wish. ⁷ When they will have finished their testimony, the beast that comes up from the bottomless pit will wage war against them. He will conquer them and kill them. ⁸ Their bodies will lie in the street of the great city (which is symbolically called Sodom and Egypt) where their Lord was crucified. ⁹ For three and a half days some from every people, tribe, language, and nation will look at their bodies. They will not permit them to be placed in a tomb. ¹⁰ Those who live on the earth will rejoice over them and celebrate. They will even send gifts to one another because these two prophets tormented those who lived on the earth. ¹¹ But after three and a half days a breath of life from God will enter them, and they will stand on their feet. Great fear will fall on those who see them. ¹² Then they will hear a loud voice from heaven say to them, "Come up here!" Then they will go up into heaven in a cloud, while their enemies look on. ¹³ At that hour there will be a major earthquake, and a tenth part of the city will collapse. Seven thousand people will be killed in the earthquake, and the survivors will be terrified and give glory to the God of heaven.

¹⁴ The second woe is past. Look! The third woe is coming quickly.

¹⁵ Then the seventh angel sounded his trumpet, and loud voices spoke in heaven and said,

"The kingdom of the world has become
the kingdom of our Lord and of his Christ,
and he will reign forever and ever."

¹⁶ Then the twenty-four elders, who sit on their thrones in the presence of God, fell upon their faces and worshiped God. ¹⁷ They said,

"We give thanks to you, Lord God Almighty,
the one who is and who was,
because you have taken your great power
and have begun to reign. ^[1]

¹⁸ The nations were enraged,
but your wrath has come.
The time has come for the dead to be judged
and for you to reward your servants the prophets
and God's holy people, and those who feared your name,
both the unimportant and the mighty.
The time has come
for you to destroy those who are destroying the earth."

¹⁹ Then God's temple in heaven was opened and the ark of his covenant was seen within his temple. There were flashes of lightning, rumblings, crashes of thunder, an earthquake, and a great hailstorm.

Footnotes

11:17 ^[1] The best copies of the ancient Greek text have the phrase

ULB Translation Questions

Revelation 11:1

What was John told to measure?

John was told to measure the temple of God and the altar, and those who worship in it.

Revelation 11:2

How long would the Gentiles trample the holy city?

The Gentiles would trample the holy city for forty-two months.

Revelation 11:5

What were the two witnesses given authority to do to those who choose to harm them?

The two witnesses were given authority to kill their enemies with fire.

Revelation 11:8

Where will the bodies of the two witnesses lie?

Their bodies will lie in the street of the city symbolically called Sodom and Egypt, where their Lord was crucified.

Revelation 11:10

How will the people of the earth react when the two witnesses are killed?

The people of the earth will rejoice and celebrate when the two witnesses are killed.

Revelation 11:11

What will happen to the two witnesses after three and a half days?

After three and a half days, the two witnesses will stand on their feet and go up to heaven.

Revelation 11:12

What will happen to the two witnesses after three and a half days?

After three and a half days, the two witnesses will stand on their feet and go up to heaven.

Revelation 11:14

After the two witnesses and the earthquake are finished, what is past?

After the two witnesses and the earthquake, the second woe is past.

Revelation 11:15

When the seventh trumpet was blown, what was spoken in heaven?

When the seventh trumpet was blown, it was spoken that the kingdom of the world had become the kingdom of our Lord and of his Christ.

Revelation 11:17

What did the elders say that the Lord God had now begun to do?

The elders said that the Lord God had now begun to reign.

Revelation 11:18

According to the elders, what time had now come?

The time had now come for the dead to be judged, for God's servants to be rewarded, and for God to destroy those who were destroying the earth.

Revelation 11:19

What was then opened in heaven?

God's temple was then opened in heaven.

Chapter 12

¹ A great sign was seen in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, with the moon under her feet and a crown of twelve stars on her head. ² She was pregnant, and she was crying out in birth pains, in the anguish of childbirth. ³ Then another sign was seen in heaven: Look! There was a huge red dragon that had seven heads and ten horns, and there were seven crowns on his heads. ⁴ His tail swept away a third of the stars in heaven and hurled them down to the earth. The dragon stood before the woman who was about to give birth, so that when she gave birth, he would devour her child. ⁵ She gave birth to a son, a male child, who would rule all the nations with an iron rod. Her child was snatched away to God and to his throne, ⁶ and the woman fled into the wilderness, where God had prepared a place for her, so she could be taken care of for 1,260 days.

⁷ Now there was war in heaven. Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon and his angels fought back. ⁸ But the dragon was not strong enough to win. So there was no longer any place in heaven for him and his angels. ⁹ The great dragon—that old serpent called the Devil or Satan, who deceives the whole world—was thrown down to the earth, and his angels were thrown down with him. ¹⁰ Then I heard a loud voice in heaven:

"Now have come the salvation and the power
and the kingdom of our God,
and the authority of his Christ.
For the accuser of our brothers has been thrown down,
the one who accused them before our God day and night.

¹¹ They conquered him
by the blood of the Lamb
and by the word of their testimony,
for they did not love their lives
even to death.

¹² Therefore rejoice, you heavens
and all who reside in them!
But woe to the earth and to the sea,
because the devil has gone down to you!
He is filled with terrible anger
and knows that he has only a little time!

¹³ When the dragon realized he had been thrown down to the earth, he pursued the woman who had given birth to the male child. ¹⁴ But the woman was given the two wings of a great eagle so that she would flee to the place prepared for her in the wilderness. This was the place where she would be taken care of, for a time, times, and half a time—out of the serpent's presence. ¹⁵ The serpent poured water out of his mouth like a river so that he might make a flood to sweep her away. ¹⁶ But the earth helped the woman. The earth opened its mouth and swallowed the river that the dragon was pouring out of his mouth. ¹⁷ Then the dragon was enraged at the woman and went off to wage war with the rest of her descendants, those who obey God's commandments and hold to the testimony about Jesus. ¹⁸ Then the dragon stood on the sand of the seashore.

ULB Translation Questions

Revelation 12:1

What great sign was seen in heaven?

In heaven was seen a pregnant woman clothed with the sun, with the moon under her feet, and with twelve stars on her head crying out in birth pains.

Revelation 12:2

What great sign was seen in heaven?

In heaven was seen a pregnant woman clothed with the sun, with the moon under her feet, and with twelve stars on her head crying out in birth pains.

Revelation 12:3

What other great sign was seen in heaven?

In heaven was seen a huge red dragon with seven heads and ten horns, with seven crowns on his heads.

Revelation 12:4

What did the dragon do with his tail?

The dragon swept away a third of the stars in heaven and hurled them down to earth.

What did the dragon desire to do?

The dragon desired to devour the child of the woman.

Revelation 12:5

What was the male child going to do?

The male child was going to rule all the nations with an iron rod.

Where did the male child go?

The male child was snatched away to God and to his throne.

Revelation 12:6

Where did the woman go?

The woman fled into the wilderness.

Revelation 12:7

Who fought in heaven?

Michael and his angels fought against the dragon and his angels.

Revelation 12:9

What happened to the dragon and his angels after the battle?

The dragon and his angels were thrown down to the earth.

Who is the dragon?

The dragon is the old serpent, the devil, or Satan.

Revelation 12:11

How did the brothers conquer the dragon?

The brothers conquered the dragon by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony.

Revelation 12:12

How much time does the dragon know he has?

The dragon knows he has only a little time.

Revelation 12:13

What was done for the woman when the dragon pursued her?

The woman was given wings to fly to the place prepared for her where she would be taken care of.

Revelation 12:14

What was done for the woman when the dragon pursued her?

The woman was given wings to fly to the place prepared for her where she would be taken care of.

Revelation 12:15

When the dragon could not sweep away the woman, what did the dragon do?

The dragon went off to make war with those who obey God's commandments and who hold to the testimony about Jesus.

Revelation 12:16

When the dragon could not sweep away the woman, what did the dragon do?

The dragon went off to make war with those who obey God's commandments and who hold to the testimony about Jesus.

Revelation 12:17

When the dragon could not sweep away the woman, what did the dragon do?

The dragon went off to make war with those who obey God's commandments and who hold to the testimony about Jesus.

Chapter 13

¹ Then I saw a beast coming up out of the sea. It had ten horns and seven heads. On its horns were ten crowns, and on each of its heads was a blasphemous name. ² This beast I saw was like a leopard. Its feet were like a bear's feet, and its mouth was like a lion's mouth. The dragon gave it his power, his throne, and his great authority to rule. ³ One of the beast's heads seemed to have a fatal wound, but that fatal wound had been healed. The whole earth marveled as they followed the beast. ⁴ They also worshiped the dragon, for he had given his authority to the beast. They worshiped the beast, too, and kept saying, "Who is like the beast?" and "Who can fight against it?" ⁵ The beast was given a mouth that could speak proud words and blasphemies. It was permitted to exercise authority for forty-two months. ⁶ So the beast opened its mouth to speak blasphemies against God, blaspheming his name and his tabernacle, those who live in heaven. ⁷ The beast was permitted to wage war with God's holy people and to conquer them. Also, authority was given to it over every tribe, people, language, and nation. ⁸ All who live on the earth will worship it, everyone whose name was not written in the Book of Life, which belongs to the Lamb who had been slaughtered from the foundation of the world. ⁹ If anyone has an ear, let him hear.

¹⁰ If anyone is to be taken into captivity,
into captivity he will go.
If anyone is to be killed with the sword,
with the sword he will be killed.

Here is a call for the patient endurance and faith of God's holy people.

¹¹ Then I saw another beast coming up out of the earth. He had two horns like a lamb, and it spoke like a dragon. ¹² He exercised all the authority of the first beast in his presence, and he made the earth and those who live on it worship the first beast—the one whose lethal wound had been healed. ¹³ He performed mighty miracles. He even made fire come down on the earth from heaven in front of people. ¹⁴ By the signs he was given power on behalf of the beast, he deceived those who live on the earth, telling them to set up an image for the beast—who was wounded by the sword, but he still lived. ¹⁵ He was permitted to give breath to the beast's image so that the image would even speak and cause all who refused to worship the beast to be killed. ¹⁶ He also forced everyone, unimportant and mighty, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on the right hand or on the forehead. ¹⁷ It was impossible for anyone to buy or sell unless he had the mark of the beast, that is, the number representing its name. ¹⁸ This calls for wisdom. If anyone has insight, let him calculate the number of the beast. For it is the number of a human being. His number is 666.

ULB Translation Questions

Revelation 13:1

From where did the beast come that John saw?
The beast came up out of the sea.

Revelation 13:2

What did the dragon give to the beast?
The dragon gave to the beast his power, a throne, and authority to rule.

Revelation 13:3

Why did the whole earth marvel and follow the beast?
The whole earth marveled and followed the beast because he had a lethal wound that had been healed.

Revelation 13:5

What did the beast speak with his mouth?
The beast spoke proud words and insults against God, his name, the place where he lived, and those who live in heaven.

Revelation 13:6

What did the beast speak with his mouth?
The beast spoke proud words and insults against God, his name, the place where he lived, and those who live in heaven.

Revelation 13:7

What was the beast permitted to do with the holy people?

The beast was permitted to make war with the holy people and to conquer them.

Revelation 13:8

Who will not worship the beast?

Those whose name is written in the book of life will not worship the beast.

Revelation 13:10

To what are those who are holy called?

Those who are holy are called to patient endurance and faith.

Revelation 13:11

From where did the other beast come that John saw?

The other beast came up out of the earth.

What kind of horns and speaking did the other beast have?

The other beast had horns like a lamb and spoke like a dragon.

Revelation 13:12

What did the other beast cause those who live on the earth to do?

The other beast caused those who live on the earth to worship the first beast.

Revelation 13:15

What happened to those who refused to worship the beast?

Those who refused to worship the beast were killed.

Revelation 13:16

What did everyone receive from the other beast?

Everyone received a mark on the right hand or on the forehead.

Revelation 13:18

What is the number of the beast?

The number of the beast is 666.

Chapter 14

¹ I looked and saw the Lamb standing on Mount Zion. With him were 144,000 who had his name and his Father's name written on their foreheads. ² I heard a voice from heaven sounding like a roar of many waters and loud thunder. The sound I heard was also like harpists playing their harps. ³ They sang a new song before the throne and before the four living creatures and the elders. No one could learn the song except for the 144,000 who had been bought from the earth. ⁴ These are the ones that have not defiled themselves with women, for they have kept themselves sexually pure. It is these who follow the Lamb wherever he goes. These were redeemed from among mankind as firstfruits for God and for the Lamb. ⁵ No lie was found in their mouth; they are blameless.

⁶ I saw another angel flying in midair, who had the eternal gospel to proclaim to those who live on the earth—to every nation, tribe, language, and people. ⁷ He called out with a loud voice, "Fear God and give him glory. For the hour of his judgment has come. Worship him, the one who made the heaven, the earth, the sea, and the springs of water."

⁸ Another angel—a second angel—followed, saying, "Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, who persuaded all the nations to drink the wine of her immoral passion."

⁹ Another angel—a third angel—followed them, saying with a loud voice, "If anyone worships the beast and his image and receives a mark on his forehead or on his hand, ¹⁰ he will also drink some of the wine of God's wrath, the wine that has been poured undiluted into the cup of his anger. The person who drinks it will be tormented with fire and sulfur before God's holy angels and before the Lamb. ¹¹ The smoke from their torment goes up forever and ever, and they have no rest day or night—these worshipers of the beast and his image, and everyone who receives the mark of his name. ¹² Here is a call for the patient endurance of God's holy people, those who keep the commandments of God and their faith in Jesus."

¹³ I heard a voice from heaven say, "Write this: Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord."

"Yes," says the Spirit, "so that they may rest from their labors, for their deeds will follow them."

¹⁴ I looked, and there was a white cloud. Seated on the cloud was one like a son of man. He had a golden crown on his head and a sharp sickle in his hand. ¹⁵ Then another angel came out of the temple and called with a loud voice to the one sitting on the cloud: "Take your sickle and start to reap. For the time to reap has come, since the harvest of the earth is ripe." ¹⁶ Then the one who was sitting on the cloud swung his sickle over the earth, and the earth was reaped.

¹⁷ Another angel came out from the temple in heaven; he also had a sharp sickle. ¹⁸ Still another angel came out from the incense altar, who had authority over the fire. He called out with a loud voice to the one who had the sharp sickle, "Take your sharp sickle and gather in the clusters of grapes from the vines of the earth, for their grapes are now ripe." ¹⁹ The angel swung his sickle to the earth and harvested the grapevine of the earth. He threw it into the great winepress of God's wrath. ²⁰ The winepress was trodden outside the city, and blood poured out from it up to the height of a horse's bridle, for 1,600 stadia.

ULB Translation Questions

Revelation 14:1

Who did John see standing before him?

John saw the Lamb standing before him on Mount Zion.

Revelation 14:3

Who was able to learn the new song being sung before the throne?

Only the 144,000 who had been redeemed from the earth were able to learn the new song.

Revelation 14:4

Who was redeemed as firstfruits to God and to the Lamb?

The 144,000 who were blameless were redeemed as firstfruits to God and to the Lamb.

Revelation 14:5

Who was redeemed as firstfruits to God and to the Lamb?

The 144,000 who were blameless were redeemed as firstfruits to God and to the Lamb.

Revelation 14:6

To whom did the angel give the eternal message of good news?

The angel gave the eternal message of good news to every nation, tribe, language, and people on the earth.

Revelation 14:7

What did the angel tell those who live on the earth to do?

The angel told them to fear God and to give him glory.

What time did the angel say had come?

The angel said the hour of God's judgment had come.

Revelation 14:8

What did the second angel announce?

The second angel announced that Babylon the great had fallen.

Revelation 14:10

What did the third angel say would happen to those who received the mark of the beast?

Those who received the mark of the beast would be tormented with fire and sulfur.

Revelation 14:12

To what were the saints called?

The saints were called to patient endurance.

Revelation 14:14

Who did John see seated on the cloud?

John saw one like a Son of Man seated on the cloud.

Revelation 14:16

What did the one sitting on the cloud do?

The one sitting on the cloud swung his sickle to harvest the earth.

Revelation 14:19

What did the angel with the sickle do?

The angel with the sickle gathered the grape harvest of the earth and threw it into the wine vat of God's wrath.

Revelation 14:20

What happened at the winepress of God?

The winepress was stomped and blood poured out from it.

Chapter 15

¹ Then I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvelous: There were seven angels with seven plagues, which are the final plagues, for with them the wrath of God will be completed.

² I saw what appeared to be a sea of glass mixed with fire. Standing beside the sea were those who had been victorious over the beast and his image and over the number representing his name. They were holding harps given to them by God. ³ They were singing the song of Moses, the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb:

"Great and marvelous are your deeds,
Lord God, the Almighty.
Just and true are your ways,
King of the nations.

⁴ Who will not fear you, Lord,
and glorify your name?
For you alone are holy.
All nations will come
and worship before you
because your righteous deeds have been revealed."

⁵ After these things I looked, and the temple of the tabernacle of witness was open in heaven. ⁶ Out of the temple came the seven angels holding the seven plagues. They were clothed with pure, bright linen and had golden sashes around their chests. ⁷ One of the four living creatures gave to the seven angels seven golden bowls full of the wrath of God, who lives forever and ever. ⁸ The temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God and from his power. No one could enter it until the seven plagues of the seven angels were completed.

ULB Translation Questions

Revelation 15:1

What did the seven angels that John saw have with them?

The seven angels had seven plagues, which are the final plagues.

Revelation 15:2

Who was standing by the sea?

Those who had been victorious over the beast and his image were standing by the sea.

Revelation 15:3

Whose song were those standing by the sea singing?

Those standing by the sea were singing the song of Moses and the song of the Lamb.

How were God's ways described in the song?

God's ways were described as just and true.

Revelation 15:4

In the song, who will come and worship God?
All nations will come and worship God.

Revelation 15:6

What then came out of the most holy place?

The seven angels with the seven plagues then came out of the most holy place.

Revelation 15:7

What was given to the seven angels?

The seven angels were given seven bowls full of the wrath of God.

Revelation 15:8

Until when could no one enter the most holy place?

Until the seven plagues were completed, no one could enter the most holy place.

Chapter 16

¹ I heard a loud voice call out of the temple and say to the seven angels, "Go and pour out on the earth the seven bowls of God's wrath."

² The first angel went and poured out his bowl on the earth; ugly and painful sores came on the people who had the mark of the beast, those who worshiped his image.

³ The second angel poured out his bowl into the sea. It became blood, like the blood of a dead person, and every living thing in the sea died.

⁴ The third angel poured out his bowl into the rivers and the springs of water, and they became blood. ⁵ I heard the angel of the waters say,

"You are righteous—the one who is and who was, the Holy One—
because you have judged these things.

⁶ Because they poured out the blood of God's holy people and prophets,
you have given them blood to drink;
it is what they deserve."

⁷ I heard the altar reply,

"Yes, Lord God Almighty,
your judgments are true and righteous."

⁸ The fourth angel poured out his bowl on the sun, and it was given permission to scorch the people with fire. ⁹ They were scorched by the terrible heat, and they blasphemed the name of God, who has the authority over these plagues. They did not repent or give him glory.

¹⁰ Then the fifth angel poured out his bowl on the throne of the beast, and darkness covered its kingdom. They chewed on their tongues because of the pain. ¹¹ They blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pain and sores, and they still refused to repent of their deeds.

¹² The sixth angel poured out his bowl into the great river, the Euphrates. Its water was dried up in order to prepare the way for the kings that would come from the east. ¹³ I saw three unclean spirits that looked like frogs coming out of the mouths of the dragon, of the beast, and of the false prophet. ¹⁴ For they are spirits of demons performing miraculous signs. They were going out to the kings of the whole world in order to gather them together for the battle on the great day of God Almighty. ¹⁵ ("Look! I am coming as a thief! Blessed is the one who keeps watching, keeping his garments on so that he does not walk around naked and so that they do not see his shameful condition.")

¹⁶ They brought them together at the place that is called Armageddon in Hebrew.

¹⁷ Then the seventh angel poured out his bowl into the air. Then a loud voice came out of the temple and from the throne, saying, "It is done!" ¹⁸ There were flashes of lightning, rumblings, crashes of thunder, and a terrible earthquake—an earthquake greater than any that has ever happened since human beings have been on the earth, so great was this earthquake. ¹⁹ The great city was split into three parts, and the nations' cities collapsed. Then God called to mind Babylon the great, and he gave that city the cup filled with the wine made from his furious wrath. ²⁰ Every island disappeared, and the mountains were no longer found. ²¹ Great hailstones, weighing about a talent, came down from the sky upon the people. They blasphemed God for the plague of hail because that plague was so terrible.

ULB Translation Questions

Revelation 16:1

What were the seven angels told to do?

The seven angels were told to go and pour out on the earth the seven bowls of God's wrath.

Revelation 16:2

What happened when the first bowl of God's wrath was poured out?

Ugly and painful sores came on the people who had the mark of the beast.

Revelation 16:3

What happened when the second bowl of God's wrath was poured out ?

The sea became like the blood of a dead person.

Revelation 16:4

What happened when the third bowl of God's wrath was poured out ?

The rivers and springs of water became blood.

Revelation 16:6

Why was it true and just that God gave these people blood to drink?

It was true and just because these people had poured out the blood of God's saints and prophets.

Revelation 16:8

What happened when the fourth bowl of God's wrath was poured out ?

The sun scorched the people with fire.

Revelation 16:9

How did the people respond to these plagues?

The people did not repent or give God glory.

Revelation 16:10

What happened when the fifth bowl of God's wrath was poured out ?

Darkness covered the kingdom of the beast.

Revelation 16:12

What happened when the sixth bowl of God's wrath was poured out ?

The water of the Euphrates river was dried up to prepare the way for the kings from the east.

Revelation 16:13

What were the three unclean spirits going out to do?

The three unclean spirits were going out to gather the kings of the world for the battle on the great day of God.

Revelation 16:14

What were the three unclean spirits going out to do?

The three unclean spirits were going out to gather the kings of the world for the battle on the great day of God.

Revelation 16:16

What was the name of the place where the kings of the world were brought together?

The name of the place was Armageddon.

Revelation 16:17

What happened when the seventh bowl of God's wrath was poured out ?

A loud voice said, "It is done!" and there was lightning, thunder, and an earthquake.

Revelation 16:18

What happened when the seventh bowl of God's wrath was poured out ?

A loud voice said, "It is done!" and there was lightning, thunder, and an earthquake.

Revelation 16:19

At this time, what did God call to mind and do?

At this time, God called to mind Babylon the great, and he gave Babylon the cup filled with his wrath.

Revelation 16:21

How did the people respond to these plagues?

The people cursed God.

Chapter 17

¹ One of the seven angels who had been holding the seven bowls came and said to me, "Come, I will show you the condemnation of the great prostitute who is seated on many waters, ² with whom the kings of the earth committed sexual immorality, and with the wine of her sexual immorality the inhabitants of the earth became drunk." ³ Then the angel carried me away in the Spirit to a wilderness, and I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast that was full of blasphemous names. The beast had seven heads and ten horns. ⁴ The woman was dressed in purple and scarlet and was adorned with gold, precious stones, and pearls. She was holding in her hand a golden cup full of detestable things and the impurities of her sexual immorality. ⁵ On her forehead was written a name, a mystery: "Babylon the great, the mother of prostitutes and of the detestable things of the earth."

⁶ I saw that the woman was drunk with the blood of God's holy people and with the blood of the martyrs for Jesus. When I saw her, I was greatly astonished. ⁷ But the angel said to me, "Why are you astonished? I will explain to you the mystery of the woman and of the beast that is carrying her, the beast that has the seven heads and the ten horns. ⁸ The beast you saw existed, does not exist now, and is about to come up from the bottomless pit. Then he will go on to destruction. Those who live on the earth, those whose names have not been written in the Book of Life since the foundation of the world—they will be astounded when they see the beast, because he once was, and now is not, and yet will come. ⁹ This calls for a mind that has wisdom. The seven heads are seven hills on which the woman is seated. ¹⁰ They are also seven kings. Five kings have fallen, one exists, and the other has not yet come, and when he comes, he must remain for a little while. ¹¹ The beast that once was, and now is not, yet he is an eighth king. He belongs to the seven and is going to his destruction. ¹² The ten horns that you saw are ten kings who have not yet received a kingdom, but they will receive authority as kings for one hour together with the beast. ¹³ These are of one mind, and they give over their power and authority to the beast. ¹⁴ They will wage war against the Lamb. But the Lamb will conquer them because he is Lord of lords and King of kings—and those with him are the called, chosen, and faithful ones." ¹⁵ The angel said to me, "The waters you saw, where the prostitute is seated, are peoples, multitudes, nations, and languages. ¹⁶ The ten horns that you saw—they and the beast will hate the prostitute. They will make her desolate and naked, they will devour her flesh, and they will burn her completely with fire. ¹⁷ For God has put it into their hearts to carry out his purpose by agreeing to give their power to rule to the beast until God's words are fulfilled. ¹⁸ The woman you saw is the great city that has power to rule over the kings of the earth."

ULB Translation Questions

Revelation 17:1

What did the angel say he would show John?

The angel said he would show John the condemnation of the great prostitute.

Revelation 17:3

On what was the woman sitting?

The woman was sitting on a beast with seven heads and ten horns.

Revelation 17:4

What was in the cup which the woman held in her hand?

The cup was full of detestable things and the impurities of her sexual immorality.

Revelation 17:5

What was the woman's name?

The woman's name was, "Babylon the Great, the Mother of Prostitutes and of the Detestable Things of the Earth".

Revelation 17:6

With what was the woman drunk?

The woman was drunk with the blood of the saints and martyrs for Jesus.

Revelation 17:8

From where did the beast come on which the woman sat?

The beast came up from the deep, bottomless pit.

To where was the beast going?

The beast was going to destruction.

Revelation 17:9

What were the seven heads of the beast?

The seven heads were seven hills on which the woman was seated, and were also seven kings.

Revelation 17:10

What were the seven heads of the beast?

The seven heads were seven hills on which the woman was seated, and were also seven kings.

Revelation 17:11

To where was the beast going?

The beast was going to destruction.

Revelation 17:12

What were the ten horns of the beast?

The ten horns were ten kings.

Revelation 17:14

What would the kings and the beast do when they were of one mind?

When they were of one mind, they would make war against the Lamb.

Revelation 17:15

What were the waters where the prostitute was seated?

The waters were peoples, multitudes, nations, and languages.

Revelation 17:16

What would the kings and the beast do to the woman?

They would make the woman desolate and naked, devour her flesh, and burn her with fire.

Revelation 17:18

What was the woman that John saw?

The woman that John saw was the great city that rules over the kings of the earth.

Chapter 18

¹ After these things I saw another angel coming down out of heaven. He had great authority, and the earth was illumined by his glory. ² He cried out with a mighty voice, saying,

"Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great!
 She has become a dwelling place for demons,
 a prison for every unclean spirit,
 a prison for every unclean bird,
 a prison for every unclean and detestable animal.

³ For all the nations have drunk
 the wine of her immoral passion.
 The kings of the earth have committed immorality with her.
 The merchants of the earth have become rich from the power of her sensual way of living."

⁴ Then I heard another voice from heaven say,

"Come out from her, my people,
 so that you will not share in her sins,
 and so that you will not receive any of her plagues.

⁵ Her sins have piled up as high as heaven,
 and God has remembered her evil actions.

⁶ Pay her back as she has paid others back,
 and repay her double for her deeds;
 in the cup she mixed, mix double the amount for her.

⁷ As she glorified herself and lived in luxury,
 give her just as much torture and grief.

For she says in her heart,
 'I am seated as a queen;
 I am not a widow,
 and I will never see mourning.'

⁸ Therefore in one day her plagues will come:
 death, mourning, and famine.
 She will be consumed by fire,
 for the Lord God is mighty, and he is her judge."

⁹ The kings of the earth who committed sexual immorality and went out of control with her will weep and wail over her when they see the smoke of her burning. ¹⁰ They will stand off at a distance, afraid of her torment, saying,

"Woe, woe to the great city,
 Babylon, the powerful city!
 For in a single hour your punishment has come."

¹¹ The merchants of the earth weep and mourn for her since no one buys their merchandise anymore— ¹² merchandise of gold, silver, precious stone, pearls, fine linen, purple, silk, scarlet, all kinds of scented wood, every vessel of ivory, every vessel made of most precious wood, bronze, iron, marble, ¹³ cinnamon, spice, incense, myrrh, frankincense, wine, oil, fine flour, wheat, cattle and sheep, horses and chariots and bodies and souls of people. ¹⁴ The fruit that you desired with all your might is gone from you. All your luxury and splendor have vanished, never to be found again. ¹⁵ The merchants of these goods who became rich by her will stand away from her at a distance because of the fear of her torment, weeping and mourning loudly.

¹⁶ They will say,

"Woe, woe to the great city
 that was dressed in fine linen, in purple, and in scarlet,
 and was adorned with gold, precious jewels, and pearls!

17 In a single hour all that wealth has been laid waste."

Every ship's captain, every seafaring man, sailors, and all who make their living from the sea stood off at a distance.

18 They cried out as they saw the smoke of her burning. They said, "What city is like the great city?" **19** They threw dust on their heads, and cried out, weeping and mourning,

"Woe, woe to the great city
where all who had their ships
at sea became rich from her wealth.
For in a single hour she has been laid waste."

20 "Rejoice over her, heaven,
you holy people and apostles and prophets,
for God has brought your judgment on her!"

21 A mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone and threw it into the sea, saying,

"In this way, Babylon, the great city,
will be thrown down with violence
and will not be seen anymore.

22 The sound made by harpists, musicians,
flute players, and trumpeters
will not be heard anymore in you.

No craftsman of any kind
will be found in you.

No sound of a mill
will be heard anymore in you.

23 The light of a lamp
will not shine in you anymore.
The voices of the bridegroom and the bride
will not be heard in you anymore,
for your merchants were the princes of the earth,
and the nations were deceived by your sorcery.

24 In her the blood of prophets and of God's holy people was found,
and the blood of all who have been killed on the earth."

ULB Translation Questions

Revelation 18:1

What announcement did the angel with great authority make?
The angel announced that Babylon the great had fallen.

Revelation 18:2

What announcement did the angel with great authority make?
The angel announced that Babylon the great had fallen.

Revelation 18:4

What did the voice from heaven tell God's people to do?
The voice told God's people to come out from Babylon and to not share in her sins.

Revelation 18:6

What amount of payment did God give back to Babylon for what she had done?
God paid back Babylon double for what she had done.

Revelation 18:8

What plagues overtook Babylon in one day?
Death, mourning, and famine overtook Babylon in one day and she was consumed with fire.

Revelation 18:9

How did the kings and merchants of the earth respond when they saw Babylon's judgment?
When the kings and merchants of the earth saw Babylon's judgment, they wept and wailed over her.

Why did the kings, merchants and ship's captains stand at a distance from Babylon at her time of judgment?
They stood at a distance because they were afraid of her torment.

Revelation 18:10

Why did the kings, merchants and ship's captains stand at a distance from Babylon at her time of judgment?
They stood at a distance because they were afraid of her torment.

Revelation 18:14

For what did Babylon long, which vanished in a single hour?
Babylon longed for luxury and splendor, which vanished in a single hour.

Revelation 18:15

Why did the kings, merchants and ship's captains stand at a distance from Babylon at her time of judgment?
They stood at a distance because they were afraid of her torment.

Revelation 18:17

Why did the kings, merchants and ship's captains stand at a distance from Babylon at her time of judgment?
They stood at a distance because they were afraid of her torment.

Revelation 18:18

What question did the ship's captains ask about Babylon?
The ship's captains asked, "What city is like the great city?"

Revelation 18:20

What were the saints, apostles, and prophets told to do when Babylon was judged by God?
The saints, apostles, and prophets were told to rejoice when Babylon was judged by God.

Revelation 18:21

After her judgment, when would Babylon be seen again?
After her judgment, Babylon would be seen no more.

Revelation 18:24

What was found in the great city Babylon for which she was judged?
The blood of prophets, saints, and all who have been killed on the earth was found.

Chapter 19

¹ After these things I heard what sounded like a loud voice of a large number of people in heaven calling out,

"Hallelujah!
Salvation, glory, and power belong to our God.

² His judgments are true and just,
for he has judged the great prostitute
who corrupted the earth with her sexual immorality.
He has avenged the blood of his servants
from her hand."

³ They spoke a second time:

"Hallelujah!
The smoke rises from her forever and ever."

⁴ The twenty-four elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshiped God, who was seated on the throne. They were saying,

"Amen. Hallelujah!"

⁵ Then a voice came out from the throne, saying,

"Praise our God,
all you his servants,
you who fear him,
both the unimportant and the powerful."

⁶ Then I heard what sounded like the voice of a great number of people, like the roar of many waters, and like mighty crashes of thunder, saying,

"Hallelujah!
For the Lord reigns, our God, the Almighty.

⁷ Let us rejoice and be glad
and give him the glory!
For the wedding celebration of the Lamb has come,
and his bride has made herself ready.

⁸ She was permitted to be dressed
in bright and clean fine linen"

fine linen is the righteous acts of God's holy people).

⁹ The angel said to me, "Write this: Blessed are those who are invited to the wedding feast of the Lamb." He also said to me, "These are true words of God." ¹⁰ I fell down at his feet to worship him, but he said to me, "Do not do this! I am a fellow servant with you and your brothers who hold the testimony about Jesus. Worship God, for the testimony about Jesus is the spirit of prophecy."

¹¹ Then I saw heaven open, and I looked and there was a white horse. The one riding it is called faithful and true. It is with justice that he judges and wages war. ¹² His eyes are like a fiery flame, and on his head are many crowns. He has a name written on him that no one knows but himself. ¹³ He is clothed with a robe that was dipped in blood, and his name is called the Word of God. ¹⁴ The armies of heaven

were following him on white horses, dressed in fine linen, white and clean. ¹⁵ Out of his mouth goes a sharp sword with which he strikes down the nations, and he will rule them with an iron rod. He tramples in the winepress of the fury of the wrath of God Almighty. ¹⁶ He has a name written on his robe and on his thigh: "King of kings and Lord of lords."

¹⁷ I saw an angel standing in the sun. He called out in a loud voice to all the birds flying overhead, "Come, gather together for the great feast of God. ¹⁸ Come eat the flesh of kings, the flesh of commanders, the flesh of mighty men, the flesh of horses and their riders, and the flesh of all men, both free and slave, the unimportant and the powerful."

¹⁹ I saw the beast and the kings of the earth with their armies. They were assembling in order to wage war with the one who rode the horse and with his army. ²⁰ The beast was captured and with him the false prophet who performed the signs in his presence. With these signs he deceived those who had received the mark of the beast and who worshiped his image. The two of them were thrown alive into the fiery lake of burning sulfur. ²¹ The rest of them were killed by the sword that came out of the mouth of the one who rode on the horse. All the birds ate their dead flesh.

ULB Translation Questions

Revelation 19:1

What did the loud voice in heaven say about God's judgments?

The loud voice in heaven said that God's judgments were true and just.

Revelation 19:2

What did the loud voice in heaven say about God's judgments?

The loud voice in heaven said that God's judgments were true and just.

Why did God judge the great prostitute?

God judged the great prostitute because she corrupted the earth with her sexual immorality and shed the blood of God's servants.

Revelation 19:3

What will happen to the great prostitute forever and ever?

Smoke will rise from the great prostitute forever and ever.

Revelation 19:5

What were the servants of God who fear him told to do?

The servants of God were told to praise him.

Revelation 19:7

Why did the voice say that the servants of God should rejoice and be very happy?

The servants of God were told to rejoice because the wedding celebration of the Lamb had come.

Revelation 19:8

With what is the bride of the Lamb dressed?

The bride is dressed in fine linen, which is the righteous acts of God's holy people.

Revelation 19:10

What did the angel say that the testimony about Jesus was?

The angel said that the testimony about Jesus was the spirit of prophecy.

Revelation 19:11

What is the name of the one John saw riding the white horse?

John saw the Word of God riding the white horse.

Revelation 19:12

What is the name of the one John saw riding the white horse?

John saw the Word of God riding the white horse.

Revelation 19:13

What is the name of the one John saw riding the white horse?

John saw the Word of God riding the white horse.

Revelation 19:15

How does the Word of God strike down the nations?

Out of the mouth of the Word of God goes a sharp sword which strikes down the nations.

Revelation 19:16

What is written on the Word of God's robe and thigh?
On his robe and thigh is written, "King of Kings and Lord of Lords".

Revelation 19:18

What were the birds flying overhead called to eat at the great supper?
The birds were called to eat the flesh of kings, commanders, mighty men, horses and their riders, and all men.

Revelation 19:19

What were the beast and the kings of the earth setting out to do?
The beast and the kings of the earth were setting out to make war with the Word of God and his army.

Revelation 19:20

What happened to the beast and the false prophet?
The beast and the false prophet were both thrown alive into the fiery lake of burning sulfur.

Revelation 19:21

What happened to the rest of those fighting against the Word of God?
The rest were killed by the sword coming out of the mouth of the Word of God.

Chapter 20

¹ Then I saw an angel coming down from heaven. He had the key to the bottomless pit, and he had a great chain in his hand. ² He took hold of the dragon, the old serpent, which is the devil, or Satan, and bound him for a thousand years. ³ He threw him into the bottomless pit. He shut it and sealed it over him. This was so that he would not deceive the nations anymore until the thousand years were over. After that, he must be set free for a short amount of time.

⁴ Then I saw thrones. Seated on them were those who had been given authority to judge. I also saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for the testimony about Jesus and for the word of God. They had not worshiped the beast or his image, and they had refused to receive the mark on their forehead or hand. They came to life, and they reigned with Christ for a thousand years. ⁵ The rest of the dead did not come to life until the thousand years were ended. This is the first resurrection. ⁶ Blessed and holy is anyone who takes part in the first resurrection! Over these the second death has no power. They will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with him for a thousand years.

⁷ When the thousand years come to an end, Satan will be released from his prison. ⁸ He will go out to deceive the nations at the four corners of the earth—Gog and Magog—to bring them together for the battle. They will be as many as the sand of the sea. ⁹ They went up over the broad plain of the earth and surrounded the camp of God's holy people—the beloved city. But fire came down from heaven and devoured them. ¹⁰ The devil, who deceived them, was thrown into the lake of burning sulfur, where the beast and the false prophet had been thrown. They will be tormented day and night forever and ever.

¹¹ Then I saw a great white throne and the one who is seated on it. The earth and the heavens fled away from his presence, but there was no place for them to go. ¹² I saw the dead—the mighty and the unimportant—standing before the throne, and the books were opened. Then another book was opened—the Book of Life. The dead were judged by what was recorded in the books, according to their deeds. ¹³ The sea gave up the dead who were in it. Death and Hades gave up the dead who were in them, and the dead were judged according to their deeds. ¹⁴ Death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death—the lake of fire. ¹⁵ If anyone's name was not found written in the Book of Life, he was thrown into the lake of fire.

ULB Translation Questions

Revelation 20:1

What did the angel coming down from heaven have with him?
The angel had the key to the endless pit and a great chain in his hand.

Revelation 20:2

How long would Satan remain bound?
Satan would remain bound for a thousand years.

Revelation 20:3

What did the angel do with Satan?
The angel threw Satan into the bottomless pit.

How long would Satan remain bound?
Satan would remain bound for a thousand years.

What would Satan not be able to do while he was bound?
Satan would not be able to deceive the nations while he was bound.

Revelation 20:4

What happened to those who had refused to receive the mark of the beast?
Those who had refused to receive the mark of the beast came to life and reigned with Christ for a thousand years.

Revelation 20:5

When would the rest of the dead come to life?
The rest of the dead would come to life when the thousand years were ended.

Revelation 20:6

What would those who took part in the first resurrection do?
Those who took part in the first resurrection would be priests of God and Christ and would reign with him for a thousand years.

Revelation 20:8

What will Satan do at the end of the thousand years?
At the end of the thousand years, Satan will be released to go out to deceive the nations.

Revelation 20:9

What happened when the camp of the saints was surrounded?
When the camp of the saints was surrounded, fire came down from heaven and devoured Gog and Magog.

Revelation 20:10

What was done with the devil at this time?
The devil was thrown into the lake of fire to be tormented forever.

Revelation 20:12

By what were the dead judged before the great white throne?
The dead were judged by what was recorded in the books, the result of what they had done.

Revelation 20:14

What is the second death?
The second death is the lake of fire.

Revelation 20:15

What happened to all who were not written in the Book of Life?
All who were not found written in the Book of Life were thrown into the lake of fire.

Chapter 21

¹ Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away, and the sea was no more. ² I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, that came down out of heaven from God, prepared like a bride adorned for her husband. ³ I heard a great voice from the throne saying, "Look! The dwelling place of God is with human beings, and he will live with them. They will be his people, and God himself will be with them and he will be their God. ⁴ He will wipe away every tear from their eyes, and there will be no more death, or grieving, or crying, or pain. The former things have passed away. ⁵ The one who was seated on the throne said, "Look! I make all things new." He said, "Write this down because these words are trustworthy and true." ⁶ He said to me, "These things are done! I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. To the one who thirsts I will give drink without cost from the spring of the water of life. ⁷ The one who conquers will inherit these things, and I will be his God, and he will be my son. ⁸ But as for the cowards, the faithless, the detestable, the murderers, the sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars, their place will be in the fiery lake of burning sulfur. That is the second death."

⁹ One of the seven angels came to me, the one who had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues, and he said, "Come here. I will show you the bride, the wife of the Lamb." ¹⁰ Then he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain and showed me the holy city Jerusalem coming down out of heaven from God. ¹¹ Jerusalem had the glory of God, and its brightness was like a very precious jewel, like a stone of crystal-clear jasper. ¹² It had a great, high wall with twelve gates, with twelve angels at the gates. On the gates were written the names of the twelve tribes of the sons of Israel. ¹³ On the east were three gates, on the north three gates, on the south three gates, and on the west three gates. ¹⁴ The wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them were the twelve names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. ¹⁵ The one who spoke with me had a measuring rod made of gold to measure the city, its gates, and its wall. ¹⁶ The city was laid out in a square; its length was the same as its width. He measured the city with the measuring rod, twelve thousand stadia in length (its length, width, and height were the same). ¹⁷ He also measured its wall, 144 cubits thick by human measurement (which is also the angel's measure). ¹⁸ The wall was built of jasper and the city of pure gold, like clear glass. ¹⁹ The foundations of the wall were adorned with every kind of precious stone. The first was jasper, the second was sapphire, the third was agate, the fourth was emerald, ²⁰ the fifth was onyx, the sixth was carnelian, the seventh was chrysolite, the eighth was beryl, the ninth was topaz, the tenth was chrysoprase, the eleventh was jacinth, and the twelfth was amethyst. ²¹ The twelve gates were twelve pearls; each of the gates was made from a single pearl. The streets of the city were pure gold, like transparent glass. ²² I saw no temple in the city, for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are its temple. ²³ The city had no need of the sun or the moon in order to shine on it because the glory of God shone on it, and its lamp is the Lamb. ²⁴ The nations will walk by the light of that city. The kings of the earth will bring their glory into it. ²⁵ Its gates will not be shut during the day, and there will be no night there. ²⁶ They will bring the glory and the honor of the nations into it, ²⁷ but nothing unclean will ever enter into it, nor anyone who does what is detestable or deceitful, but only those whose names are written in the Lamb's Book of Life.

ULB Translation Questions

Revelation 21:1

What did John see had happened to the first heaven and earth?

John saw that the first heaven and earth had passed away.

What had replaced the first heaven and earth?

A new heaven and earth had replaced the first heaven and earth.

Revelation 21:2

What came down from heaven?

The holy city, new Jerusalem, came down from heaven.

Revelation 21:3

Where did the voice from the throne say that God would now dwell?

The voice said that God would now dwell with human beings.

Revelation 21:4

What had now passed away?

Death, grieving, crying, and pain had now passed away.

Revelation 21:6

What name did the one seated on the throne call himself?

The one seated on the throne called himself the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end.

Revelation 21:8

What happens to the faithless, sexually immoral, and idolaters?

The faithless, sexually immoral, and idolaters have their place in the fiery lake of burning sulfur.

Revelation 21:10

What is the bride, the wife of the Lamb?

The bride, the wife of the Lamb, is the holy city, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God.

Revelation 21:12

What was written on the gates of new Jerusalem?

The names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel were written on the gates of new Jerusalem.

Revelation 21:14

What was written on the foundations of new Jerusalem?

The names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb were written on the foundations of new Jerusalem.

Revelation 21:16

In what shape was new Jerusalem laid out?

New Jerusalem was laid out in a square.

Revelation 21:18

Of what was the city built?

The city was built of pure gold, like clear glass.

Revelation 21:22

What is the temple in new Jerusalem?

The temple in new Jerusalem is the Lord God and the Lamb.

Revelation 21:23

What is the source of light in new Jerusalem?

The source of light in new Jerusalem is the glory of God and the Lamb.

Revelation 21:27

What will never enter new Jerusalem?

Nothing unclean will ever enter new Jerusalem.

Chapter 22

¹ Then the angel showed me the river of the water of life, clear as crystal. It was flowing from the throne of God and of the Lamb ² through the middle of the city's street. On each side of the river was the tree of life, bearing twelve kinds of fruits, and it bears its fruit every month. The leaves of the tree are for the healing of the nations. ³ There will no longer be any curse. The throne of God and of the Lamb will be in the city, and his servants will serve him. ⁴ They will see his face, and his name will be on their foreheads. ⁵ There will be no more night; they will have no need for the light of a lamp or sunlight because the Lord God will shine on them. They will reign forever and ever.

⁶ The angel said to me, "These words are trustworthy and true. The Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, sent his angel to show his servants what must happen soon." ⁷ "Look! I am coming soon! Blessed is the one who obeys the words of the prophecy of this book."

⁸ I, John, am the one who heard and saw these things. When I heard and saw them, I fell down to worship at the feet of the angel who had been showing me these things. ⁹ He said to me, "Do not do that! I am a fellow servant with you, with your brothers the prophets, and with those who obey the words of this book. Worship God!"

¹⁰ Then he said to me, "Do not seal up the words of the prophecy of this book, for the time is near. ¹¹ The one who is unrighteous, let him continue to do unrighteousness. The one who is morally filthy, let him continue to be morally filthy. The one who is righteous, let him continue to do what is righteous. The one who is holy, let him continue to be holy."

¹² "Look! I am coming soon. My reward is with me, to pay back each one according to his deeds. ¹³ I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end. ¹⁴ Blessed are those who wash their robes so that they will have the right to eat from the tree of life and to enter the city through the gates. ¹⁵ Outside are the dogs, the sorcerers, the sexually immoral, the murderers, the idolaters, and everyone who loves and practices falsehood.

¹⁶ I, Jesus, have sent my angel to testify to you about these things for the churches. I am the root and the descendant of David, the bright morning star."

¹⁷ The Spirit and the Bride say, "Come!" Let the one who hears say, "Come!" Whoever is thirsty, let him come, and whoever desires it, let him freely have the water of life.

¹⁸ I testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: If anyone adds to them, God will add to him the plagues that are written about in this book. ¹⁹ If anyone takes away from the words of this book of prophecy, God will take away his share in the tree of life and in the holy city that are written about in this book. ²⁰

²⁰ The one who testifies to these things says, "Yes! I am coming soon." Amen! Come, Lord Jesus!

²¹ The grace of the Lord Jesus be with all. Amen. ²²

Footnotes

22:14 ^[1] Instead of,

22:19 ^[2] Some older copies read

22:21 ^[3] Some ancient copies of the Greek text or ancient translations of the Greek text add the phrase:

ULB Translation Questions

Revelation 22:1

What did John see flowing from the throne of God?
John saw the river of the water of life flowing from the throne of God.

Revelation 22:2

For what are the leaves of the tree of life?
The leaves of the tree of life are for the healing of the nations.

Revelation 22:3

What will there no longer be in the city?
There will no longer be any curse, and there will be no more night.

Where will the throne of God and of the Lamb be?
The throne of God and of the Lamb will be in the city.

Revelation 22:5

What will there no longer be in the city?
There will no longer be any curse, and there will be no more night.

Revelation 22:7

What must a person do to be blessed by this book?
A person must obey the words of the prophecy of this book to be blessed.

Revelation 22:8

What did the angel tell John to do when John prostrated himself at the feet of the angel?
The angel told John to worship God.

Revelation 22:9

What did the angel tell John to do when John prostrated himself at the feet of the angel?
The angel told John to worship God.

Revelation 22:10

Why was John told not to seal up the words of the prophecy of this book?
John was told not to seal up the words of the prophecy of this book because the time was near.

Revelation 22:12

What did the Lord say he was bringing with him when he comes?
The Lord said he was bringing his reward with him when he comes.

Revelation 22:14

What must those do who want to have the right to eat from the tree of life?
Those who want to have the right to eat from the tree of life must wash their robes.

Revelation 22:16

How does Jesus say he is related to King David?
Jesus says he is the root and descendant of King David.

Revelation 22:18

What will happen to anyone who adds to the prophecy of this book?
Anyone who adds to the prophecy of this book will receive the plagues written about in this book.

Revelation 22:19

What will happen to anyone who takes away from the prophecy of this book?
Anyone who takes away from the prophecy of this book will have his share of the tree of life taken away.

Revelation 22:20

What are Jesus' last words in this book?
Jesus' last words are, "Yes! I am coming soon".

Revelation 22:21

What is the last word in this book?
The last word in this book is "Amen".